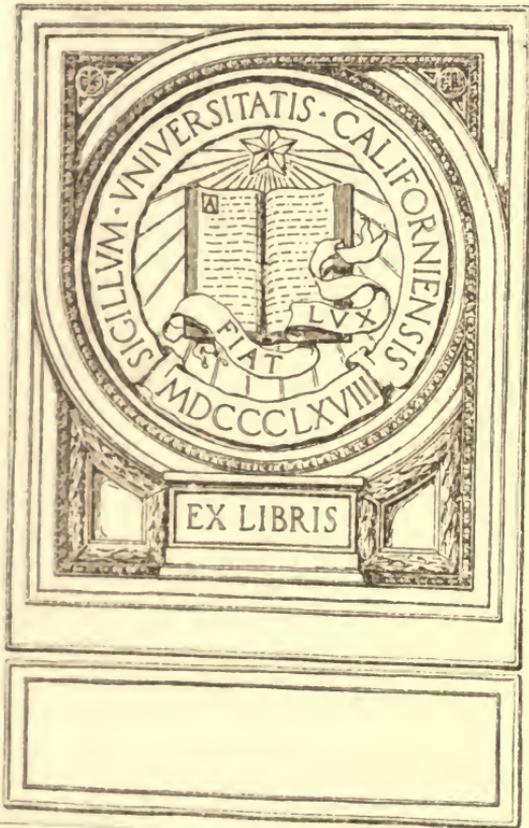
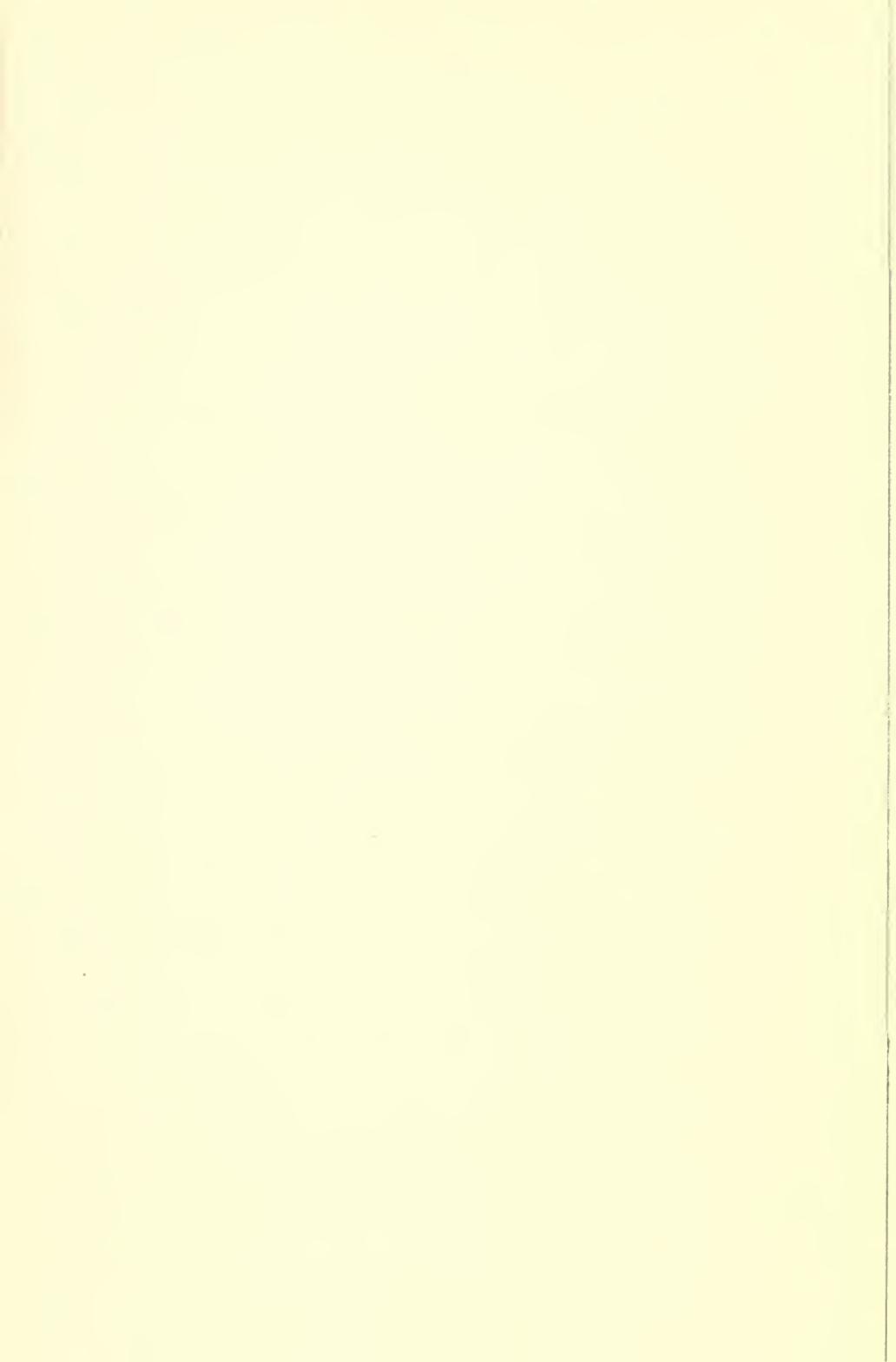


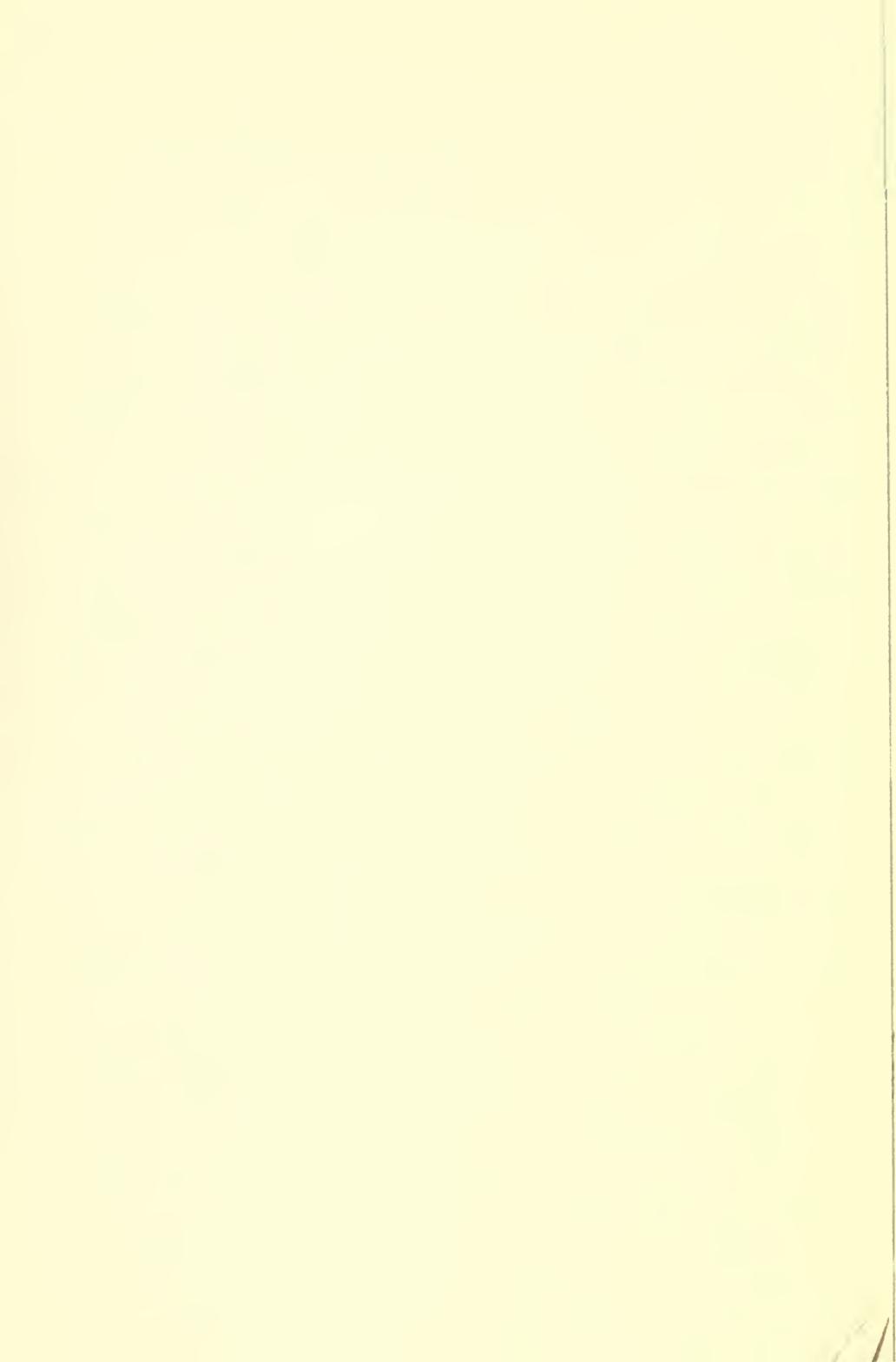


GIFT OF
EUGENE MEYER, JR.



EX LIBRIS





CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY



A LIBRARY OF CONFEDERATE
STATES HISTORY, IN TWELVE
VOLUMES, WRITTEN BY DISTIN-
GUISHED MEN OF THE SOUTH,
AND EDITED BY GEN. CLEMENT
A. EVANS OF GEORGIA.

UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA



VOL. IV.



Atlanta, Ga.
Confederate Publishing Company
1899

1571
12 21
11

•
COPYRIGHT, 1899,
BY CONFEDERATE PUBLISHING COMPANY.
•

THE
CONFEDERATE
PUBLISHING COMPANY

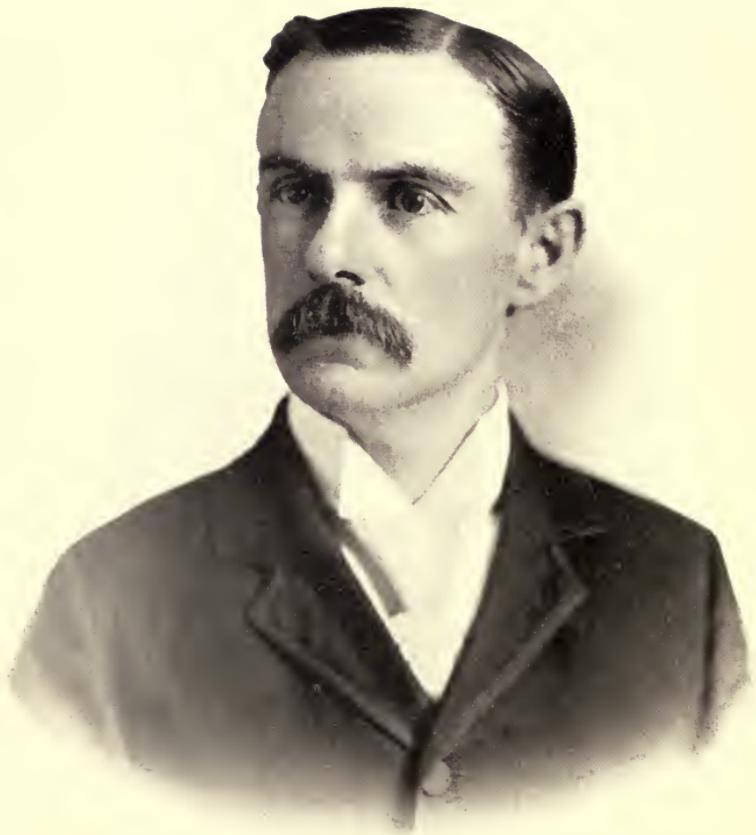
TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
CHAPTER I. First and Last—Situation in the Beginning— Preparing for War—The Dual Organizations of North Carolina Troops, State and Confederate.....	5
CHAPTER II. From Bethel to First Manassas—Fighting Along the Coast—Supplies of Clothing and Arms a Serious Difficulty.....	21
CHAPTER III. The Second Year—Burnside's Expedition— Roanoke Island Lost—Battle at New Bern—South Mills and Fort Macon—Renewed Efforts to Raise More Troops.....	32
CHAPTER IV. The Federal Movements Against Richmond— Peninsular Campaign—Dam No. 1, or Lee's Mill—Retreat up the Peninsula—Williamsburg—Hanover Court House— Seven Pines—Jackson's Wonderful Valley Campaign.....	46
CHAPTER V. The Great Struggle of 1862 for Richmond— Battles of Mechanicsville Cold Harbor, Frayer's Farm, Mal- vern Hill—North Carolina Troops Conspicuous in all En- gagements—McClellan's Utter Defeat by Lee.....	76
CHAPTER VI. The Campaign Against Pope—Cedar Mount- ain—Gordonville—Warrenton—Bristoe Station—Groveton —Second Manassas—Chantilly, or Ox Hill—Pope Defeated at all Points.....	92
CHAPTER VII. Lee's Maryland Campaign—The March to Frederick City—The "Lost Order"—Mountain Battles— Crampton's Gap—Boonsboro—Vigorous Skirmishing—The Surrender of Harper's Ferry by the Federals—Battle of Sharpsburg or Antietam—First North Carolina Cavalry with J. E. B. Stuart in Pennsylvania.....	106
CHAPTER VIII. The Fredericksburg Campaign—Affairs in North Carolina—Supplies for Troops Brought by the Ad- vance—Engagements in North Carolina—Battle near Golds- boro—North Carolina Troops in the Western Army—Battles of Murfreesboro and Stone's River.....	133
CHAPTER IX. North Carolina in the Beginning of 1863— Gathering Fresh Supplies—Demonstrations by D. H. Hill Against New Bern—Fights at Deep Gully and Sandy Ridge —Siege of Washington, N. C.—Blunt's Mills and Gum Swamp.....	150
CHAPTER X. Chancellorsville—Brandy Station—Winchester —Berryville—Jordan Springs—Middleburg—Upperville— Fairfax.....	156
CHAPTER XI. The Confederate Invasion of Pennsylvania— Battle of Gettysburg—North Carolinians in the Three Days —Fighting on the Retreat—The Potomac Recrossed by Lee's Army—Cavalry Fighting in Virginia during the Invasion of Pennsylvania.....	171

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XII. Defense of Charleston—North Carolinians in Mississippi—The Battle of Chickamauga—East Tennessee Campaigning—North Carolina Cavalry in Virginia—Infantry Engagements around Rappahannock Station—Fights at Kelly's Ford, Bristoe and Payne's Farm.....	209
CHAPTER XIII. North Carolina Events, 1863-64—Federal Treatment of the Eastern Part of the State—Military Operations in the State—Ransom Recovers Suffolk—Victory of Hoke and Cooke at Plymouth—Gallant Fighting of the Albemarle—Spring Campaign, 1864, in Virginia.....	218
CHAPTER XIV. The Wilderness, 1864—Grant Moves on Richmond—The Opening Battles of May—The "Bloody Angle"—Battle of Drewry's Bluff—Service of North Carolina Commands—Hoke's Division.....	229
CHAPTER XV. Services of the North Carolina Cavalry along the Rapidan—Battle of Yellow Tavern—The Second Cold Harbor Battle—Early's Lynchburg and Maryland Campaigns—Battles in the Valley of Virginia—Activity of the Confederate Cavalry.....	249
CHAPTER XVI. Around Petersburg—Beauregard's Masterly Defense—Lee's Army in Place and Grant is Foiled—The Attempt of Grant to Blow up the Fortifications—Battle of the "Crater"—The Dreary Trenches—Reams' Station—The Fort Harrison Assault—The Cavalry.....	262
CHAPTER XVII. The North Carolina Regiments in Tennessee and Georgia Campaigns, 1864—Events in North Carolina—Fort Fisher—The Close of the Fourth Year—North Carolina Troops in Army Northern Virginia, 1865—Battles near Petersburg—Hatcher's Run—Fort Stedman—Appomattox.....	273
CHAPTER XVIII. The Last Battles in North Carolina—Gen. J. G. Martin's Command—Battles with Kirk and the Federal Marauders—The Army under Gen. Joe Johnston—Evacuation of Forts—Fight at Town Creek—Engagement at Kinston—Battle at Averasboro—Johnston Repulses Sherman at Bentonville—Johnston Falls Back to Durham—Surrender..	280
BIOGRAPHICAL	287

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	FACING PAGE.
ANDERSON, GEORGE B.....	296
AVERASBORO, MAP OF BATTLEFIELD.....	280
BAKER, LAWRENCE S.....	296
BARRINGER, RUFUS.....	296
BENTONVILLE, MAP OF BATTLEFIELD.....	280
BRANCH, LAWRENCE O'B.....	317
BURNSIDE EXPEDITION (Map).....	32
CLINGMAN, THOMAS L.....	296
COOKE, JOHN R.....	296
COX WILLIAM R.....	340
DANIEL, JUNIUS.....	296
GATLIN, RICHARD C.....	340
GILMER, JEREMY F.....	340
GODWIN, ARCHIBALD C.....	317
GORDON, JAMES B.....	340
GRIMES, BRYAN.....	296
HILL, D. H., JR.....	I
HOKE, ROBERT F.....	317
JOHNSTON, ROBERT D.....	296
KIRKLAND, W. W.....	296
LANE, JAMES H.....	340
LEVENTHORPE, CALLETT.....	340
LEWIS, WILLIAM G.....	296
MCRAE, WILLIAM.....	317
MARTIN, JAMES G.....	296
NEW BERN, BATTLEFIELD OF (Map).....	40
NEW BERN TO GOLDSBORO (Map).....	144
NORTH CAROLINA, MAP OF.....	Between pages 286 and 287
PENDER, WILLIAM D.....	317
PETTIGREW, JAMES J.....	340
RAINS, GABRIEL J.....	296
RAMSEUR, STEPHEN D.....	340
RANSOM, MATTHEW W.....	317
RANSOM, ROBERT, JR.....	340
ROBERTS, WILLIAM P.....	317
SCALES, ALFRED M.....	340
TOON, THOMAS F.....	317
VANCE, ROBERT B.....	317
WILMINGTON, N. C., FRONT OF (Map).....	276
WHITING, WILLIAM H. C.....	317



D. H. HILL, JR.

NORTH CAROLINA

BY

D. H. HILL, JR.

PREFACE.

IN presenting this sketch of the North Carolina troops in the Civil war, the author feels that, in justice to himself and to the heroic soldiers whose deeds it attempts to commemorate, some facts in connection with its preparation should be stated.

The authorship of this chapter was originally assigned to a distinguished participant in the deeds recorded. He, however, after vainly striving for about a year to find time in which to write the sketch, was reluctantly forced by his engagements to relinquish the undertaking. Thereupon the author was invited to prepare the chapter. The time which the publishers could then allow for the collection of material and the completion of the manuscript necessitated more rapid work than such a subject merits.

This necessity for haste especially prevented the collection of much-needed data about the last twelve months of the war. During those months the Confederate officers wrote very few official reports. The only way, therefore, to get reasonably full information concerning the events of that period is by correspondence with the survivors. This was attempted, but the time was too short for satisfactory results.

The author regrets exceedingly that many gallant deeds and minor actions are shut out by space limitation. He can only hope that the publication of this imperfect sketch may incite other pens to more elaborate works. As a subsequent edition of this work may be published, the author asks for the correction of any errors unwittingly made.

He renders hearty thanks to Judge A. C. Avery for the use of some material that he had collected; to Judge Walter Clark for books, and to Col. T. S. Kenan and Judge Walter Montgomery and others for valuable counsel and sympathy.

CHAPTER I.

FIRST AND LAST—SITUATION IN THE BEGINNING—
PREPARING FOR WAR—THE DUAL ORGANIZA-
TIONS OF NORTH CAROLINA TROOPS, STATE AND
CONFEDERATE.

WHEN the women of North Carolina, after years of unwearying effort to erect a State monument to the Confederate dead, saw their hopes realized in the beautiful monument now standing in Capitol Square, Raleigh, they caused to be chiseled on one of its faces this inscription:

FIRST AT BETHEL:
LAST AT APPOMATTOX.

This terse sentence epitomizes North Carolina's devotion to the Confederacy. From the hopeful 10th day of June, 1861, when her First regiment, under Col. D. H. Hill, defeated, in the first serious action of the Civil war, General Pierce's attack at Bethel, to the despairing 9th day of April, 1865, when Gen. W. R. Cox's North Carolina brigade of Gen. Bryan Grimes' division fired into an overwhelming foe the last volley of the army of Northern Virginia, North Carolina's time, her resources, her energies, her young men, her old men, were cheerfully and proudly given to the cause that she so deliberately espoused.

How ungrudgingly the State gave of its resources may be illustrated by a few facts. Gen. J. E. Johnston is authority for the statement that for many months previous to its surrender, General Lee's army had been fed almost entirely from North Carolina, and that at the time of his own surrender he had collected provisions

enough from the same State to last for some months.* The blockade steamer *Advance*, bought by the State, operated in the interest of the State, brought into the port of Wilmington—not counting thousands of dollars' worth of industrial and agricultural supplies—"leather and shoes for 250,000 pairs, 50,000 blankets, cloth for 250,000 uniforms, 2,000 Enfield rifles, with 100 rounds of fixed ammunition for each rifle, 500 sacks of coffee for the hospitals, \$50,000 worth of medicines," etc.† These articles were bought either from the sale of cotton or on the credit of the State, and were used not only by the State troops already mustered into the Confederate service, and hence having no further legal claim on the care of their own State, but were also distributed to troops from other States. In the winter succeeding Chickamauga, Governor Vance sent to Longstreet's corps 14,000 suits of uniform complete. Maj. A. Gordon of the adjutant-general's office says: "The State of North Carolina was the only one that furnished clothing for its troops during the entire war, and these troops were better clothed than those of any other State.‡" "The State arsenal at Fayetteville," reports Maj. M. P. Taylor,§ "turned out about 500 splendid rifles each month"—this being after the second year of the war. Wayside hospitals were established in all the chief towns for the sick and wounded. These things and hundreds of others were done, not simply in the first enthusiasm of the contest, but during the whole desperate struggle.

How unsparingly the State gave of her sons may be shown by a single instance cited by Governor Vance:

Old Thomas Carlton, of Burke county, was a good sample of the grand but unglorified class of men among us who preserve the savor of good citizenship and enno-

* Gordon's *Organization of the Troops*.

† Vance's address at White Sulphur Springs.

‡ "Organization of the Troops."

§ Article in *Regimental Histories*.

ble humanity. He gave not only his goods to sustain women and children, but gave all his sons, five in number, to the cause. One by one they fell, until at length a letter arrived, telling that the youngest and last, the blue-eyed, fair-haired Benjamin of the hearth, had fallen also. When made aware of his desolation, he made no complaint, uttered no exclamation of heart-broken despair, but called his son-in-law, a delicate, feeble man, who had been discharged by the surgeons, and said, whilst his frail body trembled with emotion and tears rolled down his aged cheeks, "Get your knapsack, William, the ranks must be filled!"*

Every day some heart-broken mother showed the same spirit.

In the agitation that pervaded the South previous to secession, North Carolina preserved its usual conservative calmness of action. Her people, although profoundly stirred and keenly alive to the gravity of the "impending crisis," were loath to leave the Union cemented by the blood of their fathers. That retrospectiveness which has always been one of their marked characteristics, did not desert them then. Recollections of Mecklenburg, of Moore's Creek, of Guilford Court House pleaded against precipitancy in dissolving what so much sacrifice had built up. Even after seven of her sister States had adopted ordinances of secession, "her people solemnly declared"—by the election of the 28th of February, 1861—"that they desired no convention even to consider the propriety of secession."

But after the newly-elected President's Springfield speech, after the widespread belief that the Federal government had attempted to reinforce Sumter in the face of a promise to evacuate it, and especially after President Lincoln's requisition on the governor to furnish troops for what Governor Magoffin, of Kentucky, called "the wicked purpose of subduing sister Southern States,"—a requisition that Governor Jackson, of Mis-

* Address at White Sulphur Springs.

souri, in a superflux of unlethargic adjectives, denounced as "illegal, unconstitutional, revolutionary, inhuman, diabolical,"—there was a rapid change in the feelings of the people. Strong union sentiment was changed to a fixed determination to resist coercion by arms if necessary. So rapid was the movement of public events, and so rapid was the revolution in public sentiment, that just three months after the State had refused even to consider the question of secession, a convention composed almost entirely of men who thought it was the imperative duty of their State to withdraw from the Union was in session in Raleigh.

On May 20th, a day sacred to her citizens in that it marked the eighty-sixth anniversary of the colonial Declaration of Independence of England, the fateful ordinance that severed relations with the Union was adopted. Capt. Hamilton C. Graham gives the following account of the attendant circumstances:*

"As a youthful soldier and eye-witness of the scene, it made an impression on me that time has never effaced. The convention then in session in Raleigh was composed of men famous in the history of the commonwealth. The city was filled with distinguished visitors from every part of the State and South. The first camp of instruction, located near by, under command of that noble old hero, D. H. Hill, was crowded with the flower of the old military organizations of the State, and sounds of martial music at all hours of the day were wafted into the city. When the day for the final passage of the ordinance of secession arrived, the gallant and lamented Ramseur, then a major of artillery, was ordered to the Capitol grounds with his superb battery to fire a salute in honor of the event. The battery was drawn up to the left of the Capitol, surrounded by an immense throng of citizens. The convention in the hall of the house of representatives was going through the last formalities of signing the ordinance. The moment the last signature was fixed to the important document, the artillery thundered

* New Bern Memorial Address.

forth, every bell in the city rang a peal, the military band rendered a patriotic air, and with one mighty shout from her patriotic citizens, North Carolina proclaimed to the world that she had resumed her sovereignty."

This step meant war, and no people were ever less prepared for an appeal to arms. Agriculture and allied pursuits were the almost exclusive employments. Hence, for manufactured articles, from linchpins to locomotives, from joint-stools to cotton-gins, the State was dependent on Northern and English markets. According to the census of 1860, there were only 3,689 manufacturing establishments of all kinds in its borders, and most of these employed few laborers. Out of a total population of 992,622, only 14,217 were engaged in any sort of factories. The whole industrial story is told by a few of the reports to the census officers. For instance, there were in the State, as reported by these officers, the following insignificant number of workers in these most important occupations: In wrought iron, 129; in cast iron, 59; in making clothes, 12; in making boots and shoes, 176; in tanning leather, 93; in compounding medicines, 1. This was the foundation on which North Carolina, when cut off by the war from Northern markets and by the blockade from English or other foreign ports, made a most marvelous record of industrial progress, and developed a capacity for self-support as unexpected as it was wonderful.

But the State's power to manufacture the ordinary articles of commerce was truly boundless when compared with its capacity to produce arms, equipments and the general munitions of war. To make uniforms for over 100,000 soldiers, and at the same time to supply regular customers, there were seven small woolen mills! To furnish shoes, saddles, harness for the army, and also to keep the citizens supplied, there were ninety-three diminutive tanneries. The four recorded makers of fire arms were so reckless of consequences as combinedly

to employ eleven workmen and to use up annually the stupendous sum of \$1,000 worth of raw material. The commonwealth was without a powder-mill, without any known deposits of niter, and without any supply of sulphur. Not an ounce of lead was mined, and hardly enough iron smelted to shoe the horses. One of the preliminaries to war was to buy a machine for making percussion caps. Revolvers and sabers, as Col. Wharton Green says, "were above all price, for they could not be bought." Cartridge belts were made out of several thicknesses of cloth stitched together and covered with varnish. For the troops so freely offering themselves there were no arms except a few hundreds in the hands of local companies and those that the State had seized in the Fayetteville arsenal. These, according to President Davis,* consisted of 2,000 Enfield rifles and 25,000 old style, smooth-bore guns that had been changed from flint and steel to percussion. After these had been issued, the organizing regiments found it impossible for some time to get proper arms. Some, as the Thirty-first, went to the front with sporting rifles and fowling-pieces; some, as the Second battalion, supplemented their arms by borrowing from the governor of Virginia 350 veritable flint-and-steel guns that nobody else would have; some organized and drilled until Manassas and Seven Pines turned ordnance officer and supplied them with the excellent captured rifles of the enemy. However, after the fall of 1862 there was no difficulty in getting fairly effective small-arms.

But these difficulties never daunted so heroic a people nor led them to withhold their volunteers. "None," says Governor Vance,† "stood by that desperate venture with better faith or greater efficiency. It is a proud assertion which I make to-day that, so far as I have been able to learn, North Carolina furnished more soldiers in

* Rise and Fall of Confederate Government.

† Address at White Sulphur Springs.

proportion to white population, and more supplies and materials in proportion to her means for the support of the war, than any other State in the Confederacy. I beg you to believe that this is said, not with any spirit of offense to other Southern States, or of defiance toward the government of the United States, but simply as a just eulogy upon the devotion of a people to what they considered a duty, in sustaining a cause, right or wrong, to which their faith was pledged.”

Such a military record, if the figures bear it out, is a proud heritage. Do figures sustain it? Adjutant and Inspector-General Cooper reports (probably a close estimate) that 600,000 men, first and last, enrolled themselves under the Confederate flag. What proportion of these ought North Carolina to have furnished? The total white population of the eleven seceding States was 5,441,320—North Carolina’s was 629,942, and it was third in white population. Hence North Carolina would have discharged to the letter every legal obligation resting upon it if it furnished 62,942 troops. What number did it actually supply?

On November 19, 1864, Adjt.-Gen. R. C. Gatlin, a most careful and systematic officer, made an official report to the governor on this subject. The following figures, compiled from that report by Mr. John Neathery, give the specific information:

Number of troops transferred to the Confederate service, according to original rolls on file in this office.....	64,636
Number of conscripts between ages of 18 and 45, as per report of Commandant of Conscripts, dated September 30, 1864.....	18,585
Number of recruits that have volunteered in the different companies since date of original rolls (compiled)....	21,608
Number of troops in unattached companies and serving in regiments from other States.....	3,103
Number of regular troops in State service.....	3,203
	<hr/>
Total offensive troops.....	111,135
To these must be added: Junior reserves.....	4,217
Senior reserves.....	5,686
	<hr/>
Total troops in active service.....	121,038

Then, organized and subject to emergency service in the State, Home Guard and Militia.....	3,962
<hr/>	
Total troops, armed, equipped and mustered into State or Confederate service.....	125,000

From these official figures it will be seen that, estimating the offensive troops alone, North Carolina exceeded her quota 41,715 men. Including the Junior and Senior reserves, who did active duty in garrison, guarding prisoners, and on occasion good fighting, the State exceeded its quota by 51,618. Taking all, it went over its quota by the large sum of 55,580! This number of troops far exceeded the State's voting population. The highest vote ever cast was in the Ellis-Pool campaign. The total vote in that election was 112,586. Hence, even leaving out the Home Guards, North Carolina sent to the Confederate armies 8,452 more men than ever voted at one of its elections.

Another remarkable proof of the State's brave devotion to the Confederacy is noteworthy in this connection. As shown by the census of 1860, the total number of men in North Carolina between the ages of 20 and 60, the extreme limits of military service, was 128,889. Subtract from this number the number of troops furnished, and it reveals the extraordinary fact that in the whole of North Carolina there were only 3,889 men subject to military duty who were not in some form of martial service. Most of these 3,889 were exempted because they were serving the State, in civil capacity, as magistrates, county officers, dispensers of public food, etc. So, practically, every man in the State was serving the State or the Confederacy. It may well be doubted whether a more striking evidence of public devotion was every recorded.

In April, 1861, it became apparent that a peaceful arbitrament of existing difficulties was hardly possible, so the authorities began to organize the troops. The regiments, offering themselves in hot haste, were organ-

ized under two separate laws: First, those that organized under the old law of the State, through Adj.-Gen. John F. Hoke's office, were called "Volunteers;" second, those that organized for the war under the act of the May convention were called "State Troops."

The "Volunteers" were the first to begin mobilization; for on the 17th of April, a month before the secession convention, Governor Ellis, seeing that some sort of struggle was inevitable, had called for volunteers. The companies responding to this call were, in accordance with the usual routine, placed in camps of instruction to be armed, equipped and drilled. The first camp was pitched in Raleigh, and Governor Ellis invited Maj. D. H. Hill, of Charlotte, to take command of it. Major Hill was a West Pointer and a veteran of the Mexican war. To the raw volunteers, unused to any restrictions, as well as to the men accustomed to the laxity of militia methods, he seemed, as Judge McRae expressed it, "a tremendous disciplinarian." But, adds the Judge, in speaking of the effect of his discipline on the first body organized there, "As a proof of the value of the training, the old First (on its disbandment at the expiration of its term of enlistment) sent scores, I might almost say hundreds, of officers into other commands." From the material assembled at Raleigh, the First regiment was soon formed and hurried away to Virginia under Major Hill, whom it elected colonel. Then, says Major Gordon, whose excellent article on the "Organization of the Troops" furnishes many of these facts, "the Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and Seventh soon followed. The first six were sent to Virginia, the Seventh to Hatteras." These regiments were under the following colonels: Solomon Williams, W. D. Pender, Junius Daniel, R. M. McKinney, Stephen Lee and W. F. Martin. However, many of them were soon reorganized. Between the 15th of June and the 18th of July, the Eighth, Colonel Radcliffe; the Tenth, Colonel Iverson; the

Eleventh, Colonel Kirkland; the Twelfth, Colonel Pettigrew; the Thirteenth, Colonel Hoke; the Fourteenth, Colonel Clarke, were organized. It will be noticed that no Ninth regiment is included in these fourteen. There was some controversy about the officers of this regiment, and this number was subsequently given to Spruill's cavalry legion. These were the regiments that afterward had their numbers changed by ten: i. e., instead of retaining their numbers from one to fourteen, as organized, they were changed to number from eleven to twenty-four. The First volunteer regiment, hence, became the Eleventh, and so through the series of fourteen.

Coincident with the formation of many of these volunteer regiments, ten other regiments were organizing. The convention had directed Governor Ellis to raise ten regiments for the war. These were to be designated as "State troops," and were to be numbered from one to ten. The Ninth regiment was to be cavalry, and the Tenth, artillery. Major Gordon says, an adjutant-general and other staff officers were authorized for these troops. Maj. J. G. Martin, on his arrival at Raleigh, after his resignation from the United States army, was appointed by the governor adjutant-general of this corps. This office soon became one of the utmost importance. Col. John F. Hoke, the regular adjutant-general, having resigned to accept the colonelcy of the Thirteenth volunteers, the duties of both these offices were consolidated under Major Martin. More important still, "the legislature conferred upon him all the military powers of the State, subject to the orders of the governor. It consolidated under him the adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, ordnance and pay departments."* The man thus trusted was a one-armed veteran of the Mexican war, a rigid disciplinarian, thoroughly trained in office work, and not only systematic but original in his plans. The State has never fully appreciated,

* Organization of the Troops.

perhaps never known, the importance of the work done for it by this undemonstrative, thoroughly efficient officer.

Under Martin's supervision the ten regiments of "State troops" and all subsequent regiments were organized. The first six regiments, commanded respectively by Cols. M. S. Stokes, C. C. Tew, Gaston Meares, George B. Anderson, D. K. McRae, and Charles F. Fisher, were in a short while transferred to the Confederacy and ordered to Virginia, three of them arriving there in time to be present at the first battle of Manassas. The Seventh, Col. R. P. Campbell, was, after some delay, sent to New Bern; and the Eighth, on its completion, went to garrison Roanoke island. The Ninth was a cavalry regiment formed by Col. Robert Ransom. There were many exasperating delays in getting this regiment equipped. Horses were scarce, and Major Gordon says that neither the State nor the Confederate States could furnish saddles or sabers. Saddles were at last found in New Orleans, and Spruill's legion, on the promise of being furnished later, generously gave up its sabers. While still ill-fitted for active service, this regiment joined General Johnston near Manassas. The Tenth regiment was composed of five batteries of light artillery and five of heavy. J. J. Bradford was its first colonel, but the regiment was, in the nature of things, always scattered. The equipping of this regiment was slow and trying. The first battery ready was a magnificent body of men, and was armed with the light guns seized in the Fayetteville arsenal—the only complete battery in the State. It elected Lieut. S. D. Ramseur first captain; on his promotion it was commanded by Basil C. Manly, and then by B. B. Guion. The next was Reilly's hard-fighting Rowan light battery. This battery was equipped with guns captured at Manassas. After Reilly's promotion to major, Capt. John A. Ramsey commanded it to the end of the war. Capt. T. H. Brem, of Char-

lotte, organized another of the light batteries, and with rare patriotism advanced out of his private means the money to buy uniforms, equipment and horses. Capts. Joseph Graham, and A. B. Williams succeeded to the command. When this battery lost its guns at New Bern, the town of Charlotte had its church bells moulded into new guns for it. The other two light batteries were commanded by Capts. A. D. Moore and T. J. Southerland. The five heavy batteries, commanded respectively by Capts. H. T. Guion, W. S. G. Andrews, J. L. Manney, S. D. Pool and T. K. Sparrow, were all assigned to coast defense, and while they did not have as much field service as the light batteries, they were called upon to do much arduous and thankless service, and did it well.

By this dual system of organization there were two sets of regiments with the same numbers: First and Second regiments of volunteers and First and Second State troops, and so on. This led to confusion. So to the "State troops," as being enlisted for the longer term, the numbers one to ten were assigned, and the "Volunteers" were required to add ten to their original numbers. Hence, of course, the First volunteers became the Eleventh; the Second, the Twelfth; and the last of these under the first organization, the Fourteenth, became the Twenty-fourth.

Following these, the regiments went up in numerical order, and by the close of 1861, or early in 1862, the following had organized: The Twenty-fifth, Col. T. L. Clingman; Twenty-sixth, Col. Z. B. Vance; Twenty-seventh, Col. G. B. Singletary; Twenty-eighth, Col. J. H. Lane; Twenty-ninth, Col. R. B. Vance; Thirtieth, Col. F. M. Parker; Thirty-first, Col. J. V. Jordan; Thirty-second, Col. E. C. Brabble; Thirty-third, Col. L. O'B. Branch; Thirty-fourth, Col. C. Leventhorpe; Thirty-fifth, Col. James Sinclair; Thirty-sixth (artillery), Col. William Lamb; Thirty-seventh, Col. C. C. Lee; Thirty-eighth, Col. W. J. Hoke; Thirty-ninth,

Col. D. Coleman; Fortieth (heavy artillery), Col. J. J. Hedrick; Forty-first (cavalry), Col. J. A. Baker.

“Thus,” comments Gordon, “the State had, in January, 1862, forty-one regiments armed and equipped and transferred to the Confederate States government.”

Long before these latter regiments were all mustered in, the earlier ones had received their “bloody christenings.” Some one has said that in the drama of secession North Carolina’s accession was the epilogue, but it is equally true that in the tragedy of battle that followed she furnished the prologue; for within two months after its officers were commissioned, the First regiment was engaged in the first battle of the war, and one of its members was summoned to form the advance guard of the new Confederate army that then began to enlist under the black flag of Death.

The long struggle that was to cost North Carolina all its wealth, except its land; that was to overthrow its social system; that was to crush to mute despair its home-keepers; that was to cause the almost reckless pouring out of the blood of as proudly submissive, as grimly persistent, as coolly dauntless a body of soldiers as ever formed line of battle opened at Bethel Church, Va. Bethel is only a short distance from Yorktown. It is not a little singular that the great contest with our brethren began only ten miles from the spot where the weary struggle of our fathers culminated.

This battle—if with the memory of Gettysburg and Chickamauga still fresh, we can call it a battle—was fought on the 10th of June, 1861. Being the first serious fight of the war, it of course attracted attention out of proportion to its importance. Anticipating attack, Col. D. H. Hill had, with the First North Carolina regiment, thrown up an enclosed earthwork on the bank of Marsh creek. The Confederate position was held by the following forces: Three companies of the Third Virginia, under Lieut.-Col. W. D. Stuart, occupied a slight earth-

work to the right and front of the enclosed work; three companies of the Virginia battalion, under Maj. E. B. Montague; five pieces of artillery, under Maj. (afterward secretary of war) G. W. Randolph, of the Richmond howitzers; and the First North Carolina, under Colonel Hill, occupied the inside of the works. The companies composing the North Carolina regiment, which had the envied distinction of being the initial troops to enter organized battle, were: Edgecombe Guards, Capt. J. L. Bridgers; Hornet's Nest Riflemen (Mecklenburg), Capt. L. S. Williams; Charlotte Grays, Capt. E. A. Ross; Orange light infantry, Capt. R. J. Ashe; Buncombe Rifles, Capt. William McDowell; Lafayette light infantry (Cumberland), Capt. J. B. Starr; Burke Rifles, Capt. C. M. Avery; Fayetteville light infantry, Capt. Wright Huske; Enfield Blues, Capt. D. B. Bell; Southern Stars (Lincoln), Capt. W. J. Hoke. The whole force was nominally under the command of Col. J. B. Magruder, and numbered between 1,200 and 1,400 men.

To surprise and capture this force, Gen. B. F. Butler, commanding on the Virginia coast, sent Gen. E. W. Pierce with five New York regiments, five companies of the First Vermont, five companies of the Fourth Massachusetts, two of Carr's mountain howitzers, and two pieces of regular artillery under Lieut. J. T. Greble, the whole force amounting, according to General Carr* of the Federal army, to 3,500 men. On the night of the 9th this force was advanced toward the Confederate position on two roads. At the convergence of these roads Colonel Bendix's Seventh New York regiment mistook Colonel Townsend's Third New York for Confederates and fired upon it. The fire was returned and twenty-one were killed and wounded before the mistake could be corrected.† Thinking it impossible after the

*Carr's Articles, Battles and Leaders, II, 149.

†Pierce's Report.

firing to surprise the Confederates, General Pierce sent back for reinforcements and then moved on toward Bethel. About 9 o'clock on the morning of the 10th the Federals appeared on the field in front of the Southern works, and Greble's battery took position. A shot from a Parrott gun in the Confederate works ushered in the great Civil war on land. The first Federal attack was on the front. As a result of this attack Colonel Carr says: "Our troops were soon seeking the shelter of the woods after a vain attempt to drive the enemy from the works." This attack was repelled mainly by Randolph's accurate fire, aided by the gallant conduct of the Burke Rifles under Captain Avery and by the Hornet's Nest Rifles. A little later in the action the Edgecombe Guards, Captain Bridgers, gallantly retook a redoubt that had, on the accidental disabling of a gun, been abandoned by the Confederates. In front of this redoubt the Federals had found shelter behind and in a house. Colonel Hill called for volunteers from the Edgecombe Guards to burn this house. Sergt. George H. Williams, Thomas Fallon, John H. Thorpe, H. L. Wyatt and R. H. Bradley promptly offered their services and made a brave rush for the house. On the way a shot from the enemy's rear guard struck Wyatt down. The determined spirit of this heroic young soldier led to a premature death, but by dying he won the undying fame of being the first Confederate soldier killed in action.

An attempt to turn the Confederate left having failed, a force headed by General Butler's aide, the gifted young Connecticut novelist, Maj. Theodore Winthrop, made an attempt on the left, but the Carolinians posted there killed Winthrop at the first fire, and his followers soon rejoined Pierce and the whole force retreated toward Fortress Monroe. Just at the close of the action, Lieutenant Greble, who had served his guns untiringly against the Confederates, was killed. The gun

that he was firing was abandoned, says General Carr, and his body left beside it, but subsequently recovered by a company that volunteered for that purpose.

Swinton in his "Army of the Potomac" says that while Colonel Warren yet remained on the ground the Confederates abandoned the position. This is far from correct. General Magruder in his report says that the Confederate cavalry pursued the Federals for five miles. Colonel Carr, who commanded the Federal rear guard, says, "The pursuit of the Confederates was easily checked."* These two reports establish the fact that there was pursuit and not abandonment. Colonel Magruder further says,† "It was not thought prudent to leave Yorktown exposed any longer. I therefore *occupied* the *ground* with cavalry, and marched the remainder of my force to Yorktown." So evidently the position was not abandoned while "Warren was yet on the ground." The Confederate loss in this precursor of many bloody fields was 1 killed and 11 wounded; the Federal loss was 18 killed and 53 wounded.

In the South this little victory over a vastly superior force awakened the wildest enthusiasm, for it was thought to indicate the future and final success of the cause for which its people were battling.

* Battles and Leaders, II, 150.

† Official Report.

CHAPTER II.

FROM BETHEL TO FIRST MANASSAS—FIGHTING ALONG THE COAST—SUPPLIES OF CLOTHING AND ARMS A SERIOUS DIFFICULTY.

THE six weeks that intervened between Bethel and First Manassas were weeks of ceaseless activity. Regiments marched and countermarched; the voice of the drill-master was heard from hundreds of camps; quartermasters and commissary officers hurried from place to place in search of munitions and stores; North Carolina was hardly more than one big camp, quivering with excitement, bustling with energy, overflowing with patriotic ardor.

Toward the middle of July expectant eyes were turned to Virginia. The Confederate army under Generals Johnston and Beauregard was throwing itself into position to stop the "On to Richmond" march of the Federal army under Gen. Irvin McDowell. Two "armies vastly greater than had ever before fought on this continent, and the largest volunteer armies ever assembled since the era of standing armies"* were approaching each other. Battle is always horrible, but this was most horrible in that these two armies were sprung from the same stock, spoke the same tongue, rejoiced in the same traditions, gloried in the same history, and differed only in the construction of the Constitution.

In this great battle, so signally victorious for the Confederate arms, North Carolina had fewer troops engaged than it had in any other important battle of the armies in Virginia. Col. W. W. Kirkland's Eleventh (afterward Twenty-first) regiment, with two companies—

* Beauregard in Battles and Leaders.

Captain Conolly's and Captain Wharton's—attached, and the Fifth, Lieut.-Col. J. P. Jones in command during the sickness of Colonel McRae, were present, but so situated that they took no decided part in the engagement. The Sixth regiment was hotly engaged, however, and lost its gallant colonel, Charles F. Fisher.

This regiment had, by a dangerous ride on the Manassas railroad, been hurried forward to take part in the expected engagement. When it arrived at Manassas Junction, the battle was already raging. Colonel Fisher moved his regiment forward entirely under cover until he reached an open field leading up to the famous Henry house plateau, on which were posted Ricketts' magnificent battery of Federal regulars with six Parrott guns, and not far away Griffin's superbly-equipped battery of Fifth United States regulars. These batteries, the commanders of which both rose to be major-generals, had done excellent service during the day, and not until they were captured was McDowell's army routed. At the time of Fisher's arrival these guns, which had only recently been moved to this plateau, were supported by the Eleventh New York (Fire Zouaves) and the Fourteenth (Brooklyn) New York. Fisher's presence was not even suspected by the enemy until he broke cover about, says Captain White,* 125 yards in front of Ricketts' battery, and with commendable gallantry, but with lamentable inexperience, cried out to his regiment, which was then moving by flank and not in line of battle, "Follow me," and moved directly toward the guns. In the confusion of trying to get in line, three of the left companies, with Lieutenant-Colonel Lightfoot, became separated from the right companies and took no part in the gallant rush forward, of which General Beauregard says, "Fisher's North Carolina regiment came in happy time to join in the charge on our left."† The Sixth was so close to

* Ms. Regimental History.

† Official Report.

Ricketts that the elevation of his guns lessened their deadly effect, and its close-range volleys soon drove back the supporting zouaves and terribly cut down his brave gunners. At this juncture Capt. I. E. Avery said to his courageous colonel, who was also his close friend, "Now we ought to charge." "That is right, captain," answered Fisher, and his loud command, "Charge!" was the last word his loved regiment heard from his lips. In prompt obedience the seven companies rushed up to the guns, whose officers fought them until their men were nearly all cut down and their commander seriously wounded. But the charge was a costly one. Colonel Fisher, in the words of General Beauregard, "fell after soldierly behavior at the head of his regiment with ranks greatly thinned." With him went down many North Carolinians "whose names were not so prominent, but whose conduct was as heroic."*

Just as the Sixth reached the guns there was a lull in the fierce contest, and officers and men sought a moment's rest. Young Wiley P. Mangum, exclaiming, "I am so tired!" threw himself under the quiet shadow of one of the guns, so recently charged with death, and Captain Avery, Lieuts. John A. McPherson, B. F. White, A. C. Avery and others gathered around the battery. Just then, from a wood in their left front, the Second Wisconsin regiment fired into the Carolinians. This regiment was dressed in gray uniform, † and from this fact, as well as from its position, the officers of the Sixth thought it was a Confederate regiment and called out to their men who were beginning to return the fire not to shoot, and made signals to the supposed friends. Young Mangum, who had sprung to his feet at the sound of the firing, fell mortally wounded, and several others were killed or disabled. Not knowing what to do, the regiment fell back in some confusion to the point where

* Roy's Regimental History.

† Sherman's Memoirs.

it had entered the field, and the enemy advanced to recover the battery. On Kershaw's advance, however, the Sixth again went to the front, and some of them had the pleasure of seeing General Hagood and Captain Kemper of Kershaw's force turn the recaptured guns on their enemies. Shortly after this the arrival of Gen. Kirby Smith's forces on the enemy's right flank ended the battle. The Sixth lost 73 men in killed and wounded.

Gen. William Smith (Southern Historical Society's Papers, Vol. X, p. 439) falls into a grievous mistake about this regiment. He says, "When driven back from the guns, neither the North Carolinians nor the Mississippians remained to renew the charge, but incontinently left the field." The North Carolinians never fell back except when, as explained above, they were fired upon by a regiment thought to be on their own side, and they yielded ground then only after repeated injunctions from their own officers not to fire. They returned with Kershaw, followed the enemy in the direction of Centreville until ordered to return, and at night camped on the battlefield. Maj. R. F. Webb and Lieut. B. F. White, detailed to bury the dead, collected twenty-three bodies near the battery, and those of Colonel Fisher and Private Hanna were lying far beyond it. These assertions are substantiated by five officers present on the field, and by the written statements of many others, published years ago.

This battle ended the fighting in Virginia for that year. North Carolina, however, was not so fortunate, for the next month saw Butler's descent upon its coast.

The coast of North Carolina, as will be seen by the accompanying map, is indented by three large sounds: Currituck, Albemarle and Pamlico. Into these the rivers of that section, most of them navigable, empty. These were the great highways of trade, and by them, by the canal from Elizabeth City, and by the railroads from New Bern and Suffolk, the Confederacy was largely supplied with necessary stores. "The command of the

broad waters of these sounds, with their navigable rivers extending far into the interior, would control more than one-third of the State and threaten the main line of railroad between Richmond and the seacoast portion of the Confederacy. . . . These sounds of North Carolina were no less important to that State than Hampton Roads was to Virginia."*

The long sandbank outside of these sounds and separating them from the ocean, reached from near Cape Henry to Bogue inlet, two-thirds of the entire coast line. Here and there this bulwark of sand is broken by inlets, a few of which allow safe passage from the Atlantic, always dangerous off this coast, to the smooth waters of the sound. The necessity of seizing and holding these inlets, controlling as they did such extensive and important territory, was at once seen by the State authorities. So, immediately after the ordinance of secession was passed, Governor Ellis ordered the seizure of Fort Caswell, near Smithville, and of Fort Macon, near Morehead City. These were strengthened as far as the condition of the State's embryonic armories allowed. Defenses were begun at Ocracoke inlet, at Hatteras inlet, and on Roanoke island. Though these works were dignified by the name of forts, they were pitifully inadequate to the tasks assigned them. The one at Ocracoke was called Fort Morgan, and the two at Hatteras respectively Fort Hatteras and Fort Clark. When the State became a member of the Confederacy, these works, along with the "mosquito fleet," consisting of the Winslow, the Ellis, the Raleigh and the Beaufort, each carrying one gun,† were turned over to the new government. Even a cursory reading of the official correspondence of the successive officers detailed, as they could be spared from the Virginia field, to take charge of these coast defenses, awakens sympathy for them in their fruitless appeals to the government for

* Scharf's History of the Confederate States Navy.

† Scharf's History of Confederate Navy.

proper munitions of war, and admiration for their untiring energies and plucky utilization of sand-bars, turf, and smooth-bore guns.

As the Federal government tightened the blockade, rapidly raising the number of its ships from 42 in 1861 to 671* in 1864, it saw the necessity of possessing these sounds for safe anchorage, and it realized, as Scharf puts it, "that they were depots from which the very central line of inland communication of the Confederates might be broken, and that they were the 'back-door' to Norfolk, by which the navy yard might be regained." Moreover, the daring excursions of little Confederate vessels, mounting one or two guns, like the Winslow, under the restlessly energetic Thomas M. Crossan, which dashed out from these inlets to reap a rich harvest in captured vessels, raised such an outcry in Northern business circles that there was added incentive to seize the home waters of these vessels. An illustration of the activity of these diminutive ships of war is found in the fact that in the month and a half preceding the capture of Hatteras they had seized as prizes eight schooners, seven barks and one brig.†

Accordingly, in August, 1861, the Federal government fitted out at Fortress Monroe a combined army and navy expedition for an attack on the two forts at Hatteras. The land forces,‡ consisting of 800 infantry and 60 artillerymen, were commanded by Gen. B. F. Butler; the naval force, comprising the war vessels Wabash, Susquehanna, Pawnee, Monticello, Cumberland, Harriet Lane and transport ships, carrying in all 143 guns, was commanded by Flag-Officer S. H. Stringham. these forces sailed for Hatteras inlet on the 26th of August and arrived off the inlet that afternoon.

To resist this formidable expedition, the Confederates

* Lossing's Civil War.

† Schedule in Rebellion Records, IV, 588.

‡ Rebellion Records, IV, 580.

in the forts had eight companies of the Seventeenth North Carolina regiment, Col. W. F. Martin, and some detachments of the Tenth North Carolina artillery. The whole force on the first day of the engagement amounted to 580* men. On the second day the Ellis † landed some reinforcements, raising the number to 718. The post was commanded by Maj. W. S. G. Andrews. These forces were divided between Fort Hatteras and Fort Clark, which were about three-quarters of a mile apart. Fort Hatteras—the position of which was so good that the enemy's engineer officer said after its capture, "With guns of long range it can successfully defend itself from any fleet"—was a square redoubt with pan coupés at all the salients, and was constructed of sand, revetted with turf from adjoining marshes. Instead of being defended by guns "with long range," it mounted twelve ‡ smooth-bore 32-pounders. The other, Fort Clark, was a redoubt of irregular figure, and mounted five 32-pounders and two small guns. Its supply of ammunition was expended early in the engagement.

On the morning after the fleet's arrival, 318 men and two pieces of artillery, under cover of the ships' guns, were landed "without opposition from the Confederates, whose garrison was unequal to defense and only large enough to give importance to its capture." § During the landing of these troops and until late in the day, when a rising gale drove the ships out to sea, the fleet fiercely bombarded the forts. In this engagement Boynton, as quoted by Hawkins, || asserts that Commodore Stringham introduced the system of ships firing while in motion instead of waiting to fire from anchorage, a system adopted by Farragut and which has, in the Spanish-

* Rebellion Records, IV, 574.

† Scharf's History Confederate Navy.

‡ Both Hawkins in Battles and Leaders and Scharf fall into mistake of saying 25 guns.

§ Scharf.

|| Battles and Leaders.

American war, given such world-wide celebrity to the fleets of Admirals Dewey and Sampson.

The next morning the Federal fleet, using improved Paixhan, Dahlgren and columbiad guns, stood well out from shore and battered to pieces the forts and their guns. This they did in perfect safety, for, says Flag-Officer Barron,* of the Confederate navy, who arrived at Hatteras on the evening of the 28th and succeeded to the command, "not a shot from our battery reached them with the greatest elevation that we could get." So, adds Barron, "without the ability to damage our adversary, and just at this time the magazine being reported on fire . . . I ordered a white flag to be shown."

"The immediate results of this expedition," says General Hawkins,† "were the capture of 670 men, 1,000 stand of arms, 35 cannon and two strong forts; the possession of the best sea entrance to the inland waters of North Carolina, and the stoppage of a favorite channel through which many supplies had been carried for the use of the Confederate forces." Porter, in his *Naval History*, comments: "This was our first naval victory—indeed, our first victory of any kind, and great was the rejoicing thereat throughout the United States." The Federals at once occupied this commanding position and made it the basis of future operations against this coast.

With the exception of a skirmish at Chicamacomico this battle ended the offensive operations in 1861. After the capture of Hatteras the Twentieth Indiana regiment was moved up the beach to hold Chicamacomico, or Loggerhead inlet. On the 1st of October the Federal steamer *Fanny* "with a large supply of ammunition and stores" left Hatteras for the Indiana camp, but Col. A. R. Wright, of the Third Georgia regiment, stationed on Roanoke island, in conjunction with Commander Lynch, of the "mosquito fleet," captured this vessel—

* Official Report.

† Battles and Leaders.

the first capture of an armed vessel during the war. Encouraged by this success, Colonel Wright and Colonel Shaw, of the Eighth North Carolina, loading their troops on Commodore Lynch's vessels, moved down to attack Chicamacomico. The Georgia troops effected a landing and drove the Indiana regiment some miles down the beach, taking about 30 prisoners. Colonel Shaw, who had moved further down the coast with the intention of landing and cutting off the enemy's retreat, put his men off into the water, his vessels having grounded, but they found it impossible on account of intervening sluices to wade ashore. The failure of Shaw's arduous efforts to land led to an abandonment of further pursuit.

The fall of Hatteras and the report of the preparation of another great expedition to fall on Southern coasts produced the utmost anxiety. This disquietude was not unmixed with indignation at the condition of affairs. The State's troops, especially her best-armed and best-trained regiments, were nearly all in Virginia, and all her coast defenses were, like Hatteras, poorly armed and insufficiently manned. Governor Clark, in a letter to the secretary of war, thus pictures affairs in his State:

We feel very defenseless here without arms . . . We see just over our lines in Virginia, near Suffolk, two or three North Carolina regiments, well armed and well drilled, who are not allowed to come to the defense of their homes. . . . We are threatened with an expedition of 15,000 men. That is the amount of our seaboard army, extending along four hundred miles of territory, and at no point can we spare a man, and without arms we cannot increase it. . . . We have now collected in camps about three regiments without arms, and our only reliance is the slow collection of shotguns and hunting rifles, and it is difficult to buy, for the people are now hugging their arms for their own defense.

Despairing at last of getting even his own regiments, he writes:

The President has informed me that no troops for this defense can be withdrawn from Virginia, but I earnestly trust that if soldiers cannot be spared, I may at least hope that requisitions for arms and powder may be speedily and favorably attended to.

But this was 1861, and military stores were not obtainable. Governor Clark and his people, however, were not of a race to succumb to difficulties without a desperate struggle, and they went to work with vigor to do all that their circumstances would allow. At the request of the governor, Gen. D. H. Hill was sent from the army of Virginia that his experience as an artillery officer might be utilized in strengthening the existing fortifications and in the construction of new defenses. J. R. Anderson, a retired soldier of Virginia, was commissioned by President Davis a brigadier-general and sent to the Cape Fear district. With the paucity of material at their command, these officers exerted every energy to aid General Gatlin, who was in charge of the whole department. General Hill, however, could be spared from his command for only a few months, and in November he was ordered back to command a division in General Johnston's army. Gen. L. O'B. Branch succeeded him and was put in command of the forces around New Bern, and Gen. Henry A. Wise was assigned to the command of Roanoke island. Mirth-provoking would have been some of the shifts for offensive and defensive weapons had not the issues at stake been human life. Antiquated smooth-bore cannon, mounted on the front wheels of ordinary farm wagons, drawn by mules with plow harness on, moved to oppose the latest rifled columbiads and Parrott guns of Goldsborough's fleet. A regiment armed with squirrel rifles and fowling-pieces, and carving knives in place of bayonets, was transported to Roanoke island to engage the admirably equipped soldiers of Burnside. The catalogue of the names of Lynch's fleet in Albemarle sound—the Seabird, Ellis,

Beaufort, Curlew, Raleigh, Fanny and Forrest—sounds imposing enough even now when we remember that with fewer vessels Dewey fought at Manila; but when we recall that the flagship was a wooden side-wheeler, carrying only two guns and one of them a smooth-bore; that the other members of the squadron were canal tug-boats, carrying one gun each; that the gunners were raw details from raw infantry; that the fleet had frequently to anchor while the crew cut green wood to fire the boilers—when we recall all this, we hardly know whether most to admire their hardihood, or to grieve that so brave a people had to go to war with such a travesty on preparation.

As the first winter of the war drew on, a serious question that confronted the State authorities was how to clothe and shoe the forty regiments in the field; for it was evident the Confederacy could not do it. Major Gordon gives this account of how it was done:

The legislature directed General Martin, late in September, to provide winter clothing, shoes, etc., for the troops. The time was short and it was no small task, but he went about it with his usual energy. He organized a clothing factory in Raleigh, under Captain Garrett; every mill in the State was made to furnish every yard of cloth that was possible; Capt. A. Myers was sent through North Carolina, South Carolina and as far south as Savannah, purchasing everything that was available for clothing the troops. The ladies came nobly to their assistance and furnished blankets, quilts and whatever they could. Many carpets were torn up, and by the combined efforts of the ladies and the officers, these were lined with cotton and made into quilts. The troops of North Carolina were clothed the first winter of the war, if not exactly according to military regulations, at least in such a manner as to prevent much suffering. After this winter the State was in better condition to supply the wants of the troops.

CHAPTER III.

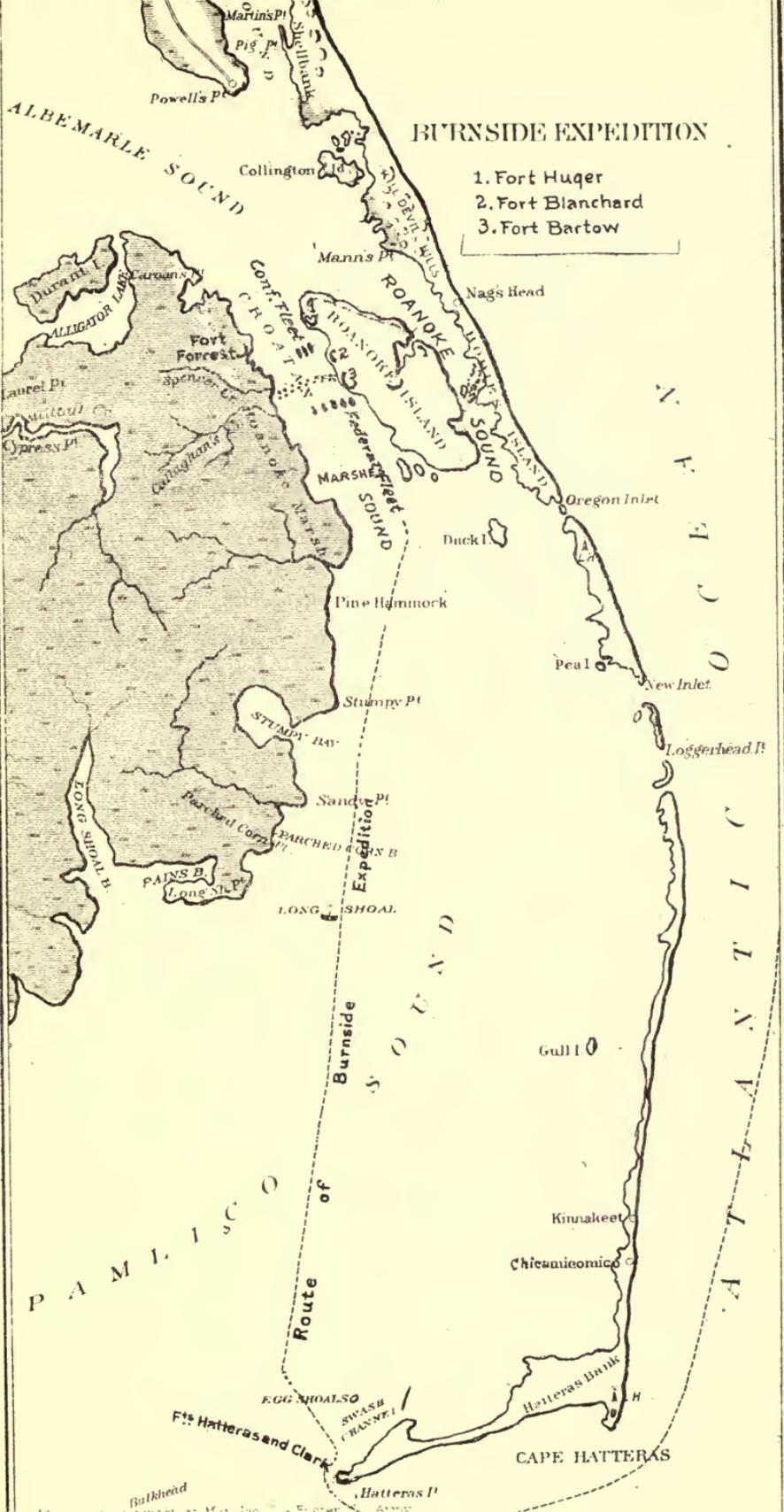
THE SECOND YEAR—BUTLER'S EXPEDITION—ROANOKE ISLAND LOST—BATTLE AT NEW BERN—SOUTH MILLS AND FORT MACON—RENEWED EFFORTS TO RAISE MORE TROOPS.

EARLY in 1862 the Federal government decided to follow up its successes at Hatteras by descending upon the North Carolina coast with the famous "Burnside expedition." This expedition was supplied with almost every conceivable necessity for the prosecution of its mission. Even railroad hand-cars were brought along to be used, when needed, in the transportation of troops. Its infantry and artillery were equipped with the latest arms. Its highest officers were all members of the regular army, and three of them were veterans of the Mexican war.

North Carolina, as shown above, was at that time not prepared, either in the available number of its soldiers or in the arms of its soldiers, to resist successfully such a large and well-organized force. Its regiments that had seen most service and that were best armed were in Virginia. Although earnestly requested to do so, the Confederate government felt unable to spare any of these regiments to reinforce the small garrisons on the coast. So the heroic Shaw was left on Roanoke island with two regiments, to oppose, as best he might, Burnside with nearly 15,000 men. At New Bern the gifted Branch, having only seven regiments and most of them but newly organized, was called upon to make an effort to hold a long line of intrenchments against this same force, aided by numerous gunboats. As a result of this disparity in numbers, Roanoke island, New Bern, and Fort Macon

BURNSIDE EXPEDITION

1. Fort Huger
2. Fort Blanchard
3. Fort Bartow



ALBEMARLE SOUND

Collington

Mann's Pt

Nags Head

Fort Forrest

MARSHES SOUND

Oregon Inlet

Pine Hammock

Pea I.

New Inlet

STUMPY BAY

Loggerhead I.

SANDY Pt

BURNED Pt

LONG SHOAL

Gull I.

Kinakeet

Chicamiomico

CAPE HATTERAS

Ft. Hatteras and Clark

Hatteras I.

Bulkhead

EGG SHOALS
SWASH CHANNEL

Route of
Burnside
Expedition

PAMLICO

ATLANTIC

T. F.

O. C.

ALLIGATOR LAKE

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

DURAM I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

LONG SHOALS

EGG SHOALS

SWASH CHANNEL

BULKHEAD

HATTERAS I.

HATTERAS I.

LAUREL Pt

CYPRESS Pt

LONG SHOALS

PAINS Pt

soon fell into Federal hands, and all eastern North Carolina above Bogue inlet went with these fortified points.

Nothing more strongly marks North Carolina's subordination of her own interests to the welfare of her country than that her authorities consented at this crisis in her history, when her sons were being captured by regiments and her territory subjugated by the square mile, to the retention in Virginia of so large a number of her troops.

The disasters to the State began in February of 1862; for, commencing in October, 1861, another combined army and naval expedition, similar to the one commanded by General Butler but on a much larger scale, had been prepared in New York and other seaports. The object of this expedition was to seize the coasts of North Carolina above Hatteras, "and penetrate into the interior, thereby threatening the lines of transportation in the rear of the main army, then concentrating in Virginia, and holding possession of the inland waters on the Atlantic coast."* The vessels of this expedition were of light draught, to ascend the sounds and rivers, were well armed, mounting in all 61 guns, and were attended by naval convoys. Including the transports, on which were loaded about 15,000 selected troops, the fleet numbered over 80 vessels, perhaps the largest aggregation of warlike vessels seen up to that time on the western continent. The number was so large that when the ships reached their destination and crowded the harbor, General Burnside says, "We were ready to wish that the fleet were not so large." In command of the land forces, General Burnside was assisted by Generals Reno, Foster and Parke. Admiral Goldsborough, with Commodore Rowan as second, commanded the naval forces. This fleet sailed from Fortress Monroe on the 11th of January, 1862, but, owing to having to widen the chan-

* Battles and Leaders, I, 661.

nels near Hatteras, did not arrive before Roanoke island until the 7th of February.

In spite of the fact that this formidable invading force was known to be designing an attack somewhere on this coast, and in spite of the further fact that Roanoke was the key to the whole sound region, it seemed out of the power of the Confederacy to provide it with defenses commensurate with its importance, or to spare it enough troops to hold its insignificant fortifications. General Gatlin had said in answer to a request for more troops, "The place is of so much importance that could I have done so I should long since have reinforced it, but I am unable to send a soldier without drawing them from parts already insufficiently defended." General Hill had reported to the secretary of war, "Four additional regiments are absolutely indispensable to the protection of the island." General Wise had written the authorities, "With present means I cannot guarantee successful defense for a day." The place should have been reinforced or abandoned.

The defenses on the island consisted of four batteries, mounting in the aggregate 30 guns, all 32-pounders, as follows (see map): Fort Huger, 10 smooth-bore and 2 rifled guns (this battery, being out of range, was not engaged in the battle); Fort Blanchard, 4 smooth-bore guns (this battery fired only an occasional shot); Fort Bartow, 8 smooth-bore and 1 rifled gun. This last battery is the one that fought the Federal fleet all day on the 7th. Across on the mainland was another battery that was not fired at all, being out of range also. In addition to these coast batteries, there was a three-gun battery in the middle of the island, a short distance northeast of where the Federals landed. This battery contained one howitzer, one 6-pounder brass field piece, model of 1842, and one 18-pounder, a Mexican war trophy, and described as of "venerable aspect." It was around this land battery, that was flanked by earthworks for a quarter mile on each side, that the land fighting all occurred. One

flank of this earthwork rested on a morass, and the other on a swamp. Both of these were thought to be impenetrable, but they proved otherwise. Scattered about in these different redoubts, the little Confederate force awaited the coming of Burnside's flotilla. As General Wise was away at Nags Head sick, Colonel Shaw, of the Eighth North Carolina, was in command. He says that his force, exclusive of the infantry detached for the batteries, amounted to 1,434 effectives. This was made up as follows: Eighth North Carolina (568); Thirty-first North Carolina, Col. J. V. Jordan (in part, 456); part of the Forty-sixth and part of the Fifty-ninth Virginia, under Lieut.-Col. F. P. Anderson and two companies of the Seventeenth North Carolina, under Maj. G. H. Hill. Colonel Shaw was entirely without trained artillerymen, and for his 18-pounders he had only 12-pounder ammunition. The Confederate "paste-board fleet," seven vessels and eight guns, took position above Fort Bartow and behind some piles that partly obstructed the channel.

On the morning of the 7th, the Federal squadron in imposing array neared the island. "By 11 o'clock," says General Hawkins, "the first division of army gunboats, under Commodore Hazard, arrived opposite the forts on the west side of Roanoke island and commenced the bombardment in earnest, and at the same time engaged the enemy's fleet. As the navy vessels arrived they went into action, and by half past 11 the whole fleet of gunboats was engaged. The engagement between the heavy guns lasted all day without much damage having been done to either side. At the close the gunners answered each other with about the same spirit displayed at the commencement. The Confederate forts had, however, fared better than their fleet. The latter was protected from an assault on the part of our vessels by a row of piles driven across the navigable part of the channel and by sunken vessels; but, notwithstanding this pro-

tection, the accurate fire of the Union fleet soon compelled it to retire out of range, with the loss of one of its vessels." * The Confederate vessels did not retire, however, until they had expended their ammunition. Fort Bartow, which had, owing to the position of the Federal fleet, been able to use only three guns, was little injured, although sustaining the fire of the fleet for six hours. This fort, the single one in action, made a gallant resistance to the numerous guns of the fleet.

While this battle of heavy guns was in progress, General Burnside landed his infantry at Ashby's Point, about a mile and a half below the three-gun redoubt. His troops spent the night on the island, and early on the morning of the 8th began the attack on the redoubt with its flanking earthworks. The three guns of this redoubt were commanded by Captain Schermerhorn, Lieutenant Kinney and Lieutenant Selden, each having charge of one gun. These were supported by six companies of infantry, occupying the earthworks, and two companies on its left. The other Confederate forces were distributed at the other batteries or in reserve. General Wise reported that some companies of the Thirty-first evaded the combat. The whole land fighting was over the possession of this redoubt. If it fell, all the other batteries would be left exposed in the rear.

General Foster began the attack about 8 o'clock on the 8th. He moved up six Dahlgren howitzers on the only road that led to the redoubt. These he supported with the five regiments of his brigade. Reno followed with his brigade, moving into the swamp on the Confederate right to flank the position. Parke followed with his brigade. Each of Foster's attacks in front was held at bay until General Reno's brigade succeeded in making its way through the dense morass. Two Massachusetts regiments had penetrated the swamp on the right also, and had fallen on Wise's three companies and driven

* Battles and Leaders, 1,640.

them toward the redoubt. Attacked thus on all three sides, the little force fell back to the north side, and there surrendered. Colonel Shaw says, "With the very great disparity in numbers, the moment the redoubt was flanked, I considered the island lost. The struggle could have been protracted and the small body of brave men, which had been held in reserve, might have been brought up into the open space to receive the fire of the overwhelming force on our flank, which was under cover of trees; but they would have been sacrificed without the smallest hope of a successful result."

The loss of the Confederates was 23 killed and 62 wounded; among the killed were Capt. O. Jennings Wise, and Lieutenants Selden and Munroe. The Federal loss was, killed, 37, wounded, 214. Colonel Shaw surrendered about 2,000 men, including his sick. The difference between this force and his reported effectives comes from the fact, that, after the main battle, the Second North Carolina battalion (eight companies) and Major Fry with four companies of the Forty-sixth Virginia arrived on the island and were included in the surrender.

When the Confederate vessels retreated from Roanoke they might have escaped to Norfolk, but they felt impelled to obey general orders "to defend home waters," and went to Elizabeth City. There, with 200 pounds of regular and 100 pounds of blasting powder, Lynch made what defense he could against the gunboats that followed him, but his ships were destroyed by the enemy or beached and left. So, in addition to Roanoke, Elizabeth City was in the hands of Burnside.

Shortly afterward an expedition, commanded by Col. Rush Hawkins, Ninth New York, made its way up to Winton and burned a good part of the town. The five companies, all raw militia, sent to defend it, "fled," Moore says, "ingloriously in the direction of Murfreesboro."

With the fall of Roanoke the way was clear for General Burnside to direct his army against New Bern, the

second largest town on the North Carolina coast. Events soon showed this to be his intention. Hence the State sent its available forces there under Brig.-Gen. L. O'B. Branch. Six regiments of regularly organized troops, one battalion and several unattached companies of militia, hastily gathered from the adjoining counties, half-armed, undrilled, undisciplined, were thrown into the fortifications a few miles below the city. To these were joined one or two companies of heavy artillery and Brem's and Latham's light batteries, and some companies of the Second cavalry. Much time had been expended constructing, on the Neuse river, works to repel gunboats, but comparatively little preparation had been made to repel land attacks. There were two main lines of defense designed, however, to be held by more men than General Branch had under his command, so on the approach of General Burnside with his land and naval forces, all fortifications below Fort Thompson were abandoned. The works behind which the Confederates fought extended from Fort Thompson (13 guns) on the Neuse to a swamp on the Weathersby road, a distance of two and a half miles. From the fort to the railroad, a distance of one mile, were posted, beginning at the fort, the Twenty-seventh North Carolina, Major Gilmer; the Thirty-seventh, Colonel Lee; the Seventh, Colonel Campbell; the Thirty-fifth, Colonel Sinclair, and a battalion of militia under Colonel Clark. Across the railroad, for a mile and a half, the only forces were the Twenty-sixth North Carolina, Colonel Vance; two dismounted companies of the Second cavalry, and one unattached company of infantry, and to the right of these two pieces of Brem's* battery under Lieutenant Williams. Between the railroad and Vance's left there was, at a brickyard, a break in the Confederate lines. This break, the finding and occupation of which won the victory for the Federals, was being protected by a redoubt when

* Not *Harding's*, as Battles and Leaders has it.

the opening of the battle stopped the work on the redoubt and left this vital point guarded only by some artillery acting as infantry. Back of the line, on the railroad, Col. C. M. Avery's regiment, the Thirty-third, was held in reserve. Latham's battery was posted near the Thirty-seventh, and Brem's on the railroad.* A careful search of official records convinces one that it is impossible to ascertain Branch's force with positive accuracy. General Hawkins (*Battles and Leaders*, I, 648) makes it between 7,000 and 8,000 men. This is far too large. Branch says in his official report: "I have at no time been able to place 4,000 men in the field at New Bern, and at the time of the battle had been seriously weakened by the re-enlistment furloughs." Many of his regiments were being reorganized from six and twelve months' enlistments to enlistments for the war. On such occasions the authorities granted, freely, short furloughs for the men to put their business in order. Hence the regiments were very small. Colonel Hoke reports that he had only 614 men present. It is fair to assume that the other regiments, affected by the same cause, had about an equal number. The six regiments present, then, would number about 3,684. The militia battalion reports 264 men. The artillery and cavalry present did not, from best accounts, number over 400. This would make Branch's force aggregate about 4,348, which is nearly the figure at which he placed it, and is very nearly right.

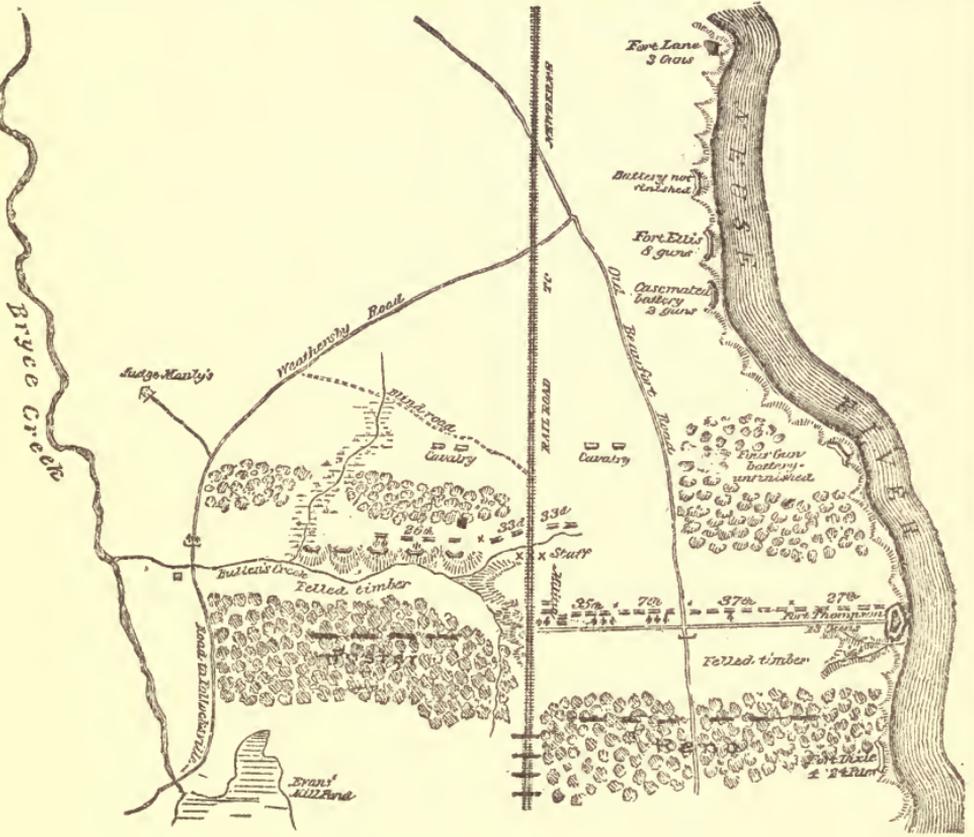
It is also difficult to get accurately the Federal numbers. Burnside had thirteen regiments engaged. These were not reorganizing. But if we give them the same number present as the Confederate regiments, they would aggregate 7,982, and with the artillery would make a total of at least 8,300, or about double the Confederates.

* General Hawkins errs greatly in saying: "These works were armed with 41 heavy guns and 19 field pieces." (*Battles and Leaders*.) The only guns on this line were as follows: Fort Thompson, 13; Brem's battery, 6; Latham's, 6; total, 25.

But there is no reason to put the Federal regiments as low as 614. On the 31st of January, Burnside reported present for duty, 12,829. It is hardly probable that a month later, with no serious battle intervening, and, so far as reported, no detachments, that it would number less than 10,000 men.

On the 13th of March, General Burnside landed his forces at Slocomb's creek, and on that same day marched to within striking distance of the Confederate lines. On the 14th the attack opened by Foster moving on the Confederate left, between Fort Thompson and the railroad. At the same time Reno moved against Vance's position, on the right, and Parke followed up the railroad in the center to support either Foster or Reno at need. The Federal gunboats all the morning vigorously shelled the earthworks. Foster's front attack on the left was easily repelled for some hours. But on the right, General Reno with Lieutenant-Colonel Clark, of the Twenty-first Massachusetts, found the break at the brickyard and gallantly charged in, and then turned to the right on the Confederate militia posted there under another Colonel Clark. The militia, raising the cry that they were flanked, retreated in confusion, and unfortunately the Thirty-fifth, under Colonel Sinclair, "very quickly," says General Branch, "followed their example, retreating in the utmost disorder." Avery's regiment of reserves was ordered to the brickyard, and with Vance's regiment made a determined stand. In speaking of the bravery of these two regiments, Colonel Clark, of the Massachusetts regiment, says in his official report: "They were the best armed and fought the most gallantly of any of the enemy's forces. . . . They kept up an incessant fire for three hours, until their ammunition was exhausted and the remainder of the rebel forces had retreated."

Into the gap in the Confederate line, left by the retreat of the militia and the Thirty-fifth, Reno poured his forces, and they thus turned the whole right of the



== Confederate
 — Federal

Battlefield
 OF
 New Bern, N.C.

- A... The Battery of two 24 lbs
- B... The Battery of two 24 lbs
- C... Evans' Battery
- D... Evans' Battery
- E... Hartings Battery

intrenchments from Fort Thompson. Colonel Campbell, commanding that wing, ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Haywood to charge the front of Reno. This the Seventh did in fine form and retook Brem's battery,* but was in turn driven back by the advance of the Fifth Rhode Island and Eighth Connecticut. After their center was thus cut, the Confederates saw that with their inferiority of numbers they could no longer make effective resistance, and they retired on New Bern. Their losses had been, killed, 64; wounded, 101; prisoners, 413. The Federal losses were, killed, 90; wounded, 380.†

The fall of New Bern opened much territory to the Federals. Shortly thereafter their troops occupied Carolina City, Morehead City, Beaufort and Newport, and detachments were sent out in all directions. On April 13th a skirmish between one of these detached parties and a portion of the Second North Carolina cavalry occurred at Gillett's farm, in which Lieutenant-Colonel Robinson, the Confederate commander, was captured.

On the 19th of April a spirited action took place at South Mills, near the Dismal Swamp canal. Rumors of ironclads building for a descent on the Albemarle fleet led the Federals to send a considerable force, under General Reno, to destroy the locks that connected both the Dismal Swamp canal and the Currituck canal with the rivers.‡ General Reno took with him from New Bern the Twenty-first Massachusetts, "500 picked men," and the Fifty-first Pennsylvania. On his way he

* General Hawkins again makes an error when he says: "Lieutenant-Colonel Clark . . . came upon a light battery of sixteen pieces." Colonel Clark in his report says *five* pieces. There were, however, only four; the two others of Brem's 6-gun battery were on the right, as already mentioned.

† Official Reports.

‡ "I have organized in conjunction with Commodore Rowan against that place (Elizabeth City), and if we succeed in capturing or driving the enemy back, we shall move up to South Mills and blow up the lock of the canal, and then proceed up to the head of Currituck canal and blow in its banks, thus rendering it impossible for the gunboats, which are said to be building at Norfolk, to come into these waters."—Official Records, page 271, Series I, Vol. IX.

was joined by Col. Rush Hawkins with his brigade, then stationed on Roanoke island. Hawkins says that his forces numbered 2,000 men. General Reno's whole command, including four pieces of artillery, numbered fully 3,000 men. This force was landed from transports at Elizabeth City, and at once marched toward the locks. Near South Mills it encountered Col. A. R. Wright, commanding the Third Georgia regiment (585 strong), some drafted North Carolina militia, Gillett's company of Southampton cavalry, and McComas' battery of four pieces. Wright's total force seems to have numbered about 750 men. Of these, he sent three companies and the militia a mile to the rear to hold an important crossing. Stationing his artillery in the road and supporting it with his little force, which General Huger says was not over 400 men, Wright pluckily waited for the attack of the enemy. In spite of a long march, Reno, who had no idea of the small number of his foe, attacked promptly, but for three hours made no impression on Wright's force, sheltered cleverly by the artillery and a strip of woods. At last McComas, who had fought his guns manfully, was killed, and Colonel Wright fell back a mile to his supports. General Reno did not attempt to follow, and that night at 10 o'clock left his dead and wounded behind and made a forced march to his boats. The losses on both sides were as follows: Confederate, killed, 6; wounded, 19. Federal, killed, 13; wounded, 92.*

* An interesting difference between official and private reports comes out in the Federal accounts of this battle. General Reno and his second in command, Colonel Hawkins, made such glowing reports of what they had done that their commander, General Burnside, issued a congratulatory order to their troops. In it he felicitates them "upon the indomitable courage with which they attacked a large body of the enemy's best artillery, infantry and cavalry in their own chosen position, achieving a complete victory."—*Rebellion Records*, IX., 307.

In a private letter to the same commander, the same General Hawkins says in reference to the same affair: "Doubtless the unfortunate occurrence of the 19th has been brought to your notice. No one can regret the result more than myself. First, because of the loss of life; second, the object of the expedition not being accom-

The culmination of the serious losses that had befallen the coast by the operations of General Burnside was the surrender of Fort Macon, on the sand-bar opposite Beaufort. This fort was an "old style, strong, casemated work," mounting about fifty guns.† Col. M. J. White occupied the fort with four companies of the Tenth North Carolina artillery and one company of the Fortieth. General Burnside sent General Parke with his division to lay siege to the work. After some weeks spent in preparing mortar and Parrott batteries, under protection of the sand hills, General Parke opened fire on the fort with four batteries on the 25th of April. The Federal fleet joined in the fire for an hour or two. By 4 o'clock the combined batteries threw 1,150 shells and shot at the fort, 500 of which took effect,‡ dismounting over half the guns. Colonel White says in his official report: "The attack from the land was kept up with great vigor, the enemy having immense advantage from superior numbers, being able to relieve their men at the guns, while our morning reports showed only 263 men for duty. Our guns were well managed but able to do little damage to water batteries and siege guns, firing through narrow embrasures. At 6:30, finding that our loss had been heavy, and, from the fatigue of our men, being unable to keep up the fire with but two guns, a proposition was made to General Parke for the surrender of the fort." The regimental history of the Tenth regiment declares: "Of the forty-four guns, half were entirely disabled. None on the parapet facing the entrance to the harbor could be brought to bear on the land batteries, nor could

plished after all the obstacles in our way had been removed. It seems that both parties were badly frightened. The enemy ran like quarter-horses toward Norfolk, and we as fast as our weary legs would carry us toward Roanoke, leaving quite a number of our wounded, and destroyed the bridges behind us."—*Ibid.*, 316.

† It is difficult to tell how many guns Macon had; Hawkins says, 64; Burnside, 54; and the Tenth Regiment History, 44.

‡ Flagler's Report.

those facing Beaufort." The Confederate loss was 7 killed and 18 wounded.

These successive defeats aroused the people instead of dispiriting them. They saw plainly that the Richmond authorities had been far too slow in realizing the State's condition and the importance of the territory being lost. They saw, not without some bitterness, enough North Carolina troops sent into the State, after the fall of New Bern, to have prevented its loss. Still the almost defenseless condition of the other part of the State called for new exertions, and without taking time for much repining, the State government sent out an order that was fruitful in results. This was, that the captains of all militia companies were to detail one-third of their men for immediate service, and these men were accorded permission to volunteer for the war. Major Gordon says: "This order struck a wave of patriotism that was floating over the State from east to west, which had been almost dormant for some months on account of the government's refusing to furnish arms to twelve months' volunteers. Prominent men in every county of the State vied with one another in raising troops, and many of those not actually going to the field were as busy helping as those going. Instead of getting one-third, the writer believes that fully two-thirds of those liable to service volunteered under this call. In all, twenty-eight regiments and several battalions promptly volunteered. The adjutant-general's office was daily crowded by men offering companies for service. The Eleventh regiment (Bethel) was reorganized at High Point; the Forty-second (Col. G. C. Gibbs), at Salisbury, April 22d; and at Camp Mangum, near Raleigh, were organized the Forty-third (Col. T. S. Kenan), the Forty-fourth (Col. G. B. Singeltary), the Forty-fifth (Col. Junius Daniel), the Forty-sixth (Col. E. D. Hall), the Forty-seventh (Col. S. H. Rogers), the Forty-eighth (Col. R. C. Hill), the Forty-ninth (Col. S. D. Ramseur), the Fiftieth (Col. M. D.

Crator), the Fifty-second (Col. J. K. Marshall), the Fifty-third (Col. W. A. Owens), the Fifty-fourth (Col. John Wimbish), and the Fifty-fifth (Col. J. K. Conolly)—all between the 21st of April and the 19th of May. The Fifty-first (Col. J. L. Cantwell) was recruited in the Cape Fear district and organized at Wilmington.

“The State had now in a very short while fifteen splendid regiments organized and ready for service, except arms, which will be mentioned later. All the military departments of the State were tried to their uttermost to clothe, feed and equip this large number of troops, who so promptly came to the defense of the State. In addition to those mentioned above, twelve or thirteen more regiments were in sight at the adjutant-general’s office, to be taken care of when fully recruited.”*

* Organization of the Troops.

CHAPTER IV.

THE FEDERAL MOVEMENTS AGAINST RICHMOND—
PENINSULAR CAMPAIGN—DAM No. 1, OR LEE'S MILL
—RETREAT UP THE PENINSULA—WILLIAMSBURG
—HANOVER COURT HOUSE—SEVEN PINES—JACK-
SON'S WONDERFUL VALLEY CAMPAIGN.

WHILE these new regiments were forming, the North Carolina regiments already transferred to the army of Virginia were engaged in the famous Peninsular campaign and the battles around Richmond. Just a few weeks after the battle at New Bern, McClellan's army began to land at Fort Monroe preparatory to its ascent of the peninsula. On the 4th of April, 1862, his troops began to move against the Confederate works, held at that time by Gen. J. B. Magruder with about 11,000 men. General Magruder had spent much time and work upon the construction of parallel lines of fortifications across the peninsula. However, the Confederate commander-in-chief, General Johnston, after an examination of the works and of the whole ground, decided that it was not feasible to attempt to hold the peninsula, flanked as it was by water; and the forces there, and those sent to their aid after McClellan began to move, were placed under orders to withdraw gradually upon the approach of the Union army, but to strike, if need be, and to protract the giving up of the lines as long as possible.

Accordingly, on the nearer approach of McClellan the Confederates fell back upon the Warwick line of defenses. On the 16th of April, at Lee's Mill, or Dam No. 1, the first sharp trial of strength between the opposing forces took place. Gen. W. F. Smith's division was ordered to

attack the Confederate works there, the object being, according to General McClellan, "to force the enemy to discontinue his work in strengthening his batteries, to silence his fire, and to gain control of the dam existing at this point."* Smith brought up his three brigades, Brooks', Hancock's and Davidson's, and during the morning kept up a vigorous artillery fire. Then, at 3 o'clock, under cover of a sharp artillery and musketry fire, two attacking and two supporting companies of the Third Vermont regiment crossed the stream and rushed gallantly for the Confederate works. The part of the works immediately in their front was occupied by the Fifteenth North Carolina regiment, Col. R. M. McKinney. The regiment at the time of the Federal attack was not on its lines, but was about 200 yards in the rear, engaged on some heavy intrenchments that it had been ordered to make. When the pickets gave the alarm, the Fifteenth rushed to its arms and advanced to meet its assailants, who on reaching the unoccupied line had partly taken refuge behind the earth thrown from the Confederate rifle-pits,† and opened upon the North Carolinians, as they advanced, an accurate and deadly fire. The fire was promptly returned and several volleys exchanged. Colonel McKinney of the Fifteenth was killed in the advance. The Seventh Georgia and other adjoining regiments, none knowing the strength of the attacking party, rushed to the aid of the North Carolinians, and in a few moments the little band of Vermont men was driven back with a loss of 83 men.

At 5 o'clock a more formidable attack was made by the Sixth Vermont, in conjunction with the Fourth Vermont. Colonel Lord, of the Sixth Vermont, says: "The companies . . . advanced fearlessly and in perfect order . . . with a view of taking the rifle-pits of the enemy at the point of the bayonet. Before this could be accom-

* Letter to Adjutant-General Thomas, April 19th.

† Ihrie's official report.

plished, and at a distance not exceeding 30 yards, a most rapid, galling and destructive fire was opened, telling with fearful effect upon our men who were advancing to make the assault." As a result of this heavy fire, all the Federal regiments participating were soon withdrawn. The total Federal loss in this engagement was 165. The Fifteenth North Carolina lost its colonel, of whom General McLaws said, "He was pure in all his thoughts and just in all his acts." In addition, 12 men were killed and 31 wounded.

In this retreat up the Peninsula, retiring from one intrenchment to another, the North Carolina soldiers, in common with all their comrades from other States, suffered unusual hardships. General Magruder gives this account of the situation in the trenches: "From the 4th of April till the 3d of May this army served almost without relief in the trenches. Many companies of artillery were never relieved during this whole period. It rained almost incessantly. The trenches were filled with water. No fires could be allowed. The artillery and infantry of the enemy played upon our men almost continuously, day and night. The army had neither coffee, sugar nor hard bread, but subsisted on flour and salt meats, and these in reduced quantities, and yet no murmurs were heard. . . . I speak this in honor of those brave men whose patriotism made them indifferent to suffering, disease, danger, and death." Gen. E. P. Alexander, in commenting on this report, declares: "These statements are not exaggerated in a single word. The trenches filled with water as fast as they could be opened and could not be drained. Yet the continual firing compelled the men to remain in them. . . . A hand or head could not be exposed for a moment without receiving a ball from the telescopic target rifles of the sharpshooters. The trenches were so hastily constructed that they barely afforded room for the line of battle to crouch in. . . . In many places they became

offensive beyond description. Fires were strictly forbidden by day and night. The sick lists increased by thousands, and cases occurred where men actually died in the mud and water of the trenches before they could be taken out to the hospitals." Then General Alexander adds a fact that shows the intense earnestness with which these men were imbued: "Not only were there no murmurs or complaints, but in the midst of all this, the terms of enlistments of a large part of the army expired, and they at once re-enlisted 'for three years or the war.' "*

By May 4th the retreating Confederates had reached the line of fortifications around Fort Magruder, just below the old town of Williamsburg. On that day the Federal cavalry and infantry pressed the Confederate rear so closely that the trains became imperiled. Hence, the battle fought there on the 5th of May was not from Confederate choice, but from the necessity of the hour. The Northern reports, and indeed many Northern writers, show an entire misconception of the purpose of this battle. They seem to think that it was part of Johnston's purpose to hold permanently the Fort Magruder line. Keyes says in his official report: "If Hancock had failed, the enemy would not have retreated." This is far from the true state of affairs. As Colonel Maury observes: "General Johnston had no intention of tarrying at Williamsburg, nor was the place defensible, for the enemy now had control of both York and James rivers, on each flank, and intended to push Franklin's division, kept on transports . . . rapidly up the York river in the vain hope of getting in our rear." General Johnston says: "It was an affair with our rear guard, the object of which was to secure our baggage trains."† General Webb, of the Federals, observes: "The demonstration of the Union cavalry the previous afternoon, and Hooker's pressure the next morning, compelled them to face

* Southern Historical Society Papers.

† Johnston's Narrative.

about to escape being run over at will by their pursuers."*

General Magruder had been ordered not to stop in Williamsburg at all. Gens. G. W. Smith and D. H. Hill were ordered to resume the march at 2 a. m. on the 5th, and Longstreet was to cover the trains. Accordingly, General Smith moved at the hour appointed, and General Hill's infantry was just filing into the road to follow his trains when he was stopped by the news that a battle was imminent in the rear. His division spent most of the day on the campus of William and Mary college, waiting to see whether Longstreet would need help, for a heavy downpour of rain had fallen on the night of the 4th, flooding the low swampy road, and "part of the trains were stalled on the ground where they stood during the night." †

At daylight on the 5th, Anderson, of Longstreet's corps, seeing the condition of things and believing that a struggle would be necessary to save the wagon trains, re-manned the redoubts on the right of Fort Magruder and as many on the left as the heavy rain permitted him to see. Two redoubts on the left were not seen, and perhaps could not have been occupied if seen, for that long line of works had been designed for an army to hold, not for a rear guard division fighting for time to save its stores. ‡ These were the two redoubts afterward seized by Hancock, and were the scene of the Fifth North Carolina regiment's bloody fight.

Hooker attacked Longstreet manfully at 7 o'clock on the 5th. However, as General Webb of the Federal army chronicles, "he lost ground until Kearny came up" about 2 o'clock. Subsequently Couch arrived, but the three divisions never gained an inch from Longstreet's

* *The Peninsula*, in Civil War Series.

† From Manassas to Appomattox.

‡ Colonel Maury, in his article on Williamsburg in *Southern Historical Society Papers*, seems to overlook this fact when he censures the Confederate leaders for not occupying all these redoubts.

sturdy fighters. When reinforcements began to reach the Federals, Longstreet sent to D. H. Hill for one brigade, and at 3 o'clock Hill's whole division moved back to be in supporting distance, but only two of his regiments were actively drawn into the battle on the right. Longstreet's division contained few North Carolinians. The Thirteenth, Col. A. M. Scales, and the Fourteenth, Col. P. W. Roberts, and Manly's battery, were the State's sole representatives in that part of the battle. Both of these regiments were in Colston's brigade. Colston was not put in till late in the afternoon. The Thirteenth went to A. P. Hill's right and was suddenly and fiercely attacked. It, however, under the stimulating example of Colonel Scales and Lieutenant-Colonel Ruffin, held its own till the close of the contest. The Fourteenth was deployed in a skirt of woods on A. P. Hill's left, and remained under fire for several hours, behaving with conspicuous bravery. Longstreet reports: "Brigadier-General Colston, though last upon the field, was hotly engaged until darkness put an end to the struggle," and he compliments both Scales and Roberts on "having discharged their difficult duties with marked skill and fearlessness."

Manly's North Carolina battery made an enviable record in this battle. Five of its guns were posted in Fort Magruder, and one under Lieutenant Guion was in a redoubt. When Webber's battery, afterward captured, was trying to get in position, Manly's guns, the first of which was fired by Sergeant Brooks, largely aided the infantry in so disabling it that it never rendered effective service. Longstreet's fight for time was a marked success in that he held his own all day and captured five of the enemy's guns.

On General Longstreet's left, Hancock had, during the uproar of battle, crossed Cub Dam creek and entered the first of the unoccupied redoubts, already mentioned as being on the left of Fort Magruder. Having the first

one, he then, in the amusing language of the Comte de Paris, "seeing no enemy, fearlessly proceeded to march into the next." This put his force directly on the Confederate flank, in a position of strength, "having a crest and natural glacis on either flank, and extending to the woods on the right and left," and "entirely commanding the plain between me and Fort Magruder."* As Hancock had five regiments and Cowan's battery of six pieces and Wheeler's of four, he felt strong enough, as he was so advantageously posted, to proceed "to make a diversion in favor of that portion of our forces which were engaged with the enemy directly in front of Fort Magruder." Up to that time the Confederates had been so absorbed in the hard fight in front that "Hancock's maneuver had been executed before its dangerous significance became apparent."† Webb adds, "By this movement on our right, the enemy were forced to pay special attention to Hancock." "The occupation of these two redoubts on his extreme left," says Lossing, "was the first intimation that Johnston had of their existence, and he at once perceived the importance of the position, for it was on the flank and rear of the Confederate line of defense, and seriously menaced its integrity."‡ Hancock soon got his batteries to work, and, says the Regimental History of the Fifth regiment, was "seriously annoying our troops by an enfilading fire." So, to counteract Hancock's "diversion," Early's brigade of D. H. Hill's division, all of which division "had been waiting to see whether Longstreet needed any further support," was moved toward the left, and its officers, says General Longstreet, made a reconnoissance in their front. As a result of this reconnoissance, "General Early," says General Johnston, "sent an officer to report that there was a battery in front of him which he could

* Hancock's Report.

† Peninsular Campaign.

‡ Civil War in America, II, 382.

take, and asked authority to do so. The message was delivered to General Longstreet, who referred the messenger to me, we being together. I authorized the attempt, but desired the general to look carefully first."* General Hill's report is virtually the same, for he says: "He (Early) soon reported to General Longstreet in person that there was a Yankee battery in his front on the edge of a wood, and asked leave to take it. General Longstreet approved the move, and directed me to accompany it."† Generals Hill and Early then rode to the front and examined the ground in front of them, declares Early in his report. General Hill also says in his report, "I reconnoitered the ground as well as I could."‡

General Hill evidently understood that this brigade was to wage just such a battle as the right was then making—a rear guard engagement to gain time, and that in addition it was to prevent the enemy on Longstreet's left from flanking him, and that the battery the brigade was to assail was not to be carried by direct assault but by "getting in rear of the battery by passing through the woods to its left." This was the plan he had in view, for he says, "I directed this wing (the Fifth and the Twenty-third North Carolina) to halt as soon as the stream was crossed and undergrowth penetrated, to get the whole brigade in line, and sent my adjutant, Major Ratchford, to General Early to know whether he had gotten over. We had not halted five minutes (waiting to reform the line) when I heard shouting and firing, and a voice which, above the uproar, I took to be General Early's, crying, 'Follow me!' " The advance of that part of the brigade made it necessary for Hill to direct "the right wing to move rapidly forward, and I went myself in

* Johnston's Narrative, 122.

† It is proper to add that General Longstreet says that General Hill made this request.

‡ Colonel Maury, evidently writing without carefully reading these reports, asserts that no reconnoissance was made.

advance of it." If the batteries were to be charged across the open, the quicker the better. He adds, "I regretted that our troops had gone into the open field where the ground was so heavy . . . and where they were exposed for half a mile to the full sweep of the Yankee artillery, but it was now too late to change the order of things, and there was some hope of a direct attack, if made rapidly."* Below in his report, he again says, "I have always regretted that General Early, carried away by his impetuous and enthusiastic courage, advanced so far into the open field."

General Longstreet says of the attack: "General Hill ordered the advance regiments to halt after crossing the streamlet and get under cover of the woods until the brigade could form, but General Early, not waiting for orders or the brigade, rode to the front of the Twenty-fourth Virginia regiment, and with it made the attack. The gallant McRae, of the Fifth North Carolina, seeing the Twenty-fourth hotly engaged, dashed forward *nolens volens* to its relief. The other [two] regiments, seeing the confusion of movements and of orders, failed to go forward." † But these regiments were not as entirely inactive as General Longstreet and others have thought. General Hill says that, seeing that the woods on the left were full of the enemy, and "that a column moving across the field would be exposed to a fire in flank," he ordered these regiments to change direction to the left and clear the woods. The regiments were imperfectly drilled and the ground densely wooded, and before they succeeded in carrying out the maneuver it was too late for them to assist the attack of the Twenty-fourth Virginia and the Fifth North Carolina.

The charge made by the Fifth North Carolina, led by Col. D. K. McRae, Lieut.-Col. J. C. Badham, Maj. P. J. Sinclair and Adj. J. C. McRae, will be a lasting mon-

* Hill's Official Report.

† From Manassas to Appomattox.

ument to the heroism of North Carolina troops. This regiment, on clearing the woods, changed direction to the left and, lapping wings with the Twenty-fourth Virginia, rushed upon Hancock's strong line. The Regimental History gives this account of the charge: "In front of the redoubt were five regiments of infantry supported by a battery of ten pieces (Cowan 6, Wheeler 4), with clouds of skirmishers in their advance. The charge of the Fifth has rarely been surpassed in the history of war. Pressing on from the first in the face of the battery, entering in the plunging fire of the infantry, wading into a storm of balls which first struck the men on their feet and rose upon their nearer approach, it steadily pressed on. . . . Officers and men were falling rapidly under the withering fire of grape, canister and musketry. Lieutenant-Colonel Badham was shot in the forehead and fell dead. Major Sinclair's horse was killed and he was disabled. Captains Garrett, Lea and Jones were all shot down, as were many of the subalterns. Among them were Lieut. Thomas Snow, of Halifax, who was killed far in advance of his company, cheering on his men; and Lieutenants Boswell, Clark and Hays."

Four hundred and fifteen men of this regiment answered to morning roll-call on that day; before night, the blood of 290 fed the soil of that bleak hill. Such losses are rarely chronicled. The Light Brigade at Balaklava took 600 men into action and lost only 247. Twenty-four commissioned officers of the Fifth regiment led their men up that slope; only four came out unhurt. No wonder that their antagonist for that day, General Hancock, said, in a generous burst of enthusiasm for such daring, "Those two regiments deserve to have *immortal* inscribed on their banners."

Whether the Fifth and Twenty-fourth would have succeeded in routing Hancock had they not been ordered to fall back, or had the other two regiments pushed rapidly to their assistance, must, as General Hill says, "forever

remain an undecided question." Colonel McRae evidently thought they would. However, the student of the Confederate war history knows from the slaughter at Malvern Hill and Boonsboro, at Gettysburg and Fredericksburg, how well-nigh impossible it is for the most dauntless infantry to drive an American foe from an artillery and musketry crowned plateau. Even if the rest of the brigade had come when sent for, it hardly seems possible for two regiments, already crippled by many casualties, numbering together "not over 1,000" before any loss, aided by only two fresh regiments, all without any artillery, to have put to flight five full regiments and ten pieces of artillery, posted on a crest, sheltered in part by a redoubt, and commanded by so good a soldier as Hancock. Moreover, a careful reading of Hancock's report shows that what McRae took for a retreat of Hancock's artillery was simply the retirement of his guns, one by one, to his original and stronger line, made in obedience to an order from General Smith and showing no signs of disorder. Colonel McRae confirms this when he says in his report, "the battery had been retired *en echelon* with great precision, and there was no such manifest disorder as would justify storming the redoubt." Colonel Maury, of the Virginia regiment, says: "Had the regiments been allowed to go on, the redoubt would have been captured without further loss." That this is a mistake is shown by McRae's report. He says: "I had previously sent my adjutant to General Hill, announcing my loss and the danger of my position, and earnestly begging for reinforcements; but finding my *force too small* and the position fatally destructive, *I did not wait his return*, but ordered my command to fall off down to the cover of the fence, and immediately after I received the order to retire."

Colonel Maury in this same article, blames the Confederate commander for not bringing up his whole division to extricate the two regiments from their perilous posi-

tion and to support them; but he forgets that the commanding officer was under positive orders from General Longstreet "not to involve us so as to delay the march after night," and it was nearly dark when the assault was fairly joined.

In commenting on the battle, General Longstreet says: "The success of General Hancock in holding his position in and about the forts with five regiments and two batteries against the assault of the Fifth North Carolina and Twenty-fourth Virginia was given heroic proportions by his chief, who christened him 'The Superb,' to relieve, it is supposed, by the picturesque figure on his right, the discomfiture of his left. But reading between the lines, the highest compliment was for the two Confederate regiments."* Draper, the New York historian, adds: "The manner in which the Confederate rear guard turned upon their pursuers at Williamsburg and gave them a bloody check will always exact the applause of military critics."†

On the 7th of May, at Eltham's landing, nearly opposite West Point, Va., Franklin's division of McClellan's army disembarked from transports for the purpose of getting in the rear of Johnston's retreating army. The purpose, however, was frustrated, for Franklin found G. W. Smith on the ground, and Whiting's division attacked him there. Captain Reilly's battery and Colonel Pender's Sixth North Carolina regiment were under fire, but not seriously engaged.

The next battle in Virginia was at Slash church, near Hanover Court House, on the 27th of May. This, with the exception of one regiment, was purely a North Carolina fight. The Confederate force, one brigade and two attached companies, was commanded by Gen. L. O'B. Branch, of North Carolina, and of the seven regiments present all were from the same State except the Forty-fifth Georgia, Col. T. M. Hardeman. This brigade, after

* From Manassas to Appomattox.

† Civil War in America.

its engagements around New Bern, had been ordered to join Jackson in the valley, but on its way was stopped at Hanover Court House, and kept on lookout duty there. General McClellan, expecting General McDowell to join him in a movement on Richmond, threw forward his right wing under Gen. Fitz John Porter to crush Branch's force out of his path.

Porter had in his command Morell's division and Warren's brigade. Branch's force consisted of his own brigade—the Seventh North Carolina, Col. R. P. Campbell; the Eighteenth, Col. R. H. Cowan; the Twenty-eighth, Col. J. H. Lane; the Thirty-seventh, Col. C. C. Lee; and the Thirty-third, Lieutenant-Colonel Hoke; and also two temporarily attached regiments, the Twelfth North Carolina, Col. B. O. Wade, and Forty-fifth Georgia—in all seven regiments—and Latham's North Carolina battery, that joined him the night before the battle. In view of the hard fight that Branch gave him, it is not surprising that General Porter, writing the day after the battle, should say that Branch's force “comprised about 8,000 Georgia, North Carolina and Virginia troops.” But for General Webb, writing in 1881, and claiming to have “sifted” and “collated for careful investigation the new material gathered by the war department, and now for the first time made a basis of the history of that time,”* to say—for him to say in the face of such a claim as that—“that Branch's command must have been about 10,000 strong” is, as the Federal General Palfrey sweetly says in commenting on some of McClellan's figures, “one of those extraordinary, inconceivable, aggravating things that stirs up everything that is acrid in the nature of those who follow his career.”†

What was the Confederate strength? Branch, in his congratulatory order to his brigade (July 24th), states that his total force was “about 4,000.” This would make

* Preface to “Peninsula Campaign.”

† Antietam to Fredericksburg, p. 39.

his seven regiments average about 600 men to the regiment, a high average for Confederate regiments, and especially for those that had been over as much territory as Branch's. Even McClellan, with his fondness for big numbers on the Confederate side, admits "the regiments (Confederate) will not average over 700 men." * Some of the regiments that opposed Branch that day reported fewer than 600. Porter does not state his numbers. General Webb says that Porter had "about 12,000 men." † Probably, as Porter had one whole division (Morell's) and one brigade (Warren's), this is not far wrong. General Warren gives the number in each of his regiments, and the aggregate is 2,705; his regiments averaging 653 men each. In Morell's division there were fourteen regiments (eleven infantry, two cavalry, one sharpshooters), three batteries, and two companies of sharpshooters. Putting these regiments and batteries at the same as Branch's (600 to the regiment), they aggregate 8,700, and with Warren's make a total force of 11,405 at the very least—nearly three times the Confederate force.

At the approach of the two forces, General Branch advanced Colonel Lane with the Twenty-eighth North Carolina, and a section of Latham's battery, under Lieutenant Potts, to support his pickets. The regiment soon became heavily engaged with Porter's van, the Twenty-fifth New York regiment, and drove it back, inflicting heavy loss. Pressing the Twenty-fifth they encountered Butterfield's ‡ entire brigade. Helped by a friendly wood, Lane maintained his position for some time. However, in spite of the efforts of his two guns, Butterfield's force was soon overlapping both his wings, and so Lane gave orders to retire along a fence. All the horses of one of Pott's guns had been disabled, and he was

* Rebellion Records, XI, I, 271.

† Peninsula Campaign.

‡ Not Martindale's, as Lane reports.

forced to leave this piece. Lane says of the fight of this section: "Never were two guns served more handsomely." On their retreat toward Hanover Court House, this regiment found the enemy between it and the rest of the brigade and lost many prisoners. However, Webb's assertion that "it was almost entirely captured," is far wide of the mark, as Lane reports that it reached its brigade on the Chickahominy with 480 men.* Colonel Lane says of his retreat: "Already exhausted from exposure to inclement weather, from hunger, from fighting, it was three days before the regiment, by a circuitous route, rejoined the brigade . . . where it was wildly and joyfully received. It was highly complimented by Generals Lee and Branch for its behavior on this masterly retreat."

While Lane was engaged with Butterfield, Branch advanced his other regiments toward Peake's crossing and found the enemy stationed across the road. Branch thus describes his movements: "My plan was quickly formed, and orders were given for its execution. Lee with the Thirty-seventh was to push through the woods and get close to the right flank of the battery. Hoke, as soon as he should return from a sweep through the woods on which I had sent him, and Colonel Wade, of the Twelfth, were to make a similar movement to the left flank of the battery, and Cowan (Eighteenth) was to charge across the open ground in front, Latham meanwhile bringing his guns to bear on their front. Hoke, supported by Colonel Wade, had a sharp skirmish, taking 6 prisoners and 11 horses, but came out too late to make the movement assigned to him; and Lee having sent for reinforcements, I so far changed my plan as to abandon the attack on the enemy's left, and sent Lieutenant-Colonel Hoke to reinforce Colonel Lee, relying on the front and right attack. Colonel Cowan, with the Eighteenth, made the charge most gallantly; but the

* Regimental History.

enemy's force was much larger than supposed, and strongly posted, and the gallant Eighteenth was compelled to seek cover. It continued to pour heavy volleys from the edge of the woods, and must have done great execution. The steadiness with which the desperate charge was made reflects the highest credit on officers and men. . . . The combined attack of the Eighteenth and Thirty-seventh compelled the enemy to leave his battery for a time and take shelter behind a ditch bank."* This attack fell on Martindale's Second Maine regiment, Forty-fourth New York, some detachments of the Ninth and Twenty-second Massachusetts and of the Fourth Michigan, and what Lane had left of the Twenty-fifth New York, all supporting a section of Martin's battery. The Federal line was broken and the gunners driven from their pieces. General Martindale says: "The battle had now lasted for quite an hour, and although the center of my line was broken, under a cross fire that was entirely destructive and unsupportable, still the Second Maine on the right and the largest body of the Forty-fourth New York on the left, maintained their ground without flinching. (It is now disclosed that they were assailed by four times their number.)"† Federal reinforcements soon arrived. Generals Porter and Morell hastened personally to the firing, and at this crisis sent in the Thirteenth and Fourteenth New York and Griffin's battery to reform Martindale's broken line. The Ninth Massachusetts and Sixty-second Pennsylvania were hurried back from toward Hanover. Their line of march threw them on Branch's left flank and rear, and, already far outnumbered before the arrival of this new force, Branch was left no option except to retreat. The Seventh North Carolina and Forty-fifth Georgia, which had been held in reserve and not at all engaged, covered

* Official Report.

† This "four times their number" was, as seen above, only Cowan's and Lee's regiments.

the Confederate retreat. Branch's loss, including Lane's, was 73 killed, 192 wounded, and about 700 captured. If Porter's report, "of the enemy's dead we buried about 200," be true, he must have buried some twice. The Federal loss was 62 killed, 223 wounded, and 70 missing.

General Lee sent his congratulations to General Branch, in which he used these words: "I take pleasure in expressing my approval of the manner in which you have discharged the duties of the position in which you were placed, and of the gallant manner your troops opposed a very superior force of the enemy."

Closely following Hanover Court House came Seven Pines, with a list of casualties at that time thought appalling. There, as at Hanover, an officer from North Carolina directed the fiercest and most protracted part of the contest; for, says Gen. Cadmus Wilcox, "Seven Pines, the successful part of it, was D. H. Hill's fight." General Longstreet, who commanded the whole right wing, says: "The conduct of the attack (on the Confederate right) was left entirely to Major-General Hill. The entire success of the affair is sufficient evidence of his ability, courage and skill."

The Confederates in front of Richmond were apprehensive that the force under McDowell would be added to that under General McClellan, and thereby give him strength enough to overpower them and take Richmond. To prevent this, Johnston, learning that two of McClellan's army corps, those of Keyes and Heintzelman, were on the south side of the Chickahominy, determined on an immediate attack upon them. In order to get an intelligible idea of the part of the North Carolina troops in this great battle, it will be necessary first to take a glance at the whole field.

Casey's division of Keyes' corps was nearest to Richmond. This lay behind earthworks, strengthened by an unfinished redoubt, on the Williamsburg road, west of

Seven Pines. Behind Casey, at a distance of about a mile and a quarter, Couch was in position on the same road, his right extending out toward Fair Oaks on the Nine-mile road. Kearny's and Hooker's divisions, forming Heintzelman's corps, were in rear of Couch. The rest of the Federal army was north of the Chickahominy.

General Johnston's battle plan was simple, and if all of it had been carried out as effectively as a part of it was the result must have been disastrous to McClellan. Longstreet, who commanded the entire right, was to send in D. H. Hill's division in a front attack on Casey on the Williamsburg road, and support that attack by his own division. Huger was to move on the Charles City road, parallel to Hill, and make a flank attack synchronous with Hill's front attack. G. W. Smith, in charge of the left wing, was to keep Sumner's corps, north of the river, from reinforcing Keyes, and if not attacked early, he was to assist the right wing. For various reasons, not in the province of this writer to consider, only a part of the plan was carried into effect. Huger never made the flank attack, and in the first day's fight only one of Longstreet's brigades got into close action, although Hill's division was fighting Casey, Couch and Kearny. On the left wing, the line of battle was never formed until the head of Sumner's corps was in position to receive it.

On the day appointed, D. H. Hill, after vainly waiting from early morning until 1 o'clock for the flank movement and for the left wing, was ordered by General Longstreet to attack Casey's works with his division of four brigades. Garland and G. B. Anderson formed the left of the attacking column, and Rodes and Rains the right. "After more than two hours of very hard fighting," says Gen. G. W. Smith, "these four brigades, unaided, captured Casey's earthworks."* Then, aided after 4 o'clock by R. H. Anderson's brigade of Long-

* Battle of Seven Pines, p. 149.

street's corps,* they broke Couch's line and forced the three divisions of Casey, Couch and Kearny back to their third line, capturing eight pieces of artillery and gathering from the field over 6,000 muskets.

General Casey, who sustained the first attack, says: "To be brief, the rifle-pits were retained until they were almost enveloped by the enemy, the troops with some exceptions fighting with spirit and gallantry. The troops then retreated to the second line, in possession of General Couch's division. . . . On my arrival at the second line, I succeeded in rallying a small portion of my division, and with the assistance of General Kearny, who had just arrived at the head of one of his brigades, attempted to regain possession of my works, but it was found impracticable. The troops of General Couch's division were driven back, although reinforced by the corps of General Heintzelman. The corps of Generals Keyes and Heintzelman having retired to the third line by direction of General Heintzelman, I there collected what remained of my division." †

The Federal reports and many subsequent historical writers speak persistently of the "overwhelming numbers" of the Confederates engaged in the defeat of their left. There is little difficulty in showing by the official reports that this is a mistake. On the Federal side the divisions of Casey, Couch and Kearny were engaged. General Heintzelman, the senior Federal officer on their left, says: "Couch's, Casey's and Kearny's divisions *on the field* numbered but 18,500." ‡ Each of these division commanders reports, without itemization, that he had engaged "about 5,000" men. This, of course, would make the total 15,000 men, as opposed to Heintzelman's 18,500. Five thousand may be right for the strength of Kearny, but it seems that there must be some mistake in the

* Kemper's brigade of Longstreet's was sent Hill, but came too late for active service.

† Official Report.

‡ Official Report.

reports of Casey and Couch. These two divisions made up Keyes' corps, and it so happens that on the very morning of the battle, May 31st, Keyes sent in to the government his certified return of men present in his corps. He reports as present, but sick, etc., 1,074, and as "*present for duty*" in those two divisions on that day, 17,132;* his two division commanders report, at 1 o'clock of the same day, and with no march and no battle intervening, that between them they had only 10,000 men. How on that peaceful May morning 7,132 men could, between morning and 1 o'clock, disappear, "vanish into unsubstantial air" and not be missed, is difficult to understand. But grant that they did, and that Couch and Casey were right, and that they and Kearny together had but 15,000 men, still were they not outnumbered.

General Hill had only four brigades that day in his division, Ripley's being absent. In their official reports, his brigadiers report their forces that morning as follows: Anderson reports that he took into action 1,865; Garland, 2,065; Rodes, 2,200. Rains states no numbers; nearest field returns, May 21st, give him 1,830. Total, Hill's division, 7,960. R. H. Anderson, of Longstreet's division (same field return), 2,168. Total Confederate force engaged on the right in the first day's battle, 10,128. So, taking the lowest estimate that the Federals make, they were evidently not outnumbered, but outnumbered the Confederates by at least 5,000 men.

With the front attack of Garland and Anderson went the Fourth, Fifth and Twenty-third North Carolina regiments. These moved at once into a nerve-testing conflict. The Fourth was under command of Maj. Bryan Grimes. Major Grimes, after speaking of the regiment's wading through pools of water waist-deep, in which many of the wounded were drowned, thus described the advance: "The enemy also had a section of a battery (two pieces), which was dealing destruction to my left

* Rebellion Records, Vol. XI, Part 3, p. 204.

needs, and he recovered. The North Carolina losses on this portion of the field, so far as they can be made out, were as follows: In the Sixteenth, 17 killed and 28 wounded; in the Sixth, 15 killed and 32 wounded. The Twenty-second does not report its loss separately, but Major Daves states it at 147.*

During General Smith's action, Guion's section of Manly's battery was active just in rear of Whiting's brigade, and one of his limbers bore to the rear the Confederate commander-in-chief, General Johnston, when he was wounded just at nightfall. Leaving out the Twenty-second, the total North Carolina loss at Seven Pines was, as far as reported, 125 killed and 496 wounded.

The movement of great lines of battle, the fierce onset, the bloody repulse, the bold strategy of generals, the immortal courage of desperate men—these are the glorious side of battle. But there is a woeful side to which attention is rarely directed. William R. Gorman, a talented musician of the Fourth North Carolina, gives a glimpse of the dark side of this stern passage at arms. He writes: "How calm and still is everything since the grand battle of Seven Pines! Nature smiles sweetly, and the birds sing as enchantingly as though no deeds of blood and carnage had been perpetrated near this now peaceful spot. . . . I went to the hospital and did all I could to alleviate the horrible suffering, till late at night. What sights I witnessed! Piled in heaps lay amputated arms and legs—an awful scene, while from the bloody masses of flesh around the surgeons went up such piercing cries that the blood almost chilled around the fountain of life. . . . Though chloroform was administered, the pain was so intense that it had no effect, and the poor wretches broke the stillness of night with cries so heartrending that it seemed to me the very corpses trembled. And such a sight when the surgeons' tasks were done—arms and legs piled up like cord-wood! Our

* Regimental History.

regiment lost 375 men, and to-day cannot start 400 for duty. '*

After General Johnston's wound at Seven Pines, General Lee was put in chief command of the Confederate forces. Wishing to strike McClellan a decisive blow, and thus relieve the pressure on Richmond, Lee began to devise means to increase his army. Hence his attention was at once directed to the fifteen North Carolina regiments already mentioned as raised by Governor Clark for the defense of his own State against the Federal army at New Bern, and then in camp in North Carolina, but not yet armed. Major Gordon, who is thoroughly familiar with the affairs of the adjutant-general's office at that time, gives the following account of the negotiations for these regiments:

On or about the night that General Martin received his commission as brigadier-general, the governor of North Carolina received a communication from the war department of the Confederate States giving him in full the plan of the campaign to crush McClellan's army, and asking the governor's co-operation with the North Carolina troops in camp, but not then turned over to the Confederate government, and also attempting to reconcile him to the moving of all the other troops in the State to the State of Virginia. The statement above that the war department would communicate the plans of one of the most famous campaigns of the world more than a month before a shot was fired, might, without explanation, seem incredible. The State of North Carolina had at this time fifteen regiments, each nearly 1,000 strong, and none of them turned over to the Confederate government. These troops were raised on the governor's call for the defense of the State, and he could have kept them for that service if so disposed. This was the only body of reserve troops in the Confederacy, at least no other State had anything approximating to it, so it was very important for General Lee to receive this reinforcement. Hence every plan was fully made known to the governor of North Carolina. In brief, the plan, as told me by my

* Our Living and Our Dead.

the regiment was withdrawn. Its brave colonel, Champ P. Davis, had, however, fallen in the action.

Colonel Pender's Sixth North Carolina regiment arrived on the field somewhat in advance of Whiting's other regiments. Colonel Pender was ordered to move forward, with the assurance that the rest of the brigade would speedily support him. He advanced rapidly, and his skirmishers drove back the first line of the enemy from their position near Fair Oaks. He crossed the road leading from Fair Oaks to Grapevine bridge, and had moved some distance to the front when his attention was called to a large force massed in column by company in a field near the road, and also near the swamp where Pettigrew and Hampton were wounded. In the fog of the evening, the enemy had failed to make out Pender's colors. At a glance Pender saw that the enemy was situated so far to his left and rear as to make his capture almost a certainty should their officers at once recognize him and intervene between his command and the rest of his brigade. So, without even replying to the officer who pointed out the troops, and with the born soldier's quickness of perception and promptitude of action, he instantly ordered, "By the left flank, file left, double quick!" In an instant his splendidly drilled and disciplined regiment had changed direction, and was moving in double time to place itself across the front of its foes. The moment the line fairly attained its new bearing, Colonel Pender commanded, "By the right flank, charge!" Before the Federals realized the intent of the movement, his men were pouring volley after volley into their unformed ranks. "Under the suddenness and fury of the attack," says Judge Montgomery, "the foe reeled and staggered, while the glorious soldier withdrew his force and rejoined his brigade, which was just coming up."* In the general advance which followed, the Sixth regiment, entirely unprotected by the swamp that partly

* Memorial Address.

covered the assault of the other troops, fought its way to within eighty yards, says Major Avery, of the enemy's line, and there stubbornly held its own until after dark, when it was ordered by the brigade commander to retire, being the first of its brigade to enter the battle and the last to be withdrawn.

During the progress of this battle, Colonel Pender's coolness, quickness and readiness of resource so impressed President Davis, who was on the field, that riding up to Colonel Pender, he said, "I salute you, *General* Pender." Colonel Pender afterward said to a friend, "My promotion on the field for good conduct realized the dream of my life."

When General Smith saw his brigades hotly engaged, and some of them badly repulsed, he moved Hatton's brigade and Colonel Lightfoot's Twenty-second North Carolina regiment, which had been in reserve, into action. General Smith accompanied these troops, and he bears testimony to the courage of their attack: "The troops moved across the field with alacrity, and the precision of their movement in line of battle has been seldom equaled, even on the parade ground." Then, describing their dashing advance to within a short distance of the enemy's line of fire, he says: "Very seldom, if ever, did any troops in their first battle go so close up to a covered line under so strong a fire, and remain within such a distance so long."* Of the behavior of the Twenty-second here, one of its officers says: "In all my reading of veterans and coolness under fire, I have never conceived of anything surpassing the coolness of our men on this field." In this action General Pettigrew was desperately wounded. As he, thinking that he was mortally wounded, refused to be moved from the field, generously saying that others less severely wounded needed more attention than he, he was taken prisoner. His captors, however, ministered sympathetically to his

* Official Report.

needs, and he recovered. The North Carolina losses on this portion of the field, so far as they can be made out, were as follows: In the Sixteenth, 17 killed and 28 wounded; in the Sixth, 15 killed and 32 wounded. The Twenty-second does not report its loss separately, but Major Daves states it at 147.*

During General Smith's action, Guion's section of Manly's battery was active just in rear of Whiting's brigade, and one of his limbers bore to the rear the Confederate commander-in-chief, General Johnston, when he was wounded just at nightfall. Leaving out the Twenty-second, the total North Carolina loss at Seven Pines was, as far as reported, 125 killed and 496 wounded.

The movement of great lines of battle, the fierce onset, the bloody repulse, the bold strategy of generals, the immortal courage of desperate men—these are the glorious side of battle. But there is a woeful side to which attention is rarely directed. William R. Gorman, a talented musician of the Fourth North Carolina, gives a glimpse of the dark side of this stern passage at arms. He writes: "How calm and still is everything since the grand battle of Seven Pines! Nature smiles sweetly, and the birds sing as enchantingly as though no deeds of blood and carnage had been perpetrated near this now peaceful spot. . . . I went to the hospital and did all I could to alleviate the horrible suffering, till late at night. What sights I witnessed! Piled in heaps lay amputated arms and legs—an awful scene, while from the bloody masses of flesh around the surgeons went up such piercing cries that the blood almost chilled around the fountain of life. . . . Though chloroform was administered, the pain was so intense that it had no effect, and the poor wretches broke the stillness of night with cries so heartrending that it seemed to me the very corpses trembled. And such a sight when the surgeons' tasks were done—arms and legs piled up like cord-wood! Our

* Regimental History.

regiment lost 375 men, and to-day cannot start 400 for duty.' '*

After General Johnston's wound at Seven Pines, General Lee was put in chief command of the Confederate forces. Wishing to strike McClellan a decisive blow, and thus relieve the pressure on Richmond, Lee began to devise means to increase his army. Hence his attention was at once directed to the fifteen North Carolina regiments already mentioned as raised by Governor Clark for the defense of his own State against the Federal army at New Bern, and then in camp in North Carolina, but not yet armed. Major Gordon, who is thoroughly familiar with the affairs of the adjutant-general's office at that time, gives the following account of the negotiations for these regiments:

On or about the night that General Martin received his commission as brigadier-general, the governor of North Carolina received a communication from the war department of the Confederate States giving him in full the plan of the campaign to crush McClellan's army, and asking the governor's co-operation with the North Carolina troops in camp, but not then turned over to the Confederate government, and also attempting to reconcile him to the moving of all the other troops in the State to the State of Virginia. The statement above that the war department would communicate the plans of one of the most famous campaigns of the world more than a month before a shot was fired, might, without explanation, seem incredible. The State of North Carolina had at this time fifteen regiments, each nearly 1,000 strong, and none of them turned over to the Confederate government. These troops were raised on the governor's call for the defense of the State, and he could have kept them for that service if so disposed. This was the only body of reserve troops in the Confederacy, at least no other State had anything approximating to it, so it was very important for General Lee to receive this reinforcement. Hence every plan was fully made known to the governor of North Carolina. In brief, the plan, as told me by my

* Our Living and Our Dead.

chief, was to concentrate everything that could be taken out of North Carolina and elsewhere against General McClellan's army, and crush it before Burnside could move from New Bern. . . . The governor was informed that the defense of his State would be an easy matter after the defeat of McClellan's army, and would not be overlooked. The governor and adjutant-general went into the plan heart and soul, and did everything in their power to make it a success; they, and they alone, knowing what the Confederate government and General Lee expected them and North Carolina to do. About this time the State received a shipment of arms from England (2,400). . . . They were given to the troops now waiting for them. The Confederate government now came promptly to the assistance of the State in arming the troops at Camp Mangum, and before the 1st of June, every one of them was armed and ready for service. The troops serving in the State were gradually and quietly withdrawn and sent to Virginia. . . . When the struggle commenced at Richmond, General Lee was fearful that Burnside would find out the defenseless condition of North Carolina and move forward. Every night he telegraphed, 'Any movement of the enemy in your front to-day?' '*

At the close of the Seven Days' battles only two regiments of infantry, the Fiftieth and the Fifty-first, were left in the State, and the forces of the enemy on the coast could, had they been apprised of the heavy movement of troops, have swept without opposition over all of the State. A people less brave and patriotic would never have consented to incur such a risk with so strong an enemy at its doors. The governor exposed his own capital to save that of the Confederacy. He finally left only one regiment of infantry, one of cavalry, and two or three batteries of artillery between him and an army then estimated to be about 20,000 strong. At the close of this campaign North Carolina had forty regiments in Virginia. The fifteen regiments sent to Virginia were not sent back to the State after Malvern Hill, but Gen-

*Organization of the Troops.

eral Martin was ordered home to organize new regiments for its local defense.

Preceding and preliminary to the great approaching battles around Richmond, occurred Jackson's remarkable campaign of 1862 in the Shenandoah valley. Jackson's matchless soldiership and almost inspired energy brought new zeal to the Southerners, whose enthusiasm had been somewhat chilled by the reverses in North Carolina and in the Mississippi valley. Only to Kirkland's Twenty-first North Carolina regiment and Wharton's battalion of sharpshooters was accorded the honor of representing North Carolina in "Jackson's foot-cavalry," and participating in his brilliant victories. The sharpshooters were regular members of the Twenty-first regiment until after the battle of Winchester, on the 25th of May. Then two companies were detached and organized as sharpshooters, and under the gallant Col. R. W. Wharton did fine service to the close of the war.

On the approach to Winchester, the Twenty-first, then in Trimble's brigade, was in advance, and at daylight of the 25th was ordered to enter the town. Two of the companies under Major Fulton had been detailed for special service the night before, and did not succeed in rejoining their regiment until the severest part of the fighting was over. The other regiments of the brigade followed closely behind Kirkland, who moved toward the town in double-time. Just as he reached the suburbs of the town, a Federal line rose from behind a stone wall parallel to the road, and poured into the Carolinians a fire as destructive as it was unexpected. The regiment instantly charged the wall but failed to carry it, and took refuge behind a wall almost parallel to the one that sheltered its antagonists. The Twenty-first Georgia regiment, however, seeing the situation of its comrades, dashed hastily into the flank of the Federals, and, assisted by Kirkland's men, drove them through the town. In the midst of a wild ovation that the citizens

of Winchester gave Jackson's soldiers, and while every form of edible was being thrust upon the hungry North Carolinians, General Trimble ordered them to follow and protect Latimer's battery wherever it went. As this battery was pressing the retreating enemy, and moving rapidly oftentimes, the regiment was led a dance over the twelve miles intervening between Winchester and Martinsburg, where the industrious artillerymen finally rested.

In the furious fire at the stone wall Colonel Kirkland was wounded, Lieutenant-Colonel Pepper wounded so seriously that he died in a few days, and Captains Hedcock and Ligon killed. The total loss of the regiment in the battle was 21 killed and 55 wounded.

At the battle of Cross Keys, on the 8th and 9th of June, the Twenty-first was held in reserve to support Courtney's battery, but the two companies of sharpshooters, deployed as skirmishers, opened the action. General Trimble says of the regiment: "The Twenty-first North Carolina, left to support this battery, was exposed to the effect of the terrific fire, but under cover of the hill, happily escaped with few casualties. When the battery was threatened with an infantry force, this regiment was called and readily took its place to repel the enemy's attack, and stood modestly waiting to do its duty as gallantly as heretofore."

From June 25th to June 28th, some of the regiments of Gen. Robert Ransom's North Carolina brigade, in conjunction with Gen. A. R. Wright's Georgia brigade and other troops, were involved in some sharp minor engagements with Gen. Philip Kearny's division of stout fighters on the Williamsburg road, in the neighborhood of King's schoolhouse. The regiments taking most part in these affairs were the Twenty-fifth, Colonel Rutledge; the Forty-ninth, Colonel Ramseur; the Twenty-fourth, Colonel Clark; the Thirty-fifth, Colonel Ransom, and the Twenty-sixth, Col. Z. B. Vance. At the schoolhouse battle,

the Twenty-fifth was under fire for several hours and repelled all efforts to break through its lines. General Ransom reports: "The regiment behaved admirably, and I am proud to bear witness to its unwavering gallantry." The Forty-eighth was thrown out to support Colonel Doles' regiment of Georgians, and at French's house rose and charged and drove back a superior force very handsomely, losing, however, nearly 100 men. The North Carolina losses in these three days were 26 killed and 85 wounded.

CHAPTER V.

THE GREAT STRUGGLE OF 1862 FOR RICHMOND—BATTLES OF MECHANICSVILLE, COLD HARBOR, FRAYSER'S FARM, MALVERN HILL—NORTH CAROLINA TROOPS CONSPICUOUS IN ALL ENGAGEMENTS—McCLELLAN'S UTTER DEFEAT BY LEE.

THE series of battles known as the Seven Days' battles around Richmond resulted in McClellan's, forced "change of base," in the relief of Richmond, in the Confederate capture of 52 pieces of artillery, 10,000 prisoners and 27,000 stand of small-arms, and stores great in amount and value.* To effect these results, 174 Confederate regiments of infantry were engaged. Of this number, North Carolina contributed 36 regiments. The total number of Confederate dead left by these bloody combats in the swamps of the Chickahominy was 3,279; the total number of wounded, 15,851. To this ghastly list North Carolina contributed in killed, 650; in wounded, 3,279.

To turn these numerical abstractions into the concrete, this means that, in this array of 174 regiments, every fifth regimental color swept by the storm of these battles floated over North Carolina bayonets. Every fifth man who dropped a weapon from hand palsied by death, left a desolate home in North Carolina. Nearly every fourth wounded man who was litter-borne from the field, or who limped to the crude hospitals in the rear, wore a North Carolina uniform. Every fifth bullet that helped to raise the Union casualties to 15,849 was from a North Carolina musket.

The first of these desperate encounters was at Mechan-

* General Lee's Official Report.

icsville and Beaver Dam. In spite of a constantly erroneous statement of numbers, this engagement was between four brigades (not counting brigades present, but not materially engaged) of Fitz John Porter, and five brigades of A. P. Hill, assisted just before dusk by Ripley's brigade of D. H. Hill's division. Gregg's and Branch's brigades, of A. P. Hill's, took no part in the assault on the fortified lines, being otherwise engaged. The plan of the battle was for Jackson to strike the right flank of the Federal intrenchments, while A. P. Hill attacked in front. Jackson was, however, unavoidably delayed, and A. P. Hill, not waiting for his co-operation, attacked impetuously in front. Later in the war the troops on both sides learned to have great respect for intrenched positions; but, as has been said, "we were lavish of blood in those early days," and an attack on a battery or a strongly-fortified line was deemed especially glorious. Pender's North Carolina brigade, made up of the Sixteenth, Twenty-second, Thirty-fourth and Thirty-eighth and two battalions of other troops, advanced, as the division commander says, "gallantly in the face of a murderous fire" to the right of Field's advanced brigade. Under Pender's personal direction, Col. W. J. Hoke, of the Thirty-eighth, and Col. R. H. Riddick, of the Thirty-fourth North Carolina, joined in a desperate but "abortive effort to force a crossing." In this daring advance the Thirty-fourth was outstripped by the Thirty-eighth, and that regiment alone tenaciously fought its way close up to the Federal rifle-pits, furnishing a magnificent yet fruitless exhibition of bravery. Of this attack Judge Montgomery says: "Pender and his brave Carolinians swept over the plain and down the bottom, under a murderous fire of artillery and musketry, to the brink of the creek; nothing could live under that fire. President Davis, who was on the field, seeing the charge and the terrible repulse, ordered Gen. D. H. Hill to send one of his brigades to Pender's assistance, and Ripley's was

sent."* Meantime, the Twenty-second North Carolina had come "suddenly upon a regiment of the enemy just across the run, and after some little parley, opened fire, driving the enemy quickly away, but found it impossible to cross. The loss of this regiment here was very heavy; among others, its brave colonel (Conner) received a severe wound in the leg."†

Ripley's arrival brought two more North Carolina regiments into the battle—the First, Colonel Stokes, and the Third, Colonel Meares. These, with the Forty-fourth and Forty-eighth Georgia, formed Ripley's brigade. Two of Ripley's regiments, the First North Carolina and the Forty-fourth Georgia, united with Pender on the right, and the Third North Carolina and Forty-eighth Georgia moved to a position in front of the enemy. All moved forward. The two regiments directly in front suffered little, comparatively, but Pender and the two regiments on the right went indeed into a storm of lead. The Georgians lost 335 men in a very short while. Colonel Brown thus describes the action of the First: "It advanced to the attack in front of the splendid artillery of the enemy, posted across the pond at Ellison's mill. The slaughter was terrific, yet the regiment pressed forward in the face of this fire for more than half a mile, advancing steadily to what seemed inevitable destruction, till it reached the pond and took shelter in a skirt of woods."‡ In this movement Colonel Stokes was mortally wounded, Lieutenant-Colonel McDowell badly wounded, and Major Skinner killed. Capts. J. A. Wright and R. W. Rives and four lieutenants were also among the slain. The loss among the men was 140. The Sixteenth regiment, through an error of its guide, became

* Memorial Address. It should be stated that General Hill, seeing the waste of blood in the front attack, when Jackson's advance would soon make the position untenable, sent this brigade only upon a second order from General Lee, confirmed by Mr. Davis.

† Pender's Report.

‡ Regimental History.

separated from its brigade and was called upon to support another brigade. Always ready for a fight, Colonel McElroy did his part with skill and courage, and the regiment suffered a loss of about 200 men. No better example of the hotness of the fire to which these regiments were exposed can be found than in the losses of one of the companies. Captain Flowers, of the Thirty-eighth regiment, lost 27 men out of 32 taken into action.

Lieutenant Cathey, of the Sixteenth regiment, describes the situation of the soldiers the night of the battle. He says: "Our surroundings were deserts of solitary horror. The owls, night-hawks and foxes had fled in dismay; not even a snake or a frog could be heard to plunge into the lagoons which, crimsoned with the blood of men, lay motionless in our front. Nothing could be heard in the blackness of that night but the ghastly moans of the wounded and dying."

On retiring from Beaver Dam creek General Porter, having, as he says, 30,000 men,* fortified in a naturally strong position on the east bank of Powhite creek, six miles from Beaver Dam. Crowning every available prominence with batteries to sweep the roads, and also posting batteries or sections of batteries between his brigades, he, with Sykes' division of regulars, Morell's and McCall's divisions, and later with Slocum's division sent to reinforce him, awaited the attack of the divisions of Jackson, A. P. Hill, Longstreet, Whiting and D. H. Hill. The battle that followed the meeting of these forces, known as Gaines' Mill, or Cold Harbor, was one of the hottest of the war.

As at Mechanicsville, A. P. Hill was the first to send his troops into action, almost in the center of the field. As a part of his force went nine North Carolina regiments—the Seventh, Eighteenth, Twenty-eighth, Thirty-

* Battles and Leaders, II, p. 337. (NOTE.—General Webb strangely says that "Porter had less than 18,000 infantry at Gaines' Mill."—Peninsula Campaign, page 130.)

third and Thirty-seventh, of Branch's brigade; and the Sixteenth, Twenty-second, Thirty-fourth and Thirty-eighth, of Pender's brigade. The work before them was enough to appal any but the stoutest hearts. General Porter himself has put on record testimony to the grimness of their attack. He says: "Dashing across the intervening plains, floundering in the swamps, struggling against the tangled brushwood, brigade after brigade seemed almost to melt away before the concentrated fire of our artillery and infantry; yet others pressed on, followed by supports as dashing and as brave as their predecessors." In the repeated assaults of the afternoon, the Sixteenth North Carolina, Colonel McElroy, and the Twenty-second, Lieut.-Col. R. H. Gray, won enviable reputation, as Gen. A. P. Hill reports, by carrying "the crest of a hill, and were in the camp of the enemy, but were driven back by overwhelming numbers." Toward night, Longstreet, A. P. Hill and Whiting united in a final charge on Porter's left, and in spite of the fact that he had been reinforced by Slocum, broke through his strong lines. Then, writes General Law, "We had our innings. As the blue mass surged up the hill in our front, the Confederate fire was poured in with terrible effect. The target was a large one, the range short, and scarcely a shot fired into that living mass could fail of its errand. The debt of blood contracted but a few moments before was paid back with interest." * In addition to the North Carolina troops in A. P. Hill's division, Whiting's charge brought into the battle the Sixth North Carolina, under Col. I. E. Avery. They joined in the general charge, of which Whiting says: "Spite of these terrible obstacles, over ditch and breastworks, hill, batteries and infantry, the division swept, routing the enemy from his stronghold. Many pieces of artillery were taken (14 in all), and nearly a whole regiment of the enemy. . . . Lieutenant-Colonel Avery was wounded,

* Battles and Leaders, II, 363.

the command devolving upon Maj. R. F. Webb, who ably sustained his part."

Meanwhile, on Porter's right stubborn work was doing. There Porter had placed Sykes' regulars, the flower of his corps, and they were commanded by a persistent fighter. D. H. Hill, on the extreme Confederate left, and General Jackson, between him and A. P. Hill, moved their divisions against these lines. In Jackson's division, the only Carolinians were the Twenty-first, Colonel Kirkland, and Wharton's sharpshooters. Of their part in the battle General Trimble says: "The charge of the Sixteenth Mississippi and Twenty-first North Carolina (with sharpshooters attached), sustained from the first movement without a falter, could not be surpassed for intrepid bravery and high resolve."

Anderson's and Garland's brigades of D. H. Hill's division were made up entirely of North Carolinians, Anderson having the Second, Fourth, Fourteenth and Thirtieth; Garland, the Fifth, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-third. To these two brigades, stubborn fighters all, belongs the honor of breaking the Federal right, and, as they think, thus making the first opening in the Federal lines that bloody day. General Hill says in his article in "Battles and Leaders:" "Brig.-Gens. Samuel Garland and George B. Anderson, commanding North Carolina brigades in my division, asked permission to move forward to attack the right flank and rear of the division of regulars. The only difficulty in the way was a Federal battery with its infantry supports, which could enfilade them in their advance. Two of Elzey's regiments, which had got separated in crossing the swamp, were sent by me, by way of my left flank, to the rear of the battery to attack the infantry supports, while Col. Alfred Iverson, of the Twentieth North Carolina, charged it in front. The battery was captured and held long enough for the two brigades (Garland's and Anderson's) to advance across the plain. 'The effect of

our appearance,' says General Garland, 'at this opportune moment, cheering and charging, decided the fate of the day. The enemy broke and retreated.' " Major Ratchford, of General Hill's staff, writes: "A short time before sunset, Generals Rodes, Anderson and Garland came to the writer and asked for General Hill, he being on some other part of the line. One of them said to me: 'Find General Hill, and say that unless we get orders to the contrary, we will throw our whole strength against one part of the line for the purpose of breaking it.' I at once hunted him up, and he approved the plan. In a few minutes a small gap was made, and the Federals gave way on each side, as a sand dam will do when a small break is made in it. As the yell of victory moved along the lines, we could tell that the enemy were giving way. This, I claim, was the first breach made in the Federal line at Cold Harbor."* General Jackson had this to say of the attack of these brigades: "In advancing to the attack, Gen. D. H. Hill had to cross the swamp densely covered with undergrowth and young timber. On the further edge he encountered the enemy. The contest was fierce and bloody. The Federals fell back from the wood under protection of a fence, ditch and hill. . . . Again pressing forward, the Federals fell back, but only to select a position for more obstinate defense, when at dark, under pressure of our batteries, . . . of the other concurring events of the field, and of the bold and dashing charge of General Hill's infantry, in which the troops of Brigadier-General Winder joined, the enemy yielded the field and fled in disorder."

Reilly's battery, now attached to Whiting's division, was of much service to its commander during this engagement.

On June 29th, General Lee directed Col. L. S. Baker, of the First North Carolina cavalry, to move down the Charles City road, and, by a bold reconnoissance, find

* Manuscript Monograph on General Hill's Life.

whether the enemy had formed a connecting line with the Federal gunboats on the river. Colonel Baker moved promptly, but found that the enemy had a heavy cavalry force in front of his infantry. "Close action" seemed the only way to get the desired information, and he determined to charge the cavalry, and, if possible, drive it in far enough to see what troops were in front of him. This he did effectively, and found all of Hooker's corps before him. General McClellan appeared on the field a few moments after Baker had retired, and said to Captain Ruffin, who had been captured, that the bold charge had won his admiration.

By June 30th, McClellan's retreating forces had reached the intersection of the Long Bridge and Charles City roads, just north of Malvern hill. There Longstreet, supported only by the division of A. P. Hill, attacked the position held by the divisions of McCall and Kearny, reinforced by the divisions of Sedgwick and Hooker and a brigade of Slocum. This was a square stand-up fight, with no intrenchments of any sort on either side. It had been expected that General Huger would engage Slocum, and that General Jackson would attack the Federal right, while Longstreet pressed the front. However, both Jackson and Huger found it impracticable to reach the ground in time. Hence Longstreet alone struck the blow in which all were expected to participate. On opening the battle, General Longstreet sent Branch's North Carolina brigade of A. P. Hill's division to his right, to keep Hooker from falling on his flank. General Branch said of the action of his men: "On Monday, at Frayser's Farm, you were again in the heat of the engagement from its opening to its close, driving the enemy before you for a great distance, and capturing a battery."* Lieut.-Col. R. F. Hoke, of the Thirty-third North Carolina, reported: "You then halted, formed line of battle, and charged, by the double-

* Congratulatory address to his soldiers.

quick and with a yell, the enemy's batteries, which were strongly supported by infantry across this field, a distance of 500 yards. We, at the same time, were enfiladed by grapeshot; neither fire upon the flank or front at all stopped the men, but on they pressed, and soon silenced the fire." In this charge, Col. C. C. Lee was killed and Colonel Lane wounded. The rest of A. P. Hill's division did not go into action until very late in the afternoon. Then Field, followed by Pender with his North Carolinians, pressed eagerly forward. A. P. Hill says: "General Pender, moving up to support Field, found that he had penetrated so far in advance that the enemy were between himself and Field. A regiment of Federals, moving across his front and exposing a flank, was scattered by a volley. Pender continued to move forward, driving off a battery of rifled pieces." It was the charge of Field and Pender that finally broke the obstinate line of McCall, to whose hard fighting that day Longstreet pays this tribute: "He was more tenacious of his battle than any one who came within my experience during the war, if I except D. H. Hill at Sharpsburg."

The failure of all his officers to join Longstreet in this battle, in which it had been hoped to deliver a crushing blow to McClellan, was a great disappointment to General Lee. A united attack at Frayser's Farm would have saved the costly effusion of blood at Malvern Hill.

The last battle of the "Great Retreat," Malvern Hill, was, like later Gettysburg, one of those terrific shocks of conflict in which, without apparent strategy, without apparent remembrance of man's vulnerability, dauntless soldiers were continuously hurled into the muzzles of as splendidly served artillery as ever unlimbered on field of battle. Presumably, such battles are at times military necessities, yet in view of their destructiveness, it is not surprising that a Confederate general recalling the French officer's sarcastic comment on the English charge at Balaklava, "It is magnificent, but it is not war,"

should have declared, "Malvern Hill was magnificent; but it was not war, it was murder." The simple record of the destruction wrought in one hour sickens and depresses the mind.

The necessity for further retreat after Frayser's Farm caused General McClellan to send General Porter "to select and hold a position behind which the army and all its trains could be withdrawn in safety." One glance at the natural amphitheater formed by Malvern Hill, with its plateau terminating in streams, ravines and tangled woods, revealed to Porter's trained eye that there was an ideal place for a defensive battle. The hill commanded nearly all the roads. Porter says: "The hill was flanked with ravines, enfiladed by our fire. The ground in front was sloping, and over it our artillery and infantry, themselves protected by the crest and ridges, had clear sweep for their fire. In all directions, for several hundred yards, the land over which an attacking force must advance was almost entirely clear of forest, and was generally cultivated."*

All day long on June 30th, and far into the night, regiments, brigades, divisions were, as they arrived, posted under Porter's personal direction to take full advantage of the crests and depressions. For the first time in the Seven Days' battles, all of McClellan's army was concentrated on one field. Artillery, to do more effective service here and at Gettysburg than in any other battles of the four years, rumbled heavily into position in nature's own emplacements. As far as the eye could see, battery after battery rose tier upon tier around the curvature of the hill, the whole surmounted by Tyler's long-range siege guns. Both armies were worn by constant fighting by day and marching by night, but both nerved themselves for the coming ordeal. With a confidence born of previous successes against that same

* Battles and Leaders.

army, General Lee ordered an assault, and the Confederates prepared for the "red wrath of the fray."

The Federals, with calm reliance upon their impregnable position, waited their adversaries; none knows better than the American soldier when he is, to use his own vernacular, "fixed for fighting." Draper says: "There were crouching cannon waiting for them (Confederates), and ready to defend all the approaches. Sheltered by ditches, fences, ravines, were swarms of infantry. There were horsemen picturesquely careening over the noontide sun-seared field. Tier after tier of batteries were grimly visible upon the slope, which rose in the form of an amphitheater. With a fan-shaped sheet of fire they could sweep the incline, a sort of natural glacis up which the assailants must advance. A crown of cannon was on the brow of the hill. The first line of batteries could only be reached by traversing an open space of from 300 to 400 yards, exposed to grape and canister from the artillery and musketry from the infantry. If that were carried, another and still more difficult remained in the rear."

In the strained, tense hush that precedes a battle, when the heart-throbs of even battle-trying soldiers communicate a restless quiver to their bayonet tips, many a North Carolina soldier of only a few months' experience felt that in vain would he throw himself against that hill grim with the engines of death, and many a lad fresh from the family hearth-stone—and there were many such there that July day—knew that if he could acquit himself nobly when all those guns opened, battle would thereafter have few terrors for him. Yet all were ready to follow their colors.

General Lee's order of battle was that when Armistead, who occupied the highest ground, should see that the artillery made any break in the Federal front, he should charge with a shout, and the other brigades, on hearing his advance, should simultaneously attack. Per-

haps, if according to this order, all the Confederates had assaulted Malvern hill in concert, the issue might have been less disastrous to them. However, of the ten divisions present, only those of McLaws, D. R. Jones and Huger, all under Magruder, on the right, and that of D. H. Hill, in the center, dashed against those guns; and these two forces attacked separately.

Three of Armistead's regiments were ordered by him to drive in the Federal skirmishers in his front. "In their ardor," says General Armistead, "they went too far." Wright's Georgia brigade advanced to support Armistead, but the gallant little force was soon driven to the shelter of a ravine, not, however, before the noise of their battle and their shout of attack had produced confusion. Gen. D. H. Hill, hearing the noise of this attack, thought it was the preconcerted battle-signal, and obeying his orders, moved his five brigades into action. This division contained eleven North Carolina regiments, but on the day of this battle the Fourth and Fifth were absent on detail duty. In Garland's brigade were the Twelfth, Colonel Wade; the Thirteenth, Colonel Scales; the Twentieth, Maj. W. H. Toon; the Twenty-third, Lieut. I. J. Young. In Anderson's brigade, commanded at Malvern Hill by Colonel Tew, were the Second, Colonel Tew; the Fourteenth, Colonel Johnston; the Thirtieth, Colonel Parker. In Ripley's were the First and Third North Carolina, the First under Lieut.-Col. W. P. Bynum, of the Second, and the Third under Colonel Meares. As Hill's men moved in, Magruder also ordered an advance of his troops, but they were delayed and did not get into close action until Hill's division had been hurled back. The Comte de Paris, who was on General McClellan's staff and had excellent opportunities for seeing all that was going on, gives this account of the charge of Hill's Carolinians, Georgians and Alabamians:

Hill advanced alone against the Federal position. . . . He had therefore before him Morell's right, Couch's divi-

sion, reinforced by Caldwell's brigade . . . and finally the left of Kearny. . . . As soon as they [Hill's troops] passed beyond the edge of the forest, they were received by a fire from all the batteries at once, some posted on the hills, others ranged midway, close to the Federal infantry. The latter joined its musketry fire to the cannonade when Hill's first line had come within range, and threw it back in disorder on its reserves. While it was reforming, new battalions marched up to the assault in their turn. The remembrance of Cold Harbor doubles the energies of Hill's soldiers. They try to pierce the line, sometimes at one point, sometimes at another, charging Kearny's left first and Couch's right . . . and afterward throwing themselves upon the left of Couch's division. But here, also, after nearly reaching the Federal position, they are repulsed. The conflict is carried on with great fierceness on both sides, and for a moment it seems as if the Confederates are at last to penetrate the very center of their adversaries and of the formidable artillery, which was but now dealing destruction in their ranks. But Sumner, who commands on the right, detaches Sickles' and Meagher's brigades successively to Couch's assistance. During this time, Whiting on the left and Huger on the right suffer Hill's soldiers to become exhausted without supporting them. . . . At 7 o'clock, Hill reorganized the debris of his troops in the woods . . . his tenacity and the courage of his soldiers have only had the effect of causing him to sustain heavy loss.

General Webb says of the same advance: "Garland in front (with a North Carolina brigade) attacked the hill with impetuous courage, but soon sent for reinforcements. The Sixth Georgia and the brigade of Toombs of Jones' division went to his assistance. General Hill in person accompanied the column. They approached the crest in handsome order, but discipline was of no avail to hold them there, much less to make them advance further. They soon retreated in disorder. Gordon had made a gallant advance and some progress, as also had Ripley

and Colquitt's and Anderson's brigades.'"* The task was, however, too great for their unaided strength, and having done all that men dare do, they were driven back with frightful loss—a loss, perhaps, of not less than 2,000 men.

Just as Hill drew off his shattered brigades, Magruder ordered in his forces on Hill's right. The brigades of Armistead, Wright, Mahone, G. T. Anderson, Cobb, Kershaw, Semmes, Ransom, Barksdale and Lawton threw themselves heavily, not all at once, but in succession, against their courageous and impregnable posted foes. Cobb's command included the Fifteenth North Carolina under Colonel Dowd. Ransom's brigade was solely a North Carolina one—the Twenty-fourth, Colonel Clark; the Twenty-fifth, Colonel Hill; the Twenty-sixth, Colonel Vance; the Thirty-fifth, Colonel Ransom; the Forty-ninth, Colonel Ramseur. General Hill says of General Magruder's assault:

I never saw anything more grandly heroic than the advance after sunset of the nine brigades under Magruder's orders. Unfortunately, they did not move together and were beaten in detail. As each brigade emerged from the woods, from fifty to one hundred guns opened upon it, tearing great gaps in its ranks; but the heroes reeled on, and were shot down by the reserves at the guns, which a few squads reached. . . . Not only did the fourteen brigades which were engaged suffer, but the inactive troops and those brought up as reserves, too late to be of any use, met many casualties from the frightful artillery fire which reached all parts of the woods.†

General Porter, whose activity contributed much to the success of the Federal troops, bears this tribute to the reckless bravery of the whole attacking force:

As if moved by a reckless disregard of life, equal to that displayed at Gaines' Mill, with a determination to

* Peninsula Campaign, p. 160.

† Battles and Leaders, II, 394.

capture our army or destroy it by driving it into the river, regiment after regiment rushed at our batteries; but the artillery of both Morell and Couch mowed them down with shrapnel, grape and canister, while our infantry, withholding their fire until they were within short range, scattered the remnants of their columns. . . . The havoc made by the rapidly-bursting shells from our guns, arranged so as to sweep any position far and near, was fearful to behold. Pressed to the extreme as they were, the courage of our men was fully tried. The safety of our army—the life of the Union—was felt to be at stake.*

A portion of Ramseur's regiment slept upon the field with a portion of Lawton's brigade and some other troops, and during the night they heard the movement of troops and wondered what it meant. In the morning, as they surveyed the bloody field of the day before, the enemy was gone. "The volcano was silent." McClellan had, against the protest of some of his generals, continued his retreat to Harrison's landing.

Both armies were terribly demoralized by this sanguinary conclusion to a protracted and exhausting campaign. On the day of Malvern Hill, General McClellan telegraphed to the adjutant-general, "I need 50,000 men."† Draper says: "Not even in the awful night that followed this awful battle was rest allotted to the national army. In less than two hours after the roar of combat had ceased, orders were given to resume the retreat and march to Harrison's landing. At midnight the utterly exhausted soldiers were groping their staggering way along a road described as desperate, in all the confusion of a fleeing and routed army."‡ McClellan seemed not to realize his advantage on that day's field.

On the Confederate side there was also much confusion. The army was too much paralyzed to make any

* Battles and Leaders, II, 418.

† Rebellion Records, I, XI, 3, 281.

‡ Civil War in America, II, 414.

effective pursuit of the Federals, and, after a few days of rest, withdrew to the lines around Richmond.

As already seen, the North Carolina losses in these seven days were: killed, 650; wounded, 3,279. Conspicuous among the slain were the following field officers: Cols. M. S. Stokes, Gaston Meares, R. P. Campbell, C. C. Lee; Lieut.-Cols. Petway and F. J. Faison; Majs. T. N. Crumpler, T. L. Skinner, B. R. Huske. These were among the State's most gifted and gallant sons. The losses among the company officers were also heavy.

During the progress of this great campaign, there was little fighting in North Carolina, for most of her troops were in Virginia, and the Federals around New Bern did not show much further activity. Some skirmishing occurred around Gatesville, Trenton, Young's cross-roads, Pollocksville and Clinton. On the 5th of June, there was a collision of an hour's duration between the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts regiment, a few cavalrymen, and two pieces of artillery on the Federal side, and Col. G. B. Singeltary's Forty-fourth North Carolina regiment at Tranter's creek, near Washington. During this engagement Colonel Singeltary was killed. In these various actions the Confederate losses were: killed, 8; wounded, 17.

CHAPTER VI.

THE CAMPAIGN AGAINST POPE—CEDAR MOUNTAIN—
GORDONSVILLE—WARRENTON—BRISTOE STATION
—GROVETON—SECOND MANASSAS—CHANTILLY, OR
OX HILL—POPE DEFEATED AT ALL POINTS.

THE result of the battles around Richmond so weakened Federal confidence in General McClellan's ability, that General Halleck was called from the West and made commander-in-chief of their armies. Previous, however, to his assumption of command, the departments of the Rappahannock and the Shenandoah were combined into one army, called the army of Virginia, and Maj.-Gen. John Pope assigned to its command. Pope had for corps commanders, Generals Sigel, Banks and McDowell, and, as at first constituted, his army numbered somewhat over 40,000 men.* As soon as this army began to threaten Gordonsville, General Lee, as Ropes remarks, "though the whole army of the Potomac was within twenty-five miles of Richmond, did not hesitate, on July 13th, to despatch to Gordonsville his most trusted lieutenant, the justly celebrated Stonewall Jackson, with two divisions—his own (so-called), commanded by Winder, and Ewell's, comprising together about 14,000 or 15,000 men." Then, when it became clear that the peninsula was being evacuated, Jackson was reinforced by the division of A. P. Hill. After Hill's juncture, Jackson's force numbered between 20,000 and 25,000 men, and the commander sought opportunity to strike a favorable blow.

The opportunity soon came. "Having received information," reports Jackson, "that only a part of General

* The Army under Pope.—Ropes, p. 3.

Pope's army was at Culpeper Court House, and hoping, through the blessing of Providence, to be able to defeat it before reinforcements should arrive there, Ewell's, Hill's and Jackson's divisions were moved on the 7th in the direction of the enemy." On the 9th he reached Cedar mountain, about eight miles from Culpeper, and found his old antagonist of the valley, Banks, fronting him. Jackson had somewhat the advantage in numbers, according to the estimates in "Battles and Leaders." The tables there give "Pope's effective force on the field from first to last" as 17,900, an estimate probably too large; Jackson's "estimated strength on the field, at least 20,000."

Pope, who was waiting for Sigel to come up, states that he did not intend for Banks to attack Jackson with his corps, but, as the Confederates advanced, cautiously feeling their way, and themselves preparing to be the assailants, Banks threw the brigades of Prince, Geary, Greene and Crawford, and a little later, Gordon, against them. The attack came before Jackson's men had finished their battle formation, and while there was still a wide gap between two of their brigades. Jackson's line of battle, commencing on the right, stood: Trimble, Forno (Hays), Early, Taliaferro, Campbell (Garnett), and Winder's brigade under Colonel Ronald in reserve. In the front line, the Twenty-first regiment and Wharton's sharpshooters were the only North Carolina troops, and they were not engaged until toward the close of the struggle. The front assault of Geary and Prince fell on the brigades of Early and Taliaferro, and part of Campbell. While Campbell's men were meeting the front attack, Crawford, who had been sent to their left, fell on their left flank. Under this double attack, the left regiments retreated in some confusion. General Garnett, who hurried there, was wounded, as were Major Lane and Colonel Cunningham. The double fire was severe, and Campbell's whole brigade gave way. Crawford pushed

on until he struck Taliaferro's flank. This brigade was already hotly engaged with Geary, and as Crawford's men rushed steadily on, a part of Taliaferro's brigade, after a gallant resistance, also fell back. Early, however, manfully stood firm. Ronald moved up his reserves to fill the gap left by Campbell and part of Taliaferro's force, and the battle raged anew. Taliaferro had energetically rallied his men, but the battle was still in doubt when Branch's North Carolina brigade hurried on the field, and with a cheer, rushed against Crawford. The Seventh regiment was detached, but the Thirty-third, Twenty-eighth, Thirty-seventh and Eighteenth moved into Campbell's position and drove back the enemy, who, however, made a gallant resistance. General Taliaferro says: "At this critical moment the First brigade and Branch's brigade encountered the enemy, confused by their severe conflict with the Second brigade, and drove them back with terrible slaughter." Just as Taliaferro resumed his place in line, Bayard's cavalry followed its brave leader in a charge upon the Confederate line. However, the fire of Branch and Taliaferro was too galling, and the cavalry broke in disorder. Gordon's Federal brigade now came into action, and gallantly led, tried to break the Southern advance; Gordon was, however, only to waste blood, for he came too late. Archer was now up to the front line, and Pender's North Carolina brigade struck Gordon's flank. Just at this time, Thomas, Early, Forno and Trimble joined the left in a general advance, and Banks' whole line was swept back in the gathering darkness. The victory was largely due to Branch's front and Pender's flank attack, and the North Carolina soldiers felt proud of stopping an enemy that had just broken the "Stonewall brigade." Jackson says: "At this critical moment, Branch's brigade, with Winder's brigade farther to the left, met the Federal forces, flushed with temporary triumph, and drove them back with terrible slaughter through the woods." Gen.

A. P. Hill gives even more credit to Branch. He says: "Winder's brigade, immediately in front of Branch, being hard pressed, broke, and many fugitives came back. Without waiting for the formation of the entire line, Branch was immediately ordered forward, and passing through the broken brigade checked the pursuit, and in turn drove them back and relieved Taliaferro's flank." Latham's North Carolina battery was also engaged in this battle.

The Union loss in this battle was 2,381; the Confederate, 1,276. North Carolina's loss was 15 killed and 102 wounded. This small loss is due to the fact that the Carolinians were under fire for so short a time. The brigades of Taliaferro, Early and Thomas were exposed during the whole encounter.

After the battle at Cedar mountain, General Jackson moved his command to the vicinity of Gordonsville. There General Lee, accompanying Longstreet's corps, joined Jackson, and on the 21st, the Confederate army moved toward the Rappahannock. Then followed a movement up that stream by both the Federals and Confederates; the Federals moving up the north bank as Lee's army moved up the south.

On the 22d of August, Trimble's brigade was stationed near Welford's ford on the Hazel river, a tributary of the Rappahannock, to protect the flank of the wagon train. Bohlen's Federal brigade was thrown across the Rappahannock at Freeman's ford in an effort to damage or capture part of the train. Trimble, supported by Hood, attacked Bohlen's force and drove it back across the river. The Federals suffered considerable loss, General Bohlen himself being among the slain. In this "sharp conflict," as General Trimble denominates it, the Twenty-first North Carolina, Lieutenant-Colonel Fulton, attacked the center of the enemy, while Trimble's two other regiments made a detour to the right. "After a sharp conflict with the Twenty-first North Carolina,"

reports General Trimble, "the enemy were driven back to the hills in the rear." There Bohlen made a brave stand, but was not strong enough to hold his own against the united Confederates. Trimble's report thus commends Colonel Fulton: "It is specially due Lieutenant-Colonel Fulton, of the Twenty-first North Carolina, that I should mention the conspicuous gallantry with which he took the colors and led his regiment to the charge." This brigade was also under fire on the 24th, near Warrenton, and in the two days the Twenty-first and the two attached companies of sharpshooters lost 5 killed and 11 wounded.

There was heavy artillery firing at Warrenton Springs on the 24th. There Latham's North Carolina battery, with other batteries, was directed not to reply to the enemy's batteries posted across the river, but to wait for the appearance of his infantry passing up the river. These orders were carried out, and some loss inflicted.

On the 25th, Jackson started on his daring raid to throw his command between Washington City and the army of General Pope, and to break up Federal railroad communication with Washington. On the 26th he marched from near Salem to Bristoe Station. "Learning," says his official report, "that the enemy had collected at Manassas Junction, a station about seven miles distant, stores of great value, I deemed it important that no time should be lost in securing them. Notwithstanding the darkness of the night and the fatiguing march, which would be since dawn over thirty miles before reaching the junction, Brigadier-General Trimble volunteered to proceed there forthwith with the Twenty-first North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. S. Fulton commanding, and the Twenty-first Georgia, Major Glover commanding—in all about 500 men—and capture the place. I accepted the gallant offer, and gave him orders to move without delay."

About 9 o'clock the two regiments started, "every man setting out with cheerful alacrity to perform the serv-

ice."* On approaching Manassas, one regiment was formed on the north side and one on the south side of the railroad. In this order they moved on in the intense darkness, watchwords and responses having been arranged. On each side of the railroad the Federals had a battery, consisting of four pieces, continuously firing toward their foes. The following is General Trimble's account of his success: "The position of the batteries on either side of the railroad having been ascertained pretty accurately, the word was given, 'Charge!' when both regiments advanced rapidly and firmly, and in five minutes both batteries were carried at the point of the bayonet. Sending an officer to the north side of the railroad to ascertain the success of the Georgia regiment, he could not immediately find them, and cried out, 'Halloo, Georgia, where are you?' The reply was, 'Here! all right! We have taken a battery.' 'So have we,' was the response, whereupon cheers rent the air."

In addition to the 8 guns and 300 prisoners taken, 2,000 barrels of flour, 2,000 barrels of salted pork, 50,000 pounds of bacon, large supplies of ordnance, 2 trains of over 100 cars freighted with every article necessary for the outfit of a great army, large quantities of sutler's stores and other valuable supplies fell into Trimble's hands.† The next morning, the 27th, Trimble having reported the accomplishment of his mission and asked for aid in holding his captures, General Jackson sent the divisions of A. P. Hill and Taliaferro to join him at Manassas. Ewell, with Jackson's remaining division, was left at Bristoe with orders to fall back if attacked in force. As these two divisions moved up to Manassas, Branch's Carolinians had a sharp encounter with one of the Federal batteries and its supports, but soon dispersed this force. Shortly after Hill's division arrived, General

* Trimble's Report.

† Trimble's and Taliaferro's Official Reports, Rebellion Records, XII, 2.

Taylor with his New Jersey brigade, supported a little later by Scammon with an Ohio brigade of two regiments, attacked the Confederates, presumably with the intention of recapturing the stores. The Eighteenth North Carolina regiment was detached from Branch to guard the captured supplies, and the rest of Branch's brigade joined in the chase of Taylor's men, who had been scattered by the brigades of Archer, Field and Pender. General Taylor was mortally wounded, and his command driven across Bull Run. The Confederates took 200 prisoners, and inflicted, according to the itinerary of Taylor's brigade, "a very severe loss in killed, wounded and missing."

The short supply of rations upon which Confederate soldiers did hard marching and harder fighting is well illustrated by this sentence from Gen. Samuel McGowan's report: "In the afternoon of that day, the brigade returned to the junction (Manassas), where three days' rations were issued from the vast supply of captured stores; and the men for a few hours rested and regaled themselves upon delicacies unknown to our commissariat, which they were in good condition to enjoy, having eaten nothing for several days except roasting-ears taken by order from the cornfields near the road, and what was given by the generous citizens of the Salem valley to the soldiers as they hurried along in their rapid march."

General Jackson's position was now exceedingly hazardous. His three divisions were separated by a long interval from Lee, and Pope was rapidly concentrating his entire army to fall upon and destroy him before Lee could succor him. McDowell, Sigel and Reynolds, having forces greatly outnumbering Jackson's command, were already between him and the army under Lee. McDowell felt, as Ropes states, "that if Jackson could be kept isolated for twenty-four hours longer, he ought to be overwhelmed, horse, foot and dragoons."*

* The Army under Pope, p. 67.

Pope, thinking that Jackson would remain at Manassas, wrote McDowell on the 27th, "If you will march promptly and rapidly at the earliest dawn upon Manassas Junction, we shall bag the whole crowd." Jackson, however, was too active an antagonist "to bag" on demand. Burning all the captured stores that his army could not use, he withdrew from Manassas with the celerity and secrecy that marked all his independent actions, and took position north of the Warrenton turnpike, on the battlefield of First Manassas. Pope spent all the 28th in a search for his missing foe. About sunset that night, Jackson disclosed himself by fiercely striking, at Groveton, the flank of King's division of McDowell's corps while on its march to Centreville, where Pope then thought Jackson was. This attack was made by the divisions of Ewell and Taliaferro. It was gallantly met by Gibbon and Doubleday, both fine soldiers, and lasted until 9 o'clock. The opposing forces fought, as Gibbon states, at a distance of 75 yards, and the engagement was a most sanguinary one. Trimble's brigade, containing the Twenty-first North Carolina and Wharton's battalion, took a conspicuous part, and met with a brigade loss of 310 men. The loss in the North Carolina commands was 26 killed and 37 wounded. Among the killed was Lieut.-Col. Saunders Fulton, commanding the Twenty-first, who had greatly distinguished himself by coolness and daring.

The next day began the two days of desperate fighting at Second Manassas, or Bull Run. North Carolina had eleven regiments and one battalion of infantry and two batteries of artillery engaged in these battles: In Law's brigade was the Sixth regiment, Maj. R. F. Webb; in Trimble's, the Twenty-first and First battalion; in Branch's brigade, the Seventh, Capt. R. B. MacRae; the Eighteenth, Lieutenant-Colonel Purdie; the Twenty-eighth, Col. J. H. Lane; the Thirty-third, Lieut.-Col. R. F. Hoke, and the Thirty-seventh, Lieut.-Col. W. M. Barbour; in Pender's brigade, the Sixteenth, Capt. L. W.

Stowe; the Twenty-second, Maj. C. C. Cole; the Thirty-fourth, Col. R. H. Riddick, and the Thirty-eighth, Captain McLaughlin; Latham's battery, Lieut. J. R. Potts, and Reilly's battery, Capt. James Reilly.

On the morning of the 29th, Jackson was in position along the line of an unfinished railroad, and Longstreet, having passed Thoroughfare gap, was marching in haste to reunite the two armies. Jackson's line extended from near Groveton, on the Warrenton pike, almost to Sudley's Springs. His own division held his right, Ewell the center, and A. P. Hill the left. In Sigel's morning attack on Jackson's right, an attack which made little impression, no North Carolina troops were under fire. However, in the afternoon, the Union forces, showing a pertinacity and heroism rarely equaled, rushed continuously against Jackson's obstinate Southerners. The puzzled Federals had been searching for Jackson, and now that they had found him, they wanted to end the search. In their repeated assaults, the Carolinians and their comrades on the left found foes of their own mettle. Hooker and Kearny and Reno were ordered to advance simultaneously against Jackson's center and left. Grover, of Hooker's division, however, led his five regiments into battle ahead of Kearny, and made one of the most brilliant charges of the war. He succeeded in crowding into a gap between Gregg's and Thomas' brigades, and reached the railroad. There he was fiercely driven back, and lost 486 men in about twenty minutes. So close was the fighting that bayonets and clubbed muskets were actually used.* The dashing Kearny, aided by Stevens, next fell on Hill's left. Branch's and Pender's North Carolinians and Early's Virginians had moved up to reinforce the front lines, and for some time the line of battle swayed forward and backward. General Jackson had ordered his brigade commanders not to advance much to the front of the railroad, and so they never pressed their

* Grover's Report.

advantages far. When Branch advanced, part of the Seventh regiment under Capt. McLeod Turner was deployed as skirmishers around Crenshaw's battery. The Thirty-seventh regiment first became engaged. The Eighteenth and Seventh marched to its aid. Col. R. F. Hoke, with the Thirty-third, was further to the left, and gallantly advanced into the open field and drove the enemy from his front. The Twenty-eighth, under Colonel Lane, fought determinedly in conjunction with Field's left. Finally this brigade, Gregg's and Field's, succeeded in freeing their front of the enemy. This was done, however, only after prolonged and costly effort. Pender, seeing that Thomas was in sore need of support, moved his brigade against the enemy, who had reached the railroad cut, and there, after a struggle, forced back the foe occupying the portion of it in his front, and drove him behind his batteries. He moved alone, and after waiting in vain for support to attack the batteries, retired unmolested to the railroad line. During this battle, General Pender was knocked down by a shell, but refused to leave the field. The official reports of both sides bear testimony to the unyielding spirit with which this contest was waged. Gen. A. P. Hill, to whose division both Pender and Branch belonged, says: "The evident intention of the enemy this day was to turn our left and overwhelm Jackson's corps before Longstreet came up, and to accomplish this the most persistent and furious onsets were made by column after column of infantry, accompanied by numerous batteries of artillery. Soon my reserves were all in, and up to 6 o'clock, my division, assisted by the Louisiana brigade of General Hays, commanded by Colonel Forno, with a heroic courage and obstinacy almost beyond parallel, had met and repulsed six separate and distinct assaults."

Meanwhile, Longstreet had reached the field and taken position. At 6:30 o'clock, King's division, under General Hatch, encountered Hood's Texas and Georgia bri-

gade and Law's brigade of North Carolinians, Alabamians and Mississippians. The Southerners had made a toilsome journey to help their comrades, and Longstreet says they welcomed the opportunity. "Each," reports Hood, the senior commander, "seemed to vie with the other in efforts to plunge the deeper into the ranks of the enemy."* Longstreet comments: "A fierce struggle of thirty minutes gave them advantage, which they followed through the dark to the base of the high ground held by bayonets and batteries innumerable, as compared with their limited ranks. Their task accomplished, they were halted to wait the morrow." †

Law's men drove off three guns and captured one. Law states in his report that this gun was fought until its discharges blackened the faces of his advancing men. "What higher praise," exclaims Ropes, "could be given, either to the gunners or their antagonists?" ‡

That night, General Lee, knowing that the forces would again join battle in the morning, readjusted his entire line. All of Jackson's men were moved into their original and strong position along the unfinished railroad, and Longstreet's corps was aligned on Jackson's right. Pope mistook these movements for a retreat, and telegraphed, "The enemy is retiring toward the mountains." Little did he then anticipate how he was to be swept across Bull Run by that "retreating army" next day.

On the morning of the 30th, General Pope, seemingly yet unaware that Longstreet was in position to strike his left, massed the commands of Porter, King, Hooker, Kearny, Ricketts, and Reynolds in a final effort to crush Jackson. Not all the men ordered against Jackson joined in the heavy assaults on his weakened lines. Still, that afternoon enough pressed the attack home to make it doubtful whether his three divisions could stand the

* *Advance and Retreat*, p. 34.

† *Manassas to Appomattox*, p. 184.

‡ *The Army under Pope*, p. 108.

strain, hence he sent to General Lee for another division. Longstreet and Hood had, however, both gone ahead of their troops, and they saw that the best way to relieve the pressure on Jackson was by artillery. Straightway Chapman's, then Reilly's North Carolina battery, and then Boyce's came rolling into position and opened a destructive enfilade fire on Jackson's assailants. "It was a fire that no troops could live under for ten minutes," is Longstreet's characterization of the work done by these batteries, soon added to by all of Col. S. D. Lee's guns. The Federal lines crumbled into disorder from the double fire, but again and again they stoutly reformed, only at last to be discomfited. Jackson's troops were fighting in almost the same positions as on the day before. Branch's brigade was, however, so far to the left that it was not in close action on the 30th. The Carolinians in Trimble's brigade, although not in the action of the day, had a day of anxiety, as guards to Jackson's trains that had been threatened by a cavalry attack. Pender was kept on the left until Archer and Thomas were severely pressed. Then his brigade and Brockenbrough's were put in, and all together repulsed the assault.

When Longstreet saw the enemy's attack on Jackson fairly broken, he ordered his whole corps to advance on the right. This movement in such force was not expected by Pope, and in spite of McDowell's efforts the left was at once pushed back. For the possession of the Henry house hill, so vital to the Federal retreat, both sides fiercely contested, and the dead lay thick on its sides. General Law reports that he united the Sixth North Carolina with his other regiments in a charge on a destructive battery near the Dogan house, and drove the gunners from it. His whole brigade was active during the afternoon's fight. Law also reports that Major Webb handled his men with consummate ability. Jackson had joined in the forward movement, and the Federal army had been slowly driven off the entire field. In the

advance of Jackson, Archer's, Thomas' and Pender's brigades acting in concert had rendered most effective service. Latham's and Reilly's batteries contributed their full share to this victory.

The Federal army retreated toward Fairfax, and Jackson was sent in pursuit over the Little River road. Near Germantown was fought, on the 1st of September, what the Confederates call the battle of Ox Hill. The Federals name it Chantilly. As soon as Jackson overtook the Federals, he deployed for attack, and the battle was fought during a terrific storm. The brigades of Branch and Brockenbrough were sent forward to develop the enemy's force, and were soon hotly engaged, and Branch was exposed to a heavy fire in front and on his flank. General Hill, whose brigades were mainly engaged, says: "Gregg, Pender, Thomas and Archer were successively thrown in. The enemy obstinately contested the ground, and it was not until the Federal generals, Kearny and Stevens, had fallen in front of Thomas' brigade, that they were driven from the ground. They did not retire far until later in the night, when they entirely disappeared. The brunt of this fight was borne by Branch, Gregg and Pender."

Col. R. H. Riddick, whose power as a disciplinarian and ability as a field officer had made the Thirty-fourth regiment so efficient, was mortally wounded there, as was Maj. Eli H. Miller, and Captain Stowe, commanding the Sixteenth North Carolina. The fighting on both the Confederate and the Federal side during this campaign was such as is done only by seasoned and disciplined troops, commanded by officers of mettle and ambition. In modern war, the range of the rifle has about broken up personal conflict, and lines of battle do not often come in close contact; but in these engagements around Manassas, hand-to-hand fighting actually occurred. General Grover reports that, in his charge on Jackson, bayonet wounds were given; on the right a Confederate col-

onel was struck in the head with a musket; in front of the "deep cut," Gen. Bradley Johnson saw men standing in line and fighting with stones, and at least one man was killed with these antiquated weapons. General Hood states that after the night battle on the 28th he found the Confederates and Federals so close and so intermingled "that commanders of both armies gave orders for alignment, in some instances, to the troops of their opponents." In some cases, volleys were exchanged at such short range that "brave men in blue and brave men in gray fell dead almost in one another's arms." General Johnson reports that he noticed "a Federal flag hold its position for half an hour within ten yards of a flag of one of the regiments (Confederate) in the cut, and go down six or eight times, and that after the fight 100 dead men were lying twenty yards from the cut and some of them within two feet of it." General Gregg's reply, "I am out of ammunition, but I think I can hold my place with my bayonets," breathes the spirit of Manassas. The result of the campaign was most gratifying to the Confederates. Pope, despite the fact that he unfortunately entered upon his new command with the declaration, "I have come to you from the West, where we have always seen the backs of our enemies," had been forced back from Gordonsville to the Washington lines. His total battle casualties had been 16,843,* and Lee had captured from him thirty pieces of artillery and upward of 20,000 small-arms,† to say nothing of the stores at Manassas.

The North Carolina losses in the two days and one night at Manassas were as follows: killed, 70; wounded, 448. At Ox Hill, or Chantilly, they were: killed, 29; wounded, 139.

* Official Records, Series 1, XII, 11, 262, 139.

† Lee's Report.

CHAPTER VII.

LEE'S MARYLAND CAMPAIGN—THE MARCH TO FREDERICK CITY—THE "LOST ORDER" — MOUNTAIN BATTLES—CRAMPTON'S GAP — BOONSBORO — VIGOROUS SKIRMISHING—THE SURRENDER OF HARPER'S FERRY BY THE FEDERALS—BATTLE OF SHARPSBURG OR ANTIETAM—FIRST NORTH CAROLINA CAVALRY WITH J. E. B. STUART IN PENNSYLVANIA.

IMMEDIATELY after the Rappahannock campaign, General Lee, desiring if possible "to inflict further injury upon the enemy" before the season for active operations passed, and believing that the best way to relieve Virginia was to threaten the North, decided to enter Maryland. He took the step fully aware that his army was poorly prepared for invasion. He knew, as he says, "that his army was feeble in transportation, the troops poorly supplied with clothing, and thousands of them destitute of shoes," still he rightly felt that seasoned as his men were by active service, and filled with enthusiasm and confidence as they were by their successes, he could rely on them for much self-denial and arduous campaigning. Moreover, the prospect "of shifting the burden of military occupation from Confederate to Federal soil," and of keeping the Federals out of Southern territory, at least until winter prohibited their re-entering, was alluring. Accordingly, he ordered the divisions of D. H. Hill and McLaws and Hampton's cavalry, which had been left to protect Richmond, to join him. These forces reported to the commander-in-chief near Chantilly on the 2d of September. Between the 4th and the 7th, the entire Confederate army crossed the Potomac at the fords

near Leesburg, and encamped in the vicinity of Frederick City.

Of this army, thirty regiments of infantry, one battalion of infantry, one cavalry regiment, and four batteries were from North Carolina. These were distributed as follows: The Fifteenth regiment was in McLaws' division; Ransom's brigade of four regiments was under Walker, as also were the Twenty-seventh, Forty-sixth and Forty-eighth; the Sixth was with Hood; the Twenty-first and the First battalion were in Ewell's division; Branch with five regiments, and Pender with four, were under A. P. Hill; Garland with five, Anderson with four, and Ripley with two regiments were in D. H. Hill's division. The cavalry was under Stuart, and the batteries were scattered.

It had been supposed that as the Confederates advanced, the Federal garrisons at Harper's Ferry and Martinsburg would be withdrawn. Although General McClellan advised this, General Halleck prevented it. So, General Jackson, General McLaws and General Walker were sent to invest these places, and the rest of the army—Longstreet's and D. H. Hill's divisions—was ordered to cross South mountain and move toward Boonsboro, where the army was to be concentrated on the fall of Harper's Ferry.

Meanwhile, General McClellan, Pope having been relieved of command, was advancing by slow stages toward his adversaries, and cautiously trying to discover their intentions. On the 13th he reached Frederick, just after it had been evacuated by the Confederates. There he received, says Longstreet, such a complete revelation of his adversary's plans and purposes as no other commander, in the history of war, has ever received at a time so momentous.* A copy of Lee's celebrated order No. 191, frequently known as the "lost dispatch," was found by Private Mitchell, of the Twenty-seventh In-

* From Manassas to Appomattox.

diana regiment, and at once transmitted through Colonel Colgrove to general headquarters. This "tell-tale slip of paper" revealed to General McClellan that Lee's army was divided, that Harper's Ferry was to be invested; in addition, it "gave him the scarcely less important information where the rest of the army, trains, rear guard, cavalry and all were to march and to halt, and where the detached commands were to join the main body."* As this important order was addressed to a North Carolina general, D. H. Hill, it should be stated here that it was neither received by him nor lost by him. General Hill's division was at that time attached to General Jackson's command, and hence, in accordance with military usage, he received all his orders through General Jackson. This fact seems to have been overlooked by some one at General Lee's headquarters when this order was prepared, and a copy of it was started to General Hill, but never reached him. By whom it was lost will probably never be known. General Hill, in a letter to the editors of *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, (Vol. II, p. 570, note), says: "I went into Maryland under Jackson's command. I was under his command when Lee's order was issued. It was proper that I should receive that order through Jackson, and not through Lee. I have now before me the order received from Jackson. My adjutant-general made affidavit twenty years ago that no order was received at our office from General Lee. But an order from Lee's office, directed to me, was lost and fell into McClellan's hands. Did the courier lose it? Did Lee's own staff officers lose it? I do not know." The copy that reached Hill was in Jackson's own handwriting. So important did that officer consider the order that he did not trust his adjutant to copy it, but made the copy himself. With like care, General Hill preserved the

* *The Antietam and Fredericksburg*, p. 22.

order then, and preserved it until his death. Who lost the order from General Lee is not known, but it is absolutely certain that General Hill did not lose it.

To relieve Harper's Ferry and to strike the divided Confederates, it became necessary for McClellan to pass through the gaps of South mountain, for the direct turnpike by Knoxville was not suited to military purposes. He accordingly put his army in motion "to cut the enemy in two and beat him in detail."* Franklin and Couch were to move through Crampton's gap, and their duty was first to cut off, destroy, or capture McLaws' command, and relieve Colonel Miles "at Harper's Ferry; if too late to aid Miles, they were to turn toward Sharpsburg to prevent the retreat of Longstreet and D. H. Hill, who were to be attacked by the main body. All the rest of McClellan's army set out, by way of Turner's gap and Fox's gap, for Boonsboro. This main part of the army was intended to crush Longstreet and D. H. Hill, and then to join Franklin against Jackson, McLaws, and Walker.

So unexpected was the movement, and so successfully did the Federals mask the march of their army on the two gaps, that General Stuart's cavalymen, ever untiring and daring, had not found out up to the time of attack on these gaps that McClellan's whole army was before them. When the cannon opened at Crampton's gap, General McLaws, who heard it from Maryland heights, attached no special significance to it. He says in his official report, "I felt no particular concern about it. . . . and General Stuart, who was with me on the heights and had just come in from above, told me that he did not believe there was more than a brigade of the enemy." This "brigade" turned out to be Slocum's division of Franklin's corps, and Smith's division of the same corps was soon added. The gap at that time was held only by Colonel Munford with two regiments of cavalry, Chew's battery,

* Order to Franklin, September 13th.

and a section of the Portsmouth naval battery, supported by "two fragments of regiments" of Mahone's brigade, under Colonel Parham. Colonel Munford reports that the two infantry regiments numbered scarcely 300. This small band made a most determined stand for three hours, for it had been directed to hold the gap at all hazards, and did not know that it was fighting Franklin's corps. The action began about noon. Gen. Howell Cobb with his brigade, consisting of the Fifteenth North Carolina regiment and three Georgia regiments, left Brownsville, two miles from the gap, about 5 o'clock, to reinforce Munford. On their arrival they went promptly at their enemies. Weight of numbers soon broke their thin line, and left the gap to Franklin. Manly's battery was engaged here all day, and General Semmes reports that it "did good service in breaking the enemy's line" by its deliberate and well-directed fire. Cobb's total force, as stated by him,* "did not exceed 2,200," while Franklin's, as given by him,† "hardly exceeded 6,500." However, the last "field returns" gave Franklin a force greatly in excess of those figures. Semmes' and Wilcox's brigades, that had been ordered up, did not reach the ground until during the night. Cobb's brigade loss was 690. The Fifteenth North Carolina lost 11 killed, 48 wounded, 124 captured or missing. McLaws ordered his brigades all up that night and set them in battle order, but Franklin did not press him the next morning.

While this action was going on, a conflict in which much larger forces were engaged was in progress at Turner's gap of South mountain. This action lasted from early morning until after dark, and, first and last, many troops took part; but until afternoon it was a series of small battles rather than a connected struggle. This was due to the fact that the Confederates, in small force in the morning, were trying to hold the gap, which was wide

* Official Report.

† Battles and Leaders, II, 595.

and traversed by many roads. Hence their forces had to be scattered. But the defense made by these scattered brigades against odds was persistent and heroic. On the 13th, Stuart reported that his cavalry was followed by two brigades of infantry, and asked D. H. Hill, whose forces were closest to South mountain, to send a brigade to check the Federals at the foot of the mountain. Owing to long field service and poor equipment, Southern brigades were at that time very small.* So instead of one brigade, Hill sent Garland's North Carolina brigade and Colquitt's Georgia brigade. Colquitt's brigade was posted by General Hill across the National turnpike. The Twenty-third and Twenty-eighth Georgia were placed behind a stone wall. Garland's North Carolina brigade took position at Fox's gap, on the old Sharpsburg road, and to the right of Colquitt. Garland had five regiments, but the five amounted to a little less than 1,000 men. "The Fifth regiment, Colonel McRae, then Captain Garnett, was placed on the right of the road, with the Twelfth, Captain Snow, as its support. The Twenty-third, Colonel Christie, was posted behind a low stone wall on the left of the Fifth; then came the Twentieth, Colonel Iverson, and the Thirteenth, Lieutenant-Colonel Ruffin. From the nature of the ground and the duty to be performed, the regiments were not in contact, and the Thirteenth was 250 yards to the left of the Twentieth. Fifty skirmishers of the Fifth North Carolina soon encountered the Twenty-third Ohio, deployed as skirmishers under Lieut.-Col. R. B. Hayes (afterward President of the United States), and the action began at 9 a. m. between Cox's division and Garland's brigade.†

Against Garland's 1,000 men, General Cox, of Reno's corps, led the brigades of Scammon and Crook, stated by

* At the battle of Boonsboro, many of the regiments reported under 150 men to the regiment.

† General Hill, in *Battles and Leaders*, II, 563.

Cox as "less than 3,000." "The Thirteenth North Carolina, under Lieutenant-Colonel Ruffin, and the Twentieth, under Col. A. Iverson, were furiously assailed on the left. Both regiments were under tried and true soldiers, and they received the assault calmly. Lieutenant Crome ran up a section of artillery by hand, and opened with effect upon the Twentieth North Carolina; but the skirmishers under Captain Atwell of that regiment killed the gallant officer while he was serving as a gunner. The Federal effort was to turn the left where the Thirteenth was posted."* There General Garland, who had been urged by Colonel Ruffin not to expose himself so needlessly, was killed. "Upon the fall of Garland, Colonel McRae assumed command, and ordered the two regiments on the left to close in to the right. This order was not received, or it was found to be impossible of execution. The main attack was on the Twenty-third North Carolina behind the stone wall." Its namesake, the Twenty-third Ohio, seems to have been particularly zealous in this attack. The Federals had a plunging fire upon this regiment from the crest of a hill, higher than the wall, and only about 50 yards from it. The Twelfth North Carolina, only 72 men strong, could not offer much aid. It was, says Minor, commanded by an inexperienced captain, and under his order fell back and was thrown in some disorder from a severe fire, but nearly half of its members attached themselves to the Thirteenth, and received Colonel Ruffin's commendation for bravery and "efficient aid." The fight in front of the wall was of the stubbornest nature. Some of the Ohio men broke through a gap, and for a few seconds bayonets and clubbed muskets were brought into play. Cox's numbers enabled him to fall on both flanks of the Carolinians, and this, with an assault on their center, broke them in confusion. Garland's death at the most critical time had also a depressing effect. Colonel Ruffin and part of his regiment were

* General Hill, in *Battles and Leaders*.

entirely surrounded at one time, but fought their way out with great gallantry.

With the breaking of Garland's brigade, the enemy had no one in his front. Colquitt's brigade could not be moved from its important position, and Hill's other brigades had not come up. General Hill, in desperation, ran two guns down from above, and, to give the appearance of infantry support, formed behind them a dismounted line of staff officers, teamsters, cooks and couriers. General Cox, however, did not know that he had an open front, and remained stationary. Half an hour later, Gen. G. B. Anderson arrived with his small North Carolina brigade. Anderson was sent to hold one of the two roads to the right of the turnpike, and nearer than the one on which Garland met his death. General Rosser with one regiment of cavalry and a few pieces of artillery occupied the other, and behaved gallantly during the day. Anderson made a gallant effort to recover the ground lost by Garland, but failed. Shortly after, Rodes' brigade reached the field and was ordered to a commanding position considerably to the left of Colquitt. Ripley on arriving was directed to attach himself to Anderson's left. Anderson, thus strengthened, moved the Second and Fourth North Carolina forward to see what was in his front, and the Fourth was fired into by a whole brigade, which, however, did not follow the Fourth as it moved back to its position. A skirmish line attack on Colquitt was driven back. While waiting for reinforcements, all Hill's available artillery was kept busy. General Cox, from his article in "Battles and Leaders," evidently thought that up to this time he had fought Hill's whole division, whereas he had engaged only two brigades of it.

About 3:30 p. m., Col. G. T. Anderson's brigade and Drayton's brigade, of Longstreet's corps, arrived after an exhausting march of fourteen miles from Hagerstown. These brigades were sent to Ripley's left, and took position in front of Cox. In some way, Ripley's brigade got

out of line and marched backward and forward without finding its position, and "did not fire a gun all day." General Hill now ordered his men forward. He had already found from an early morning observation that General McClellan's large army was advancing on the pass, and while such an advance made his position hazardous, he was relieved to find McClellan in his front in such force, for the Confederates had feared that the Federals would cross nearer to Crampton's and strike McLaws' rear before Harper's Ferry surrendered. While Longstreet's brigades were reaching the top of the mountains, the Federals were steadily marching heavy columns up to push their way through. Reno's other divisions, Willcox, Sturgis, Rodman, joined Cox and formed on the Confederate right. The First corps under Hooker, consisting of three divisions of 42 regiments of infantry, 10 batteries and cavalry, formed on the Confederate left to attack the position held by Rodes. Gibbon, of this corps, advanced on the National turnpike against Colquitt. Before the general advance in the afternoon, the Federals had, according to General McClellan, 30,000 men; according to "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," 23,778 men on the field of battle. The Confederates at no time during the day had over 9,000 men on the field, and at the time of the opening attack on Rodes' position, Hill's division of less than 5,000 men had been reinforced by only the brigades of G. T. Anderson and Drayton and Hood's two.

The general advance in the afternoon divided itself into three separate actions—that on the Confederate right, that on the extreme left, and that against Colquitt near the center. The attack on the right was made by Reno's corps. This fell on Anderson's and a portion of Garland's North Carolinians, Drayton's South Carolinians and Georgians, and less heavily on G. T. Anderson's Georgians. Drayton's men were heavily attacked and broken. The other brigades held their own, with Hood's

assistance, and while there were frequent advances and retreats, remained on their line till withdrawn for Sharpsburg. On the left, Rodes' gallant brigade of 1,200, attacked by the whole of Meade's division of Hooker's corps, made one of the most memorable stands of the war. Although fairly enveloped, he reformed and fought repeatedly, his men perfectly controlled, until at dusk Evans brought him relief enough to save him from destruction. Hatch's division advanced in beautiful order between Meade and Gibbon. As these brigades moved forward at first, there was not a Confederate soldier to oppose them. The brigades of Kemper and of Garnett from Longstreet arrived, jaded and worn, but just in time to form in the face of Hatch. These two brigades, together not numbering over 800 men,* fought Hatch's men, numbering 3,500 men,† and held their own until both sides, exhausted, fell asleep within 100 yards of each other.

Gibbon made, just before dark, a furious attack on Colquitt's men posted across the pike. This assault was especially directed against Colquitt's two brave regiments behind the stone fence. Gibbon lost 318 of his 1,500 men, but failed to move Colquitt from his advantageous position.

During this day of scattered battles, many gallant officers and men on both sides were killed or wounded. Of the Federals, General Reno, commanding a corps, was killed by the Twenty-third North Carolina.‡ General Hatch was wounded, as were also Colonels Gallagher and Wainwright, both commanding brigades. The death of General Garland was a serious loss to the Confederates. Daring to the point of recklessness, courteous, just and upright, he had completely won the affection of his Carolina brigade, which followed him with the utmost loyalty and confidence.

* Battles and Leaders, II, 575.

† Hatch's Report.

‡ McRae's Report.

That night General Lee determined to withdraw his troops and concentrate on Sharpsburg. Maj. J. W. Ratchford, of General Hill's staff, one of the bravest of the brave, was sent in company with staff officers from General Longstreet's and General Hood's commands to give the requisite orders. So close were the contending lines, that Major Ratchford says that in some places they had to approach the lines on hands and knees and give the orders in a whisper. The retirement to Sharpsburg was made in good order and covered by the cavalry, which during the Maryland campaign was kept busy. The day before the battles just described, the First North Carolina cavalry, Col. L. S. Baker, had taken part in a sharp artillery and cavalry fight at Middletown. Colonel Baker's regiment held the rear, and, General Stuart says, acted with conspicuous gallantry. General Hampton says of the same battle that this regiment was exposed to a severe fire of artillery and musketry, which it bore without flinching; nor was there the slightest confusion in its ranks. The regiment had eight men wounded, and Captain Siler lost a leg.

On the 15th, Harper's Ferry surrendered, and the troops operating against it were free to hasten a junction with Lee, now seriously endangered. Nothing but the desperate resistance to the Federal advance at the mountain gaps saved Lee, for this check to the movement of the Federals gave Jackson and his comrades time to receive the surrender of Harper's Ferry, and then to reach Sharpsburg early enough to participate in that great battle. During the investment of this beautiful place, the divisions of Jackson, McLaws and Walker had co-operated. McLaws, on the north bank of the river, seized Maryland heights and placed his artillery in position where it did execution. General Walker approached on the Hillsboro road. At the foot of Loudon heights, he sent Colonel Cooke with the Twenty-seventh North Carolina to occupy the heights. Batteries were then

established, and on the 14th engaged in an artillery duel with the enemy, in which Maj. F. L. Wiatt, of the Forty-eighth North Carolina, was wounded, and one or two privates were also struck. General Jackson moved by way of the Winchester & Harper's Ferry railroad. On nearing the town, General Pender, in command of his own, Archer's and Brockenbrough's brigades, was sent to seize a crest overlooking the town, which was done with slight loss. This eminence was that night crowned with artillery. Generals Branch and Gregg marched along the river and occupied the plains in rear of the enemy's works. Ewell's division was moved into position on Schoolhouse hill, and other batteries were placed. On the 15th, all the guns on both sides opened with much noise and little destruction. Just as General Pender prepared to move his infantry forward in assault, a white flag was displayed, and General White, the commanding officer, surrendered 11,000 men, 73 pieces of artillery, 13,000 small-arms, and other stores.*

After a brief rest, Jackson and Walker started to join their commander. "By a severe night march," they reached Sharpsburg about noon on the 16th. General Walker says: "The thought of General Lee's perilous situation, with the Potomac river on his rear, confronting with his small force McClellan's vast army, had haunted me through the long hours of the night's march."† A. P. Hill and McLaws followed Jackson, arriving during the battle when they were sorely needed. When Jackson and Walker reported for position, General Lee's ground had been selected, and he had placed Longstreet on his right and D. H. Hill to Longstreet's left. The line of battle extended along a slight crest, parallel to the Antietam river, and just in front of the village of Sharpsburg. General Jackson was assigned to the extreme left, his right connecting with Hill's left, and his line at first

* Jackson's Report.

† "Sharpsburg," *Battles and Leaders*, II, 675.

being almost parallel to the Hagerstown turnpike. General Walker was first placed on Longstreet's right, but subsequently moved to reinforce the left.

The Confederate army had now been continuously engaged since early spring. It had not had the rest that a large part of McClellan's army enjoyed while Pope was engaging Lee. In this campaign its marches had been long and its men so badly clothed and fed that the straggling, even of good soldiers, was enormous. Hungry men may fight well, but they do not march well. Moreover, many of Lee's men had been wounded more than once during the year and their bodies were consequently frail, and hard service and hunger told fearfully on these weakened men. Hence it was with largely-depleted ranks that Lee faced McClellan at Sharpsburg. The Federals, on the other hand, had moved slowly from around Washington, had an abundant commissariat, and were well clothed and in all respects well supplied.

On the afternoon of the 16th, Hooker crossed the Antietam without opposition, and after a sharp assault on Hood's brigades, which had been moved to D. H. Hill's left before Jackson's arrival, bivouacked on that side of the river. The Sixth North Carolina was engaged in this attack on Hood. During the night Hood was withdrawn to allow his men, "who had been without food for three days, except a half ration of beef for one day, and green corn," to cook. The brigades of Trimble and Law, of Jackson's corps, took Hood's place on the line, Trimble connecting with Hill. During the night the Federals were not idle. General Mansfield, with the Twelfth corps, crossed and moved up behind Hooker. This made five Federal divisions ready to fall on the Confederate left in the morning.

Before daylight on the 17th, the reverberation of cannon along the sluggish Antietam ushered in the most bloody one day's shock of battle yet seen on the western continent. Before merciful night intervened to stop

the fratricidal strife, 11,657 Federal soldiers lay dead or wounded on the river slopes, and almost 10,000 Southerners lay near them. The choicest soldiers of two great armies of countrymen had met, wrestled to sheer exhaustion for victory, and yet, as the day closed, the line of battle stood nearly as it began.

As soon as it was light enough to see, Hooker moved his three divisions against the Confederate left flank. The attack fell first on Jackson, and Ripley, of D. H. Hill's left, went to his aid, and fierce and bloody was the encounter. "The two lines," as Palfrey says, "almost tore each other to pieces." The carnage was simply frightful, and yet it was only beginning. Between 6 and 7 o'clock Mansfield pressed forward to support Hooker. The Twenty-first North Carolina and the First battalion, of Ewell's division, and the First and Third regiments of D. H. Hill's division were so far the only North Carolina troops engaged. Hood is now sent for, and the Sixth regiment, Major Webb, enters with him. G. T. Anderson enters to brace the Confederate left. Doubleday's attack was driven back, Gibbon and Phelps suffering terribly; the Confederates, however, were repulsed in an effort to follow their advantage. Hofmann and Ricketts, and subsequently Mansfield's brigades, moved further toward the Confederate center, and this brought into action the brigades of Colquitt and Garland, of D. H. Hill's division. Garland's brigade was commanded by Col. D. K. McRae, and included the Fifth, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-third North Carolina regiments. The artillery, under Col. S. D. Lee and Major Frobel, watched for its opportunity, moved for every commanding position, and was most handsomely served. During this time men had fallen as leaves fall. So thick were men lying that General Hood found difficulty in keeping his horse from stepping on wounded men. On the Federal side, General Mansfield was killed; Generals Hooker, Hartsuff, Crawford and many subordinates were

wounded. On the Confederate side, General Starke and Colonel Douglass, commanding Lawton's brigade, had been killed; Generals Lawton, D. R. Jones and Ripley wounded. A third of the men of Lawton's, Hays' and Trimble's brigades were reported killed or wounded. Of Colquitt's field officers, 4 were killed, 5 wounded, and the remaining one struck slightly. All of Jackson's and D. H. Hill's troops engaged suffered proportionately.*

As Mansfield's men of the Twelfth corps deployed, Hooker's corps, worn from its struggle with Jackson, withdrew up the Hagerstown pike. General Longstreet says: "Walker, Hood and D. H. Hill attacked against the Twelfth corps; worn by its fight against Jackson, it was driven back as far as the post and rail fence on the east open, where they were checked. They (the Confederates) were outside of the line, their left in the air, and exposed to the fire of a 30-gun battery posted at long range on the Hagerstown ridge by General Doubleday. Their left was withdrawn and the line rectified, when Greene's brigade of the Twelfth resumed position in the northeast angle of the wood, which it held until Sedgwick's division came in bold march."

The Sixth Regiment History says of the part of that command: "The enemy's guns in our front poured shot and shell in us while we were exposed to a cross-fire from his long-range guns, posted on the northeast side of Antietam creek. . . . Our line was called into action, and moved to the front on the Snaketown road, and between it and the Hagerstown pike. The front line had made a noble stand, but they were being pressed back. The enemy with fresh lines was pushing forward when we met them. Here it was that, for the first time in the war, I saw men fix their bayonets in action, which they did at the command of General Hood, who was riding up and down the line. We broke their line and held our place for awhile,

* *Manassas to Appomattox*, p. 243.

but the enemy was bringing up fresh columns and overlapping our left, and we were forced back. The enemy seemed to be overcoming us until our left was reinforced by troops ordered from our right. They engaged the enemy and drove them back of the Dunker church, and our lines were re-established." The Twenty-first, commanded by Capt. F. P. Miller, who was killed during the battle, along with the Twenty-first Georgia, was posted by Colonel Walker, commanding Trimble's brigade, behind a stone fence, and, says General Early, "concentrating their fire upon a part of the enemy's line in front of the latter [regiment], succeeded in breaking it." Colonel Thruston, of the Third North Carolina, gives this picture of the part of Ripley's brigade in the action on the left:

The house being passed, the Third North Carolina infantry mounted over the fence and through the orchard, when the order was given to change direction to the left to meet the pressure upon General Jackson, near what is known as the Dunker church. This change of front was admirable, though executed under heavy fire of infantry and artillery. Owing to this change, our line of battle was 500 yards further to the left than it was in the early morning, and brought us in close connection with the troops of the right, and in the deadly embrace of the enemy. I use the word embrace in its fullest meaning. Here Colonel DeRosset fell, severely wounded and permanently disabled, Captain Thruston taking command at once. It was now about 7:30 a. m. Jackson's troops were in the woods around, and west of the Dunker church and north of the Sharpsburg-Hagerstown turnpike. As we came up he advanced and drove the enemy back across a cornfield and into a piece of woods east and north of the church. Here the enemy, being reinforced by Mansfield's corps, returned to the assault, and the fighting became desperate for an hour. The two weak divisions of Jackson and one brigade of D. H. Hill fought and held in check the six* divisions of Hooker and Mansfield; so tenaciously did their brave troops cling to the earth, that when reinforced by Hood and two

* There were only five present.

brigades of D. H. Hill, they were still north of the pike and contending for every inch of ground between it and the cornfield in front. At the moment when their ammunition was absolutely exhausted and all had been used from the boxes and pockets of dead comrades, the reinforcements of Hill and Hood, above referred to, came up and stayed the tide for a short time. Now Sumner with his three divisions put in appearance, when our thin lines were slowly pressed back by the weight of numbers into the woods, and beyond the church to the edge of a field to the south, through which the divisions of Walker and McLaws were hurrying to our assistance.

Garland's brigade under Colonel McRae went into action with alacrity, but owing to an unfortunate blunder of one of the captains, several of its regiments became unsteady and fell back in much confusion. The Twenty-third, General Hill reports, was kept intact, and moved to the sunken road. Portions of this brigade were rallied by Colonel McRae and Captain Garnett and others, and again joined in the battle.

A little before ten, General Walker, having been ordered from the right, pushed into the smoke and confusion of combat just behind Hood. Walker's division, consisting of Walker's own brigade and Ransom's brigade, was, with the exception of two regiments, composed of North Carolinians. His own brigade, under Manning and then under Col. E. D. Hall, of the Forty-sixth North Carolina, included the Twenty-seventh, Col. J. R. Cooke; the Forty-sixth, Colonel Hall, and the Forty-eighth, Col. R. C. Hill, North Carolina regiments; and Ransom's brigade comprised the Twenty-fourth, Col. J. L. Harris; the Twenty-fifth, Col. H. M. Rutledge; the Thirty-fifth, Col. M. W. Ransom, and the Forty-ninth, Lieut.-Col. L. M. McAfee, North Carolina regiments. As General Walker went in, he was notified that there was a gap of a third of a mile to the left of General Hill, and he detached the Twenty-seventh North Carolina and the Third Arkansas, under Col. J. R. Cooke, of the Carolina

regiment, to fill this gap, and well did they carry out their instructions. General McLaws' division from Harper's Ferry entered coincidentally with Walker at 10:30.*

The second stage of the battle has now been reached. Hooker has retired and Mansfield has been brought to a stand. Jackson, worn and exhausted, has retired. Hood's brigade has been so cut to pieces that when its dauntless commander was asked, "Where is your division?" he answered, "Dead on the field." D. H. Hill's three brigades have been drawn in, and only a small force guards the Confederate left. At this moment General Sumner marched against the Confederates with the Second corps of three divisions. General Sumner, as quoted by Longstreet, thus described the field when he advanced: "On going on the field, I found that General Hooker's corps had been dispersed and routed. I passed him some distance in the rear, where he had been carried wounded, but I saw nothing of his corps at all, as I was advancing with my command on the field. There were some troops lying down on the left which I took to belong to Mansfield's command. In the meantime, General Mansfield had been killed, and a portion of his corps (formerly Banks') had also been thrown into confusion." Sedgwick, of Sumner, was in the lead, and his three brigades moved toward the Dunker church and left it a little to their left. Just then there were not enough Confederates in his front to stop a brigade, but Walker, as seen above, was just arriving and McLaws was supporting him, and Early made splendid use of his brigade. Walker at the head of his six North Carolina regiments and two others, "charged headlong," says Gen. J. D. Cox, who commanded the extreme Federal left, "upon the left flank of Sedgwick's lines, which were soon thrown into confusion; and McLaws, passing by Walker's left, also threw his division diagonally upon the already broken and retreating lines of Sumner. Taken at such disad-

* Walker, in *Battles and Leaders*, II, p. 678.

vantage, these had never a chance, and in spite of the heroic bravery of Sumner and Sedgwick, with most of their officers (Sedgwick being severely wounded), the division was driven off to the north with terrible losses, carrying along in the rout part of Williams' men, of the Twelfth corps."* Palfrey says: "Nearly 2,000 men were disabled in a moment." Then he adds, with a candor rare among some Federal participants: "The jubilant assertions of Confederate officers in regard to the repulse of Sedgwick's divisions are not more than the facts warrant. They did 'drive the enemy before them in magnificent style;' they did 'sweep the woods with perfect ease;' they did 'inflict great loss on the enemy;' they did drive them 'not only through the woods, but (some of them, at any rate) over a field in front of the woods, and over two high fences beyond and into another body of woods (i. e., the east woods) over half a mile distant from the commencement of the fight.' "†

In this rout of Sedgwick, the North Carolina regiments were destructive participants, Walker's division containing them being, as stated by Cox, the first to start the rout. On the right, Colonel Manning, commanding a brigade, took the Forty-sixth and Forty-eighth North Carolina and Thirteenth Virginia, "and dashed forward in gallant style, crossed the open field beyond, driving the enemy before them like sheep until, arriving at a long line of strong post and rail fences, behind which heavy masses of the enemy's infantry were lying, their advance was checked; these regiments, after suffering a heavy loss, were compelled to fall back to the woods."‡ General Walker, however, mistakes about this advance being checked by Mansfield's men at this fence, so often mentioned in reports of this battle; for, as Lieut. W. F. Beasley has shown, the Forty-eighth (and perhaps the

* Battles and Leaders, II, 644.

† Antietam and Fredericksburg, p. 91.

‡ Walker's Official Report.

others) "not only reached this fence, but drove the enemy from it, passed over and far beyond it (some 75 yards) before Lieut.-Col. S. H. Walkup ordered the regiment to fall back."* In the retirement of this regiment, Colonel Manning, a native of Pitt county, was severely wounded, and Col. E. D. Hall succeeded to the command of the brigade. To the left, General Ransom's brigade of Carolinians drove the enemy from the woods in its front, and then, with grim determination, held, for the rest of the day, that important position, called by General Walker "the key of the battlefield," in defiance of several sharp, later infantry attacks. Ransom's men endured a prolonged fire from the enemy's batteries on the extreme edge of the field. General Walker reports: "True to their duty, for eight hours our brave men lay upon the ground, taking advantage of such undulations and shallow ravines as gave promise of partial shelter, while this fearful storm raged a few feet above their heads, tearing the trees asunder, and filling the air with shrieks and explosions, realizing to the fullest the fearful sublimity of battle." Colonel Ransom, of the Thirty-fifth regiment, left in command of the brigade by the temporary absence on official duty of General Ransom, withstood a serious attack and led his command in a hot pursuit. The Twenty-seventh North Carolina and Third Arkansas regiments, left to guard the gap in the lines already mentioned, fought as an independent little brigade. Their conduct was so conspicuously gallant that it received the special commendation of the commander-in-chief, a corps commander, and two division commanders.

"Thus," comments Palfrey upon Sedgwick's defeat at the end of the second stage of this great battle, "by 10 o'clock the successes of the morning were lost." The disappearance of Sedgwick ended the serious fighting on the left. But Sumner's remaining divisions, commanded by French and Richardson, were already on the

*Our Living and Dead, I, 330.

march against the Confederate center. The center was held by D. H. Hill. Three of his brigades had been used since early morning in the battle on the left; of these, Ripley's, the first to be engaged, had retired with Walker; Garland's had been badly broken; Colquitt's, after the fall of most of its officers, was withdrawn, but some of its men in desultory squads went back to active work on the line. So Hill was left with only the Alabama brigade of Rodes and the North Carolina brigade of G. B. Anderson to stand against the divisions of French and Richardson. To his left, the Twenty-seventh North Carolina and Third Alabama of Walker's brigade were still bravely in line. Against these two brigades and some regimental fragments, Richardson and French moved. "They came," says General Longstreet, "in brave style, in full appreciation of the work in hand, marched better than on drill, unfolded banners making gay their gallant step." But these were no holiday soldiers; they struck long and hard,* and in vastly superior force.

So immovably, however, did the battle-trying North Carolinians and Alabamians, aided later by R. H. Anderson's division,† die in piles on the sunken road in which they fought, that they have made it immortal as "Bloody Lane." Colonel Allan says: "After a most gallant resistance, Hill was driven from the Bloody Lane. Anderson was involved in the defeat, and it looked as if the enemy was about to pierce the Confederate center. The noble efforts of many brave men prevented this result. The artillery was managed and served with a skill never surpassed. Fragments of commands fought with a splendid determination. As General Longstreet says, the brave Col. J. R. Cooke (Twenty-seventh North Carolina) showed front to the enemy when he no longer

*The losses in these two divisions in their attack on the center were 2,915.

† Rebellion Records, Vol. XIX, p. 191, *et seq.*

had a cartridge. Such instances of gallantry as Longstreet relates of his own staff did much to encourage our men. The manner in which Longstreet, D. H. Hill and other officers of high rank exposed themselves, contributed to the result, and though, as General Longstreet says, some ground was gained and held at this point by the Federals, the attempt to break through the center failed."*

Without any disparagement of the gallantry of the attackers, it must be said that their gaining the Bloody Lane was not entirely the result of their fighting, good as that was. General Rodes, whose men were in most excellent positions, having profited by their experience as campaigners and piled rails in front of the sunken road, ordered Colonel Lightfoot to turn his regiment to the left so as to meet an enfilade fire. Lightfoot seems to have misunderstood, and drew his men out of line and told the next regiment that the order was intended also for it. General Rodes was, at the time the movement began, aiding a wounded comrade, and was at the same time struck by a fragment of a shell. Before he could correct the mistake, the enemy poured into the gap. The withdrawal of these regiments, as unexpected to their commanders as it probably was to their enemies, gave their earnest assailants their first advantage.

While bravely discharging his duty in this part of the field, Gen. George B. Anderson, of North Carolina, received a wound that proved mortal. It is stated that he was the first officer in regular army service at the time to resign his commission to join the Confederacy, and he served his new government with zeal, ability and devotion. He was a man of winning manners, warm heart, modest manliness and intense love of truth. No man in service had gained more steadily the admiration and respect of his own men and officers, and the confidence of his superior officers.

There remains now only the final stage of this day of

* Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. XIV, p. 114.

slaughter. This was the attack of Burnside's corps, mainly directed by General Cox, as Burnside was in command of one of the wings. To make this attack, the corps thought it necessary to carry what has since been known as Burnside's bridge across the Antietam, held by two regiments and a part of a regiment from General Toombs' brigade. No more gallant deed was done that day than the defense of this bridge by those devoted Georgia regiments. The enemy, however, found a ford, and by attack from the men who crossed there and a direct assault on the bridge carried it. This was followed by the attack of this corps on the Confederate right, held by the division of D. R. Jones, in which there were no North Carolina troops. Jones' men stood manfully to their lines, but while his left baffled the efforts of Burnside's men, his right was overlapped and broken. At this crisis, A. P. Hill's division, after a hard march of 17 miles, deployed into battle line without a moment's breathing spell, and their fearless onslaught decided the day on the right. In his brigades were two purely North Carolina ones, Branch's and Pender's. General Longstreet, to whose corps Jones belonged, thus describes the close of the battle:

When General Lee found that General Jackson had left six of his brigades under Gen. A. P. Hill to receive the property and garrison surrendered at Harper's Ferry, he sent orders for them to join him, and by magic spell had them on the field to meet the final crisis.* He ordered two of them, guided by Captain Latrobe, to guard against approach of other forces that might come against him by bridge No. 4, Pender's and Brockenbrough's, and threw Branch's, Gregg's and Archer's against the forefront of the battle, while Toombs', Kemper's and Garnett's engaged against its right. . . . Pegram's and Crenshaw's batteries were put in with A. P. Hill's three brigades. The Washington artillery, S. D. Lee's and Frobel's, found places for part of their batteries, ammunition replenished.

* Thomas' brigade was left behind to finish at Harper's Ferry, so Hill had only five.

D. H. Hill found opportunity to put in parts of his artillery under Elliott, Boyce, Carter and Maurin. Toombs' absent regiments returned as he made his way around to the enemy's right, and joined the right of Gen. D. R. Jones. The strong battle concentrating against General Burnside seemed to spring from the earth as his march bore him further from the river. Outflanked and staggered by the gallant attack of A. P. Hill's brigades, his advance was arrested. . . . General Cox, reinforced by his reserve under General Sturgis, handled well his left against A. P. Hill; but assailed in front and on his flank by concentrating fires that were crushing, he found it necessary to recover his lines and withdraw. A. P. Hill's brigades, Toombs and Kemper, followed. They recovered McIntosh's battery and the ground that had been lost on the right, before the slow advancing night dropped her mantle upon this field of seldom equaled strife."*

Gen. A. P. Hill reports of his brigades: "With a yell of defiance, Archer charged them, retook McIntosh's guns, and drove them back pellmell. Branch and Gregg with their old veterans sternly held their ground, and pouring in destructive volleys, the tide of the enemy surged back."

Pender's brigade was not actively engaged. In Branch's, General Lane says that the Twenty-eighth was detached, and with the Eighteenth, was not seriously engaged. The Thirty-third, Seventh and Thirty-seventh were the regiments principally engaged. They fought well, and assisted in driving back three separate and distinct columns of the enemy.

The artillery came in for a full share of fighting in this campaign. Latham's, Manly's, and Reilly's batteries did hard service. Manly's was especially commended for active and accurate service at Crampton's gap. At Sharpsburg, Major Frobel, chief of artillery, highly applauds Reilly's conduct of his guns. He reports: "I cannot too highly applaud the conduct of both officers and men. Captains Bachman and Reilly fought their batteries with

* *Manassas to Appomattox*, pp. 261, 262.

their usual determination and devotion to the cause." Captain Reilly's first lieutenant, J. A. Ramsey, who that day fought his section for a time under the direct personal orders of General Lee, is also commended for gallant conduct.

In this brilliant close to a hard day's battle, North Carolina lost a gifted son in the death of General Branch. His commander, Gen. A. P. Hill, said of him: "The Confederacy has to mourn the loss of a gallant soldier and accomplished gentleman, who fell in this battle at the head of his brigade, Brig.-Gen. L. O'B. Branch, of North Carolina. He was my senior brigadier, and one to whom I could have intrusted the command of the division with all confidence." For a time in this campaign he did command the division. Just as his brigade had so gloriously helped to shatter the columns of his old New Bern adversary, General Burnside, he fell dead on the field. General Branch had achieved high honors in civil life. These he had given up to serve his country manfully in the field, and he was rapidly working toward the highest rank when he fell, as soldiers love to die—at the head of a victorious command. Major Gordon, of the adjutant-general's office, says that on the very day General Branch was killed, he had been appointed major-general, but that the government, hearing of his death, never issued his commission. Sutton says of his death: "No country had a truer son, or nobler champion, no principle a bolder defender than the noble and gallant soldier, Gen. Lawrence O'Brian Branch."

General Lee lost about one-third of his army on this field of blood. The next day, however, he remained on the field, defiant and ready to meet any new attack McClellan might order, but his enemy had suffered enough and made no move. That night he quietly crossed the Potomac "without loss or molestation." General Pendleton, with the reserve artillery and about 600 infantry, was left to guard the ford near Shepherdstown. General

Griffin headed some volunteers from four regiments, crossed the river, and driving off Pendleton's infantry, captured three or four pieces of artillery. The next morning, some brigades from the divisions of Morell and Sykes crossed the river. Their crossing and advance were protected by numerous posted batteries on the Federal side. Gen. A. P. Hill's division was ordered by General Jackson to drive these forces across the Potomac. Hill advanced with the brigades of Pender, Gregg and Thomas, in his front line, Lane (Branch's brigade), Archer and Brockenbrough in his second. The advance of these brigades was made in the face of "a tremendous fire of artillery." The infantry in front of Gregg and Thomas was in small force and "soon brushed away." Pender met a sharp infantry fire. His Carolinians were not retarded, however, and Archer's brigade and Lane, with his North Carolinians, supporting them, the small force in front was soon driven across the Potomac. These brigades remained under artillery fire the rest of the day. General Pender in his report pays a high compliment to the Twenty-second regiment, commanded by Maj. C. C. Cole. He says: "In the Twenty-second the list (for good conduct) will be rather long, as it is upon it and its commander that I usually call when any special or dangerous services are to be performed." There have been many exaggerated statements made as to the Federal losses in this battle. Their official reports itemized show a total loss of only 363.

The total North Carolina losses in the invasion of Maryland so far as they are officially reported were, killed, 335; wounded, 1,838. This official list, however, does not include the casualties in the Fifth, Twelfth and Fourteenth regiments. The following field officers, or acting field officers, were killed or mortally wounded: Gen. L. O'B. Branch, Gen. G. B. Anderson, Col. C. C. Tew, and Capts. W. T. Marsh and D. P. Latham, commanding Fourth North Carolina. The following field officers, or

acting field officers, were wounded: Cols. Van H. Manning, R. T. Bennett, F. M. Parker, W. L. DeRosset; Lieut.-Cols. Sanders, W. A. Johnston, Thomas Ruffin (three times); Majs. R. F. Webb and S. D. Thruston; Captains (commanding regiments) S. McD. Tate and E. A. Osborne.

In October, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart made a daring cavalry expedition into Pennsylvania. In this expedition the First North Carolina cavalry, Lieut.-Col. J. B. Gordon, took part. General Hampton in his official report commends the regiment, and especially the squadron commanded by Capt. W. H. H. Cowles, which had some special duties assigned to it.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE FREDERICKSBURG CAMPAIGN—AFFAIRS IN NORTH CAROLINA—SUPPLIES FOR TROOPS BROUGHT BY THE ADVANCE—ENGAGEMENTS IN NORTH CAROLINA—BATTLE NEAR GOLDSBORO—NORTH CAROLINA TROOPS IN THE WESTERN ARMY—BATTLES OF MURFREESBORO AND STONE RIVER.

THE last great battle of 1862 was fought on the hills around Fredericksburg. There, seeing the design of the Federal commander, General Lee concentrated his army to await attack. General McClellan had been displaced by the Federal authorities on the 8th of November, and General Burnside appointed to succeed him as commander in the field. The new leader, yielding to public pressure for some success before the year closed, prepared to attack Lee in his chosen position. Burnside had organized his army into three grand divisions, under Sumner, Hooker and Franklin. The first weeks in December, these grand divisions were stretched along the northern bank of the Rappahannock, and were searching for ways to cross over for an attack. On the southern side of the river, Lee's army was posted on the hills and ridges just back of Fredericksburg. His line extended parallel to the river, and stretched from a point just across from Falmouth to Hamilton's crossing, a distance of about three miles. His left was under Longstreet, and his right under Jackson. R. H. Anderson's division formed the extreme left of Longstreet. His line reached from Taylor's hill to the foot of Marye's hill. There, in the famous sunken road behind a stone wall, Cobb's brigade of McLaws' division was posted. On the left of Cobb and on the prolongation

of his line, the Twenty-fourth North Carolina stood. General Ransom was in charge of a North Carolina division of eight regiments, and this was assigned place behind McLaws on the reserve line, and immediately behind the crest of Marye's and Willis' hills. The immediate care of this important point was committed to General Ransom. The eight regiments of this division formed two brigades, one Ransom's own, the other Cooke's. To Ransom's right was Pickett, and then Hood holding Longstreet's right. In Hood's division there were three North Carolina regiments. Jackson's troops were massed along the line of the Fredericksburg & Potomac railroad. A. P. Hill held the front line without much cover. Pender's North Carolina brigade, Lane's North Carolina brigade, and Archer's mixed brigade were on A. P. Hill's front line. They were supported by the brigades of Thomas, Gregg and Brockenbrough, respectively. Taliaferro and Early formed a third line, and D. H. Hill's division was in reserve. Marye's hill was occupied by the Washington artillery; the reserve artillery was on its right and left. The division batteries of Anderson, Ransom and McLaws, including Manly's North Carolina battery, were stationed along the line. On Jackson's front, fourteen pieces of artillery, including a section of Latham's battery, were posted under Lieutenant-Colonel Walker, and Stuart's horse artillery and cavalry were on Jackson's right flank. North Carolina had present in the army thus drawn up, thirty-two regiments and one battalion of infantry, two regiments of cavalry, and three batteries of artillery. Two division commanders and six brigade commanders were also from the same State.

General Burnside arranged to cross the river by pontoon bridges. Franklin's grand division was not opposed, and his men made the passage near Deep run without difficulty. Sumner's grand division in front of the town, however, was so harassed by Barksdale's Missis-

sippi sharpshooters that every effort to lay the bridges was futile. Finally, regiments enough to attack Barksdale were sent over in boats under cover of a fearful cannonade from 147 guns on Stafford hills. After Barksdale was withdrawn, the right grand division crossed on the pontoon bridges. Burnside ordered Franklin's grand division to attack the position held by Jackson. Reynolds' corps was selected, and he advanced Meade's division, supported on the right by Gibbon's division; and then, when Meade was fired upon on his left, Doubleday's division was advanced to Meade's left. Meade's attack fell first on Lane's brigade of North Carolinians. In the general alignment, Lane's brigade did not join Archer's brigade on his right by, Lane says, 600 yards. Into this interval the enemy marched, thus turning Lane's right flank and Archer's left. Lane's Thirty-seventh and Twenty-eighth regiments, under Colonels Barbour and Stowe, stationed on the left, made a resolute stand, but were firmly pressed back. The Thirty-third, Colonel Avery, checked the enemy for a few moments and even essayed to charge, but found its effort unsupported. The Eighteenth, Colonel Purdie, fell back firing until it reached the woods. The Seventh, Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, had been ordered across the railroad to support a battery, and had acted with gallantry. It was now sent for, but the brigade was pushed out of line before the message was delivered. Thomas then moved his brigade to Lane's support, and, with the Eighteenth and Seventh formed on his left, pushed the enemy back across the railroad. Lane's brigade had made a bold stand and gave ground only after what General Lee called "a brave and obstinate resistance." Gen. A. P. Hill reported that the Twenty-eighth and Thirty-seventh "continued to fight until their ammunition was exhausted and were then quietly and steadily retired from the field." Archer's left regiments were broken, and the enemy pushed gallantly on to the second line. Three brigades

of Early's division were called to the front, and these uniting their efforts to those of the other troops, Meade's men were driven back with great loss. Only one of Early's three brigades contained any North Carolina troops. That was Trimble's brigade, commanded by a North Carolina colonel, R. F. Hoke. In this brigade were the Twenty-first North Carolina and the First battalion. General Early says of the charge of this brigade: "I ordered Hoke to advance to his [Archer's] support. This was done in gallant style, and Hoke found the enemy in possession of the trench (which had been occupied by General Archer's brigade). . . . Hoke attacked the enemy vigorously and drove them from the woods and trench to the railroad in front, in which there were reserves. He followed up his attack and drove the enemy from the railroad, which was a strong position, some distance, capturing a considerable number of prisoners." Colonel Scales says this charge made Colonel Hoke a brigadier-general, although it nearly cost him his life; for his horse fell from a shell wound and threw his rider. The animal, however, immediately rose and dashed off, dragging Colonel Hoke, whose foot was caught in the stirrup. He was rescued by Colonel Oates' men. Colonel Oates said of the Twenty-first North Carolina: "The Tarheels moved them down in files."*

Pender's brigade, stationed to Lane's left, was not exposed to so severe an ordeal as Lane's. When the skirmishers and sharpshooters in his front became too annoying, his Twenty-second regiment, Major Cole, drove them away. Colonel McElroy, with the Sixteenth North Carolina, was posted in advance of the line near the railroad cut to support a battery. While there, and with his left entirely unprotected, a brigade of Federals took him unawares and captured an officer and fifteen men who had been thrown out as flankers. General Law, of Hood's division, saw the danger that the battery and regiment

* Scales' address in Fredericksburg.

were in, and detaching the Fifty-seventh and Fifty-fourth North Carolina, both new regiments never under fire before, he advanced with them, and joined by McElroy, the three regiments dispersed the enemy. During the engagement, a body of the enemy opened fire from the woods bordering the run, upon the left of the advancing line. "This was checked by a fire from the left of the Fifty-seventh and Fifty-fourth, which changed front obliquely to the left in order to face the woods." General Law says in his report: "The conduct of the Fifty-seventh and Fifty-fourth North Carolina regiments was admirable. I cannot speak too highly of their steady courage in advancing, and the coolness with which they retired to the line of railroad when ordered. Colonel Godwin, commanding the Fifty-seventh, and Colonel McDowell, commanding the Fifty-fourth, ably assisted by Lieut.-Col. Hamilton C. Jones, Jr., and Kenneth M. Murchison, handled their commands with great skill and coolness." The Regimental History of the Fifty-fourth regiment says it was hard to call the Fifty-fourth from its pursuit, and that some of the men, after the regiment had handsomely repulsed the enemy and followed him for a long distance, were distressed because General Hood would not allow them "to win some glory." By special order from corps headquarters, a handsome compliment to these two regiments was read at dress parade.

The effort to break through Jackson's lines met a bloody and disastrous repulse. Birney's division was sent to cover the retreat of Meade and Gibbon, and Franklin's grand division, nearly one-half of Burnside's army, did no more considerable fighting on that field.

During the ensanguined battle on the Confederate right, Sumner's grand division had been making desperate attempts to carry Marye's hill, the salient point on the Confederate left. The heroic defense of the Confederates behind the stone wall will live perpetually. At the opening of the attack, this wall was held by the gallant brigade

of the gifted Gen. Thomas R. R. Cobb, whose fall on this field of battle ended a brave and noble life, and by the Twenty-fourth North Carolina regiment, Lieut.-Col. J. L. Harris. As the attacks grew warmer, Gen. Robert Ransom, who was specially charged with the keeping of this point, sent in three more North Carolina regiments and a part of a fifth. These fought "shoulder to shoulder" with Cobb's men. Ransom's brigade supported the twenty guns that so admirably helped to defend these hills.

The first Federal attack was made by French's division, followed by Hancock's division. General Couch, who commanded the army corps to which both these divisions belonged, says of their charge in the face of "the sheet of flame" that came from the stone wall: "As they charged, the artillery fire would break their formation and they would get mixed; then they would close up, go forward, receive the withering infantry fire, and those who were able would run to the houses and fight as best they could; and then the next brigade coming up in succession would do its duty, and melt like snow coming down on warm ground."* Before the first assault, General Ransom had brought up Cooke's brigade to the crest of Marye's hill, and during the assault Cooke took the Twenty-seventh and Forty-sixth and part of the Fifteenth North Carolina into the sunken road. The Forty-eighth North Carolina, under Walkup, fought on top of the crest all day. General Howard was next ordered by the Federal commander to assail the hill, but was hurled back as his predecessors were. General Ransom now moved the rest of his division to the crest, and sent the Twenty-fifth North Carolina to the front line; General Kershaw came up with some of his regiments, and subsequently some of Kemper's were ordered forward. The men in the rear loaded guns, and the ranks interchanged, and in this way an almost continuous fire blazed forth from the line of the stone wall.

*Battles and Leaders, III, 113.

After Howard, attacks were made by Sturgis' division, supported by Getty's division. Then Griffin made the brave endeavor. Humphreys next essayed to carry the hill by the bayonet, and desperately did he try, but again his men "melted as snow." Dead men were lying in such piles in some places that the living could hardly get by, and yet the rash endeavor was kept up. So clearly did those Federals who had stubbornly battled against the position recognize that it was useless to continue such assaults, that General Humphreys says they tried by force to prevent his men from making the attempt. In, it seems, sheer desperation, the Federal commander ordered gallant men to die before the fire from that hill, and silently* and sternly the men tried to carry out orders, and left their bodies to freeze on the winter night that followed their hopeless and crushed endeavors. General Palfrey, the Union general and historian, thus concludes his account of this battle: "The short winter's day came to an end. Fifteen thousand men lay dead or wounded along the banks of the Rappahannock, and the army of the Potomac was no nearer Richmond than it was when the sun arose. The Confederates were elated, and the Federals were depressed. The Confederates had had a day of such savage pleasure as seldom falls to the lot of soldiers, a day on which they saw their opponents doing just what they wished them to do, but what they did not dare to hope they would do. The Federals had had a day of hard and hopeless effort, and they had nothing to cheer them but the consciousness of duty nobly done."

According to Longstreet's recent figures, the Federals had, not "present for duty," but actually available for duty, 116,683, and used in the battle about 50,000. The Confederates had available 78,000, and engaged less than 20,000. The total Federal losses were 12,653; the total Confederate losses were: killed, 595; wounded, 4,074;

* General Couch says there was no cheering on the part of the men.

missing, 653. North Carolina losses were: killed, 173; wounded, 1,294. It will thus be seen that just a little less than a third of the killed and the wounded were from North Carolina. General Cooke was among the wounded.

During the interval between the battle of Seven Pines and the battle of Fredericksburg, there were not many important military events in North Carolina. The duty of organizing new regiments still went on. The Fifty-sixth, Col. P. F. Faison; the Fifty-seventh, Col. A. C. Godwin; the Fifty-eighth, Col. J. B. Palmer; the Fifty-ninth (cavalry), Col. D. D. Ferree; the Sixteenth, Col. W. M. Hardy; the Sixty-first, Col. J. D. Radcliffe; the Sixty-second, Col. R. G. A. Love; the Sixty-third (cavalry), Col. J. H. McNeil; and the Sixty-fourth, Col. L. M. Allen, were all organized during this time.

Major Gordon, in his article on the "Organization of the North Carolina Troops," states: "When the legislature, in 1861, directed General Martin to furnish clothing for the North Carolina troops, there were then only about thirty regiments in service. In less than a year that number was more than doubled, and it became very plain to General Martin that the resources of the State were not adequate to the demands of the army. In August, 1862, he laid the matter before Governor Clark, and asked permission to buy supplies abroad, also a ship to transport them. The governor's term of service being near an end, he declined to give any order, and requested that the matter lie over till Governor Vance was inaugurated. Soon after Governor Vance's inauguration, General Martin brought the matter to his attention. The governor took it under advisement for a few days. Soon his attention was called to the subject again, and he requested General Martin to come to the executive office that night and meet two or three prominent men, when the matter would be discussed on both sides." Then, after stating how some prominent men opposed the scheme and declared

that the governor and adjutant-general would make themselves liable to impeachment if they followed out the plan, and how General Martin contended for its adoption, Major Gordon proceeds: "The governor reserved his decision that night, but when asked for it next day, he authorized General Martin to buy the ship and clothing for the troops, and signed sufficient bonds for this purpose. The next thing for the adjutant-general to do was to get a man of ability and responsibility to be sent as agent to England. The governor made no suggestion on this point. On the recommendation of Major Hogg, Mr. (John) White, of Warrenton, was selected as State agent to go abroad to purchase the ship and supplies, and Col. Tom Crossan was sent to command the ship, and well did they perform this and every other duty intrusted to them by the State. In due time the steamer Lord Clyde, afterward named the Advance, arrived safely in Wilmington with supplies for the troops. Governor Vance got a great deal of credit forth is; General Martin, who was the real author of it, practically none. From this time forward it is certain that the North Carolina troops were better clothed than those of any other State."

In July of this year (1862), Lieut. A. B. Andrews, commanding 41 men of the First North Carolina cavalry, attacked three gunboats at Rainbow banks, near Williamston. His men fired upon the boats from the banks until the shells from the boats made it impossible to continue the firing. Colonel Baker says: "This was one of the boldest and most successful attacks on gunboats that I know of during the war."

On September 6th a small expedition, under the command of Col. S. D. Pool, arranged for an attack on the Federal garrison at Washington, N. C. This town was held by a force under Colonel Potter, of the First North Carolina Union cavalry. Colonel Pool's force consisted of two companies from the Seventeenth regiment, two from the Fifty-fifth under Capt. P. M. Mull, 50 men under Captain

MacRae from the Eighth, and 70 men of the Tenth artillery acting as infantry and commanded by Captain Manney. This force dashed into Washington in the early morning, surprised the garrison, and after a hot fight withdrew, taking several captured guns. The gunboat Picket, stationed there, was blown up just as her men were called to quarters to fire on the Confederates, and nineteen of her men were killed and wounded. The Confederates inflicted in this action a loss of 44, and suffered a loss of 13 killed and 57 wounded.

On the 2d of October, General Peck sent Colonel Spear, with 1,700 men and some artillery, to Franklin, Va., on the Blackwater, to attack the Confederates at that point, and if possible to destroy a floating bridge there. The place was defended by Col. J. K. Marshall, of the Fifty-second North Carolina. Spear reached the river on the 3d, and a lively skirmish took place across the river. In spite of the fact that General Peck reported his force as having inflicted a loss of from 75 to 200, the Confederate casualties were 2 wounded.

General Foster with 5,000 men left Washington, N. C., for Williamston, on the 2d of November. At Little creek and at Rawls' mill, spirited resistance to his advance was offered by the Confederates, and Foster lost 6 killed and 8 wounded. The Confederates, however, were not in force enough to do more than retard Foster's movements.

Captain Newkirk, of the cavalry, and Captain Adams, commanding a section of artillery, attacked and destroyed the gunboat Ellis on the New river. According to General Whiting's report, this affair was very creditable to the officers and men engaged.

On December 10th, Lieut.-Col. John C. Lamb, with some companies from the Seventeenth regiment, a squadron of cavalry under Colonel Evans, and Moore's battery, captured for a time the town of Plymouth, N. C. Colonel Galloway gives the following account of the adventure: "The plan was to capture the pickets and

take the place by surprise. We reached the picket station just before day, captured all but one, who escaped, firing his musket as he ran. This gave notice of our approach, and when we reached Plymouth, a body of Federals were seen formed across the main street ready to receive us. The cavalry was ordered to charge these men, which was done in good style and with a full allowance of the 'rebel yell.' The enemy fired one volley and broke in all directions. Some escaped to the gunboats in skiffs, some hid, some took to the houses and fired from the windows. Quite a lively cannonade ensued between the gunboats and our battery." Captain Galloway and three privates were wounded.

Two days before the battle of Fredericksburg, General Foster left New Bern, N. C., with a force of 10,000 infantry, 6 batteries, having in all 40 pieces of artillery, and 640 cavalry.* On the 13th, Foster had reached Southwest creek, not far from Kinston. The Confederates had destroyed the bridge, and Colonel Radcliffe's Sixty-first North Carolina regiment was posted on the west side to delay Foster's advance. The Ninth New Jersey and Wessell's brigade crossed over the creek, and after an engagement of about an hour, Gen. N. G. Evans, commanding the Confederates, was obliged to withdraw. He took position on the Neuse river, about two miles from Kinston bridge. General Evans had, to oppose Foster's 10,000 men, the Seventh, Twenty-second, Twenty-third and Holcombe legion, all South Carolina volunteers; in addition, he had the Sixty-first North Carolina regiment, Mallett's North Carolina battalion, and Boyce's South Carolina, and Starr's and Bunting's North Carolina batteries—in all 2,014 men.

While Evans was moving from the creek to the river, a fleet of small gunboats that had come up from New Bern to attack the works at Kinston, under Commander Murray, endeavored to get in reach of the works. Owing to

* Rebellion Records, XVIII, 54.

low water, only one of the boats, the Allison, came into action, and Col. S. D. Pool's battalion of heavy artillery soon drove it back.

On the 14th, General Evans, with his South Carolina brigade on the left and the North Carolinians under Radcliffe on the right, awaited Foster's attack. Foster sent in Wessell's brigade and batteries, supporting Wessell's by Amory's brigade and then by Stevenson's brigade. The odds were, of course, too great for Evans, and after two and a half hours of stubborn contention he was forced back across the bridge, and followed so closely that at the crossing 400 of his men were captured. Evans reformed his broken lines, and was joined by the Forty-seventh North Carolina regiment, which had just arrived, under Col. S. H. Rogers.

General Foster sent a demand for the surrender of the Confederates; but, of course, Evans promptly declined compliance. General Evans retreated to Falling creek. General Foster did not pursue, but recrossed the river and continued toward Goldsboro. On arriving at White Hall, eighteen miles from Goldsboro, General Foster found the bridge burned and Gen. B. H. Robertson, of General Evans' command, posted on the opposite bank of the river ready for battle. General Robertson, having under his command the Eleventh North Carolina, Colonel Leventhorpe; the Thirty-first, Colonel Jordan; 600 dismounted cavalrymen from Ferrebee's and Evans' regiments; and a section of Moore's battery, under Lieut. N. McClees, had been sent to burn the bridge and dispute Foster's crossing should he attempt to rebuild the bridge. General Foster sent forward the Ninth New Jersey regiment, followed by Amory's brigade, and eight batteries took position on the river bank. A heavy artillery and infantry fire commenced at 9:30 on the 16th. General Robertson says in his report: "Owing to a range of hills on the White Hall side, the enemy had the advantage of position. The point occupied by his troops being narrow,

not more than one regiment at a time could engage him. I therefore held Leventhorpe, Ferrebee and Evans in reserve, leaving the artillery [two pieces], Thirty-first regiment, and two picked companies in front. The cannonading from the enemy's batteries became so terrific that the Thirty-first regiment withdrew from their position without instructions, but in good order. I immediately ordered Colonel Leventhorpe forward. The alacrity with which the order was obeyed by his men gave ample proof of their gallant bearing, which they so nobly sustained during the entire fight, which raged with intensity. . . . The conduct of this regiment reflects the greatest credit upon its accomplished and dauntless commander."

The two guns of McClees were no match for the many batteries across the Neuse, but he served them with coolness and gallantry. Captain Taylor, of Foster's signal service, reported that the fire from the Eleventh was "one of the severest musketry fires I have ever seen."* Col. W. J. Martin, historian of the Eleventh regiment, says of the conduct of his regiment: "Posted along the river bank, from which another regiment had just been driven back, it was pounded for several hours at short range by a terrific storm of grape and canister, as well as musketry; but it never flinched, and gained a reputation for endurance and courage which it proudly maintained to the fateful end." The Eleventh regiment that thus distinguished itself was the first regiment organized in North Carolina, and while known as the First North Carolina had fought the battle at Bethel. General Robertson reported his loss at 10 killed, 42 wounded. The Federal loss was 8 killed and 73 wounded.

After this brush with Robertson, Foster moved on toward Goldsboro, his main object being to burn the railroad bridge there. At and near the bridge were stationed General Clingman, with the Eighth, Fifty-first and Fifty-second North Carolina regiments, under Cols. H. M.

* Rebellion Records, XVIII, 62.

Shaw, W. A. Allen and J. K. Marshall; Companies B, G and H, Tenth artillery, acting as infantry, and Company F, Fortieth artillery, acting as infantry, under Lieut.-Col. S. D. Pool; and Starr's battery. Other troops were in the vicinity, but for reasons not now apparent, were not moved to the bridge in time to assist the men engaged. The Sixty-first regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Devane, arrived on the field during the engagement and reported to its brigadier, General Clingman, in time to take part in the afternoon action.

When General Foster reached a point near Goldsboro, he ordered five regiments to move down the railroad track and burn the bridge. A regiment was sent with them to protect the flank. General Wessell's brigade was advanced, to be in supporting distance of the advance. The Federal regiments and artillery attacked promptly. All the Federal artillery seems, according to Foster's report, to have been engaged at the bridge. The attack fell principally on the Fifty-first and Fifty-second regiments on the southwest side of the bridge, and on Pool's four companies on the north side of the bridge. Starr's two pieces opened. The two regiments were unable to hold their own, broke, were reformed again by General Clingman, and then driven back to the county bridge. As these regiments were in retreat, Lieut. George A. Graham, of the Twenty-third New York battery, dashed gallantly forward, and in spite of the efforts of Pool's men to reach him with their rifles, set fire to the bridge. Gen. G. W. Smith reported that as Clingman's regiments fell back, Gen. N. G. Evans arrived on the field with his South Carolina brigade, and assumed command. By his direction, the Fifty-first and Fifty-third, supported by Evans' Holcombe legion, made a charge against H. C. Lee's brigade, of which that officer said: "A portion of the enemy instantly, with loud cheers, charged up the hill toward the battery, and bore up steadily in the face of a well-directed and most

destructive fire. . . . The enemy, meanwhile, had been staggered by the crushing fire of the batteries, and at sight of my supporting regiments, broke and fled in disorder to the woods. His retreat was covered by a heavy fire from the battery on his right, which inflicted on my command a loss of 3 killed and 19 wounded."

This "battery," as Colonel Lee calls it, was one gun of Lieut. T. C. Fuller's section of Starr's; the other gun was overturned. Lieutenant Fuller acted with great coolness, and showed a soldier's aptitude for finding and striking his enemy. General Clingman said of the determined manner in which Fuller fought his solitary gun: "Lieutenant Fuller with the greatest gallantry continued to reply until darkness put an end to the contest." Captain Reinhardt's company of the Third regiment of cavalry is warmly commended in the report of Colonel Stevens.

After the afternoon engagement, General Foster withdrew his troops and returned to New Berne. The total Federal losses during this expedition were 591 killed and wounded.* The total Confederate loss, as reported by General Smith, was 339. The North Carolina losses, with the exception of the Sixty-first regiment, from which there is no report, were 40 killed and 177 wounded.

During the operations mentioned above, North Carolina was represented in the Western army by the following regiments: Twenty-ninth, Col. R. B. Vance; Thirty-ninth, Col. D. Coleman; Fifty-eighth, Col. J. B. Palmer; Sixty-second, Col. R. G. A. Love; Sixty-fourth, Col. L. M. Allen; Sixty-ninth (Thomas' legion), Col. W. H. Thomas; Fifth cavalry battalion, Maj. A. H. Baird; Seventh cavalry battalion, Lieut.-Col. G. N. Folk, and Lieutenant-Colonel Walker's cavalry battalion.

In September the Sixty-ninth regiment (Thomas' legion) was ordered to Powell's valley. This regiment was raised in the mountains of North Carolina and had

* Rebellion Records, XVIII, p. 60.

in it two companies of Cherokee Indians. On this march, one of these Indian companies became engaged in a sharp little battle with the Federals, and Lieutenant As-too-gah-sto-ga, who is described by Major Stringfield of that regiment "as a splendid specimen of Indian manhood," led a charge and was killed. "The Indians," says Major Stringfield, "were furious at his death, and before they could be restrained, scalped several of the Federal wounded and dead, for which ample apology was made at the time." *

In General Bragg's battles at Murfreesboro and Stone's river, North Carolina had engaged these regiments: Twenty-ninth, Thirty-ninth and Sixtieth. Col. R. B. Vance, after the death of Gen. J. E. Rains, commanded the Second brigade of Stevenson's division. At Murfreesboro, on the 31st of December, the Twenty-ninth was under fire for over five hours, captured one piece of artillery, and engaged in a gallant charge upon a brigade posted in a cedar thicket. General McCown, the division commander, said of its colonel: "Colonel Vance bore himself gallantly." The Thirty-ninth was temporarily serving in Gen. Patton Anderson's brigade. General Anderson thus mentions it in his report: "The adjutant of the Thirty-ninth North Carolina, Lieut. I. S. Hyams, reported to me on the battlefield that his regiment had become detached . . . and was at that time out of ammunition and under command of Capt. A. W. Bell, the field officers having been killed or wounded. I supplied the needed ammunition, and formed the regiment on the right of the Twenty-seventh Mississippi. It participated creditably in all our subsequent movements until it was detached."

The Sixtieth regiment, Colonel McDowell, was in both these battles. At Murfreesboro, it was at the opening of the battle under a heavy fire of artillery, but advanced without hesitation until thrown into some confusion by the houses and fences; but most of the companies were at

* Regimental History.

once rallied, and moved against the enemy posted in the cedars. The movement was successful, and the brigade remained that night on the field. Colonel McDowell makes this report of his regiment in the action at Stone's river on the 2d of January: "On Friday, in the afternoon, we occupied Stone's river, and formed line of battle in rear of Hanson's and Pillow's brigades to support them in the advance. About 4 o'clock we were ordered to advance, which we did in good order; engaged the enemy, and kept driving him before us until sunset, when it became apparent that he was strongly reinforced and flanking us, and we were ordered to fall back." The North Carolina losses in these battles were 10 killed, 144 wounded.

CHAPTER IX.

NORTH CAROLINA IN THE BEGINNING OF 1863—GATHERING FRESH SUPPLIES—DEMONSTRATIONS BY D. H. HILL AGAINST NEW BERN—FIGHTS AT DEEP GULLY AND SANDY RIDGE—SIEGE OF WASHINGTON, N. C.—BLOUNT'S MILLS AND GUM SWAMP.

AT the opening of this year, the troops of North Carolina were disposed, so far as the records show, as follows: Thirty-two regiments and one battalion of infantry, two regiments of cavalry and three batteries were with General Lee; under Gen. Kirby Smith, the Fifty-eighth, Colonel Palmer, the Sixty-fourth, Colonel Allen, and Fifth cavalry battalion, Capt. S. W. English, were stationed at Big Creek gap, Tenn.; the Sixty-second regiment, Colonel Love, was guarding bridges near Knoxville; the Seventh cavalry battalion was in Carter county, Tenn.; Walker's cavalry battalion was in Monroe county, Tenn.; the Twenty-ninth, Colonel Vance, and the Thirty-ninth, Colonel Coleman, were in Bragg's army. In the State, General Whiting was in charge of the defenses of Wilmington, with 9,913 officers and men. Gen. S. D. French, in charge of the department of North Carolina, had his forces stationed as follows: General Pettigrew's brigade at Magnolia; Gen. N. G. Evans' South Carolina brigade at Kinston; General Daniel's brigade, General Davis' brigade, Maj. J. C. Haskell's four batteries, Colonel Bradford's four artillery companies, and Capt. J. B. Starr's light battery at Goldsboro; the Forty-second regiment, Col. George C. Gibbs, and Captain Dabney's heavy battery at Weldon; the Seventeenth regiment, Col. W. F. Martin, at Hamilton; Gen. B. H. Robertson and three regiments of cavalry at Kins-

ton; Thomas' legion in the mountains. The field returns for January show that the forces scattered over the State aggregated 31,442 men.* This large number of soldiers was collected in the State because it was thought another strong expedition was about to descend upon Wilmington, or some point on the coast. Upon the opening of the spring campaign, these troops were sent in all directions.

After General Foster's return to New Bern from Goldsboro, his force around New Bern showed little activity. Some expeditions were occasionally sent out, resulting in skirmishes or minor engagements. At Sandy Ridge, on the 13th of February, the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania infantry had a skirmish with a detachment from the Eighth North Carolina regiment, in which 4 North Carolinians were wounded. An expedition under Capt. Colin Richardson, of the Third New York cavalry, engaged some militia near Swan Quarter and Fairfield on the 4th of May. In these two skirmishes the Federals lost 18 men.

During this spring, enormous supplies of meal and meat for the maintenance of the Confederate armies were drawn from North Carolina, and military operations in Virginia and North Carolina were made to so shape themselves as to facilitate the collection of these supplies. Shortly after General Longstreet was assigned to command the department of Virginia and North Carolina, he learned "that there was a goodly supply of produce along the east coast of Virginia and North Carolina, inside the military lines of the Federal forces. To collect and transmit this to accessible points for the Confederates, it was necessary to advance our divisions so as to cover the country, and to hold the Federal forces in and about their fortified positions while our trains were at work. To that end I moved with the troops in Virginia across the Blackwater to close lines about the forts around Suffolk, and ordered the troops along our line in North

* Rebellion Records, XVIII, 865.

Carolina to a like advance." * In a letter to General Lee, General Longstreet stated to him his plans: "In arraying our forces to protect supply trains in the eastern counties of North Carolina, we had hoped to make a diversion upon New Bern and surprise the garrison at Washington. The high waters have washed away the bridges and detained us a week, and it is probable the enemy has discovered our movements." †

So, in pursuance of this policy, while the Confederate wagon trains were moving busily among the rich corn counties east of the Chowan, Gen. D. H. Hill, who had been assigned to command the troops in North Carolina when it was thought that another great expedition was about to invade the State, organized a demonstration against New Bern, and, to still further confine the Federals, shortly afterward laid siege to Washington. These were the two towns containing large Federal garrisons. At the same time, General Longstreet made a similar movement against Suffolk. Gen. Junius Daniel's North Carolina brigade, made up of these regiments: Thirty-second, Colonel Brabble; Forty-third, Colonel Kenan; Forty-fifth, Lieut.-Col. S. H. Boyd; Fifty-third, Colonel Owens, and Second battalion, Lieut.-Col. H. L. Andrews, moved toward New Bern by the lower Trent road; the cavalry under General Robertson was sent by the upper Trent road, and General Pettigrew's brigade, with fifteen guns under Major Haskell, was ordered to approach the city near Barrington's Ferry, to bombard the gunboats and Fort Anderson. General Pettigrew's brigade consisted of the following North Carolina regiments: Eleventh, Colonel Leventhorpe; Twenty-sixth, Colonel Burgwyn; Forty-fourth, Colonel Singeltary; Forty-seventh, Colonel Faribault, and Fifty-second, Colonel Marshall.

At Deep Gully, a few miles out from New Bern,

* From *Manassas to Appomattox*, p. 324.

† *Rebellion Records*, XVIII, 951.

General Daniel found five companies and two field pieces in strong position. With four companies, he at once attacked and routed the Federals. This initiatory success could not, however, be followed up, as General Pettigrew, after every exertion, found it impossible to carry out his orders. He was expected to take Fort Anderson, to advance his guns to that point, a commanding one, and then to drive away the gunboats on the river, and if possible, shell the garrison. General Pettigrew, however, found his artillery and ammunition so worthless and unsuited to the work in hand, that he made no progress in his attack. He had only four guns of range enough to reach the boats. These were 20-pound Parrotts of Confederate manufacture. Of these, one burst, killing or wounding several of the gunners, another broke down, and the shells from the others "burst just outside the guns."* So rather than sacrifice his men by storming the work with infantry alone, General Pettigrew wisely decided to withdraw. The Twenty-sixth regiment had been under orders since daylight to assault Fort Anderson, when the artillery opened, and its youthful and gallant Col. H. K. Burgwyn and his men withdrew with great reluctance after having been under a heavy artillery fire for some hours. The Confederate losses in this demonstration were, so far as reported, 4 killed and 19 wounded.

Between this movement against New Bern and the siege of Washington, only one or two skirmishes took place. A few men from the Seventeenth regiment made a demonstration against Plymouth. Col. John E. Brown, with three companies of the Forty-second regiment, attacked the post at Winfield, on the Chowan river, below Gatesville; after a brisk exchange of shots, he withdrew.

At Sandy Ridge, three companies of the Forty-ninth and some of the Eighth regiment had a short skirmish on the 20th, and lost 1 killed and 6 wounded.

* Pettigrew's Report.

Toward the last of March, General Hill sent General Garnett to lay siege to Washington. It had been hoped, as already seen, to surprise the town, but the rains delayed and exposed the movement. General Lee advised against an assault on the town on account of the loss it might entail.* In a letter to General Beauregard, then at Charleston and expecting to be reinforced from North Carolina, General Hill describes the objects of his attack on Washington: "For the last four weeks I have been around Washington and New Bern with three objects in view—to harass the Yankees, to get our supplies from the low country, and to make a diversion in your favor. . . . Washington was closely besieged for sixteen days, but they succeeded in getting two supply boats into town, furnishing about twenty days' rations to the garrison. I then withdrew."† This was done in accordance with his instructions from General Longstreet. Longstreet states these instructions as follows: "General Hill is ordered and urged to be prompt in his operations. If he finds that too much time will be consumed in reducing the garrison at any point, he is to draw off as soon as he gets out the supplies from the eastern counties."‡

The reason for these instructions was, that now as the spring was fairly opening there were loud calls for the troops operating in North Carolina. General Lee was trying to reinforce for his spring campaign. General Beauregard was asking for aid at Charleston, and the Richmond authorities were anxious to strengthen the Western armies. Hence the campaign in North Carolina was again reduced to defensive issues, and the troops moved to bigger fields.

During the siege at Washington there was some spirited fighting around the town, and General Pettigrew at Blount's mills repulsed, after a sharp attack, a column

* Letter to Longstreet.—Rebellion Records, XVIII, 966.

† Rebellion Records, XVIII, 1007.

‡ Rebellion Records, XVIII, 959.

under General Spinola as it was marching to the relief of Washington.

On the 22d of May, Lee's Federal brigade, one regiment of Pennsylvania troops, seven pieces of artillery, and three companies of cavalry, surprised the Fifty-sixth and Twenty-fifth North Carolina regiments at Gum Swamp, below Kinston. These regiments were broken and scattered, and lost 165 prisoners; but rallied and supported by some companies of the Forty-ninth regiment, the Twenty-seventh regiment and other troops, attacked the Federals and drove them back to New Bern, killing their commander, Col. J. R. Jones.

CHAPTER X.

CHANCELLORSVILLE—BRANDY STATION—WINCHESTER—BERRYVILLE—JORDAN SPRINGS—MIDDLEBURG—UPPERVILLE—FAIRFAX.

AFTER the battle at Fredericksburg, General Lee's army went into winter quarters along the south side of the Rappahannock, and the Federal army made itself comfortable on the north side of the same river. It was a rigorous winter, and many of the Confederates suffered severely from lack of proper uniforms and shoes, and from want of proper food. In April, General Hooker, who had succeeded Burnside in command of the Federal army, began a demonstration against the Confederate front and right, and under cover of this movement, marched the Eleventh, Twelfth and Fifth corps up the Rappahannock, crossed at Kelly's ford, and concentrated at Chancellorsville on Thursday afternoon, the 30th of April. The Second corps crossed at United States ford, and the Third was ordered to follow by the same route. Four corps were thus massed on Lee's left flank, and a fifth was nearly in position, with "scarcely a man lost." The initial success was certainly with Hooker, and a continuation of this vigorous offensive would have "desperately compromised" the army of Northern Virginia. But Hooker's energy seemed to expend itself in the movement. "Lee had not been," says Dodge, "unaware of what the Federals had been doing, but he had been largely misled by the feint below the town, and had so little anticipated Hooker's movement by the right, that less than 3,000 of his cavalry were on hand to observe the crossing of the Rappahannock and the Rapidan. Stuart had not until Thursday fully gauged

the importance of this movement, and only on Thursday night had Lee ascertained the facts, and been able to mature his plans for parrying Hooker's thrust."*

On the night of the 29th, R. H. Anderson's division was directed to proceed toward Chancellorsville and cover the important roads leading to the Confederate rear. When Anderson arrived at Chancellorsville about midnight, he found two of his divisions—Mahone's and Posey's—already there. These two brigades had been stationed at Bark Hill ford (or United States ford). As the crossing of the enemy flanked their position, they retired with a view to check his advance on the Confederate flank.† General Anderson took position at the intersection of the mine and plank roads, near Tabernacle church, and began to intrench himself. As Anderson withdrew from Chancellorsville to take this position, his rear guard was attacked by Federal cavalry, but this was soon driven off by Mahone's brigade. Up to this point no North Carolina troops were on the field. By this time, General Lee was satisfied that Hooker's objective point was his flank; so leaving Early's division, Barksdale's brigade and part of the reserve artillery under Pendleton, to guard his lines at Fredericksburg, he ordered McLaws to move toward Anderson's position at midnight on the 30th, and Jackson to move at dawn. General Jackson reached Anderson's "hasty works" at 8 o'clock, and at once prepared to advance the whole Confederate force. Gen. R. F. Hoke's North Carolina brigade of four regiments and one battalion remained with Early. With Jackson there moved four North Carolina brigades and two regiments. Two of these brigades, Lane's and Pender's, were in A. P. Hill's division, commanded by General Rodes; the First and Third regiments were in Colston's division.

Hooker's plan was to uncover Banks' ford so as to get in easy communication with his troops left at Fredericks-

* Dodge: Lowell Institute Speech.

† Mahone's Report.

burg, and advance to the open ground beyond Chancellorsville. He had already lost a day, and the day was very valuable to Lee. His troops moved forward, and Sykes and Hancock ran against and engaged McLaws and Anderson; and Slocum, commanding the Eleventh and Twelfth corps on the plank road, also engaged the Confederates. Sykes for a while drove McLaws back, but Anderson and Ramseur's Carolinians came to his support and drove him back of Hancock, who advanced to strengthen the fight. Hancock and Slocum then both formed line. The position of each of these officers was good, being free from the undergrowth of the wilderness, and open enough for advantageous use of cavalry and artillery. "Suddenly," says Dodge, "every one concerned was surprised by an order from Hooker to withdraw again into the wilderness. Here may be said to have begun the certain loss of the campaign. The proceeding was absurd. . . . Hooker had come to the end of his mental tether. The march had taxed his powers to their limit." *

When the Federals retired, they were followed by the Confederate advance, but no more serious fighting took place that day. During the night the Federals intrenched themselves, as Hooker had, in spite of his numbers, resolved to fight a defensive battle. "It was evident," says General Lee in his report, "that a direct attack on the enemy would be attended with great difficulty and loss, in view of the strength of his position and his superiority of numbers." General Jackson was therefore sent with his corps, on the 2d, to assail the Federal right, held by General Howard with the Eleventh corps. Although Jackson's men had just seen arduous service, they set out with great cheerfulness, and by 5 p. m. had reached the Federal right. "To cover Jackson's march, Lee at intervals during the day tapped at the lines in his front, principally where Hancock lay."

At 6 o'clock, General Jackson advanced. D. H. Hill's

* Colonel Dodge: Boston Speech.

division, under Rodes, held the front line. On the left of this division was Iverson with the Fifth, Twelfth, Twentieth and Twenty-third North Carolina regiments. In reserve just behind Rodes' right brigade (Colquitt's), was Ramseur, with the Second, Fourth, Fourteenth and Thirtieth North Carolina regiments. Trimble's division under Colston composed the second line; in this were the First and Third North Carolina regiments. A. P. Hill's formed the third line. Two of his brigades, Lane's and Pender's, were entirely composed of North Carolinians.

General Howard, in spite of repeated warnings, had not strengthened his position, and when Jackson's troops rushed fiercely upon his command, over half of which was composed of Germans, his men were cooking supper and amusing themselves. Colonel Dodge, of the Federal army, writes: "At 6 p. m. the order was given, and 22,000 of the best infantry in existence closed rapidly down upon the flank of 10,000 of the least hardened of the troops of the army of the Potomac. . . . The fight was short, sharp, deadly, but partial only. But the force on the right was swept away like a cobweb by Jackson's mighty besom. . . . Never was an army more completely surprised, more absolutely overwhelmed. . . . Happily, night was approaching and Jackson's troops had to be halted and reformed, his three lines having become inextricably mixed."*

With the exception of some of Schurz's regiments and Buschbeck's brigade, which made a gallant stand in some breastworks from which Doles drove it, there was no severe fighting until Berry's division could be placed in position. Then the lines were exposed to much hotter fire. However, the North Carolinians, as well as their comrades, had, although their success was marvelous, no such arduous battling as came on the next day. Col. H. A. Brown, in his Regimental History, says: "We captured piles of fat knapsacks and piles of fatter

* Boston Speech.

Dutchmen. Private Faw, of Company B, remarked that the thick woods that we were passing through were like a strainer, letting the lean and lesser Dutchmen through, and holding the fat ones." Colonel Parker, of the Thirtieth, says that "upon the attack, many of these surprised Germans broke to the rear, shouting in terror the ominous word, 'Shackson! Shackson!'"

During this rapid advance, the front lines, in the ardor of the pursuit and by the entanglement of the wilderness, became so mixed that it was necessary to halt for adjustment, and A. P. Hill's line was ordered forward to relieve the two front lines. It was during this change in his lines that General Jackson, one of the pillars of Lee's success, was wounded by the relieving line. These troops, having just come into position, did not know that he was reconnoitering in front. When Hill's regiments reached the front, line of battle was formed. Lane's brigade was in advance. His Thirty-third regiment was deployed in front as skirmishers; the Seventh and Thirty-seventh were on the right of the road, the Eighteenth and Twenty-eighth on the left. Jackson meant to push his attack immediately on with these fresh lines, but his fall and the wounding of General Hill stopped the further attack. During the night, when Sickles was pushing his way back to his friends, the Eighteenth, Twenty-eighth and portions of the Thirty-third North Carolina regiment distinguished themselves by effective work against him, and won General Heth's hearty praise. During Jackson's triumphant progress, Anderson hotly attacked the Federal front, but there were no North Carolina troops on his part of the field.

Before the renewal of combat, Sunday, May 3d, each of the contestants formed new battle order. Hooker drew Sickles back from Hazel Grove in the morning, and posted the whole of Sickles' corps and Williams' division of the Twelfth corps in works on a crest to the right of Fairview, and at right angles to the plank road. Fairview

was covered with artillery from the Third, Twelfth and Eleventh corps. French of Couch's division was on the right of Sickles, and Humphreys of Meade's corps was near by. This new line was at right angles to Geary and Hancock, who were still in front of Anderson and McLaws.

Stuart formed his lines with A. P. Hill's division in front. Pender and Thomas were on the left of the plank road, Pender's right resting on the road; Lane, McGowan and Archer were on the right of the road and in the order named from the left. Lane's left was on the road. Trimble's division, under Colston, composed the second line, and Rodes the third. To aid the infantry attacks, thirty pieces of artillery were placed on the eminence at Hazel Grove, abandoned by Hooker's order. The whole line moved forward shortly after daylight, with "Remember Jackson" as a watchword. The breastworks, where the night attack stopped, were carried after desperate effort. The troops on the left of the plank road carried the next line, and then the Federals took refuge in their third, and strongly intrenched, line. The Confederates three times ran over these works, and three times were they driven back. French fell on their left flank, but they brought up their reserves and renewed the fiery onslaught. How fierce the fighting was may be gauged by the fact that 9,000 Federals fell here.* Dodge comments: "No praise is too high for the staunchness of the attack or the stubbornness of the defense." Finally the Confederate left and right joined and drove the Federals from their lines.

This general sketch of the battle has been necessary for a proper understanding of the service of the North Carolina brigades. Pender and Thomas attacked to the left of the road. General Heth, commanding the division after its senior commander's wound, says in his report: "Generals Pender and Thomas, on the left, found the enemy posted behind a breastwork of logs and brush immediately in their front, at a distance of 150 yards.

* Dodge, in Boston Speech.

The breastworks were charged and carried, the men never hesitating for a moment, driving the enemy before them until a second line was reached, which was in like manner broken. A third line of the enemy was now encountered. After a desperate and prolonged fight, without supports or a piece of artillery to aid them, but on their part subjected to heavy artillery fire of from ten to twelve pieces, these gallant brigades fell back in order to the breastworks from which the enemy had been driven." These they held for reinforcements, and joined in the fresh assault that drove the Federals off the field. General Pender says of his men: "I can truly say my brigade fought, May 3d, with unsurpassed courage and determination." Pender lost 700 men in a few hours.

General Heth reports of Lane's assault: "Lane's brigade, supported by the Fortieth and Forty-seventh Virginia regiments, and McGowan's brigade, advanced and charged the enemy (behind his breastworks) who was supported by twenty-nine pieces of artillery. I cannot conceive of any body of men ever being subjected to a more galling fire than this force. The brigades of Lane, McGowan and a portion of Heth's (Colonel Brockenbrough commanding), notwithstanding, drove the enemy from his works and held them for some time, but were finally compelled to fall back, which was unavoidable from the course that affairs had assumed on the right of the line." Their flank had been turned. General Lane justly felt proud of his men: "I shall always feel proud of the noble bearing of my brigade in the battle of Chancellorsville—the bloodiest in which it has ever taken a part—where the Thirty-third discharged its duty so well as skirmishers, and, with the Eighteenth and Twenty-eighth, gallantly repulsed two night attacks made by vastly superior numbers, and where the Seventh and Thirty-seventh vied with each other as to who should first drive the vandals from their works." His losses, 739 killed and wounded, show hard struggling.

Iverson's brigade went into action on the left of the Confederate line and to the left of the plank road; Rodes' brigade was on Iverson's right. Both of these were supporting brigades and in the third line. The Fifth regiment, the left regiment, became entangled in the dense undergrowth and had to be moved to the right to get forward. This left the Twelfth on the flank. Lieut.-Col. R. D. Johnston, of the Twenty-third, was that day in command of the Twelfth and he deployed skirmishers on the flank and the brigade moved on the enemy. Iverson reached the front line as it was falling back from its assault on the third Federal position. General Doubleday, of the Union army, says: "Then another front attack was organized by the enemy, and Nicholls', Iverson's and O'Neal's brigades charged over everything, even up to Best's batteries at Fairview."* This attack, however, divided itself into two parts. A portion of Iverson's brigade and a portion of Pender's and two regiments of O'Neal's, under the personal leadership of Pender, assailed the part of the enemy's battery and line resting on the road. General Rodes said of this movement: "The enemy was compelled to fall back, and pressing on, Colonel Hall's two regiments (Fifth and Twenty-sixth Alabama), together with the Twenty-third North Carolina, Colonel Christie, carried the heights in magnificent style, planting their flags inside the works."† The rest of Rodes', Iverson's and Pender's troops were repulsed, and this exposing the three regiments Pender had in advance, they, too, fell back. At this juncture the flank attack of French, and later Humphreys, struck the Confederate left. Iverson and Thomas hurried some troops there, and Colston and Colquitt soon stopped the movement, and the general Confederate advance followed. Iverson's brigade loss was 370 men.

While these North Carolinians and others were striking

* Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, p. 48.

† Official Report.

so manfully on the left, Ramseur's Carolinians and Doles' Georgians were warmly at work on the right. Ramseur, as he had been on the front the day before, was on the last line at the opening of the battle. As Ramseur went in, the Thirtieth North Carolina, Colonel Parker, was detached, with discretionary orders to support Pegram's battery. When Ramseur reached the first line of works from which the Federals had been driven, he found a small part of one of the Confederate divisions so demoralized by the death of some of its officers, as to be lying behind the works for protection. Ramseur, after futile efforts to induce them to do their duty, marched his men over them and over the works, and formed in face of a murderous fire.* As soon as he had established his line, Ramseur rushed forward without firing a gun and captured the enemy's works. General Cox says: "This was one of the few times during the war when the opposing troops actually crossed bayonets, and where an inferior force, in broad daylight, without firing a gun, captured breastworks held by superior numbers and drove them out at the point of the bayonet." General Ramseur says of his regiments: "The Fourth North Carolina, Colonel Grimes, and seven companies of the Second, Colonel Cox, drove the enemy before them until they had taken the last line of his works, which they held under a severe direct and enflading fire, repulsing several assaults on this portion of our front." The Fourteenth and three companies of the Second could not get as far as the other part of the brigade, for they found no troops on their right and the enemy was in force on that flank. Ramseur tried in vain to get his right protected. Colonel Parker, however, returning with the Thirtieth regiment to join him, saw this flanking force, and always prompt and brave, he charged and stayed its progress. Grimes and Cox had now to be withdrawn until reinforcements came. But for Colonel Bennett's coolness and Colonel Parker's

* General Cox's Memorial Address.

charge, Grimes and Cox, after their handsome efforts, would doubtlessly have been captured or severely cut up.

The First and Third North Carolina regiments were in Colston's brigade and division. Colonel Warren was in command of Colston's brigade. This brigade was, however, under its fifth commander when Sunday's battle ended. Colonel Warren fell severely wounded, as did in turn his successors, Col. T. V. Williams, Col. John A. McDowell, and Lieut.-Col. S. D. Thurston. Lieut.-Col. H. A. Brown, of the First North Carolina, was fortunate enough to be the only uninjured commander. This list of wounded officers proves that the brigade fought unflinchingly. The Regimental History of the Third regiment gives this account of the brigade's part in the action: "On Sunday, the 3d, the regiment was formed on the right of the road, and advancing, captured the first line of the enemy's works—a barricade of huge logs with abatis in front. The portion of these works that crossed a ravine and swamp, and which was favorable to the occupancy of the enemy, was assaulted three times by the Confederates before it was finally held. This regiment (also the brigade) participated in the last two of these charges. It was then that Gen. J. E. B. Stuart ordered the whole line forward. The enemy's earthworks were carried by storm, and many pieces of artillery which had occupied them were captured. We were now in full view of the Chancellor house. . . . Soon the Chancellor house was on fire and a glorious victory perched on our banners."

The Federals retreated toward the Rappahannock by 10 a. m., and General Lee halted his men to rest and reform. It was his intention to follow Hooker for a new attack when word from Fredericksburg made other action necessary. General Sedgwick's corps had crossed the Potomac, captured the heights intrusted to Early, and was moving in Lee's rear to help the sorely beset Hooker. General Lee sent first McLaws and then Anderson to

meet and check this advance. No force except Jackson's corps was left in front of Hooker's vast army. "Here, then," is Colonel Dodge's caustic comment upon his commander's allowing Lee to do this with impunity, "we have the spectacle, happily rare in war, of a slender force of 20,000 men, who had been continuously marching and fighting for four days, penning in their defenses an army of over 60,000, while its commander cries for aid to a lieutenant who is miles away and beset by a larger force than he himself commands. And this slack-sinewed commander is the very same who initiated the campaign with the watchword: 'Fight! Fight!! Fight!!!' and with the motto: 'Celerity, audacity and resolution are everything in war.'"

McLaws took position at Salem church. Brooks and Newton, of Sedgwick's corps, lost 1,500 men in an attempt to move him, but failed. General Lee then ordered the rest of Anderson's division to reinforce McLaws, and directed these forces and Early's command to strike Sedgwick. This was done, and though a loss of 2,000 men was inflicted, Sedgwick after holding his ground until night crossed the river, and Lee's flank was clear. Sedgwick's corps sustained a loss of 4,590 in these engagements.* In this last battle, Hoke's brigade was most actively engaged in the charge against Howe. The main assault was made upon Howe's left by the brigades of Hoke and Hays. These two brigades, although attacking with "an easy contempt of danger," were repulsed until Gordon's brigade found opportunity to move down a ravine and take Howe in flank. This compelled Howe's hasty withdrawal. General Hoke was wounded in this charge. His brigade lost first and last 230 men.

As Sedgwick was retreating toward the river, Manly's battery was called into play, and General Wilcox said: "Captain Manly's battery rendered valuable service in shelling the retreating enemy near Banks' ford. Twenty

* Rebellion Records, XXV, I, 191.

of the enemy were wounded by this shelling and fell into our hands the next day, and many were killed."

The total Federal killed and wounded in this series of battles reached 12,216; they also lost 5,711 prisoners.* The total Confederate loss in killed and wounded was as follows: killed, 1,581; wounded, 8,700; total, 10,281. North Carolina had fewer regiments than usual with General Lee at this time. Both Ransom's and Cooke's brigades were on other duty. There were present in General Lee's army in these battles, 124 regiments and 5 battalions of infantry. North Carolina had present 24 regiments and 1 battalion. Nearly exactly, then, one-fifth of the Confederate army was from North Carolina, and one-fifth of the battle casualties would have been, therefore, that State's fair share of loss. However, of the total Confederate casualties—killed, 1,581; wounded, 8,700—North Carolina lost in killed, 557; in wounded, 2,394.† Thus more than one-third of the killed, and considerably over one-fourth of the wounded, were sons of North Carolina. Of the 124 regiments in the army of Northern Virginia, only three regiments‡ lost in this battle over 200 men in killed and wounded, and all three of these regiments were from North Carolina. Of the same number of regiments, only twelve lost over 150 men, and six of the twelve were from the same State. These twelve and their losses are as follows: Thirty-seventh North Carolina, 227; Second North Carolina, 214; Thirteenth North Carolina, 209; Third North Carolina, 179; Fiftieth Virginia, 170; Twenty-second North Carolina, 169; Seventh North Carolina, 164; Fourth Virginia, 163; Cobb's legion, 157; Fourth North Carolina, 155; Fifth Alabama, 154; Fourth Georgia, 150.

No words can ever make such undying attestation to North Carolina heroism as is borne by these simple fig-

*Rebellion Records, XXV, I, pp. 185, 191.

† Official Report, Rebellion Records, XXV, I, 809.

‡ These three are, of course, the three highest on the list of the twelve.

ures. Among the killed were the following officers from North Carolina: Cols. J. T. Purdie, J. C. S. McDowell; Lieut.-Cols. C. C. Cole, J. L. Hill, and Maj. L. Odell. In the list of wounded were Gens. R. F. Hoke, S. D. Ramseur; Cols. T. M. Garrett, T. F. Toon, W. R. Cox, A. M. Scales, W. M. Barbour, C. M. Avery, E. G. Haywood; Lieut.-Cols. J. W. Lea, R. V. Cowan, W. H. A. Speer, Forney George, J. B. Ashcraft; Majs. M. McR. McLaughlin, W. G. Morris, W. L. Davidson, T. W. Mayhew; Adj. Ives Smedes.

On June 9, 1863, at Fleetwood, near Brandy Station, the greatest cavalry engagement of the war occurred. The Union forces, numbering about 10,000 men, under General Pleasanton, attacked General Stuart, commanding the Confederate cavalry, which numbered nearly the same as the Union horsemen. Stuart was caught between the columns of Buford and Gregg, and drove back each in turn in a magnificent battle, in which both sides fought earnestly and courageously. General Hampton led the First North Carolina in a flank attack, and as the front attack succeeded, this regiment, under Colonel Baker, followed in hot pursuit, took many prisoners, and captured the colors of the Tenth New York regiment. General Hampton commends a dashing feat performed by a squadron under command of Capt. W. H. H. Cowles, who, with Capt. W. R. Wood, "charged through the ranks of the enemy, following him for some miles and returning around his columns in safety, with sixty prisoners." Captain Wood charged successfully an infantry force. The Fifth, Fourth and Second cavalry were also engaged. The Second regiment was severely engaged and lost its brave colonel, Sol. Williams, of whom General Stuart said: "He was as fearless as he was efficient." Maj. Rufus Barringer, whose conduct is praised by General Hampton, was severely wounded. The Union loss was 837; Confederate, 575.

The day after this battle, General Ewell started on his

campaign against General Milroy in the Shenandoah valley. General Ewell's corps embraced the divisions of Rodes, Early and Johnson. In Rodes' division were three North Carolina brigades, Iverson's, Daniel's and Ramseur's; in Early's was Hoke's brigade, commanded during this campaign (General Hoke being wounded) by Col. I. E. Avery, of the Sixth North Carolina; in Johnson's division were the First and Third regiments. General Daniel's brigade had but recently been incorporated into the army of Virginia, and was constituted as follows: Thirty-second, Colonel Brabble; Forty-third, Colonel Kenan; Forty-fifth, Lieut.-Col. S. H. Boyd; Fifty-third, Colonel Owens, and Second battalion, Lieut.-Col. H. L. Andrews.

General Rodes was sent to dislodge a force at Berryville, and General Ewell marched directly for Winchester. In the assault made by Early's troops on the fortifications at Winchester, Hoke's brigade was in reserve and not actively engaged. When the enemy evacuated Winchester and attacked General Steuart, of Johnson's division, who had taken position at Jordan Springs to intercept the retreat, the First and Third North Carolina regiments and the two Virginia regiments making up the brigade, became engaged in a brilliant night battle. These regiments were in position along a railroad cut, and were largely outnumbered, but Milroy's men could not move them from their line, and about 1,000 surrendered to General Steuart alone, who had been reinforced by the brigades of Nicholls and Walker. The First North Carolina captured four stand of colors. Lieut. John A. Morgan, of the same regiment, greatly distinguished himself by serving gallantly a piece of artillery commanding a bridge desired by the Federals. The losses in the two regiments were only 9 killed, 28 wounded.

The brigades in General Rodes' division were engaged

in a successful pursuit of the enemy at Berryville and Martinsburg, but had no serious engagement until they reached Gettysburg.

The weeks following Chancellorsville were busy weeks with the cavalry. At Middleburg, General Robertson, commanding the Fourth and Fifth North Carolina cavalry, attacked a brigade of Pleasanton's cavalry, and more than held his own in a plucky fight. In this engagement, Maj. James H. McNeill was wounded. Again near Middleburg, on the 19th of June, a sharp skirmish took place, in which the First, Fourth and Fifth cavalry were participants.

At Upperville, on the 21st of June, the two cavalry forces joined in severe saber-to-saber conflicts, and the day was one of repeated and varying combat. The First North Carolina had a hand-to-hand fight with the First United States dragoons, and, Colonel Baker says, broke them by the charge. The Fifth and Fourth were heavily set upon in the rear, and Col. P. G. Evans severely wounded.

On the 27th, at Fairfax Court House, the First North Carolina had, as General Stuart reported, "a spirited encounter with and chase after a detachment of Federal cavalry denominated Scott's Nine Hundred, killing, wounding and capturing the greater portion, among them several officers; also horses, arms and equipments. The First North Carolina cavalry lost its major in the first onset—Maj. John H. Whitaker—an officer of distinction and great value to us." The North Carolina losses in these battles were, killed, 31; wounded, 103.

CHAPTER XI.

THE CONFEDERATE INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA—
BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG—NORTH CAROLINIANS
IN THE THREE DAYS—FIGHTING ON THE RETREAT
—THE POTOMAC RECROSSED BY LEE'S ARMY—CAV-
ALRY FIGHTING IN VIRGINIA DURING THE INVA-
SION OF PENNSYLVANIA.

AFTER General Hooker retreated from General Lee's front at Chancellorsville, the Confederate commander determined to transfer the scene of hostilities beyond the Potomac. His army was put in motion, and by the 27th of June, his advance corps, under Ewell, was at Carlisle, Pa., and his other two corps, under Longstreet and A. P. Hill, were encamped near Chambersburg. The further advance of the army was arrested by intelligence that the Federal army had crossed the Potomac and was approaching South mountain. "In the absence of the cavalry," says General Lee, "it was impossible to learn his intentions; but to deter him from advancing farther west and intercepting our communication with Virginia, it was determined to concentrate the army east of the mountains."

Accordingly, A. P. Hill's corps was set in motion toward Gettysburg, and this corps was followed by Longstreet's a day later. General Ewell was directed to move back from Carlisle, and to join the army either at Cashtown or Gettysburg. Hill's advance division, Heth's, reached Cashtown on the 29th of June. From that point General Heth sent Pettigrew's North Carolina brigade to Gettysburg to procure supplies. When General Pettigrew arrived at the outskirts of the town, he found it

occupied by the Federals, and, not knowing the force there, he returned to Cashtown.

This was the first service of Pettigrew's brigade with General Lee's army, but, notwithstanding this fact, it was to render itself immortal by losing in this battle in killed and wounded (not prisoners), 208 more men than any other brigade in General Lee's entire army.* Swinton says of this brigade, as well as the rest of Heth's division: "The division on the left of Pickett, under command of General Pettigrew, was in considerable part made up of North Carolina troops, comparatively green."† While the expressions "in considerable part" and "comparatively green" are somewhat indefinite, yet, taking language in its usual sense, both are erroneous as applied to this division. In the first place, the division was composed of seventeen regiments, only five of which were from North Carolina. In the second place, if one bears in mind that none of Lee's regiments was over two years old, "comparatively green" fits no one of those five regiments. The Eleventh regiment, the "Bethel regiment," as it was known in North Carolina, was composed "in considerable part" of the men who had made up the First North Carolina regiment of volunteers, the oldest regiment in the Confederate service. After its reorganization under the accomplished Leventhorpe, it had been severely tested at Franklin, at White Hall, and at Blount's creek. The Twenty-sixth regiment, commanded by as gallant a soldier as ever wore epaulettes, Harry K. Burgwyn, saw bloody service at New Bern, and took part, an honorable part, in all the battles around Richmond. The Fifty-second regiment, trained and commanded by an educated soldier, the noble J. K. Marshall, was over a year old in its organization and had been tried, and borne itself bravely, in battle on the Blackwater, at Blount's creek and at Goldsboro. The Forty-seventh regiment

* See Dr. Guild's Casualty List, Rebellion Records.

† Army of the Potomac, p. 359

also had been in service over a year, had for its officers many men originally members of the First regiment, had been under fire for three months in its campaigning in North Carolina, and while it had been in no great pitched battle, it was battle-*tried*. In like manner, the Fifty-fifth was not a new regiment. It was organized in the spring of 1862, had a dashing set of officers, and had many times before been under severe fire.

The battle of the first day at Gettysburg was a clear Confederate victory. Gen. A. P. Hill reached Cashtown on the 30th, with his former division, now commanded by Pender, who was promoted to a major-generalship when General Hill became corps commander. The next morning, July 1st, General Hill advanced Heth and Pender to develop the force of the Federals. As Heth, who had the van, approached Gettysburg, he found his adversaries strongly posted on the northwestern approaches to the town. Heth, little realizing that he was opening in front of that obscure little town the greatest contest of modern times, ordered his leading brigades under Davis and Archer into action. Davis was north of the Chambersburg pike, and was supported by Brockenbrough, who was just south of the pike. Archer, supported by Pettigrew, was south of the pike. Both brigades faced Seminary ridge. When the fighting began, only Buford's cavalry held the ground for the Federals; but the First army corps, under Reynolds' direction, was advancing rapidly to the support of the cavalry, and Cutler and the "Iron brigade," under Morrow of Wadsworth's division, soon took position in front of Seminary hill.

Davis' brigade, which consisted that day of only the Fifty-fifth North Carolina regiment, Colonel Connally, and two Mississippi regiments, encountered Cutler's brigade. After a stubborn contest, waged until Davis' men advanced within a few yards of their line, the Federals were broken, and by General Wadsworth's order were temporarily retired to Seminary hill. Archer was not so

fortunate as Davis. The "Iron brigade," advancing through a wood that concealed it, swept unexpectedly around Archer's right flank, captured him and many of his men, and broke the brigade badly. Archer out of the way, General Doubleday, who was directing operations after General Reynolds was killed, turned all his attention to Davis. The Federal reserves were ordered in, and struck Davis in flank as he was, says General Doubleday, "pursuing Cutler's brigade toward town." This reserve consisted of three regiments and 100 men of the brigade guard. General Doubleday says this reserve "went forward with great spirit, but was altogether too weak to assail so large a force."* A little search into records would have shown General Doubleday that General Davis, the only officer on the field, had but three regiments † to meet his reserve three, and that they had already lost very severely, while the Federal three and brigade guard had not been under fire. This new attack fell on Davis' front and flank just as he was preparing to retire, and broke his line, leaving the arriving brigades of Doubleday's division free to form line of battle. General Heth reports that Colonel Connally and Maj. A. H. Belo, of the North Carolina regiment, bore themselves "with conspicuous gallantry." Lieutenant-Colonel Smith was killed.

The high spirit of Connally and his men is shown by an incident narrated by Capt. C. M. Cooke of this regiment. Colonel Connally, while the regiment was advancing, seized the battleflag and waved it encouragingly. He was at once shot down. Major Belo, who was near him, sprang to his side, inquiring whether he was much hurt. "Yes," answered the colonel, "but do not pay any attention to me. Take the colors and keep ahead of the Mississippians."

After the repulse of Davis, a lull in the battle occurred.

* Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, p. 132.

† One of his regiments was in Virginia.

Heth reformed his lines, putting Archer's brigade on his right next to the woods, then Pettigrew's brigade of four North Carolina regiments on Archer's left, then Brockenbrough's Virginia brigade to Pettigrew's left. Davis was placed on the extreme left as a reserve, and to collect his stragglers. Pender's division was formed just behind Heth; Lane's brigade of North Carolinians on the right, then Perrin in the center, and Scales' North Carolinians on the left. Thomas' brigade was retained by the corps commander to meet a threatened advance from the left. General Doubleday in his book on Gettysburg again gets numbers wrong. He says: "As I had but four weak infantry brigades at this time against *eight* large brigades that were about to assail my lines, I would have been justified in falling back."* As just seen, the Confederates sent in only six brigades. The six Confederate brigades consisted of twenty-seven regiments. Doubleday's four brigades had only eighteen regiments, it is true, but he had the assistance of Buford's two cavalry brigades and horse artillery, and good service they did him by a dismounted fight, for they practically neutralized Archer's gallant brigade. There is no reason to think that there was any great disparity in the regimental strength of the contestants; hence any claim of excessive numbers on the Confederate side is inadmissible. Moreover, the position of the Federal troops, on the ridge and behind stone walls, was worth several regiments.

On the Federal side, Biddle faced Pettigrew and part of Stone's brigade, and Meredith fronted Brockenbrough. Stone's men faced both north and west, and were in formidable position on a ridge and behind a stone fence. To his right was Cutler, and then Baxter and Paul. These last two brigades, says General Hunt, "took post behind the stone walls of a field." Baxter faced to the west and Paul to the north. These, then, were the posts of the six infantry brigades of the First corps, and formed

* Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, 1882, p. 134.

the left of the Federal line. Buford's cavalry was mainly on the left. To their right, the Eleventh corps, under General Howard, took post as it arrived on the field. General Schurz's two brigades, under Schimmelfennig and Krzyzanowski, were on Reynolds' immediate right, and Barlow's two, under Gilsa and Ames, formed the extreme Federal right.

While these troops were getting into battle order, General Ewell's corps was arriving and arraying itself on the Confederate left. Rodes' division, the first to reach the field, formed on Heth's left; Iverson's North Carolina brigade occupying his right, O'Neal his center, and Doles his left. Daniel, with his North Carolina brigade, supported Iverson, and had instruction to attack on his right if opportunity arose. Ramseur's four North Carolina regiments were held in reserve. When Early's division reported, it went into action with Gordon on the right, next to Doles, Hays on his left, and Hoke's North Carolina brigade on the extreme Confederate left. Smith was in reserve. Johnson's division did not arrive in time for the afternoon battle.

General Doubleday, commenting on the converging lines of A. P. Hill and Ewell, says: "It would of course have been impossible to hold the line if Hill attacked on the west and Ewell assailed me at the same time on the north; but I occupied the central position, and their converging columns did not strike together until the grand, final advance at the close of the day, and therefore I was able to resist several of their attacks before the last crash came."* As these early attacks of the Confederates were not synchronous, it may facilitate an understanding of the part taken by the North Carolina brigades to follow them from the Confederate right to the left. On the right, Pettigrew's brigade attacked Biddle's Federal brigade, posted just in front of the west face of Seminary ridge. The attack began between two and three in the

* Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, p. 139.

afternoon, and by 4 o'clock the brigade of Biddle was broken and driven back to a line partly protected by rails, just outside of the town. Capt. Louis G. Young, of Charleston, S. C., an aide-de-camp to General Pettigrew, bears this testimony to the soldiership of the brigade: "Opposite our left wing, composed of the Twenty-sixth and Eleventh North Carolina troops, the Federals fought desperately, inflicting so heavy a loss that too few were left for a successful bayonet charge; but our men pressed on persistently until the enemy was driven back to his intrenchments* just outside of the town, and from which he was quickly driven by Pender's fine division. No troops could have fought better than did Pettigrew's brigade on this day, and I will testify, on the experience of many hard-fought battles, that I never saw any fight so well. Its conduct was the admiration of all who witnessed the engagement; and it was the generally-expressed opinion that no brigade had done more effective service and won greater fame for itself than this one. The prisoners themselves testified that they, native to the soil or which they were fighting, had fought with unusual determination, but that there was no withstanding such an attack."† General Hill, in his official report, corroborates Captain Young: "Pettigrew's brigade, under the leadership of that gallant officer and accomplished scholar, Brig.-Gen. J. Johnston Pettigrew (now lost to his country), fought as well, and displayed as heroic courage as it was ever my fortune to witness on a battlefield. . . . The Eleventh North Carolina regiment, Col. C. Leventhorpe commanding, and the Twenty-sixth North Carolina regiment, Col. H. K. Burgwyn, Jr., commanding, displayed conspicuous gallantry, of which I was an eye-witness. The Twenty-sixth North Carolina regiment lost in this action more than half its numbers in killed and

* This refers to the line of rails on Seminary ridge, mentioned by General Doubleday.

† Our Living and Dead.

wounded, among whom were Colonel Burgwyn, killed, and Lieutenant-Colonel Lane, severely wounded. Colonel Leventhorpe, of the Eleventh regiment, was wounded, and Major Ross killed. The Fifty-second and Forty-seventh, on the right of the center, were subjected to a heavy artillery fire, but suffered much less than the Eleventh and Twenty-sixth North Carolina regiments. These regiments behaved to my entire satisfaction." Biddle's brigade being driven back, Pettigrew's men co-operated with Brockenbrough's brigade in its attempts to dislodge Meredith's "Iron brigade" under Morrow, that was tenaciously holding its position. The two soon sent him back to Biddle's new position on Seminary hill, but he had been a gallant foeman, for he reports here a loss of 316 killed and wounded, out of a total of 496.

Pender's division moved up behind Heth's lines, now commanded by General Pettigrew, as General Heth had been wounded; and when Pender found Heth's men "much exhausted and greatly reduced by several hours' hard and successful fighting," he ordered his division to take the front line and charge Seminary hill. General Lane's brigade was so delayed by the dismounted Federal cavalry on the right, that it did not get a fair opportunity to engage the enemy in front except a force posted in a wood. Perrin and Scales pressed straight up the hill in face of a close and accurate fire. Major Engelhard, assistant adjutant-general, who made the official report for Pender's division, said of Scales' North Carolinians: "General Scales on the left, with his left resting on the turnpike, after passing the troops of General Heth, advanced at a charge upon the flank of a brigade of the enemy which was engaged with the extreme left of General Heth's division, upon the opposite side of the road, which soon caused the enemy to fall back." The Federals, under General Doubleday's direction, had been very actively putting artillery on the hill, and it now opened murderously upon Scales, as he descended the hill to

charge up on the other side. Engelhard's report continues: "[The brigade] encountered a most terrific fire of grape and shell on the left flank, and grape and musketry in front, but still it pressed forward at double-quick until the bottom was reached. . . . Here the fire was most severe." The brigade halted at the foot of the hill to make reply to the enemy's fire. General Pender rushed up, urging the men to stop only to reform, and General Scales, though badly wounded in the leg, ordered his men to charge the hill. Led by Lieut.-Col. G. T. Gordon, of the Thirty-fourth regiment, the men dashed for the ridge, and attacking it concurrently with Ewell's advance, drove the Federals through Gettysburg. As they entered the town, the men of this brigade met their comrades from Ramseur's North Carolina brigade, and also from Hoke's brigade. These latter brigades entered from the north side of the town.

During the progress of this battle on the right, Rodes' division of Ewell's corps had been fiercely engaged. Baxter's Federal brigade repulsed O'Neal, and then moved forward and took post behind a stone wall on the Mummasburg road. In that position Iverson, supported by Daniel, attacked it. Iverson seems to have sent forward his line of battle with no skirmishers in front, and reports that his men rushed upon a "concealed stone wall." General Doubleday thus states the disadvantage at which Iverson's brave men were taken: "As his [Baxter's] men lay down behind the [rock] fence, Iverson's brigade came up very close, not knowing our troops were there. Baxter's men sprang to their feet and delivered a most deadly volley at very short range, which left 500 of Iverson's men dead and wounded, and so demoralized them that all gave themselves up as prisoners. One regiment, however, after stopping our firing by putting up a white flag, slipped away and escaped."* There is a mixture of truth and error in these statements. The men composing

* Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, p. 143.

Iverson's line of battle did fall almost in their tracks. General Rodes' expression, "His dead lay in a distinctly marked line of battle," exactly describes the catastrophe. As they stood there, too proud to retreat without orders and too sorely smitten to advance, they did, as General Rodes says, "fight and die like heroes." When their left was overpowered, many were captured, but no regiment raised a white flag and slipped away under it. The Twelfth regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, which is the regiment to which General Doubleday refers, so far from slipping away, stood its ground under the terrific fire until Ramseur's brigade came to its succor. It then joined Ramseur, and had the satisfaction of assisting in forcing the Federals from their position, and of capturing more prisoners than it well knew what to do with. The fire that was so destructive to Iverson and also to Daniel was not from Baxter's men alone. Baxter was aided by the batteries posted between his brigade and that of Cutler, which was thrown forward on Iverson's flank, and also by a more distant fire from Stone's men. So long as Stone held his position, his line with that of Cutler and Robinson's division constituted what is known as a demi-bastion and curtain, and "every force," says Doubleday, "that entered the angle suffered severely." Rodes, in his report, speaks of it as a "murderous enfilade and reverse fire, to which, in addition to the direct fire it encountered, Daniel's brigade had been subject to from the time it commenced its final advance."

General Daniel's brigade of North Carolinians had followed Iverson into action, but when Iverson obliqued his men somewhat to the left, the movement uncovered Daniel's front, and he went into direct action against Stone and his reinforcements; but sent Colonel Kenan with the Forty-third and Colonel Owen with the Fifty-third, to aid Iverson and his own left. Some of Stone's men were advantageously posted in a railroad cut, and were assisted by two batteries of artillery. As Daniel surged forward, the action

was becoming more general. General Rodes' report gives a succinct account of what followed. He says: "The right of this brigade coming upon the enemy strongly posted in a railroad cut, was, under its able commander's orders, thrown back skillfully, and the position of the whole brigade was altered so as to enable him to throw a portion of his force across the railroad, enfilade it, and attack to advantage. After this change General Daniel made a most desperate, gallant and entirely successful charge upon the enemy, driving him at all points, but suffering terribly. The conduct of General Daniel and his brigade in this most desperate engagement elicited the admiration and praise of all who witnessed it. Just as his last effort was made, Ramseur's brigade, which under my orders had been so disposed as to support both Iverson and O'Neal, was ordered forward, and was hurled by its commander, with the skill and gallantry for which he is always conspicuous, with irresistible force, upon the enemy just where he had repulsed O'Neal and checked Iverson's advance. . . . The Twelfth North Carolina regiment, which had been held well in hand by Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, and the shattered remnants of the other regiments of Iverson's brigade, which had been rallied and organized by Capt. D. P. Halsey, assistant adjutant-general of the brigade, made, under his guidance, a dashing and effective charge just in time to be of considerable service to Ramseur and Daniel, and with them pressed closely after the enemy." Davis' three regiments, including the Fifty-fifth North Carolina, had also joined Daniel in his persistent endeavors.

The success of this part of the line had not been easily won. Paul's brigade went to reinforce Baxter, and the whole Federal First corps was now engaged. At one time Daniel's line was brought to a halt on the railroad cut, which was impassable at the point the men reached it. The Forty-fifth regiment and the Second battalion, gallantly supported by the Forty-third and Fifty-third,

fought their way to this critical point. Then Colonel Brabble, bold and ready always, was ordered to take the Thirty-second and, by a circuit, cross the cut and storm the battery at the barn. This was handsomely done. At the same time, the brigades of Pettigrew and Brockenbrough, as already seen, threw their weight on the right of Daniel as he advanced, and all the forces on his left also advanced. This general attack crushed the opposition in its front, and the Federal line swung back. Rodes followed the enemy into Gettysburg. Two of his brigades, Doles' and Ramseur's, became involved in skirmishes in the streets.

Only one other North Carolina brigade was in action on this day. That was Hoke's brigade, commanded by Col. I. E. Avery. It, as seen above, was on the extreme Confederate left, just east of the Heidlersburg road. When the Eleventh corps was defeated, the brigades of Hoke and Hays were sent in pursuit. General Howard ordered Coster's brigade to advance and cover the retreat of Schurz' division. This brigade formed behind a fence on the hillside to the northeast of the town. Avery's men and Hays' Louisianians pressed toward Coster's fence. Shells from the artillery on top of the ridge, followed by canister, admonished the Carolinians to move quickly. Colonel Avery, cool and resolute, ordered the brigade to double-quick up the slope and go over the fence. The men dashed after him, and in a few moments had displaced the Federal brigade and were hastening to the town. The Sixth North Carolina captured two pieces of artillery. Avery's brigade was directed to the east of the town and was halted at the foothills of Cemetery ridge. There it was exposed to a rapid artillery fire from the guns on that hill, but soon found shelter in a depression.

That night thirteen Confederate brigades bivouacked in or around the town of Gettysburg; six of these were from North Carolina. Sixteen Confederate brigades did all the fighting on the first day at Gettysburg; seven of these,

Daniel's, Hoke's, Iverson's, Lane's, Pettigrew's, Ramseur's and Scales', were from North Carolina. These brigades had been opposed principally to the Federal First corps, Buford's cavalry and the artillery of both arms. Their own losses and the losses of the First corps are sufficient evidence of soldierly bearing. The commander of that corps, after Reynolds, says: "General Wadsworth reported half his men as dead or wounded, and Rowley's division suffered in the same proportion. Stone reported that two-thirds of his brigade had fallen. Hardly a field officer remained unhurt. General Robinson reported a loss of 1,667, out of 2,500."

The second day at Gettysburg was nearly equal in advantages to the contending armies, but the result inspired the Confederates with the hope of triumph. On the morning of the second day at Gettysburg and in the early afternoon, no North Carolina troops were in the assaulting forces. Four North Carolina batteries were posted along the center and right of the Confederate lines. These were Manly's, Reilly's, Latham's and Capt. Joseph Graham's. They faithfully executed the duties assigned them, and were under fire and engaged as circumstances required.

In the late afternoon, Johnson's division was ordered to assail Culp's hill. One of his brigades, Walker's, was detached, but his remaining three prepared for the attack. Early's and Rodes' divisions were to co-operate in this movement up the rugged and mountainous acclivity, strong by nature, and rendered more formidable by intrenchments and abatis. Jones led off, followed by Nicholls and Steuart. The First and Third North Carolina regiments were members of Steuart's brigade. These two regiments were veteran campaigners and indomitable fighters. They crossed Rocky creek and broke their way through the thick woods in spite of an incessant artillery fire, and were soon within range of Greene's and Wadsworth's muskets. If it had not been

so dark, they would have fared far worse. On they pressed until Steuart's men captured Greene's works. Colonel Brown, of the First regiment, says that Lieut. Green Martin of that regiment was the first to enter the works, and was mortally wounded a moment later. That night they slept in the captured works, but their slumbers were broken before day by fast-falling shells. They were attacked by infantry, but repulsed the attack. Daniel's brigade, which had marched nearly all night, now reinforced Stewart. These two brigades then made a determined charge against the Federal works in their front, but were repulsed. Again they boldly charged, but the position was too strong and defended by too many soldiers for their weak numbers to be successful. They inflicted a severe loss on the Federals. There in the lines of the enemy these brigades and other troops remained until 12 o'clock that night, when they were ordered back to town.

It had been ordered that when Johnson engaged Culp's hill in the attack just described, Early and Rodes should assault Cemetery hill. Rodes failed to get there in time, but it was through no fault of that resolute, skillful and energetic soldier, for he moved promptly on his orders, but arrived just after the repulse of Early's two brigades.

Early selected the brigades of Hays and Hoke (the latter commanded by Col. I. E. Avery) "to dare the venture of that bristling hill." These two brigades, under the immediate command of General Hays, moved through the wide ravine between Culp's and Cemetery hills, up the rugged ascent, and made, as General Longstreet declares, "as gallant a fight as was ever made." General Hunt, of the Federal army, says of their advance: "A line of infantry on the slopes was broken, and Weidrich's Eleventh corps battery and Pickett's reserve batteries near the brow of the hill were overrun; but the excellent position of Stevens' 12-pounders at the head of the ravine, which enabled him to sweep it, the arrival of Carroll's brigade sent unasked by Hancock, and the failure of

Rodes to co-operate with Early, caused the attack to miscarry. The cannoneers of the two batteries so summarily ousted, rallied and recovered their guns by a vigorous attack—with pistols by those who had them, by others with handspikes, rammers, stones, and even fence-rails—the ‘Dutchmen’ showing that they were in no way inferior to their ‘Yankee’ comrades who had been taunting them ever since Chancellorsville. After an hour’s desperate fighting, the enemy was driven out with heavy loss, Avery being among the killed.”* This gallant officer, smitten unto death by a bullet through the neck, and being unable to speak, drew from his pocket a slip of paper, and in the darkness traced on it with dying fingers, “*Major Tate, tell father that I died with my face to the enemy.*”

The fighting over the guns was unusually fierce. In reference to one of the captured batteries, Major Tate, in a letter to Governor Vance, dated July 8, 1863, says: “Seventy-five North Carolinians of the Sixth regiment, and twelve Louisianians of Hays’ brigade, scaled the wall and planted the colors of the Sixth North Carolina regiment and Ninth Louisiana on the guns. The enemy stood with a tenacity never before displayed, but with bayonet, clubbed musket, sword and pistol, and rocks from the wall, we cleared the heights and silenced the guns.” Their bravery was to go unrewarded, however. No supports came to relieve their struggles for the guns and for the hill. Not only Carroll, but also a Pennsylvania regiment and a force from Schurz’ division joined their enemies, and finding that they were about to be overwhelmed, they retreated. The lodgment here effected, if followed up promptly, would have turned the whole Federal line.

On the third day the Federals were entirely successful in defense, but were made unable to assail. The result of the second day’s battle “induced the belief,” says General Lee in his official report, “that we should ultimately

* Battles and Leaders, III, p. 312.

succeed, and it was accordingly determined to continue the attack." General Lee's report continues: "The general plan was unchanged. Longstreet, reinforced by Pickett's three brigades, . . . was ordered to attack the next morning, and General Ewell was directed to assail the enemy's right at the same time." General Longstreet, however, found that he needed some of his troops, hence a change in the plan of assault became necessary. It was finally decided that Pickett's division from Longstreet's corps, and Heth's division from Hill's corps, should constitute the column of assault, and that this column should be properly supported by a second line. It has often been asserted, and there are still people ignorant enough to believe the assertion, that to Heth's division, commanded that day by General Pettigrew, was assigned the duty of supporting Pickett's division. Others have been found ignorant enough of their country's history to assert that Pickett's attack failed because it was not supported by Pettigrew. General Lee's official report ought forever to dispose of these errors. He accurately sets forth the true relations of all the attacking forces when he says: "General Longstreet ordered forward the column of attack, consisting of Pickett's and Heth's divisions, in two lines, Pickett on the right. Wilcox's brigade marched in rear of Pickett's right, to guard the flank, and Heth's was supported by Lane's and Scales' brigades under General Trimble." Here, then, is given the front line, Pickett and Heth; the second, or supporting line, Wilcox, Lane and Scales. Pettigrew was no more supporting Pickett than was Ewell, a mile or more away; all three were ordered to make coincident attacks, as General Lee states, and Pettigrew was ordered to dress his line on Pickett. Pickett's assault failed for the same reason that Pettigrew's failed—because the men making it were flesh and blood. Had they been disembodied spirits, they could possibly have survived the artillery and musketry fire from those heights.

In the memorable charge of the last day at Gettysburg there were forty-seven Confederate regiments engaged. Nineteen of these were from Virginia, fifteen being in Pickett's division and four in Heth's; fifteen regiments were from North Carolina, three from Tennessee, seven from Alabama, and three from Mississippi. The North Carolina regiments were distributed as follows: Five in General Scales' brigade, commanded by Colonel Lowrance; five in General Lane's brigade, four in General Pettigrew's brigade, and one in General Davis' brigade.

To prepare the way for the assaulting column, 115 Confederate guns had been massed in front of the left center of the Federal position. These were replied to by 80 Federal guns massed in front of the point of attack. The roar of these guns as they burst into deadly action fairly shook the rocky hills, and was heard, it is said, fifty miles away. "Strong battle was in the air, and the veterans of both sides swelled their breasts to gather nerve and strength to meet it."

The Federals had strengthened their stronghold on the ridge and concentrated their lines for the stern conflict that they saw impending. Hancock held the portion of their line that was to receive the severest shock. Webb's brigade was behind a stone wall and breastworks. Hall and Smyth were on his left and right, respectively, Williard to Smyth's right. Stannard was ready to fall on the flank of the Confederate right. The second line was posted behind a crest. Howard's corps held its former place, and Doubleday's men held lines to Gibbon's left. All lay in readiness, screening themselves as best they could from the fire of the artillery that was soon to cease from want of ammunition. "We lay behind a slight rise of ground," says an occupant of the second line, "just sufficient to hide us from the view of the rebels. It was awfully hot, and we were so close to the ground that not a breath of air could reach us." A row of guns quivered expectantly between the two lines.

Pickett and Pettigrew mounted and spurred for their commands. Officers with stern smiles and fixed faces took their places to lead the long lines of eager men toward their grimly waiting foes. Clouds of dust arose from moving columns; aides dashed from command to command, bearing orders and rectifying alignments; bayonets were set, ammunition boxes were opened, battle-flags tossed impatiently. Then the grand march against stone walls, fortifications, a hill crowned with the engines of death, was taken up with dauntless step. The lesson taught by Malvern Hill and Fredericksburg was again to be burned into unretentive memories. Two armies watch with fiery excitement as the stately columns, soon to moulder into dust, sweep over the intervening plain. Gallantly the officers lead; superbly the men follow. Now with blazes of pent-up destruction the silent guns burst into life. Round shot, shells, canister, shrapnel mingle in mad race to carry desolation to distant homes. Men begin to fall. "Close on your colors," fiercely shout the captains; officers go down, their juniors rush forward; colors from death-loosened fingers strike the ground only to be raised triumphantly by the nearest hand; greater gaps are rent, and instantly filled by the shrinking but unfaltering lines. Brockenbrough's brigade is borne down, Davis' line is staggered. Lane and Lowrance from the second line rush forward with their sturdy Carolinians, and without a halt Pettigrew's men push closer. The rifle shots from Gibbon's men now begin to find lodgment, and men sink by scores. In the wild roar of the battle no words of command can be heard, but caps and swords wave on the depleted ranks to still more desperate attempts.

The Federal line was parallel to Pickett's front, but turned back at an angle in front of Pettigrew, hence his men had further to go to reach the works. They reached the Emmitsburg road, struggling then at close quarters and pushing down the first fence. The sur-

vivors of the division clambered over the fence on the other side of the road, and rushed for the works and guns. The front Federal line was seriously broken, but the second line rushed to the front and savagely engaged, while the guns worked incessantly. Some of the men from different companies and regiments broke into the Federal lines in a frenzied endeavor to plant their colors there. Let an eye-witness, Captain Young, tell the sequel: "Under this fire from artillery and musketry, the brigade on our left, reduced almost to a line of skirmishers, gave way. Pettigrew's and Archer's brigades advanced a little farther, and in perfect continuation of Pickett's line, which arrived at the works before we did, only because they juttet out in his front, and because he had to move over a considerably shorter distance. The right of the line formed by Archer's and Pettigrew's brigades rested on the works, while the left was, of course, further removed, say 40 to 60 yards. [The Federal line, as seen above, bent back here.] Subjected to a fire even more fatal than that which had driven back the brigade on our left, and the men listening in vain for the cheering commands of officers who had, alas, fallen, our brigade gave way likewise, and simultaneously with it, the whole line."*

The North Carolina losses in this battle were startling. It has been erroneously said that they were "raw troops." If this were so, ambitious generals ought to ask only for such "raw troops." Captain Young states that on the morning of July 1st, Pettigrew's brigade numbered from 2,800 to 3,000 men, and on the 4th only 835 were present for duty. "All the field officers, save one, who was captured, were killed or wounded, and the brigade was commanded, after the repulse at Cemetery hill, by Major Jones of the Twenty-sixth regiment, who had been struck, on the 1st, by a fragment of a shell, and was knocked down and stunned on the 3d. On the 1st, Captain Tuttle, of the Twenty-sixth regiment, led into action 2 lieu-

* Our Living and Dead.

tenants and 84 men; all of the officers and 83 of the men were killed or wounded. Company C of the Eleventh regiment lost 2 officers killed, and 34 out of 38 men. Captain Bird, with the remaining four, participated in the fight of the 3d." Every man in Company A of the Thirty-eighth regiment was shot down except two, and they were captured. The losses were equally great in other companies, whose glorious records have not been so painstakingly preserved.

The North Carolina soldiers feel that writers on the great combat at Gettysburg have never placed a fair estimate upon their important services. Almost uniformly Pickett's splendid charge has been glorified, and Pettigrew's equally splendid one minimized or disparaged. No North Carolina soldier desires to detract one scruple from the fame of "Pickett and his Virginians," but he does want "Pettigrew and his North Carolinians" and other troops accorded their bloodily-won laurels. Take as an example, a writer quoted by Captain Bond: "The right (Pickett) behaved gloriously; the left (Pettigrew) faltered and fled. Each body acted according to its nature, for they were made of different stuff; the one of common earth, the other of finest clay. Pettigrew's men were North Carolinians, Pickett's were superb Virginians." To show that on this field the North Carolinians measured squarely up to every soldierly obligation, it is necessary only to examine, first, what they accomplished; second, to add the official casualty list. Let us take these separately.

In the first day's entirely successful battle, sixteen Confederate brigades followed their colors in action; seven of these, nearly one-half, were from North Carolina. In the second day's battle, but two Confederate brigades penetrated within the lines on Cemetery hill; one of these was Hoke's North Carolina brigade. On the third day, the unequivocal testimony of the commanders on the field, and under the guns, is that they went as far and

remained as long as Pickett's line of battle, and that the only reason they did not penetrate as solidly into the enemy's works was that, as already explained, the Federal works, beginning at Pettigrew's right, bent back. Hence Pettigrew's men, being in line with Pickett's, had farther to charge to enter those works. General Trimble, a sternly courageous Marylander, says: "They did get to the road and drove the opposing line from it. The loss here was fearful, and I knew that no troops could live long to endure it. I was anxious to know how things went on with the troops on our right, and taking a quick but deliberate view of the field over which Pickett had advanced, I perceived that the enemy's fire seemed to slacken there, and men in squads were falling back on the *west* side of the Emmitsburg road. By this I inferred that Pickett's division had been repulsed, and if so, that it would be a useless sacrifice of life to continue the contest. I, therefore, did not attempt to rally the men who began to give back at the fence."*

General Lane's testimony, the testimony of a gallant Virginian, is the same. He says: "As soon as I could dismount from my wounded, plunging horse, I ordered Colonel [C. M.] Avery, in command of my left regiment, to move to meet the force above referred to, when he quickly replied, 'My God, General, do you intend rushing your men into such a place *unsupported* when the troops on the right are falling back?' Seeing that it was useless to sacrifice my brave men, I ordered my brigade back."† The testimony of scores of others to the same facts is on record.

In the Gettysburg cavalry fight, of which W. Brooke-Rawle says, "for minutes which seemed like hours, amid the clashing of sabers, the rattle of small-arms, the frenzied imprecations, the demands to surrender, the undaunted replies, and the appeals for mercy, the Con-

* Letter quoted in Moore's History, II, 256.

† Letter in same, p. 206.

federate column stood its ground," North Carolina had also worthy representation in the enthusiastic charge of its First cavalry regiment under Colonel Baker, and in the meritorious services of the other regiments from that State.

In the second place, it is a rule of war, to which there are exceptions generally due to position, that the force that incurs the most casualties in killed or wounded is the force that stands most obstinately under fire and also inflicts the most loss on its adversaries. Tried by this rule, the soldiers from the North State have, according to Surgeon Guild's official report,* much to show their bravery.

First, the total Confederate loss in killed and wounded (not including "missing") was 15,301; the total North Carolina loss in killed and wounded was 4,033, over one-fourth of the total loss. Four hundred in killed and wounded is considered a severe brigade loss. Only sixteen Confederate brigades lost over that number at Gettysburg; four of these, one-fourth, were from North Carolina. The heaviest regimental loss at Gettysburg, 588 men, was incurred by the Twenty-sixth North Carolina regiment. In the whole of General Lee's army, only eight regiments lost as high as 200 men in killed and wounded; three of these, the Eleventh, Twenty-sixth and Forty-fifth, were from the same State. Only eighteen regiments had over 150 killed and wounded; seven of these were likewise from North Carolina.

Second, in Pickett's grand charge on the right there were fifteen regiments. The total number of killed and wounded in these fifteen regiments was 1,364. In Heth's division, commanded on the 3d by Pettigrew, there were five North Carolina regiments. The killed and wounded in these five regiments amounted in the two days that they fought to 1,303. In other words, the killed and wounded in five North Carolina regiments of Pettigrew's division lacked only 61 men of numbering as many as the

* Rebellion Records, XXVII, II, 338-346.

killed and wounded in the whole fifteen of Pickett's division. The five regiments just mentioned had 229 killed in their two days of fighting; Pickett's fifteen regiments had 224 killed. That is, these five regiments from North Carolina had, during the battle, actually five more men killed than Pickett's fifteen. Yet little has been written of the modest daring of these men. Swinton goes so far as to say that men who could die in this way were only induced to charge by being told they were to meet merely "Pennsylvania militia," and that when they saw Meade's banners, they broke in disorder, crying, "The army of the Potomac!" Most of the men on the left, of Pettigrew's and Trimble's divisions, had chased the army of the Potomac too often to so suddenly make a god Pan out of it.

During these days of blood, North Carolina lost many of her most soldierly sons. Gen. W. D. Pender, the State's senior officer on the field, was mortally wounded. General Pender was graduated from West Point in 1854. He served with distinction in many Indian campaigns, and, after resigning from the United States army to serve his native State, had, in every battle he entered, added to his reputation as a cool, sagacious, intrepid and persistent fighter. No fitter eulogium can be framed than was penned by the great commander whom he loved so well and served so faithfully. General Lee said of his loss: "General Pender has since died. This lamented officer has borne a distinguished part in every engagement of this army, and was wounded on several occasions while leading his command with conspicuous gallantry and ability. The confidence and admiration inspired by his courage and capacity as an officer were only equaled by the esteem and respect entertained by all with whom he was associated for the noble qualities of his modest and unassuming character."

Next in rank to fall was Col. I. E. Avery, commanding Hoke's brigade. Colonel Avery had been recommended

for promotion by Generals Pender, Hood, Law and Early, and only his untimely death robbed him of his general's commission. He had been mentioned for meritorious conduct upon every field upon which his regiment was engaged. During General Hoke's absence, from a wound, Colonel Avery had commanded the brigade, and as General Early reports, "worthily filled the absent general's place." Although a believer and enforcer of discipline, Colonel Avery's fairness, urbanity and uprightness had drawn his men very close to him.

With him had gone other splendid soldiers. Among them the "boy colonel" of the Twenty-sixth, the noble-souled, lion-hearted Harry K. Burgwyn; the daring, experienced and able Col. D. H. Christie; the accomplished, polished and soldierly colonel of the Fifty-second, J. K. Marshall; Lieut.-Col. H. L. Andrews, whose splendid leadership had encouraged the Second battalion to fight so grimly and lose so terribly; Lieut.-Col. M. T. Smith, the Christian soldier whose quiet example of conscientious discharge of duty left a lasting impression on the Fifty-fifth regiment; Maj. E. A. Ross, a hard fighter and earnest friend. Among the wounded field officers were Cols. J. K. Connally, C. Leventhorpe, T. S. Kenan, S. D. Lowe, F. M. Parker, R. T. Bennett; Lieut.-Cols. J. R. Lane, S. H. Boyd, R. D. Johnston, M. A. Parks, and W. J. Green, acting aide to General Pettigrew; Maj. A. H. Belo, J. R. Winston, J. M. Hancock, H. G. Lewis, D. W. Hurtt, C. C. Blacknall; Adjts. T. C. James and J. B. Jordan, and perhaps others equally brave whom the records do not mention. Several of these officers, like the gallant colonel of the Forty-third, T. S. Kenan, had not only the ill fortune to be wounded, but had added to it the misfortune of spending the rest of the time covered by the war in a Federal prison.

The day after the battle of Gettysburg, General Lee remained in position to see whether the Federals desired to attack him. General Meade showing no intention of

acting, the Confederate army withdrew on the night of the 4th of July, but owing to delays incident to heavy rains, General Ewell's corps did not leave its ground until the 5th.

On the 6th, Buford's cavalry, subsequently reinforced by Kilpatrick, moved on Williamsport to destroy the Confederate trains. This attack was met by Imboden's small cavalry command, reinforced by the Fifty-fourth North Carolina regiment of infantry, under Col. K. M. Murchison, and the Thirty-first Virginia infantry. These two regiments were returning from Richmond, where they had been sent to escort prisoners. These forces completely repulsed the Federal cavalry in a spirited fight. General Buford says in his report: "Just before dark, Kilpatrick's troops gave way, passing to my rear by the right, and were closely followed by the enemy." After this, Buford ordered his forces to withdraw. Colonel Murchison lost 2 men killed and 15 wounded.

At Hagerstown, on the same day, Stuart's cavalry and portions of Iverson's North Carolina brigade were engaged in a hot conflict with Kilpatrick's cavalry division. In this engagement, the four North Carolina cavalry regiments that had followed Stuart in his long raid into Pennsylvania, participating in the battles at Sykesville, Littleton, Hanover, Hunterstown and Gettysburg, bore themselves with their usual gallantry. These four were the First, Colonel Baker; the Second, Lieut.-Col. C. M. Andrews; the Fourth, Colonel Ferebee, and the Fifth, commanded by Lieut.-Col. J. B. Gordon, of the First regiment, after the mortal wounding of its brave and soldierly colonel, Peter G. Evans. Chambliss' brigade, to which the Second cavalry belonged, although reduced to a skeleton, made, in co-operation with General Robertson's two regiments, the Fourth and Fifth, what General Stuart called a "gallantly executed charge." General Stuart

specially praised a repulse of the Federals by Colonel Gordon, "commanding a fragment of the Fifth North Carolina cavalry."

On the 8th, the First regiment of cavalry and the other regiments of Hampton's brigade, commanded, after General Hampton was wounded, by Col. L. S. Baker of the First North Carolina, and Chambliss' brigade, had an animated dismounted fight near Boonsboro. The North Carolina losses in these cavalry operations, so far as reported, were, killed, 9; wounded, 79. There is no report from the First nor the Second regiment.

In the cavalry fight at Funkstown, the North Carolina troops took part on the 16th of July, and Manly's North Carolina battery was engaged nearly all day, losing several men.

Pettigrew's North Carolinians formed the rear guard when the Potomac was recrossed at Falling Waters on the 14th of July. There a portion of the Sixth Michigan cavalry regiment, not knowing in what force the Confederates were present, charged the line. At the time of this charge Pettigrew's men were resting, and many of them were asleep after their exhausting marches through the rain and mud. The small Federal force coming so boldly upon them was mistaken for Confederate cavalry, and allowed to come almost within the lines. They were, of course, quickly routed with severe loss, but, in the short struggle, Gen. J. J. Pettigrew, of North Carolina, was mortally wounded. "At the beginning of the mêlée," says Captain Graham, "General Pettigrew's horse, frightened by the sudden and near discharge of musketry, plunged and threw his rider. Rising in great pain, for he was still suffering from his wound received at Seven Pines, and his arm was in a sling from his injury of the 3d of July, Pettigrew beheld a Federal corporal near him in the act of firing on his men. Drawing his pistol, he

was approaching this soldier with a view of engaging in combat with him, when he fell to the ground, himself pierced with a pistol ball."*

General Pettigrew graduated at the university of North Carolina with brilliant honors, cultivated his mind in America and Europe, and was easily one of the ablest men in his State. He commenced his career as the colonel of the Twelfth, afterward the Twenty-second, regiment. His attainments as a man and his success as a soldier won speedy recognition, and he was promoted to command a brigade. His career as brigadier-general showed his ample capacity for command. Few nobler men ever died for any cause.

After the Confederate army crossed the Potomac, the corps of Longstreet and A. P. Hill were stationed near Culpeper Court House. General Ewell's corps operated for awhile in the valley, then retired toward Madison Court House. On the 1st of August the Federal cavalry, following him, crossed the Rappahannock at the station and at Kelly's ford, and advanced toward Brandy Station. The progress of the enemy, says General Lee, was gallantly resisted by General Stuart with Hampton's brigade, commanded by Col. L. S. Baker, who fell back gradually to our lines about two miles south of Brandy. Colonel Baker fought against great odds, and the engagement was most creditable to his efficiency and the bravery of his veteran troopers. Colonel Baker was severely wounded, losing an arm, and after he was wounded would probably have been captured but for the ever daring Capt. W. H. H. Cowles, who shouted to the men, "Charge again and save our colonel." For his gallant conduct in this campaign, Colonel Baker was promoted to a brigadier-generalship.

In the fall of this year Col. James B. Gordon was also promoted and assigned to a brigade, made up of the First, Second, Fourth and Fifth North Carolina cavalry regi-

* New Bern Memorial Address.

ments. "About the same time," says Moore, "bold and fearless James Dearing succeeded Beverly Robertson in command of the Second North Carolina brigade." After this memorable campaign in the North, Lee's army took position along the Rapidan.

During the invasion of Pennsylvania, Gen. D. H. Hill, commanding the department of North Carolina, was temporarily assigned to the defenses around Richmond. The troops under his command took part in some minor engagements during this time. On the 26th of June, Colonel Spear, with a cavalry force numbering 1,050 men,* moved from the White House to destroy the bridge over the South Anna river. The bridge was defended by 125 men, commanded by Lieut.-Col. T. L. Hargrove, of the Forty-fourth North Carolina regiment. Colonel Spear says of Colonel Hargrove's battle, "He held the bridge manfully for over an hour, when by a stratagem he found me in his rear and his entire force captured." Colonel Hargrove had 7 men killed and 13 wounded.

An expedition under General Getty was sent by the Federals to destroy the bridges over the South Anna and tear up the railroads in that vicinity. At the point in danger, Cooke's North Carolina brigade met the Federals and repulsed them successfully. General Cooke states in his official report: "The principal point of attack was the railroad bridge, where they were met by companies of Col. E. D. Hall's and William MacRae's regiments under Maj. A. C. McAlister, who repulsed them repeatedly in handsome style. Col. John A. Baker's regiment [Third North Carolina cavalry] occupied the right of our line and behaved very well."

A raiding party under Gen. E. E. Potter, in July, inflicted much damage on some of the towns in eastern North Carolina. At Rocky Mount this force destroyed the bridge over Tar river, and also mills, depots, factories, and large quantities of flour and 800 bales

* Spear's Report, Rebellion Records, XXVII, p. 796.

of cotton; at Tarboro some Confederate gunboats in process of construction were burned; at other places similar damage was done. This party was frequently fired upon by local troops, especially Whitford's battalion, and a loss of 32 men was entailed upon it.

On the 28th of July, Gen. M. W. Ransom, with four companies and a section of artillery, routed, at Jackson, N. C., a cavalry force of 650 men under Colonel Spear.

CHAPTER XII.

DEFENSE OF CHARLESTON—NORTH CAROLINIANS IN MISSISSIPPI—THE BATTLE OF CHICKAMAUGA—EAST TENNESSEE CAMPAIGNING—NORTH CAROLINA CAVALRY IN VIRGINIA—INFANTRY ENGAGEMENTS AROUND RAPPAHANNOCK STATION—FIGHTS AT KELLY'S FORD, BRISTOE AND PAYNE'S FARM.

ON the 16th of July, Clingman's brigade, consisting of the following North Carolina regiments, the Eighth, Colonel Shaw; the Thirty-first, Lieut.-Col. C. W. Knight; the Fifty-first, Colonel McKethan; the Sixty-first, Colonel Radcliffe, Lieutenant-Colonel Devane and Major Harding, was ordered to South Carolina to assist in the defense of Charleston harbor. The brigade arrived on the 13th, and was at once assigned to duty. The Fifty-first and Thirty-first became members of the garrison at Fort Wagner. The Eighth and Sixty-first went to James island. At Battery Wagner the garrison endured many hardships, suffering a constant cannonade from land batteries and ironclads, and being exposed to an alert sharpshooter force at all hours. In addition, the water was bad, food insufficient, and the heat in the pits and bombproofs almost intolerable.

"Battery Wagner was," says Lieutenant McKethan, "a field work of sand, turf and palmetto logs, built across Morris island. From north to south it varied from twenty to seventy-five yards. Its bombproofs were capable of holding from 800 to 1,000 men." Its armament was far inferior in range to the guns of the Federals, and "so we had to submit to the hail of iron sent upon us by the superior and larger range guns, from sunrise to sunset."

At length came the 18th day of July, made memorable by a land and naval bombardment of unusual severity, lasting eleven hours, and followed by a well sustained land assault. The garrison, under command that day of Gen. W. B. Taliaferro, consisted of the Charleston battalion, assigned to the right of the defenses; the Fifty-first North Carolina, posted at the center; the Thirty-first North Carolina, commanded to hold the left of the work. The artillery, four companies, was commanded by Lieut. - Col. J. C. Simkins.

The Federal land batteries numbered about forty guns and the ships added twenty more, making probably sixty-four guns of all sorts turned against the fort and its little garrison. General Seymour, of the Union army, says: "From about noon until nightfall the fort was subjected to such a weight of artillery as has probably never before been turned upon a single point." Lieutenant McKethan of the Fifty-first North Carolina gives the experience of his regiment inside the fort: "During the bombardment we had concentrated upon our little band forty-four guns and mortars from the land batteries, distant about 1,200 or 2,000 yards, and the heavy guns from the Ironsides, five monitors and five gunboats. . . . The sand was our only protection, but fortunately one shot would fill up the hole made by another, or we should soon have been annihilated." *

Near dusk the artillery fire slackened and the land troops made ready for the assault. General Seymour commanded the Federal division, made up of Strong's, Putnam's and Stevenson's brigades. General Strong's brigade was in advance. His leading regiment was the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts, a negro regiment commanded by white officers. During the bombardment, the Confederate troops had been partly protected in the bombproofs. They now, although the shelling was still murderous, sprang to their posts. Many of the guns of light weight

* Regimental History.

had been withdrawn from the walls and covered with sandbags. They were, at sight of the infantry, run into the embrasures, and cleared for action.

Shaw's negro regiment of 600 men advanced at a double-quick, but broke at the ditch of Wagner under the withering fire of the Charleston battalion and the Fifty-first North Carolina, and, says Major Johnson, "rushed like a crowd of maniacs back to the rear." * Colonel Shaw was killed; and as his men, with a few brave exceptions, rushed back, they, General Seymour reported, "fell harshly upon those in their rear." The other regiments of Strong's brigade continued their forward movement, but fell in heaps before the riflemen of the two Carolinas. Two of General Strong's regiments had been affected by the panic of the negro regiment, and soon the whole First brigade was routed. General Strong was mortally wounded.

Meantime Putnam's brigade, after some delay, was daringly led by him against the left of the fort. This part of Wagner had been assigned to the Thirty-first North Carolina. That regiment, however, General Taliaferro states in his report, could not be induced to occupy its position, and hence Putnam, though exposed to a flank fire from the other troops, met no severe fire in his front. He and about a hundred or more of his most determined followers effected a lodgment, and for more than an hour held their place inside the fort, although their comrades had been repulsed. General Taliaferro called for volunteers to dislodge Putnam. Maj. J. R. McDonald of the Fifty-first North Carolina, and Captain Ryan of the Charleston battalion, both offered their services. Ryan's company was accepted, but failed. Whenever, however, any of Putnam's men showed themselves, the Fifty-first North Carolina opened upon them. Colonel Putnam was killed, and his force—approached in rear by some Georgians who, with General Hagood, had crossed over during

* The Defense of Charleston Harbor, p. 104.

the battle—was captured. General Taliaferro makes this favorable report of the Fifty-first regiment: "Colonel McKethan's regiment, the Fifty-first North Carolina troops, redeemed the reputation of the Thirty-first. They gallantly sought their position, under a heavy shelling, and maintained it during the action. Colonel McKethan, Lieutenant-Colonel Hobson and Major McDonald are the field officers of this regiment and deserve special mention." The Confederate loss in this battle was only 181; the Federal, 1,515.*

The two direct assaults upon Wagner having failed, the Federals determined to besiege it by regular approaches. Heavy Parrott guns and mortars were called into service, and from the 18th of July to the 6th of September, when it was evacuated, the troops serving in the fort had arduous duties. Ludwig, in his Regimental History of the Eighth regiment describes the routine of duty there: "The nature of the service on Morris island was such as to render it necessary for the regiments composing the army on that side of Charleston to perform duty there alternately. While on the island the men were exposed at all times to the enemy's fire, both from land and sea. An attack had to be prepared for at any instant, day or night. It was no place for rest. The battery, frequently shelled, had to be repaired. The enemy's ever active sharpshooters had to be watched. To expose one's self to view meant to be shot at with attending consequences. The men had to keep under cover of the battery or in sandpits near by. Under such circumstances it was necessary to relieve the men once about every seven or eight days. . . There was no place for cooking. All the rations had to be prepared and carried there. . . It was a veritable target practice between the sharpshooters every day, and any careless or reckless exposure meant work for the ambulance corps." All of General Clingman's regiments took their regular tours of duty at Wagner.

* Official Reports, Rebellion Records.

On the 28th of August, an infantry assault on the rifle-pits in front of Wagner was bravely met and repulsed by the two Confederate regiments there. General Taliaferro reports: "Soon after dark he advanced upon the rifle-pits in front of Wagner, but General Hagood's forces were, fortunately, prepared to receive him. His mortar practice ceased and his infantry assaulted fiercely, but the position was held with courage and spirit, and success crowned the efforts of the brave men of the Sixty-first North Carolina and Fifty-fourth Georgia regiments, who constituted the advance pickets and reserve." Circumstances in North Carolina were such that, in November, Clingman's men gladly received orders to leave the island and return to their native State. The brigade loss during its service in South Carolina was: killed, 76; wounded, 336.

Three North Carolina regiments served under J. E. Johnston in Mississippi. These were the Twenty-ninth, Lieut.-Col. W. B. Creasman, the Thirty-ninth and the Sixtieth. On the Yazoo river, near Yazoo City, the Twenty-ninth had, on the 13th of July, an all-day skirmish with gunboats. In the same month, the Sixtieth regiment was engaged in actions of some severity before Jackson. These regiments were greater sufferers from the hardships of campaigning than they were from battle casualties, as it was their lot not to be engaged during this time in serious battle.

The "Great Battle of the West" was fought near Chickamauga. There the Confederate army, under General Bragg, gained, on the 19th and 20th of September, a great, but entirely barren victory. North Carolina was not largely represented in this bitterly-contested field. One corps commander, D. H. Hill, who had recently been appointed lieutenant-general and assigned to the command of the divisions of Breckinridge and Cleburne, and five regiments—four of infantry and one of cavalry—were the North Carolina participants in the two days of bloodshed. These five regiments were as follows: The

Twenty-ninth, Col. W. B. Creasman; the Thirty-ninth, Col. David Coleman; the Fifty-eighth, Col. J. B. Palmer; the Sixtieth, Lieut.-Col. J. M. Ray and Capt. J. T. Weaver, and the Sixth cavalry, Col. G. N. Folk.

How nobly these five regiments upheld the honor of their State is so clearly set forth in a personal letter to the author from Col. C. A. Cilley, a Federal staff officer of the Second Minnesota regiment, that no further memorial to their valor is needed. The testimony has the added value of coming from a generous foe who stoutly fought these regiments, and whose official position has since put him in possession of all the facts bearing upon the successes attained by the troops from different States. This position was that of member of the State commission appointed to examine and decide, conjointly with and under direction of the National Park commission, upon the achievements of all the troops engaged, and to direct the erection of tablets to commemorate valiant exploits. Colonel Cilley's letter is as follows:

There were present at that battle the Sixth cavalry, the Twenty-ninth, Thirty-ninth, Fifty-eighth, and Sixtieth infantry. The fortunes of the day so ordered it that I was personally aware of the conduct of all save the Thirty-ninth regiment. As to that, the published reports, aided by the decision of the United States Park Commission in a contest between the troops who claimed to have captured a number of cannon also claimed by the Thirty-ninth, must be the authority for whatsoever I say.

On the meeting of our State commission at the battlefield, October 25, 1893, we went over all available maps and reports of the action and the territory with the two members of the National commission then present, viz: Lieutenant-General Stewart, late of the Confederate States army, and Brevet Brigadier-General Boynton, late Thirty-fifth Ohio. In marking, the next day, the location occupied by the North Carolina troops, we had their full concurrence and approval.

As soon as General Bragg discovered that Rosecrans had gained the main road from Lafayette to Chattanooga,

and was marching up the same toward the town he had just been maneuvered out of, he sent Forrest, followed up by infantry under Ector, to dislodge us. To meet this attack, General Thomas detached Vanderveer's brigade of his old division, in which General Boynton commanded a brigade, and on the staff of which I was serving—my regiment, the Second Minnesota, being in the command. So two of the party which traversed the field and marked the points reached by the North Carolina troops had met them in actual conflict. It was agreed that the Sixth cavalry gained an honorable position on the right of the Confederate line, closely followed by the Twenty-ninth infantry, who fought over substantially the same ground.

Col. David Coleman, of the Thirty-ninth infantry, who assumed command of McNair's brigade after that officer was wounded on Sunday evening, reported that his regiment charged and captured a massed collection of nine cannon in Dyer's field, during what was known as the "great break" through the Federal lines, late on Sunday. Other commanders, after the battle, put in a claim to this capture, and asked the National commission to so credit them on the memorial to be erected. We carefully collated all evidence on both sides, and at last General Stewart directed us to put up a tablet setting forth the exploit as Colonel Coleman reported it. This was the only case in which both General Boynton and myself were not personally cognizant of each achievement of North Carolina troops as set forth in the tablet erected.

Next in order of time was the attack by Breckinridge (of Hill's corps) upon the right. Brannan's division of Thomas' corps had made a lodgment on the road to Chattanooga at Kelly's field, when Breckinridge, who had attained a position on the road between Brannan and Chattanooga, charged with Stovall's brigade, in which was the Sixtieth North Carolina infantry. Two of our number were in the brigade which received that attack, and had good reason for remembering it. Again reports and maps were brought out, and one of the party paced the distance. General Stewart collated the evidence and announced the decision. By his direction, an oaken tablet, suitably inscribed, was put up on the side of the State road, marking the spot where at noon on Sunday, September 20, 1863, the Sixtieth regiment reached the

farthest point within the Federal lines attained by any Southern troops in that famous charge.

Fourth and last. It remained only to ascertain the facts as to the conduct of the Fifty-eighth North Carolina infantry, a regiment until that battle never under fire. We followed its course from where it entered the field to the scene of its splendid achievement on Snodgrass hill. Three of our State commissioners were survivors of that regiment, and, under their guidance, we easily traced the path from its first service, supporting batteries, across the field just traversed by the Thirty-ninth, to the place where, about the middle of the afternoon, this command, hitherto unused to hostile shot, plunged into the bloodiest struggle of the battle, and one of the deadliest conflicts of the war. There it was, at the base and up the slopes to the crest of the wooded hill, up which Longstreet had hurled six divisions in an attempt to drive Thomas to retreat, and so secure the coveted State road.

The slopes up which it toiled, the ravines in which it fought, were again trodden by some of its old officers, while General Boynton and myself identified the place on the crest where the lines met. After the fullest examination, a tablet, stating that that was the point where the topmost wave of Southern battle broke nearer than any other to the lines of Thomas' defense, was erected in honor and in the name of the Fifty-eighth North Carolina. Singularly enough, this was close to the place selected by the Second Minnesota volunteers for its monument. Both of these regiments lost one-half of their number in killed and wounded, a percentage reached, so far as I am aware, by no other body of troops in that engagement.

The affair of Snodgrass hill presents one of the most desperate attacks and one of the most stubborn defenses of the entire war. Other States which had soldiers there have spent money in the erection of suitable monuments to the valor of their sons. As I personally took word to General Thomas on two or three occasions that the men who held our line were out of cartridges, and took back orders from him for them to repel assaults with the bayonet, I know that the men of the Fifty-eighth had this most dreaded of weapons to confront, and I am sure no troops made a more distinguished record for heroism than they.

In this battle, the Fifty-eighth lost nearly one-half of its effective strength. The Thirty-ninth lost 14 killed and 86 wounded; the Sixtieth, 8 killed and 36 wounded.

In the East Tennessee campaign, the Sixty-second, Sixty-fourth and Sixty-ninth (Thomas' legion) were engaged in the mountain fights in the summer and fall of 1863. Part of the time, Gen. Robert Ransom operated in some of the same territory. Gen. A. E. Jackson with Walker's battalion, portions of the Sixty-ninth North Carolina, and other troops, including artillery, routed and captured a Federal force, commanded by Colonel Hayes of the One Hundredth Ohio regiment, at Limestone bridge. After a reconnoissance made by Maj. W. W. Stringfield, General Jackson ordered an assault upon the blockhouse and brick buildings occupied by the Federals. Lieut.-Col. M. A. Haynes says in his official report: "With a shout and a hurrah for the 'Bonnie Blue Flag,' the North Carolina boys made the charge, and the enemy fled before them, as you and the general well know." The artillery and the infantry joining in a general attack, 314 prisoners surrendered and many were killed and wounded. The North Carolina loss was 6 killed and 15 wounded. Shortly afterward the Sixty-ninth regiment encountered a large cavalry force under Foster. This cavalry had been sent to intercept the Confederate retreat toward Virginia. Colonel Love gallantly charged this force, and General Williams coming to his aid, drove it from his front.

North Carolina cavalry were active in many of the engagements during the fall campaign in Virginia. At Jack's shop, near Liberty mills, Orange county, Va., on September 22, 1863, Hampton's division of cavalry joined battle with Davies' and Custer's brigades of Kilpatrick's cavalry division. Custer's brigade was commanded by Colonel Stagg. Hampton's division was composed of three brigades: Butler's, commanded by Col. J. B. Gordon of the First North Carolina; Jones'

brigade, and Baker's North Carolina brigade (afterward Gordon's), commanded by Colonel Ferebee of the Fourth North Carolina. This brigade included these regiments: The First, Second, Fourth and Fifth.

As the Confederates moved up the Madison pike toward Gordonsville, the First North Carolina regiment in advance encountered Davies' dismounted skirmishers posted in some pines. Lieutenant Foard, of the advance guard, bravely charged in to ascertain the forces of the enemy, and, on his report, the First regiment was soon dismounted, and sharpshooters from every company engaged, Major Cheek commanding in front. The fire from the Federal sharpshooters was very accurate, and Capt. A. B. Andrews, while gallantly performing his duty, was shot through the body, and many others were shot down. The action then became more general. Colonel Ferebee, with a mixed force, charged through the line of Federals moving to the Confederate rear, and the Federals began to draw off. Soon, however, their lines were re-established and their artillery opened. General Stuart then ordered a general charge, and the Federal force was driven off the field, and Colonel Stagg's rear cut off and captured.

Gordon's cavalry brigade attacked, near James City, on the 10th, the front of a cavalry force while General Stuart led Young's brigade to make a flank attack. The Federals were driven into James City, but Stuart found the cavalry and infantry there too strong for his force, and he made no attack.

On the 11th of October, the Fourth North Carolina cavalry dispersed a cavalry force at Culpeper Court House. In this charge, Colonel Ferebee and Adjutant Morehead of the Fifth were wounded, and Lieutenants Baker of the Second and Benton of the Fourth were killed. On the same day, Gen. W. H. F. Lee with his cavalry force and Johnston's North Carolina brigade, commanded by Colonel Garrett of the Fifth regiment,

opposed the crossing of Buford's cavalry division at Morton's and Raccoon fords. The brigades of Buford that had crossed over were driven back. The Fifth, Twenty-third and five companies of the Twelfth regiment, under Colonel Garrett, crossed at Raccoon ford, and the Twentieth and five companies of the Twelfth crossed at Morton's ford, and followed the Federals to Stevensburg. These regiments succeeded in forcing the enemy to retire. The loss in the brigade was 4 killed and 38 wounded.

At Brandy Station, General Gordon reports: "Near Bradford's house I sent the First North Carolina cavalry to attack the enemy in rear while we were moving on his flank. That command captured and killed 60 of the enemy. Near Mr. Bott's house, the Fourth and Fifth were charged in flank by the Eighteenth Pennsylvania cavalry, and broke in considerable confusion. The brigade took no further active [part in the] operations during the day."

While making a reconnoissance toward Catlett's Station on the night of the 13th, General Stuart suddenly found himself and command enveloped by a marching corps of Federal infantry. His situation was extremely critical, and a less resourceful commander would most probably have been captured. He, however, concealed his men in a body of woods so near the Federals that he could hear their conversation. His troops having "unbounded confidence in the resources of the major-general commanding, remained quiet and determined during the night."* A few bold men ran the gauntlet of the Federal lines to take word to General Lee of the perilous situation of his cavalry. At dawn a dense fog prevented a disclosure of Stuart's presence. "An army corps," reports that officer, "halted on a hill just opposite to us, stacked arms, and went to making coffee. This operation had considerably progressed when a sharp

* Gordon's Report.

volley of musketry was heard on the Warrenton road. I waited until it appeared more general, when, believing that it was our attack in earnest, I opened seven guns upon the enemy and rained a storm of canister and shell upon the masses of men, muskets and coffee-pots. Strange to say, the fire of our infantry ceased as soon as I opened, and I soon found myself maintaining an unequal contest with an army corps." The Federal batteries on the hill were turned on Stuart, and he ordered Gordon's brigade to cover his left flank. Unflinchingly the North Carolinians carried out the order. During this action, Gordon saw that a Federal regiment was about to reach the road of the retreating line, and ordered the First North Carolina cavalry to charge it. Though the First was small in number, Col. Thomas Ruffin, commanding it, led a dashing charge on the Federal bayonets and held the regiment back from the road. Colonel Ruffin, whom General Stuart described as a "model of worth, devotion and heroism," lost his life in the attack. General Gordon and Major Barringer were both wounded, but continued on duty. Sheer hard fighting alone extricated Stuart.

General Lee crossed the Rapidan early in October and moved toward Culpeper Court House, "with a view of bringing on an engagement with the Federal army."* General Meade, however, retreated before Lee, and the Confederate army moved on toward Bristoe Station. Gen. A. P. Hill's corps reached that point first, and, on the 14th, brought on an engagement with Warren's Second corps. This was almost entirely, on the Confederate side, a North Carolina battle; for the two brigades that did nearly all the fighting were both from that State.

Just before reaching Bristoe, General Heth, commanding the advance division, was ordered to form line of battle on the road from Greenwich. Accordingly Cooke's North Carolina brigade was formed on the right of the road;

* Lee's Report.

Kirkland's brigade, also North Carolinians, was formed to Cooke's left, and Walker's brigade was directed to move to Kirkland's left; but Cooke and Kirkland, having formed, were ordered forward before Walker could reach his post. Davis was held in reserve. A Federal force was soon discovered in Kirkland's front, but one of Poague's batteries caused it to retire, and General Heth was ordered to cross Broad run to follow up Poague's success. It was not known to the Confederate commander that the Federals were in force across the run; for their lines were marching parallel to a railroad that concealed them from sight. Cooke and Kirkland advanced, and no opportunity offered Walker to form on line with them. They encountered General Warren's Second corps drawn up along a line of railroad.

The Federal forces that these two brigades were ordered to attack were posted in a low cut almost perfectly sheltering the men, and behind an embankment forming equally good protection. Hays' division, consisting of the brigades of Smyth, Carroll and Owen, held the center. On his right was Webb's division, made up of Heath's and Mallon's brigades—Baxter not being present. Caldwell's division was on Hays' left, but the Confederate front was not long enough to reach his position, and only his skirmishers were engaged. Miles' brigade of Caldwell's division was supporting the artillery. The Federal brigades most severely engaged were those of Heath, Mallon and Owen.

Against these two divisions the two North Carolina brigades, under the protest of General Cooke, gallantly advanced. General Heth says of the Federal position: "On seeing our advance, the enemy formed his line in rear of the railroad embankment, his right resting on Broad run and hidden by a railroad cut. In his rear, a line of hills ascended to some 30 or 40 feet in height, giving him an admirable position for his artillery. The railroad cut and embankment gave him perfect protection

for his infantry." Two batteries of Ricketts—Brown and Arnold—occupied these advantageous positions and swept the slope down which the Confederates had to advance.

As General Cooke marched to the attack, his Carolina regiments were drawn up as follows: The Forty-sixth, Colonel Hall, on the right; the Fifteenth, Col. William MacRae, next; the Twenty-seventh, Colonel Gilmer, next, and on the left, the Forty-eighth, Colonel Walkup. General Kirkland's North Carolinians were on Cooke's left in this order: The Eleventh, Lieutenant-Colonel Martin, and the Fifty-second, Lieut.-Col. B. F. Little, were on the left; the Twenty-sixth, Colonel Lane, the Forty-fourth, Colonel Singeltary, and the Forty-seventh, Colonel Faribault, on the right.

Cooke's men, on the right, stepped to the front with boldness and began the descent of the slope. Then for the first time they saw the enemy's real line of battle; but their orders were to break it if possible. The batteries speedily got their range and the infantry fire was incessant. "As they fired up the hill," says Capt. J. A. Graham, "every one of their shots told." Almost at the first volley, General Cooke and Colonel Gilmer were seriously wounded. Col. E. D. Hall succeeded to the command of the brigade. Colonel Hall, seeing how rapidly his command was falling, rushed to the center and ordered the firing to cease and a charge to be made. The Twenty-seventh led off, followed by the other regiments. "The point from which we started the charge," says Graham, "was distinctly marked; in some cases ten men from each company lying dead or wounded on that line."* When these determined men reached within forty yards of the railroad, the Federals rose and delivered a volley that so thinned the shattered ranks that an order to fall back was given. In their exposed condition, to fall back was almost as dangerous as to

* Regimental History.

proceed. Col. William MacRae's thoughtful bravery, however, prevented much loss of life. He ordered his regiment to fall back by companies, and so poured a continuous return fire upon the hottest of the Federal front fire. Cooke lost 526 men* in this action, which lasted only about forty minutes. The Twenty-seventh regiment, which, says Colonel Hall, went further than any other of his regiments, lost 204 out of 426 taken into action.

Kirkland's brigade was not called upon to endure so heavy a loss as Cooke's, for a pine field protected in part his advance, but his officers and men behaved with equal gallantry. His men fought their way into the railroad cut on the left of his line. The Eleventh and Fifty-second drove the Federals out of the cut and occupied it themselves. But they were exposed to a flank fire from infantry and an enfilade fire from artillery, and reluctantly gave up their advantage. General Kirkland was wounded, Colonel Martin was several times wounded, and a loss of 270 inflicted upon the brigade.

General Warren in his official report bears testimony to the fearlessness of the North Carolina men in their attacks. He reports, "the enemy's line of battle boldly moving forward, one part of our own steadily awaiting it and another moving against it at double-quick. . . . The enemy was gallantly led, as the wounding of three [two] of his general officers in this attack shows, and even in retiring many retired but sullenly."

Why these two brigades were left to fight an entirely unsupported battle against such odds seems never to have been explained. The total Confederate loss around Bristoe was 1,381. The total North Carolina loss, as shown by the official reports, was 912. This was divided as follows: killed, 133; wounded, 779.

A cavalry engagement, jocularly denominated by the Confederate troopers, "the Buckland Races," occurred on

*Official Returns, Army Northern Virginia.

the 18th. General Stuart, who was in front of Kilpatrick's division, received a note from General Fitzhugh Lee stating that he was moving to join his commander, and suggesting that Stuart with Hampton's division should retire in the direction of Warrenton, drawing the enemy after him. This being done, Lee was to come in from Auburn and attack in flank and rear while Stuart attacked in front. General Stuart's report tells the sequel: "This plan proved highly successful. Kilpatrick followed me cautiously until I reached the point in question, when the sound of artillery toward Buckland indicating that Major-General Lee had arrived and commenced the attack, I pressed upon them suddenly and vigorously in front, with Gordon [North Carolina brigade] in the center and Young and Rosser on his flanks. The enemy at first offered a stubborn resistance, but the charge was made with such impetuosity, the First North Carolina gallantly leading, that the enemy broke and the rout was soon complete. I pursued them from within three miles of Warrenton to Buckland, the horses going at full speed the whole distance." General Stuart quotes from a Northern writer, who speaks of Kilpatrick's retreat as "the deplorable spectacle of the cavalry dashing hatless and panic-stricken through the ranks of the infantry."

In the operations around Rappahannock Station, Hays' brigade occupied a tête-de-pont on the enemy's side of the Rappahannock. Hoke's brigade, now commanded during General Hoke's absence, from a severe wound, by Col. A. C. Godwin, was ordered to cross the river to reinforce Hays. There, on the 7th of November, these two brigades were completely surrounded by the Federal First and Second corps, and a large part of them forced to surrender in spite of the efforts of Hays and of Godwin, a splendid officer, to extricate them. General Early thus speaks of this unfortunate affair: "Hoke's brigade had not at this time been captured, but they were hopelessly cut off from the bridge without any

means of escape and with no chance of being reinforced; and while making preparations to defend the bridge and prevent an increase of the disaster, I had the mortification to hear the final struggle of these devoted men, and to be made painfully aware of their capture without the possibility of being able to go to their relief." Eight hundred and forty-seven men of this brigade were thus made prisoners. Capt. Joseph Graham's North Carolina battery, posted on the Confederate side of the river, made continuous efforts to direct a successful fire upon the assailants of its comrades across the river.

On this same date, the Federals succeeded in crossing the Rappahannock at Kelly's ford notwithstanding the efforts of Rodes' division, which was guarding several fords along the river, to prevent it. The troops most actively engaged at Kelly's ford were the Second North Carolina, commanded at the opening of the affair by Colonel Cox, then, upon that officer's being wounded, by Lieutenant-Colonel Stallings, and the Thirtieth North Carolina, Lieutenant-Colonel Sillers commanding. Colonel Sillers also received a terrible wound. The North Carolina losses in these engagements were: killed, 6; wounded, 109.

The most serious infantry engagement during the November movements was at Payne's farm, or Bartlett's mill, on the 27th. The Federals unexpectedly attacked Johnson's division. The main attack fell on Steuart's and Walker's brigades. Here again, as at Bristoe, the heaviest losses fell on North Carolina troops. The Third North Carolina, Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, sustained the heaviest loss in the division—72 men. The First North Carolina, Colonel Thruston, suffered next in casualties. His regiment and the Fourth Virginia each lost 55 men. The brigades of Hoke, Daniel and Ramseur were several times under fire, but not seriously engaged. The total North Carolina casualties in the infantry were: killed, 17; wounded, 138.

Gordon's cavalry brigade had a skirmish at New Hope church, and took part in a sharp action at Parker's store. The Second North Carolina and a portion of the Fifth, all under command of Captain Reese, made a successful dismounted attack on the Federal skirmishers. In this affair, Captain Reese and Lieutenant Copeland were killed.

CHAPTER XIII.

NORTH CAROLINA EVENTS, 1863-64—FEDERAL TREATMENT OF THE EASTERN PART OF THE STATE—MILITARY OPERATIONS IN THE STATE—RANSOM RECOVERS SUFFOLK—VICTORY OF HOKE AND COOKE AT PLYMOUTH—GALLANT FIGHTING OF THE ALBEMARLE—SPRING CAMPAIGN, 1864, IN VIRGINIA.

THERE were no large military operations in North Carolina contemporaneous with the Bristoe and Mine Run campaigns. Frequent expeditions were sent out from New Bern by the Federals. These were frequently fired upon by the militia, but, as the local troops were not regularly organized, the expeditions generally came and went without much molestation. Whitford's battalion was often active and useful in deterring such raids. On December 30th, near Greenville, there was a brisk skirmish between Colonel McChesney, commanding a Federal cavalry and artillery force, and Major Moore, with some companies of the Third North Carolina cavalry.

The close of 1863 was gloomy enough in eastern North Carolina. Moore thus describes it: "The condition of eastern North Carolina grew hourly more deplorable. Frequent incursions of the enemy resulted in the destruction of property of all kinds. Especially were horses and mules objects of plunder. Pianos and other costly furniture were seized and sent North, while whole regiments of 'bummers' wantonly defaced and ruined the fairest homesteads in eager search for hidden treasures. The 'Buffaloes,' in gangs of a dozen men, infested the swamps and made night hideous with their horrid visitations. They and their colored coadjutors, by all manner

of inducements, enticed from the farms such of the negro men as were fitted for military duty. . . . To the infinite and undying credit of the colored race, though the woods swarmed with negro men sent back on detailed duty for the purpose of enlisting their comrades in the Federal army, there were less acts of violence toward the helpless old men, women and children than could have been possibly expected under the circumstances."

In an effort to alleviate this state of affairs, a force of some magnitude was sent to North Carolina at the opening of 1864. Gen. George E. Pickett, with a division of troops, was sent to the State to co-operate with the forces already there. The dispersion or capture of the Federal garrison at New Bern seems to have been Pickett's objective. General Pickett had in his command Corse's Virginia brigade; Gen. M. W. Ransom's brigade, composed of these North Carolina regiments: Twenty-fourth, Colonel Clarke; Twenty-fifth, Colonel Rutledge; Thirty-fifth, Colonel Jones; Forty-ninth, Colonel McAfee, and Fifty-sixth, Colonel Faison; Clingman's North Carolina brigade—the Eighth, Colonel Shaw; Thirty-first, Colonel Jordan; Fifty-first, Colonel McKethan, and Sixty-first, Colonel Radcliffe; Hoke's Carolina brigade—Sixth, Colonel Webb; Twenty-first, Colonel Rankin; Forty-third, Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis; Fifty-fourth, Colonel Murchison; Fifty-seventh, Colonel Godwin, and Twenty-first Georgia. In addition, he had four unbrigaded regiments, including the Sixty-seventh North Carolina, Colonel Whitford, and five regiments of cavalry, including the Third North Carolina, Colonel Baker, and the Sixth, Colonel Folk. The artillery under Pickett's orders consisted of the Tenth North Carolina regiment, Colonel Pool's command, Starr's light artillery battalion, Robertson's heavy battery, all of North Carolina, and several batteries from other States. The field returns for February give his total effective strength as 13,308.*

* Rebellion Records, XXXIII, p. 1201.

In addition, General Whiting at Wilmington had 6,690 men. Whiting's infantry was largely made up of General Martin's brigade—the Seventeenth North Carolina, Colonel Martin; Forty-second North Carolina, Colonel Brown; Fiftieth North Carolina, Colonel Wortham; Sixty-sixth, Colonel Moore. He had 2,326 heavy artillerymen, 374 light artillerymen, and about 500 cavalymen. The total force then stationed in the State was 19,998.

Acting under General Lee's orders, General Pickett, on the 20th of January, set three columns in motion from Kinston to attack New Bern. General Barton with his own brigade, Kemper's brigade, part of Ransom's brigade, twelve pieces of artillery, and twelve companies of cavalry, was directed to cross the Trent and take the works of New Bern in reverse, and to prevent reinforcements reaching the town. Colonel Dearing was sent with a cavalry force to attack Fort Anderson, Barrington's ferry. General Pickett, with Hoke's brigade, three regiments of Corse's brigade, the Eighth and Fifty-first regiments of Clingman's brigade, and ten pieces of artillery, advanced on New Bern by the Dover road.

General Pickett, in his official report, states his plan of operations as follows: "Barton with his cavalry was to have cut the railroad and cross Brice's creek, taking the forts on the banks of the Neuse, and pass across the railroad bridge; effectually, should he only succeed in the first, cutting off reinforcements. Dearing, by taking Fort Anderson, would have a direct fire on the town and an enfilading fire on the works in front of it. Commander Wood, having secured the gunboats, would co-operate, and I, with the party under my command, create a diversion, draw off the enemy, and if the chance offered, go in the town."

Following out this plan, General Hoke, after a brisk skirmish on Monday, February 1st, drove in the enemy's outpost at Batchelder's creek. The brigade of Hoke, three regiments of Corse, and two of Clingman, crossed

the creek and advanced toward the town. The batteries from the Federal works opened upon them, but no assault was ordered. General Pickett reports: "There was unfortunately no co-operation, the other parties having failed to attack, and I found we were making the fight single-handed." General Barton reported that he could not cross Brice's creek to carry out his part of the plan. General Pickett waited one day for him and then retired his forces, and the expedition from which North Carolinians had hoped much, came to an unsuccessful close. In the engagement at Batchelder's creek, Col. H. M. Shaw, of the Eighth North Carolina regiment, was killed. General Clingman said of him that he was "equally remarkable for his attention to all the duties of his position, and his courage on the field." The Confederate loss here was about 45 killed and wounded.

Col. J. Taylor Wood, who was assigned the duty of attacking the gunboats, was more successful. Colonel Wood had six picked crews of fifteen men each from ships about Wilmington, Richmond and Charleston. They dropped down the river from Kinston in the darkness, and with rifles and cutlasses assaulted and boarded the gunboat *Underwriter*, lying just under the guns of the forts. The men under Wood were exposed to a hot fire on approaching the boat, and, after boarding, they became at once engaged in a desperate hand-to-hand cutlass and pistol fight with the *Underwriter's* crew. Wood finally captured the vessel, but had to burn it. Few more daring deeds than this were done during the war.

On the 28th of January, Gen. J. G. Martin, commanding the Forty-second regiment, Col. J. E. Brown; the Seventeenth regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Lamb; a cavalry force under Colonel Jackson and Lieutenant-Colonel Jeffords, four pieces of the Ellis battery of Moore's battalion (accompanied by the major), and Paris' battery, set out from Wilmington to attack the garrison at Newport barracks, near Shepherdsville. That post was defended

by the Ninth Vermont regiment, a Massachusetts heavy battery, and two companies of cavalry.

On the 2d of February, General Martin made the attack successfully and captured the barracks, several guns, 70 or 80 prisoners, and many stores. This whole affair was well managed and well fought. Martin lost 7 men killed and 14 wounded.

Gen. M. W. Ransom, on the 9th of March, at the head of his brigade and a cavalry force, drove the Federals from Suffolk, capturing a piece of artillery and quartermaster stores of much value. Judge Roulhac says in his Regimental History: "This was a most exciting little affair, in which our troops met negro soldiers for the first time. Quick work was made of their line of battle, and their retreat was soon converted into a runaway. . . . The firing of our artillery was excellent, every shot taking effect upon the fleeing ebony horsemen. At a swift run by sections, Branch's artillery kept shot and shell in their midst as long as the fleeing cavalry could be reached."

The next important event in North Carolina was Gen. R. F. Hoke's capture of the town of Plymouth. This town had been very strongly fortified, especially on the land side. Forts Williams, Gray, Amory, Battery Worth and other defenses made an attack quite a formidable matter. It was held by Gen. H. W. Wessells, commanding a garrison of 2,834 men. General Hoke, who had been selected to lead this important expedition because the President knew "his energy and activity," designed attacking Plymouth, and wished naval assistance. He rode up the river to inquire of Commander Cooke, who was building an ironclad at Edward's ferry on the Roanoke, when he could get the co-operation of the boat. At the first interview, Cooke said that it would be impossible for him to have the boat ready by the time suggested by General Hoke. But when General Hoke explained that he wanted to attack Plymouth, and that it was neces-

sary to have the co-operation of his boat, the brave Cooke's fighting spirit rose, and he promised to take his boat to Plymouth, finished or unfinished, and General Hoke left him with that assurance. On the day set by General Hoke, Commander Cooke, true to his promise, started down the river, finishing his work and drilling his men in gun practice as he went. Maffitt says: "At early dawn on the 18th, steam was up; ten portable forges, with numerous sledge hammers, were placed on board, and thus equipped the never-failing Cooke started. Naval history affords no such remarkable evidence of patriotic zeal and individual perseverance." *

This tribute to Cooke is a just one. No boat could have been built under more difficulties than was the *Albemarle*, as Cooke named his new venture, and its construction shows the difficulties under which the Confederates waged a long war. It was designed by Gilbert Elliott. The prow, which was used as a ram, was of oak sheathed with iron; its back was turtle-shaped and protected by 2-inch iron. Cooke had ransacked the whole country for iron, until, says Maffitt, he was known as the "Iron-monger captain." "The entire construction," continues Maffitt, "was one of shreds and patches; the engine was adapted from incongruous material, ingeniously dovetailed and put together with a determined will that mastered doubt, but not without some natural anxiety as to derangements that might occur from so heterogeneous a combination. The *Albemarle* was built in an open cornfield, of unseasoned timber. A simple blacksmith shop aided the mechanical part of her construction."

Notwithstanding the difficulties of her construction, the vessel was, when finished, a formidable fighting machine. In the early hours of the 19th of April, she dropped down the river and passed the fort at Warren's neck, under a furious fire. The protection from the shield was so complete that the shot from the guns at Warren sounded to

* Reminiscences of Confederate Navy.

those on board, says Elliott, "no louder than pebbles against a barrel." In the rear of Fort Williams, the Albemarle saw two Federal gunboats lashed together. These were the Southfield and the Miami, under the brilliant C. W. Flusser. Immediately the Albemarle dashed nine feet of her prow into the Southfield, delivering at the same time a broadside into the Miami, killing and wounding many of her crew. Flusser was killed, and in ten minutes the Southfield was at the bottom of the river, the prow of the ram still clinging to her, and exciting for a few moments serious apprehensions for the safety of the Albemarle. The vessel soon worked herself free and followed the other retreating gunboats.

Maffitt thinks that this "brilliant naval success insured the triumph of General Hoke," for it gave him, on the water side, a vulnerable point of attack. General Hoke had invested the town with his own brigade, the brigade of Ransom, and one of Pickett's under Terry. When Cooke returned, his ship opened fire with its two guns upon Fort Williams, the citadel of Plymouth. General Hoke moved General Ransom's brigade around to attack from the river side. Ransom's men gallantly stormed the works, meeting not only the usual artillery and infantry fire, but encountering hand-grenades thrown from the works. On all sides the Confederate forces closed in, and, after a struggle in which both sides fought as only seasoned soldiers are apt to fight, the town with its garrison of nearly 3,000 men and 25 pieces of artillery was surrendered. The Confederate Congress passed a vote of thanks to General Hoke and Commander James W. Cooke and the officers and men under their command, "for the brilliant victory over the enemy at Plymouth." This gallant deed awakened great enthusiasm in the State, for it was now hoped that North Carolina might be cleared of invaders.

A few days later, the ram Albemarle, accompanied by the little transport Cotton Plant, and the captured gun-

boat Bombshell, came down the river and met the vessels searching for her. These were the "double-enders" Mattabesett, Sassacus, Wyalusing, Miami, and the smaller ships Whitehead, Ceres, Commodore Hull and Seymour. The Miami was armed with a torpedo and watched carefully for an opportunity to explode it. These steamers circled around the Albemarle, firing, and then circling until again opposite the ram, and ready for a second broadside. This plan of battle was carried into effect, but the heavy shot rattled off from the sloping decks of the Albemarle without doing much injury. "This terrific grand waltz" continued for some time; the ram taking the fire with stoical indifference. The little Bombshell was speedily forced to drop out of the fight. Then the Sassacus backed away and ran into the Albemarle at a reported speed of ten knots. The ram was materially jarred, but sent a shot through and through the Sassacus, and soon another shot filled the Sassacus with steam and drove her from the fight. The Wyalusing signaled that she was sinking, and shortly afterward the command "cease firing" was signaled. The 100-pound Parrotts and the 9-inch Dahlgrens had produced little appreciable effect on the Albemarle, and she had fairly discomfited her antagonists.

The fall of Plymouth led to the Federal evacuation of Washington, N. C., on the 28th of April. On the evacuation, the town was burned by the Federal troops. General Palmer, in an order condemning the atrocities committed by his troops, used these words: "It is well known that the army vandals did not even respect the charitable institutions, but bursting open the doors of the Masonic and Odd Fellows' lodge, pillaged them both and hawked about the streets the regalia and jewels. And this, too, by United States troops! It is well known that both public and private stores were entered and plundered, and that devastation and destruction ruled the hour." *

* Rebellion Records, XXXIII, p. 310.

General Hoke next moved against New Bern, and Roman says: "General Hoke had already taken the outworks at New Bern and demanded its surrender; when in obedience to instructions from Richmond, General Beauregard sent him a special messenger (Lieutenant Chisolm, A. D. C.) with orders to repair forthwith to Petersburg, no matter how far his operations might have advanced against New Bern. . . . No time was lost in carrying out the order." *

The effect that may be produced by the daring battle of a small force was most clearly shown by the attack of 306 North Carolina horsemen upon Kilpatrick's cavalry at Atlee's station near Richmond. On the 28th of February, General Kilpatrick was ordered by the Federal government to take 3,000 cavalrymen and six pieces of artillery and make a dash upon Richmond, then but slightly guarded. He was to be accompanied by Col. Ulric Dahlgren, and the avowed object of the movement was to liberate the Federal prisoners at Belle island, and do such other damage as time and means would allow.

General Kilpatrick, acting upon his orders, moved so rapidly and unexpectedly that on the 1st of March he reached the immediate neighborhood of Richmond without his movement being disclosed. By a feigned attack at Ashland, Kilpatrick succeeded in throwing the Confederates off his track, and captured the pickets and a small force in the rifle-pits on the Brook pike. Then, ascertaining that the Confederates were reinforcing in his front, Kilpatrick felt that an attack would end "in a bloody failure." So he withdrew his command, destroyed the bridges on the Virginia Central road, and went into camp near Mechanicsville. However, from scouts and spies, Kilpatrick learned that night that the entire available Confederate force had been concentrated in front of Brook pike, where he had attacked, and that no force of Confederates was on the road from his camp to Richmond.

* Roman's Life of Beauregard, II, p. 199, Note.

He says: "It was now 10 p. m. I at once determined to make another attempt to enter the city." His men were ordered to set out. Just, however, as they started, General Kilpatrick was informed by Colonel Sawyer, commanding his Second brigade, that his pickets had been driven in on the road from Hanover Court House. Kilpatrick's report continues: "A few moments later he (Sawyer) sent me word that the enemy was advancing in force and rapidly driving in his people. I sent orders for him to throw out a strong line of skirmishers, and if possible charge the enemy and drive him back, as I intended to *make this last effort to release our prisoners*. Heavy musketry and carbine firing could now be heard, and a moment later the enemy opened with a battery. I was forced to recall my troops to resist this attack, which now became serious. The enemy charged and drove back the Seventh Michigan, and considerable confusion ensued. The night was intensely dark, cold and stormy. . . . Not knowing the strength of the enemy, I abandoned all further ideas of releasing our prisoners."

The force that brought about this commotion on that dark, sleety night, and made Kilpatrick give up his last chance of accomplishing his mission, was composed of a small band of North Carolina cavalry. General Hampton learned from citizens that a cavalry force was heading for the Central railroad, and he reports: "As soon as I could learn what direction the enemy had taken, I sent all the mounted men from the North Carolina cavalry (Colonel Cheek), and 53 from the Second (Major Andrews), with Hart's battery to Mount Carmel church." The next morning General Hampton joined the command and moved down to strike the enemy. At Atlee's station, about midnight, General Hampton sent Colonel Cheek to see what force the enemy had. Colonel Cheek took 200 of his regiment and 30 of the Second. He found Sawyer's brigade lying down, many of them asleep. Bringing a section of artillery, he endeavored to get the

pieces in position, but one mired so that it was useless. Then dismounting 150 men under Captain Blair, Colonel Cheek directed them to close in, and, at the sound of the gun, to fire, shout and advance. The colonel waited with a squadron to charge on the stampede. At the flash of the signal gun, Blair's men rushed forward, firing and shouting, and in the confusion that followed, Cheek charged with his mounted men. The result was that the brigade was badly broken and driven on the main body. General Hampton reports: "Kilpatrick immediately moved his division off at a gallop, leaving one of his wagons with horses hitched to it and one caisson full of ammunition." This bold deed, as seen, probably saved the liberation of the prisoners at Belle island.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE WILDERNESS, 1864—GRANT MOVES ON RICHMOND
—THE OPENING BATTLES OF MAY—THE “BLOODY
ANGLE”—BATTLE OF DREWRY’S BLUFF—SERVICE
OF NORTH CAROLINA COMMANDS—HOKE’S DIVI-
SION.

IN March, 1864, Gen. U. S. Grant was given the supreme command of all the Federal forces in the field. From that time on, the Federal armies were, as General Grant says, “all ready to move for the accomplishment of a single object. They were acting as a unit so far as such a thing was possible over such a vast field. Lee, with the capital of the Confederacy, was the main end to which all were working.”* The cost in men and money was not to be counted in the accomplishment of that end. General Lee’s army had been so worn by constant attrition, that at the beginning of this campaign many Federal officers were of opinion that he could not recruit it enough to make another year’s campaign.† This belief may account for the apparently reckless expenditure of blood in this year’s operations against Lee. Men were thrown against the Confederate works and slaughtered, until at Cold Harbor, ordered to assault again, “his immobile lines pronounced a silent, yet emphatic verdict against further slaughter,” ‡ by refusing to budge. Attrition seemed to be the grand strategy of this campaign in which, according to the official returns published in the Rebellion Records, 88,387 Federals were killed, wounded or captured from May to November §—

* General Grant, in *Battles and Leaders*.

† General Webb’s article, “Through the Wilderness.”

‡ Swinton.

§ Vol. XXXVI, I, p. 195.

a loss probably greater than the numerical strength of the army that inflicted it. The continued attacks by new Federal troops, notwithstanding these startling losses, however, produced a depressing effect on the Confederate soldiers. They were often heard to say: "It is of no use to kill these fellows; they are like flies, kill one and two come in its place."

At midnight on May 3d, General Grant's army began to cross the Rapidan, and move on the Germanna ford road toward the Wilderness. General Webb, of that army, gives this concrete illustration of the comparative strength of the two armies: "His [Grant's] 118,000 men, properly disposed for battle, would have covered a front of twenty-one miles, two ranks deep, with one-third of them held in reserve; while Lee, with his 62,000 men, similarly disposed, would cover only twelve miles. Grant had a train which he states in his 'Memoirs' would have reached from the Rapidan to Richmond, or sixty miles."*

This great army marched toward Richmond on the Germanna road. Two parallel roads, the Orange turnpike and the Orange plank road, cross the Germanna road, nearly at right angles, not far from the famous Wilderness tavern. As General Grant's columns stretched out along the Germanna road, General Lee moved the corps of Ewell and A. P. Hill on the two parallel roads, to strike the Federal flank. General Longstreet's corps at the time of contact of these armies, May 5th, was distant a day's march. General Ewell's corps, moving on the turnpike, was diminished by the absence of Gen. R. D. Johnston's North Carolina brigade, then stationed at Hanover Court House, and by Hoke's North Carolina brigade, just then ordered up from North Carolina. Anderson's division of Hill's corps also was not present at the opening of the battle. "So," says Colonel Venable of Lee's staff, "on May 5th, General Lee had less than

* Through the Wilderness.

28,000 infantry in hand." * The willingness of the great Confederate commander to do battle against such odds is an enduring tribute to the fighting qualities of his followers.

In General Ewell's corps were these North Carolina troops: Daniel's brigade, composed of the Thirty-second, Colonel Brabble; Forty-fifth, Colonel Boyd; Fifty-third, Colonel Owens, and Second battalion, Major Hancock; Ramseur's brigade, made up of the Second, Colonel Cox; the Fourth, Colonel Grimes; the Fourteenth, Colonel Bennett, and the Thirtieth, Colonel Parker; Johnston's brigade (absent the first day), constituted as follows: Fifth, Colonel Garrett; Twelfth, Colonel Coleman; Twentieth, Colonel Toon; Twenty-third, Colonel Blacknall; and the First, Colonel Brown, and Third, Colonel Thruston, in Steuart's brigade.

Ewell's battle of the 5th was entirely distinct from Hill's fight of the same day. As Ewell advanced—Jones' brigade in front, followed by Battle's and Doles' on Battle's right—Griffin's division of Warren's corps, composed of the brigades of Ayres, Bartlett and Barnes, fell upon Jones and drove him back. Jones' men somewhat disordered Battle's line as they gave way, but Doles held steady on the right. General Daniel was sent to the aid of Doles, who was hard pressed, and Gordon a little later formed on Daniel's right. These North Carolinians and Georgians gallantly dashed against Griffin's men, forced Ayres across the pike, and restored the Confederate line. Gordon being on the flank captured many prisoners. Wadsworth's Federal division, supported on the left by Dennison's brigade, advanced through the dense thickets to reinforce Griffin. He reached the firing line, says Humphreys, just about the time that Daniel's and Gordon's brigades got on the ground, with his left flank toward them. They "took instant advantage to attack, and his front line being so entangled in the wood as not

* Richmond Address.

to admit of ready handling, its left fell back quickly and in some confusion, and the enemy passing through the opening thus made, took Dennison's brigade in flank, as well as two brigades of the right, and after a short, sharp engagement forced them also to retire." * McCandless' brigade of Crawford's division was also engaged and broken by these same brigades, assisted by a front fire.

During the busy work of Daniel and Gordon on the flank, the Confederate front also had been seriously struggling. Stuart's brigade, along with Battle's, engaged the right of Griffin, whose left had been turned by Daniel and Gordon. In Stuart's attack, the First and Third North Carolina regiments, forming his right, bore an honorable part. They charged upon a line of infantry supporting one of Griffin's batteries, drove it and captured two howitzers. The Regimental History of the Third regiment thus describes the capture: "Preceding and up to the capture of the howitzers, the fighting was desperate, muskets and their butt ends and bayonets being used. . . . We recall that in a gully, which ran for more than a brigade front, Confederates and Federals were so nearly on even terms or at equal advantage, that they were simultaneously demanding each other to surrender. We, however, succeeded in establishing the superiority of our claim and came off victors." In the rest of Ewell's hard fighting that afternoon, the North Carolinians were not called upon to take part. Ramseur's brigade was in reserve. The First North Carolina cavalry was on Ewell's left. At nightfall, Ewell had resisted all assaults, and at once fortified the line he held.

While Ewell's forces were thus engaged, Gen. A. P. Hill's corps was battling with Getty and Hancock on the lower road. The fact, however, that there are in the official records so few reports from the officers engaged, makes it difficult to fully ascertain the parts borne by the North Carolina troops. There were four North Carolina

* The Virginia Campaign of 1864 and 1865.

brigades and one regiment, the Fifty-fifth, Colonel Belo, in Hill's corps: Kirkland's—the Eleventh, Colonel Martin; Twenty-sixth, Lieutenant-Colonel Jones; Forty-fourth, Colonel Singeltary; Forty-seventh, Colonel Fari-bault; Fifty-second, Colonel Little; Cooke's brigade—the Fifteenth, Lieutenant-Colonel Yarborough; Twenty-seventh, Colonel Gilmer; Forty-sixth, Colonel Saunders; Forty-eighth, Colonel Walkup; Lane's brigade—the Seventh, Colonel Davidson; Eighteenth, Colonel Barry; Twenty-eighth, Colonel Speer; Thirty-third, Colonel Avery; Thirty-seventh, Colonel Barbour; Scales' brigade—Thirteenth, Colonel Hyman; Sixteenth, Colonel Stowe; Twenty-second, Colonel Galloway; Thirty-fourth, Colonel Lowrance; Thirty-eighth, Colonel Ashford. Cooke and Kirkland were in Heth's division, Scales and Lane in Wilcox's division.

When Heth's division, the head of A. P. Hill's corps, approached the Federal lines, General Meade ordered Getty's division of Sedgwick's corps, supported by Hancock's corps, to attack the Confederates and drive them back to Parker's store, so that Hancock might connect with Warren's left. Hancock formed the divisions of Birney, Mott, Gibbon and Barlow on Getty's left. These five divisions were resisted all the afternoon by Heth's and Wilcox's divisions alone, Anderson, Hill's other division commander, being still absent with his command. The divisions of Getty, Birney, Mott, two brigades of Hancock and two of Barlow were composed of seventy-nine regiments. The two divisions that opposed them numbered forty regiments. Of these forty regiments, twenty, as seen above, were from North Carolina.

Heth's division was drawn up across the plank road. Cooke's North Carolina brigade had two of its regiments, the Fifteenth and Forty-sixth, on the right of the road, and two, the Twenty-seventh and Forty-eighth, on the left of the road. During a part of the engagement, Kirkland's men supported Cooke. Later it passed to the front

line and was heavily engaged. Both of these brigades did steady, hard fighting during all the afternoon as they met the heavy masses of the Second corps. How effective their fire was is shown by a statement made by Col. W. J. Martin of the Eleventh regiment. He says, in his Regimental History: "At one time, during the fighting on the 5th, our regiment lay down behind a line of dead Federals so thick as to form a partial breastwork, showing how stubbornly they had fought and how severely they had suffered. It was a novel experience, and seems ghastly enough in the retrospect." As the Federals continued to multiply in Heth's front, Wilcox's division was withdrawn from the flank and put in to relieve Heth. This brought the brigades of Lane and Scales into the thickest of the fight. Wilcox assigned Scales and Lane to the right of the road, McGowan to the road and Thomas to his left. "The two brigades on the right," says Humphreys "(Lane's and Scales"), passed through Heth's lines and advanced at different times as far as the swamps, in and near which they encountered Hancock's and Getty's men with varying success, but were finally forced back to Heth's position."* Lane says in his account of the battle, that his men did not lose ground until they were doubled in on both flanks. Davis' brigade, of which the Fifty-fifth North Carolina formed a part, was posted behind a hill crest, and Colonel Cooke says in his Regimental History, "Our line never wavered. About 3:30 our skirmish line was driven in and the first line of the Federal forces charged us, but they got no further than the crest of the hill in front of us, and were repulsed with great loss; from then until sunset they charged us seven times, but we repulsed every attack."

As these troops were to be relieved by Longstreet at daylight, no attempt was made to readjust their tangled lines that night. The jaded men sank to sleep just where they had been fighting. The two armies were so close

* The Campaign of 1864 and 1865.

to each other that many men from both sides were, while searching for water, captured by their opponents. The failure to form fresh line of battle or to fortify during the night came near working disaster, for the Federals assaulted at dawn, and as a result much disorder was created. Cooke's men, contrary to orders, had slightly intrenched, and they, bravely assisted by Williams' North Carolina battery, held their front intact. Just as the men on each side of them began to be pressed beyond their flanks, Longstreet's corps arrived and restored the broken lines by an energetic onset. In this early morning fight, the North Carolinians were heavy sufferers. Lane says: "We opposed this force for a short time (the Thirty-third fighting like heroes), but could not long stand the terrible fire in our front and flank." Col. C. M. Avery, of this regiment that Lane praises, was mortally wounded while courageously passing up and down his line and urging his men to stand firm.

During the morning attacks on Hill's position, and the splendid fighting of Longstreet's men, who flanked Hancock and doubled him up, repeated assaults were made on Ewell's lines, but they were all repelled. His men had intrenched themselves and were anxious to be attacked. "Grant," comments General Webb of the Federal army, "had been thoroughly defeated in his attempt to walk past General Lee on the way to Richmond."*

Owing to the absence of official reports, no accurate summary of North Carolina losses is possible. Lane reports his loss as 43 killed, 229 wounded and 143 missing. Captain Graham states that the loss in Cooke's brigade was about 1,080. The total Federal loss in this battle was 15,387.

On the 7th, General Grant began to move his army toward Spottsylvania Court House. That night the race of the two armies for Spottsylvania began. Warren was pushed out of the way, and Lee's army occupied the cov-

* Battles and Leaders.

eted point. During the movements on the 7th, Ramseur's brigade was ordered to form on Daniel's right to prevent a movement that Burnside was making to cut off the Second corps. Ramseur reports: "Moving at a double-quick, I arrived just in time to check a large flanking party of the enemy, and by strengthening and extending my skirmish line, I turned the enemy's line, and by a dashing charge with my skirmishers, under the gallant Maj. E. A. Osborne of the Fourth North Carolina regiment, drove not only the enemy's skirmishers, but his line of battle back, capturing some prisoners, and the knapsacks and shelter tents of an entire regiment."

New lines were soon formed around the court house; Longstreet's corps resting on the Po river, Ewell's in the center, and A. P. Hill's on the right. The 9th of May was a day of comparative rest from fighting. The Confederates spent the day in intrenching, and made a most formidable line around the town.

On the 10th, Hancock's corps crossed the Po to ascertain whether Lee was moving. This corps was afterward ordered to return. As it was being withdrawn, Heth's division, under directions from General Early, attacked it. His attack especially fell upon the brigades of Brooke and Brown, and General Humphreys states that their loss was severe. General Early, in his account of this affair, says: "Heth's division behaved very handsomely, all of the brigades, Cooke's, Davis', Kirkland's and Walker's, being engaged in the attack."* During this retreat of the Federals, the woods in their rear took fire, and their retreat, as well as the Confederate advance, was through the burning forests. Many of the Union wounded were burned to death.

But the day was to close with a sterner conflict. Hancock had been recalled from across the Po to join in a front attack on Lee's lines. The first assault was on Longstreet's corps, and was disastrously repulsed. The

* Preface to Valley Campaign.

Federals then, after as careful a reconnoissance as the proximity of the lines permitted, decided that the part of Lee's line held by Doles' brigade was vulnerable to front assault. Accordingly a storming force was organized. Colonel Upton, with three brigades of Sedgwick's corps, twelve regiments in all, led the storming columns against the works held by Doles and his three Georgia regiments. Upton was followed by Mott's division of Hancock's corps. This division numbered seventeen regiments. The attack of the first line, made after a violent artillery fire, was somewhat of a surprise to the Confederates. Doles' three regiments, after a splendid resistance, were overrun, and the assailants poured through the gap thus made. But it was a death-trap into which they had bravely plunged. Daniel's North Carolina brigade, withdrawing from its line, attacked Upton on one flank. Gordon hurried forward Battle's Alabamians to strike him in front. R. D. Johnston's North Carolinians joined Daniel on the flank, and Steuart's North Carolinians and Virginians fired into the other flank, as did also the Stonewall brigade. The Federals were forced out of the works, leaving, says General Ewell, 100 dead men in the works and many outside of them. Upton states his loss at 1,000. Mott's division did not follow closely Upton's lead, and it seems to have been more easily repulsed. During the interim, squads of Confederates slipped over the works and picked up muskets and ammunition, and all along the line many a soldier had several muskets. These they fired in rapid succession, and as they were reloaded by comrades, the fire was incessant. Many of Upton's men lay down outside the works to await the approaching night in order that they might retire in safety. The conduct of one of Gen. R. D. Johnston's regiments drew from General Lee the following letter:

Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia.

May 11, 1864.

Sir: Yesterday evening the enemy penetrated a part of our line and planted his colors upon the temporary breastworks erected by our troops. He was immediately repulsed, and among the brave men who met him, the Twentieth North Carolina regiment, under Colonel [T. F.] Toon, of the brigade commanded by Brig.-Gen. R. D. Johnston, captured his flag. It was brought to me by Maj. John S. Brooks, of that regiment, who received his promotion for gallantry in the battle of Chancellorsville, with the request that it be given to Governor Vance. I take great pleasure in complying with the wish of the gallant captors, and respectfully ask that it be granted, and that these colors be presented to the State of North Carolina as another evidence of the valor and devotion that have made her name eminent in the armies of the Confederacy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Hon. Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.

R. E. LEE.

“The next day was rainy and disagreeable, and no serious fighting took place. There were movements, however, along the Federal lines during the day that indicated a withdrawal from the front of Longstreet’s corps. Late in the afternoon, under the impression that General Grant had actually begun another flanking movement, General Lee ordered that all artillery on the left and center that was ‘difficult of access’ should be withdrawn from the lines, and that everything should be in readiness to move during the night if necessary. Under this order, General Long, Ewell’s chief of artillery, removed all but two batteries from the line of Gen. Edward Johnson’s division. Johnson’s division held an elevated point somewhat advanced from the general line, and known as the salient, or “Bloody Angle,” the breastworks there making a considerable angle, with its point toward the enemy. . . . To provide against contingencies, a second line had been laid off and partly constructed a short distance in rear, so as to cut off this salient.” *

* General Law, in *Battles and Leaders*.

Against this salient, thus stripped of its artillery, General Grant was, on the rainy 11th, preparing a grand assault. Hancock was ordered to take three divisions of the Second corps to join the Ninth corps in an assault at 4 o'clock on the morning of the 12th. Barlow's, Birney's and Mott's divisions were massed during the night in front of Johnson's position. Gibbon's division was moved up as a reserve, but really joined in the assault. Russell's and Getty's divisions were directed to be under arms and ready to move wherever needed.

Johnson had heard the heavy movements of troops in the night, and, promptly reporting it to General Ewell, asked for the return of the artillery. Orders were issued for the guns to be replaced *at daylight*, and Gordon was directed to take position to aid any threatened point.

Owing to a heavy fog, General Hancock delayed his advance until the first glimmer of the morning. Then, with a rush, his serried columns, wedged almost into one moving mass, dashed over the works, capturing Generals Johnson and Steuart and over 2,000 men. The Confederate artillery was just galloping on the field, and was captured before it could fire a shot. The infantry, however, struggled desperately for the works. General Hancock says in his report: "The interior of the intrenchments presented a terrible and ghastly spectacle of dead, most of whom were killed by our men with the bayonet, when they penetrated the works. So thickly lay the dead at this point that at many places the bodies were touching and piled upon each other." Almost all of the First and Third North Carolina regiments were among the captured. Col. S. D. Thruston of the Third was wounded, and Col. H. A. Brown of the First regiment was also "wounded, captured and recaptured three times." Colonel Brown says of the Federal assault: "The terrific onslaught of this vast multitude was irresistible, there being a rectangular mass of 20,000 Federal troops. . . . The portion of the works assaulted by this formidable

column was little more than 400 yards wide. The clash of arms and the murderous fire around this bloody angle are indescribable."

The Federals found that it was easier to get within the Confederate lines than it was to stay there. As soon as they were fairly inside, they began to extend their lines on both flanks, and at the same time to move forward. By a singular coincidence it fell to the lot of North Carolina troops to attack them on three sides. The first fresh troops that they encountered in front were R. D. Johnston's North Carolinians of Gordon's division. The impact was too strong for Johnston. That gallant officer was wounded, and his men, though struggling heroically, driven back. Gordon, however, threw forward his other brigades, and by hard fighting drove the Federals back toward the place of their entrance.

On Gordon's right, the extension of the Federal left encountered Lane's North Carolina brigade. "They were checked by General Lane," says Colonel Venable, "who, throwing his left flank back from the trenches, confronted their advance."* General Lane, in his report, tells how this was done: "In the best of spirits, the brigade welcomed the furious assault which soon followed, with prolonged cheers and death-dealing volleys. . . . It is impossible for me to speak in too high terms of my command in repulsing this terrible attack of the enemy—men could not fight better, nor officers behave more gallantly; the latter, regardless of danger, would frequently pass along the line and cheer the men in their glorious work. We justly claim for this brigade alone the honor of not only stemming, but of rolling back this 'tide of Federal victory which came surging furiously to our right.' "

On the other side of the angle, similar bravery was shown. General Ewell's report clearly shows the service of the North Carolinians there. He says: "Their main effort was evidently against Rodes' position to the left of

* Richmond Address.

the angle, and here the fighting was of the most desperate character. General Rodes moved Daniel's brigade (all North Carolinians) from its works to meet the enemy. General Kershaw extended so as to allow Ramseur (North Carolina brigade) to be withdrawn, and as Daniel's right was unprotected, Ramseur was sent in there. He retook the works to Daniel's right along his whole brigade front by a charge of unsurpassed gallantry, but the salient was still held by the enemy, and a most deadly fire poured on his right flank." Davis and McGowan then went in, and these brigades held their ground until 3 o'clock, when all were withdrawn to the new line behind the salient. General Daniel was mortally wounded, and General Ramseur seriously, but the latter courageously remained on the field. General Ramseur in his report thus describes the part his brigade took in this most gallant movement: "Major-General Rodes ordered me to check the enemy's advance and drive him back. To do this, I formed my brigade in a line parallel to the two lines of works (which the enemy had taken and were holding) in the following order: On the right, Thirtieth North Carolina, Colonel Parker; on the left, Fourteenth North Carolina, Colonel Bennett; right center, Second North Carolina, Colonel Cox; left center, Fourth North Carolina, Colonel Grimes. This formation was made under a severe fire. Before ordering the charge, I cautioned the men to keep the alignment, not to fire, to move slowly until the command 'Charge!' and then to move forward on the run, shouting 'Charge!' and not to pause until both lines of works were ours. . . . Two lines of Yankees were driven pellmell out and over both lines of our original works, with great loss. This was done without any assistance on my immediate right. The enemy still held the breastworks on my right, enfilading my line with a destructive fire, at the same time heavily assaulting my right front. In this extremity, Colonel Bennett, Fourteenth North Carolina, offered to take his regiment from left to

right, under a severe fire, and drive back the growing masses of the enemy on my right. This bold and hazardous offer was accepted as a forlorn hope. It was successfully executed; the enemy was driven from my immediate right, and the works were held, notwithstanding the enemy still enfiladed my line from a part of our works in front of Harris' brigade, which he held unto the last. For this all honor is due Colonel Bennett and the gallant officers and men of his regiment. To Colonels Parker, Cox, Grimes and Bennett, to the gallant officers and patriotic men of my little brigade, the country owes much for the successful charge, which I verily believe turned the fortune of the day at that point in our favor."

"Hancock," says General Law, "had been reinforced by the divisions of Russell and Wheaton, and about half of Warren's corps as the battle progressed." All day long the men contended like fiends for the works over which both Federal and Confederate flags were waving. Two extracts from official reports will show the fierceness of the fighting. Brigadier-General Grant, of the Vermont brigade, says: "It was not only a desperate struggle, but it was literally a hand-to-hand struggle. Nothing but the piled up logs and breastworks separated the combatants. Our men would reach over the logs and fire into the forces of the enemy, would stab over with their bayonets; many were shot or stabbed through the crevices between the logs. . . . It was there that the somewhat celebrated tree was cut down by bullets, there that the bush and logs were cut to pieces and whipped into basket stuff."

General McGowan, on the Confederate side, says: "Our men lay on one side of the breastworks, the enemy on the other, and in many instances men were pulled over. The trenches in the 'bloody angle' had to be cleared of the dead more than once."

General Grant in his report sums up this attack in the brief sentence, "But the resistance was so obstinate that the advantage gained did not prove decisive." General

Humphreys states from Federal records that Grant's loss in this sanguinary assault was 6,820. There are no official returns of the Confederate losses. General Lane states the loss in his brigade at 470. General Daniel's death was a great blow to his State and to the army. His masterly handling of his men at Gettysburg, his hard fighting in the Wilderness, and his skillful management at Spottsylvania, showed his great worth as a soldier. His care for his men, and his affectionate interest in their comfort and happiness, showed that he was more than a mere soldier. His largeness of heart and generous nature had been proved in countless ways. In his fall, North Carolina lost a son whom its people not only honored but thoroughly esteemed.

The captured angle, rendered useless by the second line, was abandoned on the 14th. Attacks by the Federals on that day and again on the 18th were repulsed. On the 19th, Ewell's corps was directed to cross the Ni, and threaten Grant's communication. Ewell became right heavily engaged, and Ramseur's brigade again rendered conspicuously brave service.

While this active campaign was being waged above Richmond, another army, in which North Carolina was largely represented, fought, under General Beauregard's able direction, the battle of Drewry's Bluff on the south side of the Confederate capital. Of the four division commanders under Beauregard, three of them, Gens. Robert Ransom, Hoke and Whiting, were citizens of North Carolina. The following North Carolina troops were part of that organization: Hoke's old brigade under Col. W. G. Lewis, made up of these regiments—Sixth, Colonel Webb; Twenty-first, Lieutenant-Colonel Rankin; Fifty-fourth, Colonel Murchison; Fifty-seventh, Colonel Godwin; First North Carolina battalion, Colonel Wharton; Clingman's brigade, composed of these regiments—Eighth, Colonel Whitson; Thirty-first, Colonel Jordan; Fifty-first, Colonel McKethan; Sixty-first, Colonel Radcliffe; Ransom's bri-

gade—Twenty-fourth, Colonel Clarke; Twenty-fifth, Colonel Rutledge; Thirty-fifth, Colonel Jones; Forty-ninth, Colonel McAfee; Fifty-sixth, Colonel Faison; Martin's brigade—Seventeenth, Lieutenant-Colonel Lamb; Forty-second, Colonel Brown; Sixty-sixth, Colonel Moore. The following cavalry regiments were present: Third, Colonel Baker; Fourth, Colonel Ferebee; Sixth, Colonel Folk. Miller's and Cumming's batteries also participated in the campaign.

General Butler, commanding an army estimated at 36,000 men, was to advance on Richmond from the south James side, intrench as he came, and ultimately join General Grant. The united armies were then to crush Lee and take Richmond. When Butler's initiatory movements began, there were few Confederate troops in his front. But General Hoke's division was hurried there, thus stopping his brilliant campaign in North Carolina. General Whiting's force was moved up, and General Ransom's division placed under General Beauregard's direction. Scattered troops were also hastily sent to Beauregard. That able soldier soon organized them into an effective command, and took the offensive from General Butler by moving against the latter's works. General Hoke's division reached Petersburg on the 10th of May. General Beauregard at once placed Hoke in charge of the advance column of six brigades, with orders to proceed at once toward Drewry's bluff and effect a junction with General Ransom's division. General Whiting arrived at Petersburg on the 13th, and General Beauregard, after explaining to him his plans, set out, escorted by a regiment of Colquitt's brigade and Colonel Baker's Third North Carolina cavalry, to assume command in front. General Beauregard estimated his strength at 25,000 men.

On the 13th of May, General Terry assaulted the Confederate lines near Wooldridge's hill. Gen. M. W. Ransom's brigade, on the extreme Confederate right, was

engaged in his repulse. As Terry advanced, the Confederate skirmishers, under the dashing Capt. Cicero A. Durham, made a most stubborn resistance, and did some gallant fighting, in which Durham was mortally wounded. The first assault of the Federals was disastrously repulsed. As the Federal charge was broken, "the Forty-ninth and Twenty-fifth North Carolina regiments," says Judge Roulhac, "leaped over the works and poured a destructive volley into the ranks of the flanking party." While the Federals were preparing for a second attack, the Confederate forces were withdrawn to an inner line. During this engagement, Gen. M. W. Ransom was severely wounded, and Colonel Rutledge succeeded to the command of the brigade.

On the 16th, General Beauregard, putting Ransom's division on his left, next to Drewry's bluff, Hoke's on his right, Colquitt in reserve, ordered an attack at daylight. The attack was to begin by Ransom's turning the Federal right. Whiting's division, then at Walthall Junction, and almost directly in rear of Butler, was, as soon as the Federal front was broken, to strike Butler's flank and rear. Each division was accompanied by a battalion of artillery and a small cavalry force. From this admirably conceived plan, General Beauregard expected to destroy or capture Butler's army.

The Confederate troops took position by bright moonlight. Just after dawn a fog, so dense that a horseman could not be seen at fifteen paces, settled down and greatly retarded operations. General Ransom's left was confronted by Generals Weitzel's and Brooks' Federal divisions. General Hoke faced Terry's and Turner's divisions. The Federals occupied a line of works that the Confederates had constructed. In front of a good part of the Federal line, telegraph wires had been stretched near the ground.

General Ransom moved out of the trenches before day, and formed line of battle with Gracie, supported by

Terry on his left, and Hoke's old brigade, commanded by Colonel Lewis, supported by Fry on the right. He struck Heckman's brigade on the extreme right, and carried his line of works by storm, forcing Heckman back in confusion toward the center. In this attack, the North Carolina brigade acted with the utmost bravery, and lost some most gallant officers and men. Soon after the engagement opened, the Twenty-fourth regiment, Colonel Clarke, and the Forty-ninth, Major Davis then in command (Colonel McAfee being wounded and Lieutenant-Colonel Fleming being in charge of the skirmish line), were ordered to the right flank of Johnson's brigade, and shared nobly in the hard fighting done by that brigade, materially helping Johnson to clear his front and capture the works in front of him. The confusion caused by the fog and the additional derangement of lines consequent upon an attack, caused General Ransom to halt and reform his battle front. The cavalry under Colonel Donovant was dismounted and actively employed as skirmishers on the left of Ransom's line, and the artillery was engaged all the morning. General Beauregard says of this action that General Ransom's troops behaved with "acknowledged gallantry."

On the right, General Hoke, of whom General Beauregard says, "he handled his command with that resolution and judgment for which he was conspicuous," formed his line with Hagood and Johnson on his left, and Clingman (North Carolina) and Corse on his right. At dawn he threw out skirmishers, and opened his artillery. The infantry attack began with an advance of Hagood's and Johnson's brigades. They went in with determination and success. Hagood's brigade captured five pieces of artillery and a number of prisoners, and the two brigades occupied the enemy's works. But the enemy attacked Hoke's front with fierceness. Especially on Johnson's right was the fighting continuous, Generals Terry and Turner struggling tenaciously to hold their ground.

General Clingman's and General Corse's brigades were sent to Johnson's right. A spirited attack by them failed to entirely carry the intrenchments before them. General Butler, however, withdrew his forces to the line of Proctor's creek.

All day the Confederate commander anxiously expected General Whiting to make the flank attack ordered, and from which it was hoped so much would result. For reasons stated at some length in General Whiting's report, he failed to carry out the part assigned, and the defeat of General Butler was not so complete as the Confederate commander had hoped to make it. This battle, however, resulted in what General Grant styled "the bottling up" of Butler's forces in defensive works, and shattered all expectations of active co-operation on Butler's part in the advance on Richmond.

During the day General Dearing, commanding General Whiting's cavalry, forced his way by Ames' men, reported to General Beauregard, and returned that afternoon with many prisoners. The boldness of the movement won warm praise from Dearing's superiors.

An assault on part of Butler's advanced lines of intrenchments and rifle-pits took place on the 20th of May at Howlett's house. Those held by Ames were captured and retained; but Terry was fortunate enough to regain from the Confederates those that he at first lost to them. In this action, the young and chivalrous Lieut.-Col. J. C. Lamb, of the Seventeenth North Carolina, was mortally wounded. The North Carolina losses in this series of actions were, killed, 99; wounded, 574.

After the battle at Drewry's bluff, Lewis' brigade (Hoke's) was ordered to join General Lee, and the Forty-third regiment that had been acting with it took its old place in Daniel's brigade. This brigade was now commanded by Gen. Bryan Grimes, he having been promoted on General Daniel's death.

General Hoke, to whom a permanent division, composed

of Martin's and Clingman's North Carolina brigades and Colquitt's and Hagood's brigades, had been assigned, also reported to General Lee at Cold Harbor just in time to be of the utmost service to him.

Commenting on the services that had just been rendered by General Hoke's command, and also upon its record at Cold Harbor, Colonel Burgwyn says:

In the spring of 1864 the Confederate authorities decided to anticipate the pending campaign by the capture of some of the towns held by the enemy in eastern North Carolina. Brig.-Gen. R. F. Hoke was selected to command the expedition. He took with him his own, Ransom's, Terry's Virginia brigade, the Forty-third North Carolina regiment, of which your distinguished citizen, Thomas S. Kenan, was colonel, and several batteries of artillery, assisted by the ram Albemarle operating in the Roanoke river.

Capturing Plymouth (April 20, 1864), after one of the most brilliant of assaults, with some 2,500 prisoners and large supplies of provisions and munitions of war, General Hoke marched to Washington, forced the evacuation of the place, and promptly invested New Bern, which was to be assaulted the next day with every prospect of success, when telegrams from President Davis, Secretary of War Seddon, Generals Lee and Beauregard ordered him to withdraw from New Bern with all haste, and interpose his troops between Butler and Richmond. Moving without a moment's delay, General Hoke reached Petersburg in advance of Butler; but so close was the race, that as Hoke's troops filed into the works protecting Petersburg, the advance of Butler's army appeared in view, making for the same point. This march of General Hoke's troops stands at West Point as the most rapid movement of troops on record. Appointed a major-general for his distinguished services as above, Hoke with his division, of which Clingman's brigade was part, helped to win the victory of Drewry's Bluff. Transferred to the north bank of the James, they saved the day at Cold Harbor. Hurried again to the southern side of the James, they reached the works defending Petersburg just in time to save the city on the memorable attack, June 17, 1864.*

* Memorial Address on Clingman.

CHAPTER XV.

SERVICES OF THE NORTH CAROLINA CAVALRY
ALONG THE RAPIDAN—BATTLE OF YELLOW TAV-
ERN—THE SECOND COLD HARBOR BATTLE—EAR-
LY'S LYNCHBURG AND MARYLAND CAMPAIGNS—
BATTLES IN THE VALLEY OF VIRGINIA—ACTIVITY
OF THE CONFEDERATE CAVALRY.

WHEN the spring campaign opened, the North Carolina cavalry brigade, commanded by Gen. James B. Gordon, was transferred from Hampton's to W. H. F. Lee's division, and, a little later, Colonel Baker's Third North Carolina cavalry took the place of the Fourth North Carolina in that brigade.

At the opening of Grant's campaign, the First North Carolina was on picket duty along the Rapidan, and Colonel Cheek and Major Cowles were of signal service in reporting hostile movements. This regiment captured over 400 prisoners in a short time. When Sheridan, with a force estimated at from 10,000 to 12,000 men, started on his Richmond raid, General Stuart had only three available brigades for detachment to meet this formidable cavalcade. Taking Wickham's and Lomax's brigades under his personal command, General Stuart sought, by forced marches, to interpose between Sheridan and Richmond. He left Gordon's North Carolina brigade to retire before Sheridan, and harass him as much as such a pitifully inadequate number could harass so great a force as Sheridan commanded. Gordon's unflinching horsemen were involved in almost daily skirmishes with the Federals, and daily lost men he could ill spare from his thinning ranks. Among these was the

vigilant and resourceful colonel of the First regiment, W. H. Cheek, who was wounded.

At Yellow tavern, on the 11th of May, Stuart in front of Sheridan attacked with his two brigades, while Gordon assailed the Federals in the rear. Stuart made a masterly fight, as the severe Federal losses show, but, in the action, both he and General Gordon fell mortally wounded. No loss since the incomparable Jackson's death was so hurtful to General Lee's strategic power as Stuart's fall.

General Gordon, trained under Stuart, and sharing his dash and reckless courage, was a model cavalry officer. Undaunted by difficulties and perils, equal to great physical hardships, undismayed by reverses, his men had implicit confidence in him, even as he had unwavering trust in his cavalry leader.

Following Yellow tavern, came Hampton's great fight at Trevilian station, and sharp combats at Todd's tavern, White house, Haws' shop, Hanover and Ashland. In these, General Barringer says the cavalry was more and more following Forrest's example, and fighting on foot. The saber was giving place to the more deadly short rifle. The First, Second and Fifth were all active and daring in their service in these trying days.

In June, Colonel Barringer was commissioned brigadier-general and assumed command of Gordon's brigade, and Lieutenant-Colonel Cowles became commander of the First regiment, as Colonel Cheek was away wounded.

When General Grant found that he could not successfully break through the Confederate lines at Spottsylvania, he again renewed what the soldiers called his "sidling" movement toward Richmond. Again General Lee made a counter move, and took position around Cold Harbor. On the way to the new position some brisk fighting occurred.

At Jericho ford, Lane's North Carolinians and McGowan's South Carolinians became entangled in a river-

side fight with the Federal line posted on a crest. Lane sustained a loss of 11 killed and 79 wounded. This same brigade had sharp skirmishes at Starr's farm on Totopotomoy creek, and at Turkey ridge. In the latter, General Lane was wounded by a sharpshooter, and during his enforced absence, first Col. J. D. Barry and then General Conner commanded his brigade.

The next important battle was at Cold Harbor, where General Grant made two prolonged assaults upon the Confederate lines. In these, according to General Humphreys' figures, he lost 9,948.* The Confederate losses are reported at 1,500, a figure that is perhaps too small, but as Lee's men fought behind intrenchments, their losses were comparatively light. General McMahon, of the Federal army, utters the opinion of most military men when he says: "In the opinion of a majority of its survivors, the battle of Cold Harbor should never have been fought." He then adds: "It was the dreary, dismal, bloody, ineffective close of the lieutenant-general's first campaign with the army of the Potomac, and corresponded in all its essential features with what had preceded it." †

General Lee's army was posted as follows: Hoke's division was on his right, near Cold Harbor. Then came Kershaw, Pickett and Field, of Longstreet's corps. Ewell's corps under Early, and Early's division under Ramseur, occupied the center, A. P. Hill holding the left. There were present in the army thus posted, so far as may be made out from the meager reports, the following North Carolina troops: Martin's, Clingman's, Daniel's (now commanded by Brig.-Gen. Bryan Grimes), Ramseur's (now under Brig.-Gen. W. R. Cox), Johnston's, Cooke's, Kirkland's (now under MacRae), Lane's, Scales', and Hoke's (under Lewis and later Godwin) brigades, and the remnants of the First and Third regiments sub-

* Campaign of 1864 and 1865.

† Battles and Leaders.

sequently assigned to General Cox's brigade. Then operating on the flanks was Gordon's gallant brigade of cavalry, the First, Second and Fifth, commanded after Gordon's death by General Barringer. Of the batteries present, the records show only Flanner's, Ramsey's, and Williams', but Manly's also was there. The reports from the artillery all through the war are very unsatisfactory in detail, and those faithful men are rarely mentioned except for some unusually brilliant service such as that of Williams' battery in the Wilderness.

Forty-three regiments of infantry, three of cavalry and four batteries of artillery were then North Carolina's representatives in this disastrous repulse of Grant's army.

On the 1st of June, the Sixth corps and most of the Eighteenth corps were directed by General Grant to move directly against the Confederate right, held by General Hoke's and General Kershaw's divisions. General Hoke's division contained Martin's and Clingman's North Carolina brigades. The Federals made the assault with vigor and without reserves. This attack was everywhere repulsed except at Hoke's extreme left and Kershaw's right. Clingman held Hoke's left, and it has been stated that his brigade and that of Wofford's, of Kershaw's division, were both broken. General Clingman in a letter to the Richmond papers, dated June 5, 1864, denied the allegation. He says: "This attack was repeatedly and signally repulsed with great loss to the enemy on my entire front. Near our left where they came in columns their dead were much thicker than I have ever seen them on any battlefield. . . . There was, however, at the beginning of the engagement a brigade from another State than my own, stationed on our left. This brigade did give way, and while the contest was going on in our front, the enemy in large force occupied the ground on our left flank and rear. After we had repulsed the last attack in front, and the men were cheering along the line, the Eighth regiment, which formed my

left, was suddenly attacked on its left flank and rear. The woods there being thick and the smoke dense, the enemy had approached within a few yards and opened a heavy fire on the rear of the Eighth as well as its left. . . . It, by facing in two directions, attempted to hold its position, and thus lost about two-thirds of its numbers." He further states that the Sixty-first regiment came to the aid of the Eighth, and that his brigade, assisted by the Twenty-seventh Georgia, drove back the Federal flank attack, and still held its entire front of the works.

The part of the line captured on Clingman's left was held by the Federals and the Confederates intrenched behind it. The loss of the two attacking corps was 2,200 men.

That afternoon General Lee telegraphed to the secretary of war: "This afternoon the enemy attacked General Heth and were handsomely repulsed by Cooke's and Kirkland's brigades."

On the afternoon of the 2d, the divisions of Gordon, Rodes and Heth were ordered to move down the front of the Confederate line in an effort to break the Federal flank. "This movement brought on sharp fighting," says Humphreys, "but did not accomplish what was designed." General Early reports that his men took several hundred prisoners. Early intrenched on his front, and thus the new lines were almost at right angles. Hill's corps and Breckinridge's men were moved to Hoke's right to meet the massing of Federal troops on that flank.

On the morning of the 3d, General Grant ordered an assault by his entire army. The Confederates nerved themselves for stern work all along the line. The Federals advanced in many lines. Captain Lawhorn says: "One line would fire and fall down, another step over and fall down, each line getting nearer us until they got within 60 or 75 yards of our lines, but finding themselves cut to pieces so badly they fell back." The account of

this assault as given by Federal officers taking part in it show the terribly destructive fire of the Southern muskets. General Humphreys says: "The assaulting was done by the Second, Sixth and Eighteenth corps. Promptly at the hour these corps advanced to the attack under heavy musketry and artillery fire, and carried the enemy's advanced rifle-pits. But then the fire became still hotter, and cross-fires of artillery swept through the ranks, from the right of Smith to the left of Hancock. Notwithstanding this destructive fire, the troops went forward close up to the main line of intrenchments, but not being able to carry them, quickly put themselves under cover."

General McMahon says: "The time of actual advance was not over eight minutes. In that little period more men fell bleeding as they advanced than in any other like period of time throughout the war. A strange and terrible feature of this battle was that as the three gallant corps moved on, each was enfiladed while receiving the full force of the enemy's direct fire in front." The total number of Grant's killed and wounded, again using Humphreys' figures, was 5,600, and he adds, "It is probable, indeed, that the numbers were considerably larger."

These great battles had brought to their graves many gallant spirits among the North Carolina troops. Generals Daniel and Gordon, Cols. J. H. Wood, C. L. Andrews, Edmund Brabble, C. C. Blacknall, C. M. Avery, W. M. Barbour, John G. Jones, A. D. Moore, W. H. A. Speer, J. R. Murchison, Majs. J. J. Iredell, J. A. Rogers, and perhaps other field officers whose name sought to be recorded, gave up their lives for the cause they loved. Deaths and consequent promotions brought, of course, changes in the brigade and regimental commands. General Ramseur became a major-general. Bryan Grimes, W. R. Cox, William MacRae, gallant soldiers, all received worthily-won commissions as brigadier-generals.

The great "Overland campaign" was ended, and Grant was still no nearer Richmond than McClellan had been in 1862. In a few days he moved his army toward Petersburg. "The object of crossing the James was to carry out the plan with which the army of the Potomac began the campaign, that is, to destroy the lines of supply to the Confederate depot, Richmond, on the south side of the James, as close to that city as practicable, after those on the north side had been rendered useless."* If Petersburg could be captured, but one railroad leading into the city of Richmond would be in Confederate hands.

Just after the disappearance of the Union army from Lee's front at Cold Harbor, General Hoke's division was sent back to Petersburg to assist General Beauregard in the defenses around that city. It arrived just in time to be of most signal service.

On the 13th of June, General Early, commanding Ewell's corps, was directed to take his command and move to the valley of Virginia, to meet Hunter. The North Carolina troops that followed Early up and down the valley, and shared in all the hardships of a campaign that had its full share of successes and reverses, were as follows: The Thirty-second, Fifty-third, Forty-third, Forty-fifth regiments and Second battalion, of Gen. Bryan Grimes' brigade; the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fourteenth and Twenty-third regiments and First battalion, of Gen. R. D. Johnston's brigade; the Sixth, Twenty-first, Fifty-fourth, and Fifty-seventh regiments, of Gen. A. C. Godwin's brigade (General Lewis', commanded, after his wounding, by Godwin). Gen. Robert Ransom was sent to command the cavalry in the valley. The Sixtieth North Carolina cavalry was in Wharton's command.

Early's corps was engaged in skirmishes at Lynchburg and Martinsburg, demonstrated against Harper's Ferry,

* Campaign of 1864 and 1865.

and on the 9th of June fought the battle of Monocacy. At Monocacy the Federals were commanded by Gen. Lew Wallace, since famous as the author of *Ben Hur*. General Rodes' division, including the brigades of Grimes and Cox, was posted on the right of Ramseur, who was in front of Wallace. McCausland, followed by Gordon's division, crossed the Monocacy and struck the Federal flank, and with the aid of artillery threw it in confusion and drove Wallace from his position. Ramseur then crossed, as did Rodes, and followed up the advantage. The brigades of Johnston and Lewis were in Ramseur's command. The Confederates captured between 600 and 700 prisoners, and lost about 700.

Early then marched to Rockville, and by the 11th was in sight of Fort Stevens, one of the works of the Washington defenses. Grimes' skirmishers were in front, and doubtless were nearer Washington than any other Confederate troops during the war. The defenses were too strong for Early's command to attack. The spires of the city were in plain view, and the presence of Confederate troops so near created quite a panic in the capital. After a consultation with his division commanders, General Early determined to spend the 12th in front of the city, and then to retire that night. During the afternoon a reconnoitering force from the city was driven back by Rodes' advance guard.

On the morning of the 17th, the Confederates recrossed the Shenandoah. On the 18th, the Federals, following Early's retirement, through Snicker's gap, made a dash at Parker's ford. On the 19th, Col. W. A. Owens was killed in a skirmish. Rodes' division, however, drove the Federal advance back. In this skirmish, Col. Joseph H. Wood, commanding the Fourth regiment, was killed. On the 20th, Ramseur's division, while moving, was assailed in flank by Averell, then advancing in line of battle. The division was thrown into much confusion and hastily fell back. Jackson's cavalry, however, made

a vigorous charge, and Ramseur rallied his men in time to prevent Averell from reaching Winchester. General Lewis was wounded in this affair. At the battle of Kernstown, it fell to Rodes' lot to follow the enemy's flight for some miles, but most of the North Carolinians had little fighting there.

The morning of the 19th of September found General Early's forces much divided. Rodes was at Stephenson's depot, Breckinridge and Gordon at Bunker Hill, and Ramseur at Winchester. Sheridan, now in command of the Federal Valley army, determined to take advantage of this dispersion, and bore down in full force on Ramseur, before it was fully light. Johnston's North Carolina brigade seems to have had an advanced position, and was the first to encounter Sheridan. Gen. Bradley Johnson gives this graphic picture of what followed: "By daylight, the 19th of September, a scared cavalryman of my own command nearly rode over me as I lay asleep on the grass, and reported that the Yankees were advancing with a heavy force of infantry, artillery and cavalry up the Berryville road. Johnston and I were responsible for keeping Sheridan out of Winchester, and protecting the Confederate line of retreat and communication up the valley. In two minutes the command was mounted and moving at a trot across the open fields to the Berryville road to Johnston's assistance. There was not a fence nor a bush nor a tree to obscure the view. We could see the crest of a hill covered with a cloud of cavalry, and in front of them, 500 yards forward was a thin gray line moving off in retreat solidly and with perfect coolness and self-possession. A regiment of cavalry would deploy into line, and then their bugles would sound 'the charge,' and they'd swoop down on the 'thin gray line' of North Carolina. The instant the Yankee bugles sounded, North Carolina would halt, face by the rear rank, wait until the horse got within 100 yards, and then fire deliberately and coolly as if firing

volleys on brigade drill. The cavalry would break and scamper back, and North Carolina would 'about face,' and continue her march in retreat as solemnly and with as much dignity as if marching in review." Johnston's brigade, on reaching the rest of the division, united with it in forming line at right angles to the pike west of Winchester. Then this division, numbering only 2,560 men, had, aided by Nelson's artillery and the cavalry, the disagreeable duty of fighting Sheridan's force, numbering, according to the official returns quoted by General Early, about 53,000 men, from daylight until 10 o'clock, when Rodes and Gordon arrived. Of course, Ramseur could not have held his position had the Federals been aware that his division was there alone. Rodes and Gordon came in on Ramseur's left, and were at once thrown on the flank of the attacking columns, and for awhile drove everything before them. In the charge, General Rodes, one of the most promising officers and accomplished soldiers in Lee's army, was killed, as was also Brigadier-General Godwin, an earnest and conscientious soldier. Late in the afternoon, however, the Federal cavalry in heavy force broke through Early's left flank and rear. This, with a second front attack, threw Early's army into confusion, and it retired to Fisher's Hill. Ramseur's division, which General Early says maintained its organization, covered the retreat. The total Federal loss was, according to official returns, 5,018. The Confederate killed and wounded are reported at 1,707.* Among the wounded were Colonel Cobb and Colonel Thruston.

General Ramseur succeeded Rodes in command of his veteran division, and Pegram took charge of Early's old division that Ramseur had been commanding. General Breckinridge's command was sent to southwestern Virginia.

On withdrawing from Fisher's Hill, Cox's brigade hand-

* Rebellion Records, XLIII, 557.

somely repulsed the portion of the Federal army that was pressing the rear. At Cedar creek, General Kershaw's command returned to General Early.

Sheridan having fallen back, Early moved forward again to Fisher's Hill. Then by a flank movement, Gordon, Pegram and Ramseur moved all night, and at dawn attacked Sheridan's left flank and rear on Cedar creek. Wharton and Kershaw, with all the artillery, made the front attack. At the opening of the battle, Sheridan was returning to his army after a trip to Washington. The Federal army was surprised and routed. But no organized pursuit was made. General Sheridan gives the following account of the condition of his army: "At Mill creek my escort fell behind, and we were going ahead at a regular pace when just as we made the crest of the rise beyond the stream, there burst upon our view the appalling spectacle of a panic-stricken army—hundreds of slightly-wounded men, throngs of others unhurt, but utterly demoralized, and wagons by the score, all pressing to the rear in hopeless confusion, telling only too plainly that a disaster had occurred at the front. On accosting some of the fugitives, they assured me that the army was broken up, in full retreat, and that all was lost."

Sheridan's return and the delay of Confederate pursuit gave the Federals opportunity to recover and reorganize. Learning that the Confederate force was not so strong as anticipated, Sheridan prepared for offensive work. About 3 o'clock, he set a new battle in order against Early. Ramseur's men were posted behind a rock fence. Grimes and Cox repelled all attacks on them, but the left of Early's line gave way in disorder. General Grimes says that up to that time no serious break occurred on the left, and that his men had been kept well in hand and fought successfully. The rout of the left, however, affected the right, and that also gave way. In rallying his men, and exposing himself daringly, General Ram-

seur was mortally wounded. Gen. Bryan Grimes succeeded to the command of the division. Early lost all the captures he had made except 1,300 prisoners that were brought off the field. The Federal loss in this battle, including prisoners, was 5,665. There seems to be no report of Confederate losses. General Early states in his "Early in the Valley" that his loss was 1,860 casualties, and 1,000 prisoners.

The death of General Ramseur removed a soldier who had risen rapidly and deservedly. A graduate of West Point, he had entered the army in charge of a battery that made itself an honored name. Then transferred to command the Forty-ninth regiment, he so impressed the Confederate commanders that promotion to command a brigade and then a division soon followed. General Early in his book on the Valley campaign bears this tribute to his merits: "He was a most gallant and energetic officer, whom no disaster appalled, but his energy and courage seemed to gain new strength in the midst of confusion and disorder. He fell at his post fighting like a lion at bay, and his native State has reason to be proud of his memory."

Shortly after this battle, the North Carolina troops were returned to General Lee, and took their part in the dreary service in the trenches around Petersburg.

During the movement of General Lee's army from Cold Harbor, and for a month thereafter, the cavalry was given little rest. On the 7th of June, Barringer's brigade, now composed of the First, Second, Third and Fifth regiments, was stationed along the fords of the Chickahominy, and was engaged in skirmishes at Malvern hill, Herring creek and the Rocks. When the Federals made an effort to destroy the Weldon railroad, just below Petersburg, Barringer's troopers had a hot fight. The First, Second and Third regiments were dismounted, and with McGregor's guns poured a volley into Barlow's division. This produced a momentary panic, and Colonel

Baker, of the Third regiment, rushed upon the Federals and captured many prisoners. The Federals, however, rallied, and in turn captured Colonel Baker.

The famous Kautz-Wilson raid for the destruction of the southward railroads was the occasion of severe cavalry activity and battles. At "Blacks and Whites," Gen. W. H. F. Lee managed to get between the two Federal columns on the 23d of June. General Dearing was in the lead. His brigade, a small one, included the Fourth and Sixth North Carolina cavalry. This brigade was about to be overpowered when Barringer's brigade galloped to its relief. Major Cowles dismounted the First regiment and sent that to the guns. Maj. W. P. Roberts, of the Second regiment, reached the Federal rear, and the battle was sharp for some hours. At nightfall the Federals retired. Col. C. M. Andrews, one of North Carolina's best cavalry officers, was killed.

At Staunton river bridge, guarded by Junior and Senior reserves and disabled soldiers, Kautz's attack was repulsed, Lee's cavalry attacking his rear. Col. H. E. Coleman, of the Twelfth North Carolina regiment, rendered gallant service in assisting the raw troops in the repulse of the cavalry division at this bridge. He was at home wounded and volunteered his services. So freely did he expose himself, that he was again wounded, but did not then leave the field. This raiding party before it reached Meade lost all its artillery, wagon trains, and hundreds of prisoners.

CHAPTER XVI.

AROUND PETERSBURG—BEAUREGARD'S MASTERLY DEFENSE—LEE'S ARMY IN PLACE AND GRANT IS FOILED—THE ATTEMPT OF GRANT TO BLOW UP THE FORTIFICATIONS—BATTLE OF THE "CRATER"—THE DREARY TRENCHES—REAMS' STATION—THE FORT HARRISON ASSAULT—THE CAVALRY.

AFTER being foiled at Cold Harbor, General Grant determined to change his base to the south side of the James, and break the Confederate communications with the South. This plan had been previously proposed by McClellan, but rejected. Its danger to the Confederacy is shown by General Lee's assuring Richmond friends, some time before, that the people of that city might go to their beds without misgivings so long as the Federals assailed the capital from the north and east, and left undisturbed his communications with the Carolinas. Those sources of supply and reinforcement were now to be attempted.

From June 4th to 11th Grant's army was engaged in its mobilization on the banks of the Chickahominy. Wilson's well-organized cavalry corps and Warren's infantry corps were to threaten Richmond directly, and thus mask the movement on Petersburg. By midnight of the 16th of June, the army with all its artillery and trains was over the James. General Smith's corps was given the right of way over all other troops. On the 14th he reported to General Butler at Bermuda Hundred. Butler directed him to attack Petersburg at daylight. His corps was strengthened for the attack by the addition of Kautz' cavalry and Hinks' negro division. These additions gave Smith, according to General Humphreys, chief

of staff of the army of the Potomac, 16,100 men. Hancock's corps immediately followed Smith, and in his attack rendered him material assistance by relieving his men in the captured works.

At the opening of the assaults on Beauregard's works around Petersburg, the men holding those works numbered only 5,400. These were gradually, by the arrival of Ransom's brigade and Hoke's division, and a few other troops, increased to 11,000 effectives. General Grant continually added to the two corps in front until, according to Colonel Roman's figures, at least 90,000 men were pressing daily against Beauregard. Colonel Roman says: "With such fearful and almost incredible odds against him, General Beauregard, from the 15th to the 18th of June, maintained a successful barrier to the Federal advance—a feat of war almost without a precedent, in which the courage and the endurance of the troops, no less than the skill with which the commander used his small resources, were fully as conspicuous as the good fortune that lent itself to such a result."*

General Badeau, in his military history of General Grant, offers this explanation of the failure of the great army to dispatch Beauregard: "Then, indeed, when all their exertions had proved fruitless, when, having outmarched and out-manuevered Lee, the soldiers found themselves again obliged to assault intrenched positions—then they seemed in some degree to lose heart, and for the first time since the campaign began, their attacks were lacking in vigor."

As Smith moved forward, on the 15th, his first opposition came from a slight redan and works held by Graham's battery and a small dismounted cavalry force under Dearing, "a young brigadier of high and daring spirit, and of much experience in war." Dearing made a resolute fight to delay Smith as long as possible, and then sullenly withdrew inside the main works. At this time Gen-

* *Life of Beauregard*, vol. II, p. 227.

eral Beauregard had only Wise's brigade, 2,400 strong, and Dearing's cavalry, within the lines. Smith's attack met a heavy loss, but carried the line of redans from No. 5 to No. 9. Had this attack been more vigorously pushed, Petersburg must have fallen.

On the 16th, Ransom's brigade arrived at Petersburg. Judge Roulhac in his Regimental History says: "After marching all night of the 15th, we reached Petersburg about 8 o'clock in the morning, and were hurried to our fortifications on Avery's farm. At a run we succeeded in getting to the works before the enemy reached them. Through a storm of shot and shell we gained them, just in time to meet their charge and drive them back. In the afternoon we were hurried to Swift creek, and with the Fifty-sixth North Carolina, under Maj. John W. Graham, and Gracie's brigade, drove back the Federal cavalry which had attempted to cut our communications with Richmond."

Martin's and Clingman's brigades, of Hoke's division, also reached Petersburg on the 16th after forced marches, and were ready for their share of hard fighting on the 16th. From the extreme right of the Confederate line held by Wise, to the left held by Hoke, was about five miles, so the men in gray had an attenuated line in these works. The engineers estimated that 25,000 were necessary to properly man these works. General Beauregard's number on the morning of the 16th was, he states, 10,000 men of all arms. Hancock and Smith were joined by Burnside's corps about noon on the 16th, making an aggregate force of over 53,000 men. Warren's corps, 17,000 strong, reached Petersburg that night. Hancock, in command until General Meade's arrival, assaulted all along the front in the afternoon of the 16th, and the North Carolina brigades had a day of arduous battle. The artillery also had a day of incessant activity. After an afternoon of desperate struggling, Birney's division effected a lodgment. The contest ended only with darkness.

With the same disparity in numbers, another day of strife, attack and recoil, noise and bloodshed began on the 17th. At dawn, Potter carried a portion of the Confederate line, where the Federals found the exhausted Confederates asleep with their guns in their hands. Willcox's assault was, however, without success. Ledlie's attack was partly successful, but his losses were great and his success short, for he was driven out and many prisoners taken. At midnight, the lines were still in Confederate hands. But General Beauregard, not knowing that Longstreet's corps was near at hand, ordered withdrawal to a new and shorter line that his engineers had constructed. New fires were lighted along the old line, and the withdrawal was effected without Federal knowledge. The men at once fortified the new line, using bayonets, knives and even tin cans as dirt removers. On the 18th, Longstreet's advanced division got in place, and all assaults were repulsed with loss. These repeated assaults cost Grant's army 8,150 men. Grant learned, as McCabe aptly quotes, that Petersburg "could not be taken by the collar."

With the coming of the rest of Lee's army, other North Carolina troops went into the trenches, as follows: Cooke's brigade, MacRae's brigade, Lane's brigade, Scales' brigade, and Williams' and Cummings' batteries. The four brigades in the valley were not recalled until the beginning of winter.

Then followed the dreary, suffering, starving months in the trenches around Petersburg. Soldiers have never been called upon to endure more than the Confederate soldiers were there forced to stand, and to stand with a full knowledge that their distant homes were being ruthlessly desolated, and that the pangs of hunger were pressing cruelly upon their unprotected families. What Captain Elliott says of Martin's North Carolina brigade was, changing only the numbers, true of every brigade that there lived in the ground, walked in the wet ditches, ate

in the ditches, slept in dirt-covered pits. He says: "At the beginning of the siege, June 20th, the report of Martin's brigade, occupying Colquitt's salient, showed 2,200 men for duty. In September, when they were relieved, the total force was 700 living skeletons. Occupying the sharp salient, the work was enfiladed on both flanks by direct fire, and the mortar shells came incessantly down from above. Every man was detailed every night, either on guard duty or to labor with pick and spade repairing works knocked down during the day. There was no shelter that summer from sun or rain. No food could be cooked there, but the scanty provisions were brought in bags on the shoulders of men from the cook yards some miles distant. The rations consisted of one pound of pork and three pounds of meal for three days—no coffee, no sugar, no vegetables, no tobacco, no grog—nothing but the bread and meat. No wonder that the list of officers was reduced to three captains and a few lieutenants, with but one staff officer (spared through God's mercy) to this brigade of 700 skeletons. But every feeble body contained an unbroken spirit, and after the fall months came, those who had not fallen into their graves or been disabled, returned to their colors, and saw them wave in victory in their last fight at Bentonville."

Scarcely more than 100 yards from the salient held by Elliott's South Carolina brigade, which had Ransom's North Carolina brigade on its left, Burnside constructed a line of rifle-pits. Colonel Pleasants, a mining engineer, secured Burnside's approval of a plan to run a mine under the Elliott salient, blow it and its defenders in the air, attack by a heavy column in the confusion, and take the Confederate works. The mine was painstakingly excavated, charged with 8,000 pounds of powder, tamped with 8,000 sandbags, and on the 28th of July was ready to be sprung.

At that time, only the divisions of Hoke, Johnson and

Mahone were in the trenches. The mine was under Johnson's portion of the fortifications. Wise was on Elliott's right, Ransom's brigade under Colonel McAfee (Ransom being wounded) on his left. Hill's corps, and most of Longstreet's, had been sent north of the James to counteract Hancock and Sheridan, who were demonstrating against Richmond in order to draw Lee's forces from the trenches, and thus insure the success of the attack that was to follow the destruction and confusion wrought by the explosion of the mine.

All the siege and field artillery was to support the attack. Then, says McCabe, "Ledlie was to push through the breach straight for Cemetery hill. Willcox was to follow, and after passing the breach, deploy on the left and seize the Jerusalem plank road. Potter was to pass to the right and protect his flank, while Ferrero's negro division, should Ledlie effect a lodgment on Cemetery hill, was to push beyond that point and immediately assault the town."

The Confederates had detected the mining and had thrown up intrenchments at the gorge of the salient and traversed their works.

At daylight on the 30th, the mine was fired. First a slight quake, then an erupted mass of earth, and a roar appalling followed. Next came a hail of stone, earth, wood, and mangled bodies, and a ragged chasm marked the place where the salient had stood. Two hundred and seventy-eight South Carolina officers and men, together with part of Pegram's battery, were mangled to death in the upheaval and subsidence. Then every gun on the Federal line opened, and an unenthusiastic line of Ledlie's division made unopposed headway toward the destroyed works. These men filed into the crater and filled it with a confused mass of disorganized troops. Their commander was not with them. The coming of a tangible enemy, however, aroused the Confederates, who had been thrown in consternation by the eruption. Gen-

eral Elliott rushed to the breach, calling to his men to drive back the assailants. He was wounded, and Colonel McMaster took his brigade, sent to division commanders for reinforcements, and soon had his men firing into the excavation, or crater, where Ledlie's men huddled. This excavation was 135 feet in length, 97 broad, and 30 deep.* Potter's, Willcox's and Ferrero's divisions of Burnside's corps pushed after Ledlie, and then Ord was directed to join in the effort to break through the lines.

Meanwhile, Haskell's guns had been rushed up at a gallop and began to open; Flanner's North Carolina battery from the Gee house, and Lamkins' mortars on Flanner's left. Wright's battery of Coit's battalion was also nobly served. These guns and a few regiments saved the day by repulsing all efforts to advance heavily from the crater. The shells bursting in the massed troops did great execution. Colonel McAfee sent the Twenty-first North Carolina regiment to McMaster, and this, with the Twenty-sixth South Carolina, formed in a ravine on the left and rear of the breach. The Twenty-fourth and Forty-ninth North Carolina regiments, also of Ransom's brigade, closed in on Elliott's brigade, continuing his line. These regiments in front and the two in rear met and drove back the charge along the trenches, says General Johnson. "Two companies of the Forty-ninth North Carolina, posted in the covered way near the main line, poured a heavy volley on the flank of the enemy in rear, and our men of the Seventeenth North Carolina and Forty-ninth Carolina . . . drove back the charge along the trenches."

On the right, Wise's men joined Elliott in grim resistance. The Sixty-first North Carolina regiment, sent by General Hoke to reinforce the troops engaged at the breach, arrived at the same time with two brigades of Mahone's division. These reinforcements began to form in rear of Pegram's salient to charge the Federals

* Johnson's Report.

in the breach. While Mahone was still forming, the Federals advanced on him. "He," says General Johnson, "met their advance by a charge, in which the Twenty-fifth and Forty-ninth North Carolina regiments; and the Twenty-sixth and part of the Seventeenth South Carolina . . . gallantly joined, moving upon the left of General Mahone's line. The enemy was driven from three-quarters of the trench cavalier and most of the works on the left of the crater, with moderate loss to our forces. . . . During this time a large number of the enemy's troops, black and white, abandoned the breach and fled precipitately to the rear." Three separate attempts were made before the Union soldiers were entirely dislodged. This charge, which General Johnson says gave him entire possession of the crater and adjacent lines, was made by Sanders' brigade, of Mahone's division, and by the Sixty-first North Carolina, Colonel Radcliffe, and the Seventeenth South Carolina.* Ransom's front had been more than once assailed during the day, but no success attended such assaults. The only result of this novel warfare undertaken by General Burnside was the loss of 3,500 lives on the Federal side.

On the 16th of August, Hancock's corps being engaged in a demonstration in force to prevent aid going to Early, Birney took a part of the Confederate line at Fussell's mill. Lane's brigade, led by Colonel Barbour (General Lane absent, wounded), recaptured the intrenchments on the Darbytown road, in the presence of General Lee. General Clingman's brigade took part in Mahone's and Heth's attack on Warren's corps on the 19th. In this engagement, General Clingman was so seriously wounded that he was never again able to join his brigade.

Hancock's corps marched for the Weldon railroad on the 22d of August. That officer was to destroy the road to Rowanty creek. His force consisted of his first division, commanded by General Miles, his second division, under

* Johnson's Report.

General Gibbon, and Gregg's cavalry. By the 24th, Hancock had destroyed the road nearly to Reams' Station. This road was vital to the comfort of the Confederates. So A. P. Hill was directed to stop its destruction.

Hill took with him the North Carolina brigades of Scales, Lane, Cooke, MacRae, and in addition, McGowan's and Anderson's brigades, and two of Mahone's. On Hill's approach, Hancock formed behind some old intrenchments constructed in June. General Gibbon was posted in the left half of these, and General Miles occupied the right half. Gregg's force was on the flank, and seems to have been partly dismounted and intrenched.

The first attack of Hill, about 2 o'clock, seems to have been made only by the brigades of McGowan and Scales. They were repulsed. At 5 o'clock, General Hill sent forward three North Carolina brigades, Cooke's, Lane's (under General Conner) and MacRae's, to make a second attempt. Captain Graham in his Regimental History states that the combined strength of the three brigades was only 1,750. These brigades dashed forward with great spirit upon Miles' line. Miles' men made, in part, a good resistance. They were, however, forced to give way in confusion. General Cooke stated that the first colors planted on the captured works were those of the Twenty-seventh North Carolina in the hands of Sergt. Roscoe Richards. Gibbon's division was ordered to retake the works, but failed signally. Hampton, dismounting his men, attacked on the left and forced Gregg's cavalry back to a new line that Hancock established.

This was one of the most brilliant events toward the close of that gloomy summer. General Hill's loss in killed and wounded was 720. He captured 12 stand of colors, 9 guns, and 3,100 stand of arms. General Lee, in a letter to Governor Vance, dated August 29th, writes: "I have been frequently called upon to mention the services of North Carolina troops in this army, but their gallantry and conduct were never more deserving of admiration

than in the engagement at Reams' Station on the 25th instant. The brigades of Cooke, MacRae and Lane, the last under the temporary command of General Conner, advanced . . . and carried the enemy's works with a steady courage that elicited the warm commendation of their corps and division commanders, and the admiration of the army."

On the 30th of September, Clingman's brigade was engaged in the desperate attempt to recapture Fort Harrison, and lost in that unfortunate assault more men than it had lost in weeks in the trenches.

Lane's and MacRae's brigades formed a part of A. P. Hill's force in his attack on Warren at Jones' farm on September 30th. There Major Wooten's skirmish line greatly distinguished itself, and the two brigades made many captures. On the 9th, Hoke and Field, supported by Lane and Gary's cavalry, dispersed a large cavalry force under Kautz and captured all his guns.

In all the movements around Petersburg, the cavalry under Hampton and Dearing, both full of fight and dash, was untiringly engaged. Many changes had occurred in the old North Carolina brigade. Gen. Rufus Barringer commanded the brigade, Colonel Cheek the First regiment, Col. W. P. Roberts the Second, Colonel Baker (until his capture) the Third, Maj. J. H. McNeill the Fifth. Dearing's independent brigade included the Fourth under Colonel Ferebee, and the Sixteenth battalion under Lieut.-Col. J. T. Kennedy.

The brigade of Barringer was engaged at Fisher's, White Oak swamp and White's tavern. At White Oak swamp, after General Chambliss was killed, Gen. W. H. F. Lee formed a new line with the First and Second regiments and made good his battle. On the 21st of August, all four of Barringer's regiments were engaged with Mahone on the Weldon road. After a preliminary success, the cavalry was forced to follow the retirement of the infantry.

At Reams' Station, Gen. W. H. F. Lee was about sick and General Barringer commanded his division, Col. W. H. Cheek commanding Barringer's brigade. The whole command was actively engaged, and materially aided in the victory gained. At McDowell Junction, on the 27th of September, at Jones' farm, Gravelly run and Hargrove's house, the brigade was engaged with varying success, but with continuous pugnacity.

In November Hampton made his "cattle raid," and dashing in at Grant's depot, City Point, drove off over 2,000 head of cattle. This raid was admirably planned and as admirably executed. On the return the North Carolina brigade had a brisk rear-guard action at Belcher's mill.

On the 8th of December, when the North Carolina Senior and Junior reserves so admirably defended the Weldon railroad bridge near Belfield, the pursuit was conducted by General Barringer, and he states that two squadrons of the First regiment, commanded by Captain Dewey, made a splendid mounted charge. General Barringer puts the losses in his brigade for this campaign as follows: Killed, 99; wounded, 378; missing and captured, 127; total, 604.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE NORTH CAROLINA REGIMENTS IN TENNESSEE AND GEORGIA CAMPAIGNS, 1864—EVENTS IN NORTH CAROLINA—FORT FISHER—THE CLOSE OF THE FOURTH YEAR—NORTH CAROLINA TROOPS IN ARMY NORTHERN VIRGINIA, 1865—BATTLES NEAR PETERSBURG—HATCHER'S RUN—FORT STEDMAN—APPOMATTOX.

THE limits of this sketch of the North Carolina troops forbid a detailed account of the services of the four regiments in the Tennessee and Georgia campaigns. These regiments were, so far as official reports seem to show, the Twenty-ninth, Lieut.-Col. B. S. Proffitt; the Thirty-ninth, Col. D. Coleman; the Fifty-eighth, Maj. T. F. Dula, and the Sixtieth, Col. J. B. Palmer. For awhile Colonel Palmer was in command of Reynolds' brigade. During his absence, that regiment was commanded by Lieut.-Col. J. T. Weaver, whose gallant life was given up for his State.

Through all the trying marches, hungry days and nights, stubborn fighting and nerve-testing vicissitudes, these noble men kept close to their colors, and illustrated by their patient endurance and cheerful obedience that they were of the heroic clay from which soldiers are made.

After Hoke's division was recalled from New Bern to engage with Beauregard's army at Drewry's bluff, there were no military operations, except of minor importance, in North Carolina, until the first attack on Fort Fisher.

Colonel Lamb, the heroic defender of the fort, thus describes his works: "At this time Fort Fisher extended across the peninsula 682 yards, a continuous work, mounting twenty heavy guns, and having two mortars and four

pieces of light artillery. The sea face was 1,898 yards in length, consisting of batteries connected by a heavy curtain and ending in the mound battery 60 feet high, mounting in all twenty-four heavy guns, including one 170-pound Blakely rifled gun and one 130-pound Armstrong rifled gun. At the extreme end of the point was Battery Buchanan with four heavy guns."

General Whiting and Colonel Lamb had both expended much labor and ingenuity in perfecting the defenses of this fort. Wilmington was the port into which the blockade runners were bringing so large a portion of the supplies necessary for the Confederacy that General Lee said if Fort Fisher fell he could not subsist his army. This thought nerved Lamb to prolonged resistance.

The garrison, when the Federal fleet arrived on December 20th, consisted of five companies of the Thirty-sixth North Carolina (artillery) regiment. General Whiting, in command of the department, entered the fort as soon as it was threatened. Major Reilly, of the Tenth regiment (artillery), with two of his companies also reported there. Colonel Lamb states that the total effective force on December 25th was 1,431, consisting of 921 regulars, about 450 Junior reserves, and 60 sailors and marines.

The "powder-ship" Louisiana, loaded with 250 tons of powder, was headed for the fort, and exploded on the night of the 23d. This explosion, however, proved harmless. Then, on the 24th, the fleet approached for bombardment. Colonel Lamb thus tells his experience under that fire: "The fleet, consisting of the Ironsides, four monitors and forty-five wooden steam frigates, commenced a terrific bombardment. . . . For five hours a tremendous hail of shot and shell was poured upon the works with but little effect. At 5:30 the fleet withdrew. . . . Some 10,000 shot and shell were fired by the fleet. The fort being obliged to husband its ammunition, fired only 672 projectiles. . . . Only 23 men were wounded."

General Butler determined to make a second attempt. So on Christmas day at 10:30 a. m., the fleet, reinforced by one more monitor and some additional wooden steamers, began another bombardment. Colonel Lamb tells the result: "At 5:30 p. m., a most terrific enfilading fire against the land face and palisade commenced, unparalleled in severity. Admiral Porter reported it at 130 shot and shell per minute, more than two every second. The men were required to protect themselves behind the traverses; the extra men were sent to the bombproofs with orders to rally to the ramparts as soon as the firing ceased. As soon as this fire commenced, a line of skirmishers advanced toward the works. When the firing ceased, the guns were manned and opened with grape and canister, and the palisade was manned by two veterans and Junior reserves. No assault was made. Our casualties for the day, were, killed 5, wounded 33. In the afternoon both of the 7-inch Brooke rifles exploded. . . . five other guns were disabled by the enemy. . . . There were only 3,600 shot and shell exclusive of grape and shrapnel in the works. . . . Except when special orders were given the guns were only fired every half hour. In the two days, the frigates *Minnesota* and *Colorado* fired 3,551 shot and shell, almost as many as were in all the batteries of Fort Fisher."

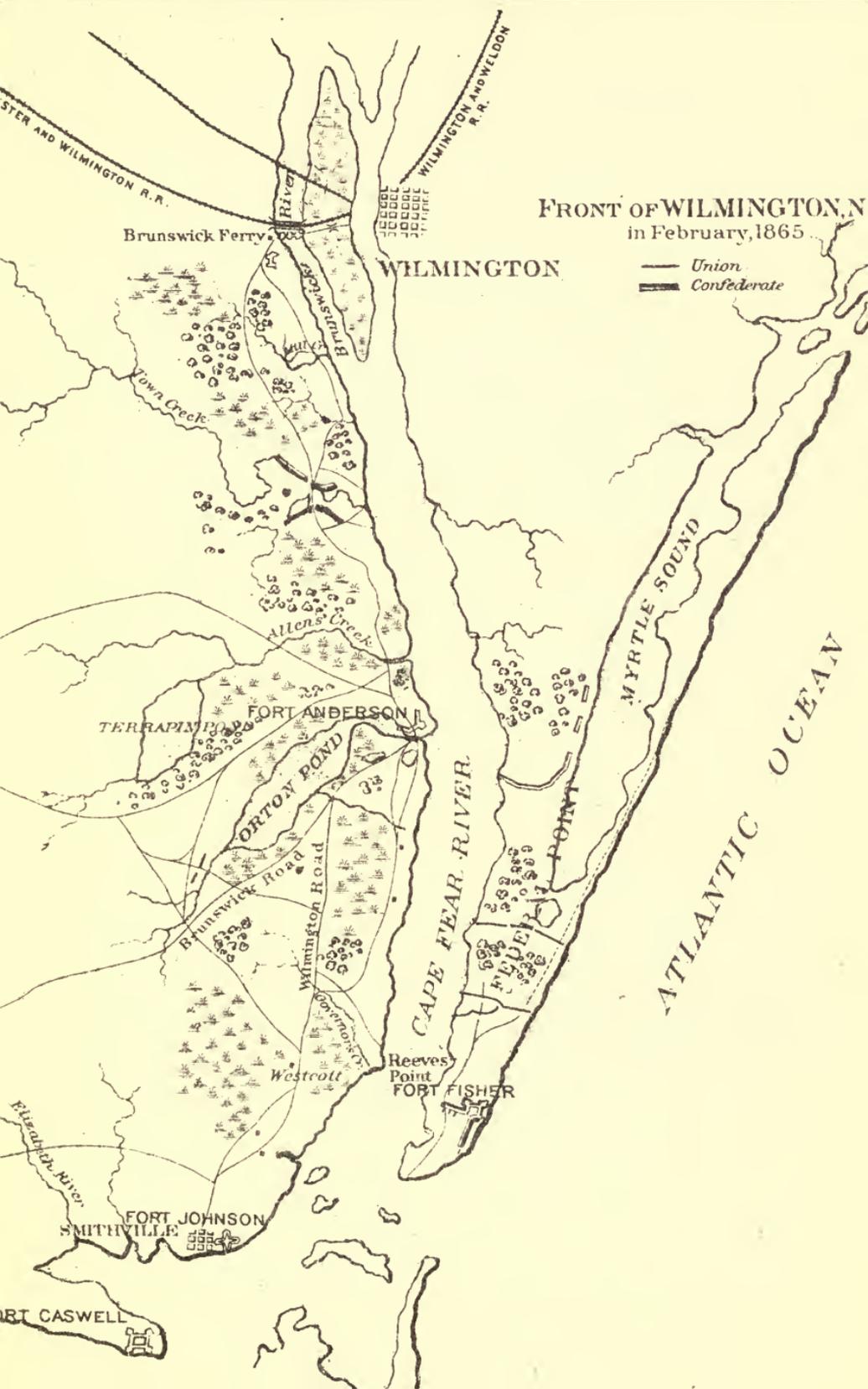
With this second experience, General Butler retired, and the fort had a respite until January. The expedition had been fitted out elaborately and was unusually strong. Captain Selfridge, who commanded one of Butler's ships, says: "The navy department was able to concentrate before Fort Fisher a larger force than had ever before assembled under one command in the history of the American navy—a total of nearly sixty vessels." The total number of guns and howitzers, according to the computation of the editors of "Battles and Leaders," was over 600, and the total weight of projectiles at a single discharge of all the guns was over 22 tons. The

retirement of this great armament without accomplishing anything was a great disappointment to the Federal authorities. Captain Selfridge says: "Words cannot express the bitter feeling and chagrin of the navy."

When it became evident to the Confederate government that Fisher was to be attacked, General Hoke's division was ordered to its relief, reaching Wilmington on the 24th of December, and the advanced regiments arrived at Fisher on the same day. Butler, having landed a force on the ocean side, the Seventeenth North Carolina was withdrawn from the fort on the 25th and ordered to attack. As General Butler withdrew his men, only a skirmish occurred. General Bragg was in chief command in the State. Evidently not expecting a second attack, he withdrew Hoke from Sugar Loaf, and the division went into camp near Wilmington, sixteen miles from Fisher.

But General Terry, with about the same force that General Butler had commanded, except that it was reinforced by two negro brigades, was ordered to retrieve the first reverse. On the 14th of January, Terry landed 8,500 men without opposition, and that night, moving across the peninsula, constructed a line of field works from the ocean to Cape Fear river, thereby cutting off all land communication between the fort and General Bragg's command. No effort of any importance seems to have been made by the commanding general to assist the doomed fort. After the first bombardment, five companies of the Thirty-sixth regiment (artillery) returned from Georgia and took their old place in the garrison. The total force there, after the return of these men, was about 1,900.

"All day and all night on the 13th and 14th [of January]," says Colonel Lamb, "the fleet kept up a ceaseless and terrific bombardment. . . . It was impossible to repair damage at night. No meals could be prepared for the exhausted garrison; the dead could not be buried



FRONT OF WILMINGTON, N. C.
in February, 1865.

— Union
— Confederate

WILMINGTON

Brunswick Ferry

Town Creek

Allens Creek

TERRAPIN POINT

FORT ANDERSON

ORTON POINT

Brunswick Road

Wilmington Road

Cooper's Point

Westcott

Reeves Point
FORT FISHER

MYRTLE SOUND

ATLANTIC OCEAN

CAPE FEAR RIVER

FORT JOHNSON

SMITHVILLE

FORT CASWELL

without new casualties. Fully 200 had been killed during these two days, and only three or four of the land guns remained serviceable."

Then the land forces approached nearer and nearer by pits and shelter, and the assault began. Most desperately did General Whiting, Colonel Lamb, and all their officers and men fight for the important fort; frequently did they signal for the aid they sorely needed. General Whiting and Colonel Lamb were both severely wounded. On the 15th, after exhausting every energy, the fort was surrendered. The Federal loss is stated at 1,445. The garrison lost about 500. Few more gallant defenses against such odds are recorded. General Whiting died shortly after in a Northern prison.

The winter around Petersburg was the worst one of the four years of the war, to the North Carolina troops, as well as to all of Lee's army. The gloom of despondency was fast settling upon the army that had defied so many perils. It was now known that there was not meat enough in the Southern Confederacy for the armies it had in the field; that there was not in Virginia either meat or bread enough for the armies within her limits; that meat must be obtained from abroad.

But by heavy drafts upon North Carolina, food was sent to the armies in Virginia, and by February of 1865, their condition was somewhat improved. Reserve depots were established at Lynchburg, Danville and Greensboro. Even then new difficulties appeared, for the railroads were so poorly equipped that they could not haul rations as fast as the armies consumed them. Wagons had to make regular trips to supplement the worn-out trains.

At the opening of the spring campaign, the following North Carolina troops were present in the army of Northern Virginia: In Gen. Bryan Grimes' division were the First North Carolina, Maj. L. C. Latham; the Second, Maj. J. T. Scales; the Third, Maj. W. T. Ennett; the Fourth, Capt. J. B. Forcum; the Fourteenth,

Lieut.-Col. W. A. Johnston; the Thirtieth, Capt. D. C. Allen; all of Gen. W. R. Cox's brigade; the Thirty-second, Capt. P. C. Shurord; the Forty-third, Capt. W. J. Cobb; the Forty-fifth, Col. J. R. Winston; the Fifty-third, Capt. T. E. Ashcraft, and the Second North Carolina battalion, all of Grimes' old brigade, commanded by Col. D. G. Cowand. In other divisions—Walker's, Heth's, Wilcox's and Johnson's—were the Fifth, Col. J. W. Lea; the Twelfth, Capt. Plato Durham; the Twentieth, Lieut. A. F. Lawhon; the Twenty-third, Capt. A. D. Peace; the First battalion, Lieut. R. W. Woodruff; all of Gen. R. D. Johnston's brigade; the Sixth, Capt. J. H. Dickey; the Twenty-first, Capt. J. H. Miller; the Fifty-fourth; the Fifty-seventh, Capt. John Beard; all of General Lewis' brigade; the Eleventh, Col. W. J. Martin; the Twenty-sixth, Lieut.-Col. J. T. Adams; the Forty-fourth, Maj. C. M. Stedman; the Forty-seventh; the Fifty-second, Lieut.-Col. Eric Erson, of Gen. William MacRae's brigade; the Fifteenth, Col. W. H. Yarborough; the Twenty-seventh, Lieut.-Col. J. C. Webb; the Forty-sixth, Col. W. L. Saunders; the Forty-eighth, Col. S. H. Walkup; the Fifty-fifth, Capt. W. A. Whitted; all of Gen. J. R. Cooke's brigade; the Eighteenth, Maj. T. J. Wooten; the Twenty-eighth, Capt. J. T. Linebarger; the Thirty-third, Col. R. V. Cowan; the Thirty-seventh, Maj. J. L. Bost; all of Gen. J. H. Lane's brigade; the Thirteenth, Lieut.-Col. E. B. Withers; the Sixteenth, Col. W. A. Stowe; the Twenty-second, Col. T. D. Galloway; the Thirty-fourth, Lieut.-Col. G. M. Norment; the Thirty-eighth, Col. John Ashford; all of General Scales' brigade; the Twenty-fourth; the Twenty-fifth, Col. H. M. Rutledge; the Thirty-fifth, Maj. R. E. Petty; the Forty-ninth, Maj. C. Q. Petty; the Fifty-sixth, Col. P. F. Faison; all of Gen. M. W. Ransom's brigade. The First, Second, Third and Fifth North Carolina cavalry, composed Gen. Rufus Barringer's brigade; the Fourth and Sixteenth battalion, Gen. W. P.

Roberts' brigade.* The following batteries are reported: Capt. H. G. Flanner's, Capt. John Ramsey's, Capt. A. B. Williams' and Capt. Guion's.

To break up the wagon trains that were thought to aid in supplying the Confederate army, General Grant ordered the Second and Fifth corps to move on Hatcher's run. Portions of the Sixth and Ninth corps were afterward sent to reinforce the Second and Fifth. February 6th, General Lee, being apprised of this threat to his right, arranged for parts of Gordon's and Hill's corps to meet it. The Federal corps, on establishing line, promptly intrenched. That afternoon Pegram led an attack on the new line and broke General Warren's front. That was afterward restored, and the success, in which Cooke's and MacRae's brigades shared, was without fruit, and resulted in Pegram's death.

In the brilliant attack on Fort Stedman, Grimes' division and other North Carolina troops bore their full share of deadly battle. At Rives' salient, on the day of evacuation of Petersburg, at Southerland's Station, at Sailor's creek, on to Appomattox, the North Carolina infantry were as a wall of fire to the great commander whose peerless worth they revered. At Chamberlin's run, so glorious to the North Carolina cavalry under Generals Barringer and Roberts, and in all that hopeless campaign, the Carolina horsemen measured to the full their soldierly duty. At almost every fortified line on the south side of the James, the guns of Carolina's batteries had added to the destruction worked. But all their matchless heroism, combined with that of their dauntless comrades from sister States, could no longer delay the hour of humiliation. And at Appomattox, on the 9th of April, the remnant of as peerless an army as ever stepped under banners surrendered.

* The commanders of these regiments as given in the records are generally those in charge at the surrender. It is regretted that not all are given.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE LAST BATTLES IN NORTH CAROLINA—GEN. J. G. MARTIN'S COMMAND—BATTLES WITH KIRK AND THE FEDERAL MARAUDERS—THE ARMY UNDER GEN. JOE JOHNSTON—EVACUATION OF FORTS—FIGHT AT TOWN CREEK—ENGAGEMENT AT KINSTON—BATTLE AT AVERASBORO—JOHNSTON REPULSES SHERMAN AT BENTONVILLE—JOHNSTON FALLS BACK TO DURHAM—SURRENDER.

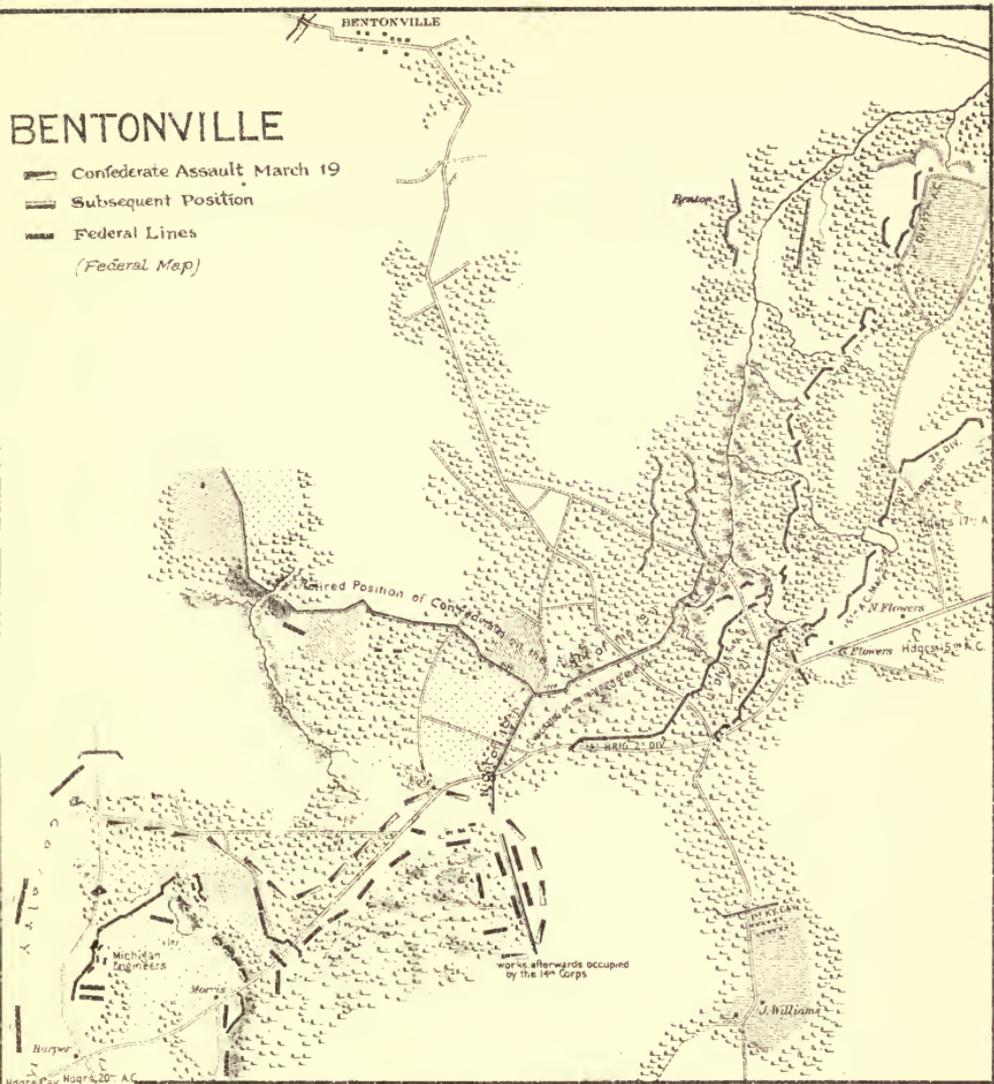
IT remains now only to consider the final campaign in North Carolina. Toward the close of 1864, Gen. J. G. Martin had been recalled from the Virginia army and placed in command of the Western department of North Carolina, with headquarters at Asheville. Under his command were, according to Martin's return, March 10th, the following troops: Col. J. B. Palmer's brigade, embracing the Sixty-second, Sixty-fourth and Sixty-ninth (?) North Carolina regiments; Macbeth's light artillery; Erwin's battalion of Senior reserves; Thomas' legion (Love's regiment), McKamy's battalion, Indian battalion, and Barr's battery—a total force of 2,910. It is not clear why in this report General Martin seems to count one regiment twice.

These regiments of active, hardy mountaineers were mainly employed in repelling the numerous raids through the mountains by Federal mixed forces, and in meeting detachments from Col. George W. Kirk's notorious regiment of Union North Carolinians. This regiment was a constant menace to that section and was restlessly energetic. In July, 1864, it surprised and captured Camp Vance, near Morganton. Into this camp about 200 Junior reserves had been assembled to be mustered into the Confederate service. Only one company had arms, and

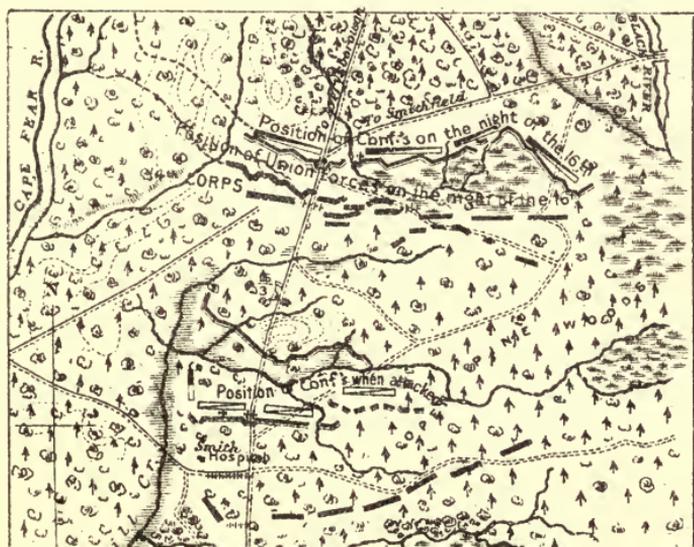
BENTONVILLE

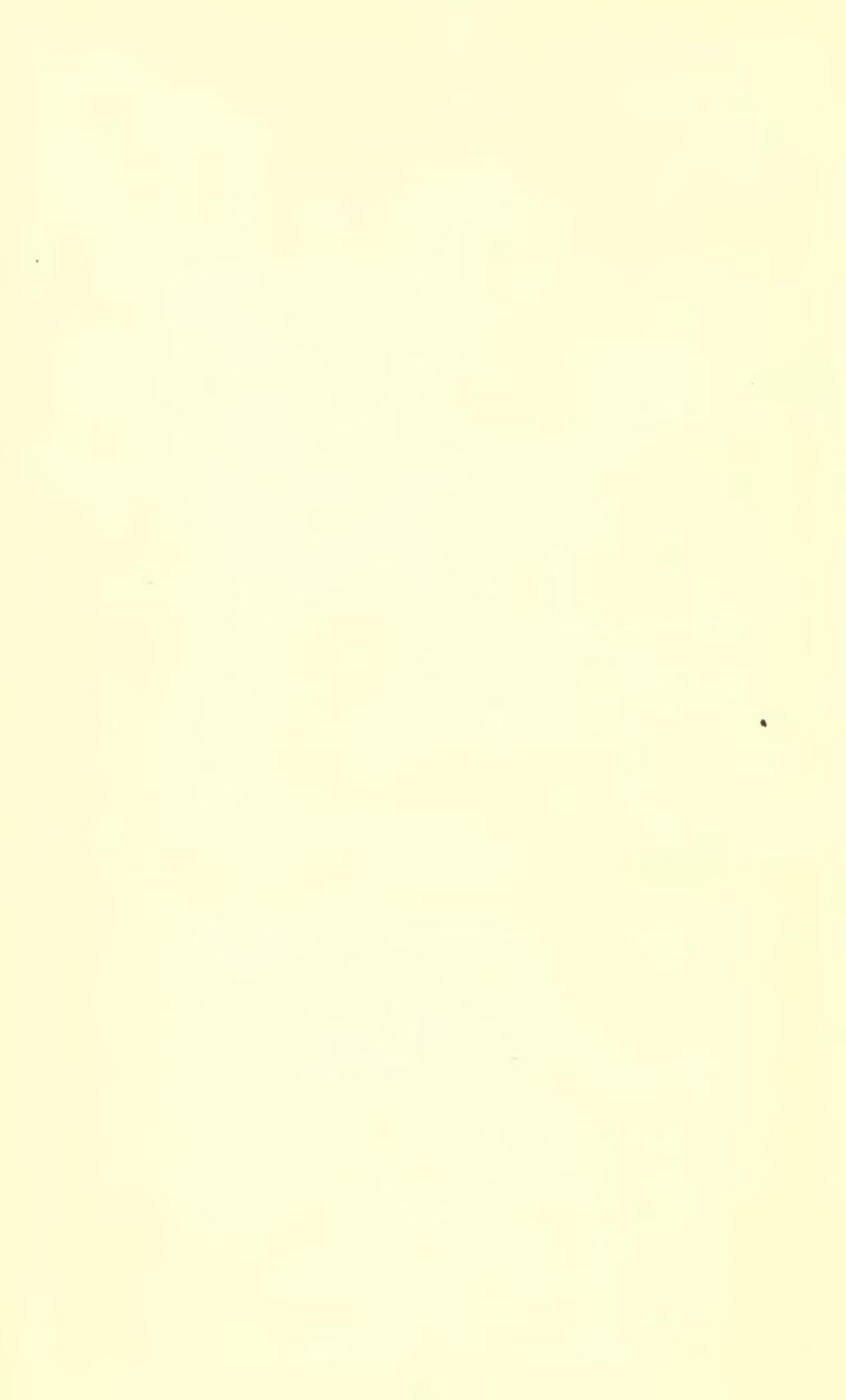
BENTONVILLE

-  Confederate Assault March 19
-  Subsequent Position
-  Federal Lines
- (Federal Map)*



AVERASBORO, N.C., fought March 16th, 1865.





the surprise was so complete that this company could not fire a shot. Kirk made off with his captures. At Winding Stairs a few regular and local troops overtook and attacked him, but he made good his escape with his prisoners. In this engagement Col. W. W. Avery was mortally, and Col. Calvin Houk, seriously wounded.

To meet the raiders, and, in many cases, marauders of that section, General Martin directed Maj. A. C. Avery, of Hood's staff, then at home on account of family reasons, to organize a new battalion to operate against them. This little battalion, composed of Capt. John Carson's company, of McDowell, Capt. N. A. Miller's company, of Caldwell, and Capt. W. L. Twitty's company, of Rutherford county, rendered most faithful service in keeping deserters and marauders out of their counties. In March, Colonel Kirk entered Haywood county, but Colonel Love, of the Sixty-ninth regiment, met him at Balsam Grove and drove him back. On March 5, 1865, Colonel Kirk encamped on the headwaters of the Saco with part of his command. The next morning Lieutenant-Colonel Stringfield, also of the Sixty-ninth regiment, attacked him with some Indian and white companies of the Thomas legion. During the time of Stoneman's raid into the mountains, all the troops there were more or less engaged. Near Morganton a little field piece served by Lieut. George West and some soldiers on furlough, and supported by Captain Twitty, of Avery's battalion and Maj. T. G. Walton of the militia, bravely held in check for some hours one of Stoneman's detachments.

At Waynesville, on the 8th of May, occurred the last engagement on North Carolina soil. There, Col. J. R. Love, with a force of about 500 men of the Thomas legion, routed a regiment of Union cavalry.

After the fall of Fort Fisher, the Federal government sent General Schofield's corps to New Bern. General Terry's corps at Fisher was ordered to capture Wilmington, effect a junction with Schofield, and move up toward

Goldsboro to reinforce Sherman, who was then marching for North Carolina.

The shattered fragment of the Western army had again been placed under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and the soldiers gave their old commander an enthusiastic welcome. General Hardee, commanding most of the forces in Sherman's front from upper South Carolina to Averasboro, showed fight whenever circumstances allowed, but his force could do little more than harass Sherman's march. General Johnston, as soon as he reached his command, determined to take the initiative, and if possible deliver battle before the Federals could unite. All the force under Bragg at Wilmington was ordered to join Hardee, and Johnston hoped, with a united army, small but entirely pugnacious, to fight his foes in detail.

With this general plan in mind, it is necessary to notice the troops with which he purposed to carry it out. Coming from the South under Generals Hardee, Cheatham and S. D. Lee, were the veteran fragments of Cleburne's, Cheatham's, Loring's, Taliaferro's, D. H. Hill's, Walthall's and Stevenson's divisions of infantry, and Hampton's consolidated cavalry. Hoke's division consisted of four very small but veteran brigades. Major Manly's and Major Rhett's artillery battalions accompanied Hardee's corps. In addition, the following troops were found in North Carolina; four regiments of Junior reserves under Cols. C. W. Broadfoot, J. H. Anderson, J. W. Hinsdale and Charles M. Hall—all under General Baker. At Fort Caswell, the First North Carolina battalion, Col. T. M. Jones; the Third North Carolina battalion, Capt. J. G. Moore, and the Sampson artillery were stationed. At Fort Campbell there were three companies of North Carolina troops under Lieut. J. D. Taylor. Fort Holmes was garrisoned by eight companies of the Fortieth regiment and one company of the Third battalion; that post was commanded by Col. J. J. Hedrick. At Smithville, a post of which Maj. James Reilly had been

the commander, two companies of the Tenth North Carolina battalion and one light battery constituted the garrison. At Magnolia there was a small post under Col. George Jackson. Parts of all these garrisons joined Johnston's army.

The union of all these forces would give General Johnston an effective strength of only about 36,000. A larger number than this is reported on the parole list of the surrender, but this comes from the fact that many soldiers never in Johnston's army were paroled in different parts of the State.

Before he received his concentration orders, General Hoke, at Wilmington, had been engaged in some minor actions. Moore says: "General Hoke had posted Lieut. Alfred M. Darden with 70 of the survivors of the Third North Carolina battalion, on the summit of Sugar Loaf. This battery and the guns at Fort Anderson, just across the river, kept the enemy's gunboats at bay. Brig.-Gen. W. W. Kirkland, of Orange, with his brigade, held the intrenched camp. He had highly distinguished himself as colonel of the Twenty-first North Carolina volunteers. At the foot of the hill were posted the Junior and Senior reserves, under Col. J. K. Connally. Across the Telegraph road, upon their left, was Battery A, Third North Carolina battalion, Capt. A. J. Ellis. Next was the brigade of General Clingman, and still further the Georgia brigade of General Colquitt. For tedious weeks the great guns of the mighty fleet, close in upon the left flank, and the sharpshooters in front, made no impression upon General Hoke and his men."

General Schofield, however, came to reinforce his lieutenant, and the landing of his forces made necessary the evacuation of Forts Caswell, Holmes, Campbell, Pender and Anderson. The garrisons from these forts and part of Hagood's brigade became engaged at Town creek, and for some time gallantly defied all efforts to push them aside. By the 7th of March, Hoke was near

Kinston and part of the Southern army was at Smithfield. On that date Gen. D. H. Hill was ordered to take his own division and Pettus' brigade of Stevenson's division and move to Hoke's position for battle. Clayton's division of Lee's corps and the Junior reserves under Baker soon after reported to General Hill. On the 8th, Generals Hoke and Hill engaged the corps of General Cox, stated by him to be 13,056. The battle was fought near Kinston, and its opening was fortunate for the Confederates. Upham's brigade was broken and this initial success was about to be followed up vigorously, when an order from the commanding general diverted a part of the force engaged. The Federals retained their works, and the Confederates retired to effect the purposed junction. The Federal loss was 1,257.

Hardee at Averasboro, on the 15th of March, was called upon to make a stand against Sherman until Hoke and Hill could get up from Kinston. Bravely Hardee's men met the issue and gained the time.

General Johnston, determined to strike Sherman before Schofield's arrival, concentrated his army at the hamlet of Bentonville. There, on the 19th, he inflicted a signal repulse on Sherman. Davis was the first to feel the weight of the Confederate battle. Carlin advanced two brigades against the Confederate front and recoiled in disorder. Buell's brigade was next broken by Bate, and then Stewart and Hill continued the success toward the center. Brigade after brigade of Davis' was crushed, and but for a gallant charge by Fearing, the center would have been entirely disrupted. Morgan tried in vain to break Hoke's front. Toward 5 o'clock a general advance was ordered by the Confederate front, and was also continued until dark. It was successful in front of Cogswell and at other points, but did not result in driving off Sherman. The Junior reserves, of North Carolina, "the unripe wheat" of the State, made themselves prominent for gallantry on this field.

How reduced the Confederate army was by this time is shown by a statement in Gen. D. H. Hill's report. He commanded that day Lee's corps, and states that his whole corps numbered 2,687 men!

Sherman was unwilling to attack after the repulse at Bentonville, but quietly waited for his other corps to join him, knowing that Johnston must retreat, as his numbers would never again enable him to join a pitched battle. General Johnston, after retreating as far as Durham, realized that further resistance was useless and surrendered his army.

What Judge Roulhac, of the Forty-ninth regiment, says of his comrades applies to all the youth who in 1861 marched to obey the call of their State: "How splendid and great they were in their modest, patient, earnest love of country! How strong they were in their young manhood, and pure they were in their faith, and constant they were to their principles! How they bore suffering and hardship, and how their lives were ready at the call of duty! What magnificent courage, what unsullied patriotism! Suffering they bore, duty they performed, and death they faced and met, all for love of the dear old home land; all this for the glory and honor of North Carolina.

"As they were faithful unto thee, guard thou their names and fame, grand old mother of us all. If thy sons in the coming times shall learn the lesson of the heroism their lives inspired and their deeds declared, then not one drop of blood was shed in vain."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

MAJOR-GENERALS AND BRIGADIER-GENERALS, PROVISIONAL ARMY OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES, ACCREDITED TO NORTH CAROLINA.

Brigadier-General George Burgwyn Anderson, the oldest son of William E. Anderson and his wife, Eliza Burgwyn, was born near Hillsboro, Orange county, N. C., April, 1831. At an early age he entered the State university at Chapel Hill, and on graduation divided first honors with three others of his class. He was appointed to the United States military academy when seventeen years old, and was graduated tenth in a class of forty-three in 1852, with a commission in the Second dragoons. After a few months at the cavalry school at Carlisle he was detailed to assist in the survey of a railroad route in California, after that duty rejoining his regiment at Fort Chadbourne, Tex. Having been promoted first lieutenant in 1855, he commanded his troop in the march from Texas across the plains to Fort Riley, Kan.; accompanied his regiment as adjutant in the Utah expedition of 1858, and remained in that territory until 1859, when he was ordered on recruiting service at Louisville, Ky. There he was married in November following to Mildred Ewing, of that city. When the crisis of 1861 arrived he promptly resigned, being, it is said, the first North Carolinian in the old army to take this step, and offered for the defense of his State the sword which he had worn with honor, and which descended to him from his uncle, Capt. John H. K. Burgwyn, U. S. A., who was killed at Puebla de Taos during the Mexican war. Anderson was at this time a magnificent specimen of manhood, full six feet, erect, broad-shouldered, round-limbed, with a deep, musical voice, and a smile wonderfully gentle and winning. Being commissioned colonel of the Fourth regi-

ment by Governor Ellis, he rapidly completed its organization, and soon after the battle of July 21st, reached Manassas Junction, where he was appointed post commandant and charged with the construction of the defensive works. He remained in command here until March, 1862, and meanwhile was strongly recommended for promotion to brigadier-general by Gens. D. H. Hill and J. E. Johnston, but this was for some reason withheld until forced by the unsurpassed gallantry of his regiment at the battle of Williamsburg. It is sufficient evidence of the magnificent training and discipline of his men to record that out of 520 rank and file which the regiment carried into action, 462 were killed or wounded, and out of 27 commissioned officers, all but one were killed or wounded. This was not a foredoomed forlorn hope or a charge of a "Light Brigade," but surpassed any such recorded in history, both in loss and achievement, for they went in to win and did win. During this fight Colonel Anderson seized the colors of the Twenty-seventh Georgia and dashed forward leading the charge, and though his men, cheering wildly as they followed, lost scores at every step, their courage was irresistible, and Anderson planted the colors on the stubbornly-defended breastworks. This was witnessed by President Davis, who at once promoted Anderson to brigadier-general. His brigade included the Second, Fourth, Fourteenth and Thirtieth North Carolina regiments. During the bloody Seven Days' fighting which followed, he was conspicuous for skill in detecting the weak points of the enemy and boldness and persistence in attack. While leading a desperate charge at Malvern Hill he was severely wounded. His next serious engagement was at South Mountain, Md., where his brigade, with the others of D. H. Hill's division, held back half of McClellan's army till nightfall. Three days later at Sharpsburg, on September 17, 1862, he was for the last time distinguished in battle. During an assault of the enemy,

in which a large part of Hill's division fell back through a mistake in conveying orders, General Anderson and his men nobly held their line, until he was struck by a ball in his foot near the ankle, which brought him to the ground. It was a most painful injury, and he suffered great agony in being carried to Richmond and thence to Raleigh, where finally an amputation was made. He sank under the operation, and died on the morning of October 16, 1862. He was a man of spotless purity of life, integrity and honor, as well as dauntless courage. His ennobling influence upon the North Carolina soldiery can hardly be overestimated.

Brigadier-General Lawrence S. Baker, distinguished as a cavalry officer in the service of the Confederate States, was born in Gates county, N. C., in May, 1830. His family is an old and honorable one, founded in America by Lawrence Baker, who came to Virginia from England early in the seventeenth century and became a member of the house of burgesses. His descendant, Gen. Lawrence Baker, of North Carolina, was a leader in the movement for independence, served in the Revolutionary war, and was one of the two representatives of North Carolina in the Continental Congress. His son, John B. Baker, M. D., father of Gen. L. S. Baker, was a well-known physician and prominent citizen of North Carolina, in the legislature of which he sat as a member from Gates county. General Baker received his early education in his native State and at Norfolk academy, and then entered the United States military academy at West Point, where he was graduated in the class of 1851. At his graduation he was promoted second lieutenant of the Third cavalry, and by meritorious and gallant service he had passed the grade of first lieutenant, and had been promoted captain, when he resigned after his State had announced its adherence to the Confederacy, in order that he might tender his services for the defense of North

Carolina. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, Confederate States cavalry, to date from March 16, 1861, and on May 8th was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Ninth North Carolina regiment, afterward known as the First North Carolina cavalry. With this command he joined the cavalry brigade of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, in 1861, and on March 1, 1862, he was promoted colonel of his regiment. During the opening of the Seven Days' battles which followed, he served upon the right wing of the army, and on June 29th commanded the Confederate cavalry in the affair on the Charles City road, which was, in fact, a reconnoissance in which the Federal cavalry were driven back until reinforced by heavy bodies of infantry, when Colonel Baker was compelled to retire. After this campaign the cavalry division was organized and Colonel Baker and his regiment were assigned to the brigade of Gen. Wade Hampton. With the active and heroic work of this brigade through the campaigns of Manassas and Sharpsburg, Colonel Baker was gallantly identified. He fought with his regiment at Frederick City, Md., and in defense of the South Mountain passes; took part in the battle of Sharpsburg, and subsequently skirmished with the enemy at Williamsport. During the many cavalry affairs that preceded and followed the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, he rendered valuable service. Particularly at the battle of Fleetwood Hill, preceding the movement into Pennsylvania, he displayed his soldierly qualities. Here, on June 9, 1863, in command of his regiment and supported by the Jeff Davis legion, he charged upon the enemy, and after what may truly be said to have been in point of the number of men who crossed sabers, the most important hand-to-hand contest of cavalry in the war, drove the Federals from their position. At Upperville he was again distinguished, and it was to his regiment that Hampton turned in the moment of greatest peril, drawing his saber and crying, "First North Carolina, follow

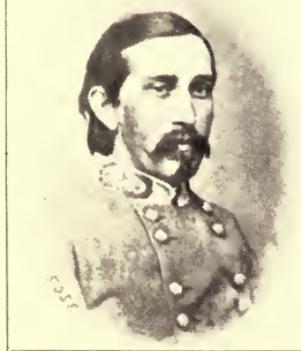
me!" The regiment participated in Stuart's Pennsylvania raid, and reaching the field of Gettysburg on July 3d, engaged in the desperate hand-to-hand cavalry fight on the right of the army. In this bloody action Hampton was twice wounded, and Colonel Baker was given command of the brigade during the subsequent important work of protecting the retreat of the army, including fighting about Hagerstown and Falling Waters. After the army had crossed into Virginia, Colonel Baker was assigned the duty of picketing the Potomac from Falling Waters to Hedgesville, and had frequent skirmishes with the enemy until withdrawn to the line of the Rappahannock. Here, on July 31st, the Federal cavalry crossed the river in force and advanced toward Brandy Station, stubbornly resisted by Hampton's brigade of cavalry under command of Colonel Baker, General Stuart also being at the front. In his report of this affair, Gen. R. E. Lee wrote: "Hampton's brigade behaved with its usual gallantry and was very skillfully handled by Colonel Baker. Our loss was small, but among our wounded, I regret to say, are those brave officers, Colonel Baker, commanding the brigade; Colonel Young, of Cobb's legion, and Colonel Black, of the First South Carolina cavalry." On the same day General Lee recommended Colonel Baker for promotion to the rank of brigadier-general, which was promptly confirmed, and in the subsequent reorganization of the cavalry he was assigned to the command of a brigade composed exclusively of North Carolina regiments, the First, Second, Fourth and Fifth. But the wound he had received at Brandy Station was a serious one—the bones of his arm being completely shattered, and the use of it lost to him, in consequence of which he was unable to continue his service with the cavalry. When General Wade Hampton became chief of the cavalry in the spring of 1864, he desired General Baker to accept division command under him with promotion to major-general, but the disability

prevented, and he was assigned by the war department to the responsible command of the Second military district of South Carolina, in which capacity he had the duties of a major-general, in charge of the forces at Goldsboro, Kinston, Wilmington, Plymouth and Weldon, and was particularly intrusted with the protection of the Weldon railroad. Later he was called to confront Sherman's advance in the vicinity of Savannah and Augusta, Ga., and then being recalled to North Carolina by Bragg, he commanded in the final campaign the First brigade of Junior reserves, in Hoke's division of Hardee's corps. He surrendered at Raleigh, after the capitulation of Johnston, and then, having spent all his life, so far, in military employment, was confronted by the difficult task of finding a place in civil life in a country ravaged by war. He lived at New Bern for awhile, and near Norfolk, Va., carried on a trucking business, after which he returned to North Carolina, and was engaged in insurance until 1877. At the latter date he was offered the position of agent of the Seaboard Air Line railroad at Suffolk, Va., a position he has since occupied. General Baker is held in warm remembrance by Confederates everywhere, particularly in Virginia and North Carolina, where his bravery and devotion are most intimately known. He maintains a membership in Tom Smith camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Suffolk, and keeps alive his comradeship with the survivors of the great struggle. In 1855 he was married to Elizabeth E., daughter of Dr. Alex. Henderson, of North Carolina, and they have three children living: Alexander Baker, sheriff of Nansemond county, Va.; Stuart A. Baker, of Richmond, and Elizabeth E. Baker.

Brigadier-General Rufus Barringer was born in Cabarrus county, N. C., December 2, 1821. He was of sturdy German stock, a grandson of John Paul Barringer, who was born in Wurtemberg, June 4, 1721, and emi-

grated to this country, arriving at Philadelphia, in the ship *Phoenix*, September 30, 1743. John Paul or Paulus Barringer, as he was called, married Catharine, daughter of Caleb Blackwelder and Polly Decker of Germany. Of their ten children by this (second) marriage, the eldest, Paul Barringer, was prominent in the service of the State and was commissioned a brigadier-general during the war of 1812. During his infancy his grandfather Blackwelder, and his father Paulus Barringer, a captain in the colonial militia and a conspicuous member of the committee of safety, were taken prisoners by the tories and carried to Cheraw, S. C. Paul Barringer married Elizabeth, daughter of Jean Armstrong and Matthew Brandon, who was with Joseph Graham and Colonel Locke in the repulse of the British near Charlotte, and also served with Col. John Brandon at Ramseur's mill. Gen. Rufus Barringer, son of the above, was born in 1821, and was graduated at North Carolina university in 1842. He studied law with his brother Moreau, then with Chief-Justice Pearson, settling in Concord. A Whig in politics, in 1848 he served in the lower house of the State legislature, and here was in advance of his time in advocating a progressive system of internal improvements. The following session he was elected to the State senate. He then devoted himself to his practice until he was made in 1860 a Whig elector in behalf of Bell and Everett. He was tenacious of his principles, and not to be swerved from duty by any amount of ridicule or opposition; was devotedly attached to the Union and the Constitution, and with rare discernment saw that the consequence of secession would be war, the fiercest and bloodiest of modern times, and he was so outspoken with his convictions that he was once caricatured in the streets of Charlotte. However, when he saw that war was inevitable, his duty to his State came uppermost, and even before the final ordinance of secession was passed he urged the legislature, then in session, to arm the State and warn the

people that they must now prepare for war. He himself was among the first to volunteer. He raised in Cabarrus county a company of cavalry, of which he was chosen captain and which became Company F, First North Carolina cavalry, his commission bearing date May 16, 1861. He was promoted to major, August 26, 1863, and three months later to lieutenant-colonel. In June, 1864, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and succeeded to the command of the North Carolina cavalry brigade, consisting of the First, Second, Third and Fifth regiments. General Barringer was in seventy-six actions and was thrice wounded, most severely at Brandy Station. He had two horses killed under him at other engagements. He was conspicuous at the battles of Willis' Church, Brandy Station, Auburn Mills; Buckland Races, where he led the charge; Davis' Farm, where he was commander; and he was in command of a division at Reams' Station. His brigade was distinguished at Chamberlain Run, March 31, 1865, when it forded a stream one hundred yards wide, saddle-girth deep, under a galling fire, and drove back a division of Federal cavalry, this being the last decisive Confederate victory on Virginia soil. On April 3, 1865, at Namozine church, he was taken prisoner by a party of "Jesse scouts" disguised as Confederates, Colonel Young and Captain Rowland among them, and sent to City Point along with General Ewell. President Lincoln, then at City Point, was at Colonel Bowers' tent and asked that General Barringer be presented to him, jocosely adding, "You know I have never seen a real live rebel general in uniform." The President greeted him warmly, and was pleased to recall acquaintanceship with his elder brother, D. M. Barringer, with whom he served in Congress. General Barringer was then sent on to the old Capitol prison, and afterward transferred to Fort Delaware, where he was detained till August, 1865. While there, he had the opportunity of ascertaining the current of public sentiment in regard to



Brig.-Gen. JOHN R. COOKE.
Brig.-Gen. GABRIEL J. RAINS.
Brig.-Gen. LAWRENCE S. BAKER.
Brig.-Gen. ROBERT D. JOHNSTON.

Brig.-Gen. W. G. LEWIS.
Brig.-Gen. GEO. B. ANDERSON.
Brig.-Gen. W. W. KIRKLAND.
Brig.-Gen. RUFUS BARRINGER.

Maj.-Gen. BRYAN GRIMES.
Brig.-Gen. JAS. G. MARTIN.
Brig.-Gen. THOS. L. CLINGMAN.
Brig.-Gen. JUNIUS DANIEL.

the results of the war, and as he had foreseen that war would follow secession, he now realized that the conquerors decreed free suffrage, and believed the wisest action of the South would be to accept the consequences. With his accustomed directness and fearlessness of action, he advocated the acceptance of the reconstruction acts of 1867, and urged his fellow citizens to the policy he believed best suited to the country. Of course he suffered from the violent animosity incident to political differences, yet the appreciation of his home people was shown by his election in 1875 to the State constitutional convention, as a Republican from a Democratic county, and though defeated for lieutenant-governor in 1880, his own Democratic county gave him a majority of its votes. In 1865 General Barringer removed to Charlotte, and resumed the practice of law till 1884; at first in partnership with Judge Osborne. After his retirement from the bar he devoted himself to his farming interests, striving to imbue the farmer with ambition for improvement in himself and his circumstances. For this purpose he often had recourse to the press, the last week of his life contributing to the papers an article protesting against the farmers' desertion of their homes for the towns. He had abiding faith in the power of the press and in its influence for good. Among his latest pleasures were talking with the old veterans and contributing to the history of the war. In 1881 he wrote a series of cavalry sketches describing the battles of Five Forks and Chamberlain Run, Namozine Church, and other notable engagements, which are preserved to-day among the most interesting and valuable historical data of the war; and again he made valuable contributions to "The War Between the States," published by John A. Sloane. He was ever interested in history, and zealous of the fame of North Carolina. He wrote sketches of "The Dutch Side," a history of the "Battle of Ramseur's Mill," "A History of the North Carolina Railroad," etc. On November 19,

1894, came a plea from Judge Clark for a history of the Ninth regiment, State troops (First North Carolina cavalry), saying, "You are very busy, and that is one reason you are selected. Only busy men have the energy and talent to do this work. Your record as a soldier satisfies me that you will not decline the post of duty." Already confined to bed, he called for books and papers, and with the zeal and haste of one impressed with the importance of the work and the shortness of time, he put on the finishing touches not many days before the end. It was a labor of love. The purpose of his thought, which never seemed to weaken, was the uplifting of his fellow men, the prosperity of his beloved church, and care for his old comrades. One of his last injunctions to his son was, "Remember Company F; see that not one of them ever suffers want. They ever loved me, they were ever faithful to me, and Paul, always stand by our Confederate soldiers, and North Carolina. Let her never be traduced." He died February 3, 1895, leaving a wife and three sons; the eldest, Dr. Paul Barringer, now chairman of the university of Virginia; the youngest, Osmond Long Barringer, with his mother in Charlotte. His first wife was Eugenia Morrison, sister of Mrs. T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson; the second Rosalie Chunn, of Asheville; the surviving one Margaret Long of Orange county.

Brigadier-General Lawrence O'Brian Branch was born in Halifax county, N. C., November 28, 1820. Five years later his mother died, and his father, who had removed to Tennessee, died in 1827. He was then brought back to his native State by his guardian, Gov. John Branch, and was taken to Washington when the governor was appointed secretary of the navy in 1829. At the national capital the boy studied under various preceptors, one of them being Salmon P. Chase, afterward secretary of the treasury. He was graduated with first honors at Princeton in 1838, after which he resided

eight years in Florida, practicing law and in the early part of 1841 participating in the Seminole war. In 1844 he married the daughter of Gen. W. A. Blount, of Washington, N. C., and soon afterward made his home at Raleigh. In 1852 he was an elector on the Pierce ticket; in the same year became president of the Raleigh & Gaston railroad, and in 1855 was elected to Congress, where he served until the war began. Upon the resignation of Howell Cobb he was tendered, but declined, the position of secretary of the treasury. Returning from Congress March 4, 1861, he advocated immediate secession, and in April enlisted as a private in the Raleigh rifles. On May 20th he accepted the office of State quartermaster-general, but resigned it for service in the field, and in September following was elected colonel of the Thirty-third regiment North Carolina troops. On January 17, 1862, he was promoted to brigadier-general in the provisional army of the Confederate States, his command including the Seventh, Eighteenth, Twenty-eighth, Thirty-third and Thirty-seventh regiments. At New Bern, March 14, 1862, he was in his first battle, commanding the forces which disputed the advance of Burnside. Retiring to Kinston, he was ordered to Virginia and his brigade was attached to A. P. Hill's famous light division. It was the first in the fight at Slash church (Hanover Court House), also the first to cross the Chickahominy and attack the Federals, beginning the Seven Days' battles, in which the brigade fought at Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Frayser's Farm, and Malvern Hill, winning imperishable fame, at a cost of five colonels and 1,250 men killed and wounded, out of a total strength of 3,000. General Branch bore himself throughout this bloody campaign with undaunted courage and the coolness of a veteran commander. Soon followed the battles of Cedar Run, Second Manassas, Fairfax Court House and Harper's Ferry. Hurrying from the latter victory on the morning of September 17th, he reached the field of

Sharpsburg with his brigade about 2:30 in the afternoon, just in time to meet an advance of the enemy which had broken the line of Jones' division and captured a battery. "With a yell of defiance," A. P. Hill reported, "Archer charged them, retook McIntosh's guns, and drove them back pellmell. Branch and Gregg, with their old veterans, sternly held their ground, and pouring in destructive volleys, the tide of the enemy surged back, and breaking in confusion, passed out of sight. The three brigades of my division actively engaged did not number over 2,000 men, and these, with the help of my splendid batteries, drove back Burnside's corps of 15,000 men." Soon after, as Hill and the three brigadiers were consulting, some sharpshooter sent a bullet into the group, which crashed through the brain of General Branch, and he fell, dying, into the arms of his staff-officer, Major Engelhard. In noticing this sad event, General Hill wrote: "The Confederacy has to mourn the loss of a gallant soldier and accomplished gentleman. He was my senior brigadier, and one to whom I could have intrusted the command of the division, with all confidence." General Branch left one son, W. A. B. Branch, who has served in Congress from the First district.

Brigadier-General Thomas Lanier Clingman was born at Huntsville, N. C., July 27, 1812, son of Jacob and Jane (Poindexter) Clingman. His grandfather, Alexander Clingman, a native of Germany, emigrated to Pennsylvania, served in the continental army, was captured in General Lincoln's surrender, and after the war made his home in Yadkin, now Surry county, becoming allied by marriage with the Patillo family. Young Clingman was graduated by the university of North Carolina, and began the practice of law at Hillsboro, where in 1835 he was elected to the legislature as a Whig, beginning a career of national prominence in politics. Remov-

ing to Asheville in 1836, he won considerable fame in a public discussion, concerning a proposed railroad, with Colonel Memminger, of South Carolina, and was elected to the State senate. He speedily assumed leadership in the Whig party, and in 1843 was elected to Congress, where he served in the lower house until 1858, continuously with the exception of the twenty-ninth Congress. In 1858 he was appointed United States senator to succeed Asa Biggs, and at the end of this term was elected. He took part in many famous debates in Congress, and attained a position of leadership in national affairs. His speech on the causes of the defeat of Henry Clay led to a duel with William L. Yancey, of Alabama. On January 21, 1861, he withdrew from Congress with the other Southern members, and in May was selected to bear assurances to the Confederate Congress that North Carolina would enter the Confederacy. Volunteering for the military service, though nearly fifty years of age, he was elected colonel of the Twenty-fifth infantry, and eight months later was promoted brigadier-general. His principal services were in command at the defense of Goldsboro; at Sullivan's island and Battery Wagner during the attack on Charleston; the attack on New Bern in February, 1864; the defeat of Butler at Drewry's bluff, May, 1864; the battle of Cold Harbor, where he was wounded; the repulse of the Federal attack on Petersburg, June 17th, and the battle on the Weldon railroad, August 19th. In the latter fight he was severely wounded, and was unable to rejoin his command until a few days before the surrender at Greensboro. After the war he was a delegate to the national Democratic convention of 1864. In the department of science he was quite as distinguished as in law, statecraft and war. He explored the mountains of North Carolina, establishing the fact that they contained the loftiest peaks of the Appalachian range, one of the chief of which, measured by him in 1855, now bears his name; opened the mica

mines of Mitchell and Yancey counties; made known the existence of corundum, zircon, rubies and other gems in the State; furnished valuable evidence of the depth of the atmosphere by his observations on the August meteor of 1860, and affirmed long before the days of Edison that sound might in some way be transmitted with the speed of electricity. He published several volumes, including his public addresses. In later years the unselfish services which had brought him fame left him unprovided with the comforts of life, and the close of his days was a pathetic illustration of how the world may forget. He died at Morgantown, November 3, 1897.

Brigadier-General John R. Cooke was born at Jefferson barracks, Mo., in 1833, the son of Philip St. George Cooke, then first lieutenant First dragoons, U. S. A. It is an interesting fact that while the son and his sister's husband, J. E. B. Stuart, fought for Virginia in the war of the Confederacy, the father, a native of Frederick county, Va., remained in the United States army, and attained the rank of major-general, finally being retired after fifty years' service. Young Cooke was educated at Harvard college as a civil engineer, but in 1855 was commissioned second lieutenant, Eighth infantry, after which he served in Texas, New Mexico and Arizona. When Virginia seceded he promptly resigned his commission, reported to General Holmes at Fredericksburg as first lieutenant, and after the battle of Manassas raised a company of light artillery, which did splendid service along the Potomac. In February, 1862, he was promoted major, and assigned as chief of artillery to the department of North Carolina. In April, at the reorganization, he was elected colonel of the Twenty-seventh North Carolina regiment. On being ordered to Virginia his regiment was attached to A. P. Hill's division, and was first in battle at Seven Pines. After the battle of Sharpsburg, in which he won the admiration of the

whole army, he was promoted to brigadier-general, and put in command of a brigade of North Carolinians, the Fifteenth, Twenty-seventh, Forty-sixth, Forty-eighth and Fifty-ninth regiments. At Fredericksburg he supported General Cobb, holding the famous stone wall, and all through the war, until its close, he and his brigade were in the thickest of the fray. He was wounded seven times, at Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Bristoe Station, and in the Wilderness campaign. No officer bore a more enviable reputation than General Cooke for prompt obedience to orders, skill in handling his men, splendid dash in the charge, or heroic, patient, stubborn courage in the defense. After the close of hostilities General Cooke entered mercantile life at Richmond, and during his subsequent life was prominent in the affairs of the city and State. He served several years as a member of the city committee of the Democratic party, was a director of the chamber of commerce, and president of the board of directors of the State penitentiary. During the years of peace and reconciliation, the estrangement in his family which had followed his espousal of the Southern cause, was fully healed; but he remained loyal to his old comrades. He was prominent as a founder and manager of the Soldiers' Home at Richmond, was one of the first commanders of the Lee camp, Confederate veterans, and acted as chief of staff at the laying of the cornerstone of the Lee monument, and at its unveiling. He married Nannie G. Patton, of Fredericksburg, daughter of Dr. William F. Patton, surgeon U. S. N., and they had eight children. General Cooke's death occurred April 10, 1891.

Brigadier-General William Ruffin Cox was born March 11, 1832, at Scotland Neck, Halifax county, N. C. He is of English and Scotch-Irish descent, and his ancestors were early and prominent colonists in the new world. The father of General Cox died when the latter was four

years old, and later his mother moved to Nashville, Tenn., where he was educated and graduated in letters at the Franklin college, and in law at the famous Lebanon law school. He formed a partnership in the legal practice with a prominent member of the Nashville bar, and was active in his profession until 1857, when he removed to North Carolina and engaged in agriculture in Edgecomb county. Removing to Raleigh in 1859, he was nominated for the legislature on the Democratic ticket, and though leading the same, was defeated by thirteen votes. Upon the outbreak of the war in 1861, he contributed liberally to the equipment of the "Ellis artillery" company, and was employed in organizing a company of infantry when he was commissioned, by Governor Ellis, major of the Second regiment, North Carolina State troops, commanded by Col. C. C. Tew. Upon the death of the gallant colonel at Sharpsburg, Judge W. P. Bynum became colonel and Cox lieutenant-colonel, and soon afterward Bynum resigned and Cox took command of the regiment, and was promoted to colonel in March, 1863. In the battle of Chancellorsville, where his brigade suffered great loss, he was three times wounded. In his official report General Ramseur gave unusual and prominent attention to "the manly and chivalrous Cox of the Second North Carolina, the accomplished gentleman, splendid soldier and warm friend, who, though wounded three times, remained with his regiment until exhausted. In common with the entire command, I regret his absence from the field, where he loves to be." He was able to rejoin his command after the return from Pennsylvania and take part in the Wilderness and Spottsylvania battles of 1864. He took a conspicuous part with Ramseur's brigade in the battle of May 12th, for which Generals Lee and Ewell gave their thanks upon the field. After this battle he, though the junior colonel, was promoted to the command of the brigade, composed of the Second, Fourth, Fourteenth and

Thirtieth regiments, to which were attached those of the First and Third regiments who escaped from the wreck of Stuart's brigade of Johnson's division. After the battle of Cold Harbor he served with Early's corps in the relief of Lynchburg, the expedition through Maryland to Washington, including the battle of Monocacy, and the Shenandoah battles of the fall of 1864. He then returned to the heroic army of Northern Virginia in the trenches before Petersburg, participated in the gallant and desperate effort of Gordon's corps to break the enemy's line at Fort Stedman, and during the retreat rounded out his reputation for good soldiership. It has been related by Governor Vance that on one occasion during the retreat to the west, when General Lee was endeavoring to form a line from disorganized troops, his heart was gladdened by the appearance of a small but orderly brigade, marching with precision. He called out to an aide: "What troops are those?" "Cox's North Carolina brigade," was the reply. Then it was that, taking off his hat and bowing his head with knightly courtesy, he said, "God bless gallant old North Carolina." Cox led the division at the last charge at Appomattox, and had ordered his brigade to cover the retreat, when he was recalled to the rear. It was the brigade of General Cox, marching in the rear, which faced about, and with the steadiness of veterans on parade, poured such a sudden and deadly volley into the overwhelming numbers of the Federals that they temporarily abandoned the attempt to capture the command. General Cox was with his men to the bitter end. Eleven wounds had not sufficed to retire him from the service. Subsequently he resumed his law practice, and became president of the Chatham railroad. For six years he held the office of solicitor of the metropolitan district; was chairman of the Democratic State executive committee for five years; was delegate for the State-at-large in the national convention of 1876, and in January, 1877, was appointed cir-

cuit judge of the Sixth judicial district. This office he resigned to enter Congress, where he served with distinction for six years. Intending to retire from politics, General Cox returned to his estate in Edgecomb and resumed the pursuit of agriculture, and was thus employed when, without his knowledge, his name was agreed upon and he was elected as secretary of the United States Senate, to succeed Gen. Anson G. McCook. This position he has since filled to the entire satisfaction of that great body, also giving much personal attention to his agricultural interests. General Cox was married in 1857 to a daughter of James S. Battle, and after her death in 1880, to a daughter of Rt. Rev. T. B. Lyman, bishop of North Carolina.

Brigadier-General Junius Daniel was born at Halifax, N. C., June 27, 1828. He was the youngest son of J. R. J. Daniel, attorney-general of North Carolina and representative in Congress, and a cousin of Judge Daniel of the Superior and Supreme courts of the State. He was appointed to the United States military academy by President Polk as a cadet-at-large, and was graduated in 1851 and promoted to second lieutenant in the fall of that year. After a year or two of service at Newport barracks, Kentucky, he was ordered to New Mexico, where he served in garrison at Forts Filmore, Albuquerque and Stanton, and in skirmishes with the Indians until 1857, when he was promoted first lieutenant, Third infantry. In 1858 he resigned to take charge of his father's plantation in Louisiana. In October, 1860, he married Ellen, daughter of John J. Long, of Northampton county, N. C. When his State had decided to enter the Confederacy, Lieutenant Daniel offered his experience and soldierly ability, and upon the organization of the Fourteenth infantry regiment at Garysburg was elected colonel, and commissioned June 3, 1861. His regiment was an ideal one in its composition, representing the best

families of the State, and he gave it a splendid training for the stern warfare which was to follow. He was also elected colonel of the Forty-third regiment, but declined, and was tendered the colonelship of the Second cavalry, which he refused in favor of Col. Sol Williams. After rendering valuable service in the organization of North Carolina troops, he went into the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond in command as senior colonel of a brigade composed of the Forty-third, Fiftieth and Forty-fifth infantry, and Burroughs' battalion of cavalry. He behaved gallantly under fire at Malvern Hill and narrowly escaped injury, his horse being killed under him. Early in September he was commissioned brigadier-general, and the Thirty-second, Forty-third, Forty-fifth, Fifty-third regiments and Second battalion were put under his command. With this brigade he remained near Drewry's bluff until December, 1862, when he was ordered to North Carolina to meet the Federal invasion. Just before the Pennsylvania campaign he and his men were transferred to Rodes' division, Ewell's corps, army of Northern Virginia, with which they took part in the battle of Gettysburg. He was distinguished for coolness and intrepid conduct during the fierce fighting of the first day of that historic struggle, in which his brigade suffered the severest loss of any in the corps, but displayed wonderful discipline and drove the enemy before them. They were again in hard fighting on the second day, and lay under fire during the third. His last battle was at the "bloody angle" on the Spottsylvania lines, May 12, 1864, when, cheering his men forward to drive Hancock from the position the Federals had gained, he fell mortally wounded. On the next day he died, after sending a loving message to his wife. He was a thorough soldier, calm, resolute and unpretending. Before his untimely death he had been recommended by General Lee for promotion to major-general.

Brigadier-General Richard C. Gatlin was a native of North Carolina, and was appointed from that State to the United States military academy, where he was graduated in 1832, in the same class with Generals Ewell, Archer and Humphrey Marshall. He received a lieutenancy in the Seventh infantry, and served on frontier duty in Indian Territory, in the Florida war, 1839-42, and was subsequently stationed in Louisiana until 1845, when he joined the army of occupation in Texas, and was promoted to captain. He participated in the war with Mexico, being engaged in the defense of Fort Brown in May, 1846; was wounded in storming the enemy's works at Monterey, and received the brevet of major. In 1847 he was tendered the commission of colonel, First North Carolina volunteers, but declined it. Subsequently he served in Missouri and Louisiana, took part in the Seminole war of 1849-50, and was on frontier duty in Kansas, Indian Territory, Arkansas and Dakota until he marched with Johnston to Utah. In 1860 he shared the march to New Mexico; was stationed at Fort Craig, and was promoted major of Fifth infantry in February, 1861. While on a visit to Fort Smith, Ark., on April 23, 1861, he was captured by the forces of the State, and released on parole, after which he resigned his commission and tendered his services to his native State. He was appointed adjutant-general of the State, with the rank of major-general of militia, and received the commission of colonel of infantry, in the regular army of the Confederate States. Subsequently he was given command of the Southern department, coast defense, with headquarters at Wilmington, and being promoted brigadier-general in August, 1861, was assigned to command of the department of North Carolina and the coast defenses of the State. Very soon afterward Fort Hatteras was taken by the Federals, and he made energetic preparations for the defense of New Bern. He located his headquarters at Goldsboro in September, Gen.

J. R. Anderson having charge under him of coast defenses, and organized troops and prepared for resisting invasion. Upon his suggestion an additional coast district was formed and Gen. D. H. Hill put in command. The exigencies of the service in other quarters prevented the sending of reinforcements, which he repeatedly called for, and in March, 1862, New Bern fell into the hands of the enemy. He was at this time suffering from a severe illness, and on this account, on March 19, 1862, was relieved from duty. In his final report he stated that "we failed to make timely efforts to maintain the ascendancy on Pamlico sound, and thus admitted Burnside's fleet without a contest; we failed to put a proper force on Roanoke island, and thus lost the key to our interior coast, and we failed to furnish General Branch with a reasonable force, and thus lost the important town of New Bern. What I claim is that these failures do not by right rest with me." Being advanced in years, he resigned in September, 1862, but subsequently served as adjutant and inspector-general of the State. After the close of hostilities he engaged in farming in Sebastian county, Ark., until 1881, and then made his residence at Fort Smith. He died at Mount Nebo, September 8, 1896, at the age of eighty-seven years and eight months.

Major-General Jeremy Francis Gilmer was born in Guilford county, N. C., February 23, 1818. He was graduated at the United States military academy in 1839, number four in the class of which General Halleck was third. Receiving a second lieutenancy of engineers, he served in the military academy as assistant professor of engineering till June, 1840, and then as assistant engineer in building Fort Schuyler, New York harbor, until 1844, after which he was assistant to the chief engineer at Washington, D. C., until 1846, with promotion to first lieutenant in 1845. During the Mexican war he was

chief engineer of the army of the West in New Mexico, constructing Fort Marcy at Santa Fe. He afterward served at Washington, and was superintending engineer of the repairs to various forts and the building of Forts Jackson and Pulaski, Georgia, and of the improvement of the Savannah river. In consideration of his continuous service of fourteen years, he was promoted captain, July 1, 1853. After this, as a member of various commissions of engineers, he was continually engaged in fortification work, and the improvement of rivers throughout the South until 1858. From that time he was in charge of the construction of defenses at the entrance of San Francisco bay until June 29, 1861, when he resigned to join the Confederate States army. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, corps of engineers, C. S. A., in September, 1861, and was assigned to duty as chief engineer of Department No. 2, on the staff of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. He was present at Fort Henry at its surrender, and rode to the front with General Johnston at the opening of the battle of Shiloh. Here he was severely wounded late on the second day. Subsequently he was promoted to brigadier-general, and on August 4, 1862, was made chief engineer of the department of Northern Virginia. October 4, 1862, he became chief of the engineer bureau of the Confederate States war department. In 1863 he was promoted major-general and assigned to duty as second in command, in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, in which capacity he rendered valuable services in the defense of Charleston, and fortified Atlanta. Subsequently he resumed his duties as chief engineer, and so continued until the evacuation of Richmond. After the war he engaged in railroad and other enterprises in Georgia, and from 1867 to 1883 was president and engineer of the Savannah gaslight company. He died December 1, 1883.

Brigadier-General Archibald C. Godwin, though a native of Norfolk county, Va., was associated throughout the war with the troops of North Carolina. Being engaged in business in the latter State at the beginning of hostilities, he entered the Confederate service there and at first received a staff appointment. Afterward he was commissioned colonel of the Fifty-seventh infantry, with which he served in the vicinity of Richmond, Va., during the Maryland campaign. His first battle was at Fredericksburg, where his regiment formed a part of E. M. Law's brigade, Hood's division. On December 13th, during the fighting on Hood's right, a considerable force of the enemy defiled from the bank of Deep run, and advanced upon Latimer's battery, driving in the pickets and occupying the railroad cut. The Fifty-seventh, supported by the Fifty-fourth, was ordered forward, and the Federals were driven back and pursued some distance, after which the two regiments held the railroad until dark. General Hood reported that it was with much pleasure that he called attention to the gallant bearing of both officers and men of the Fifty-seventh, Colonel Godwin commanding, in their charge on a superior force of the enemy posted in a strong position. In the Gettysburg campaign his regiment was attached to Hoke's brigade, Early's division, Ewell's corps. He participated in the defeat of Milroy at Winchester, and the first day's battle at Gettysburg. Here Col. I. E. Avery, commanding the brigade, was mortally wounded, and was succeeded by Colonel Godwin, who retained command during the retreat. He was in command of three regiments of the brigade, the Sixth, Fifty-fourth and Fifty-seventh, during the disastrous affair at Rappahannock Station, November 7, 1863, and was sent across the river to occupy a tête-du-pont, in support of Hays' brigade. They were soon assailed by overwhelming numbers. Hays gave way, and Godwin soon found himself cut off from the bridge and completely sur-

rounded. General Early reported that Colonel Godwin continued to struggle, forming successive lines as he was pushed back, and did not for a moment dream of surrender; but on the contrary, when his men had dwindled to sixty or seventy, the rest having been captured, killed or wounded, or lost in the darkness, and he was completely surrounded by the enemy, who were in fact mixed up with his men, some one cried out that Colonel Godwin's order was for them to surrender, and he immediately called for the man who made the declaration, and threatened to blow his brains out if he could find him, declaring his purpose to fight to the last moment, and calling upon his men to stand by him. He was literally overpowered by force of numbers, and taken with his arms in his hands. These facts, said Early, were learned from Captain Adams, of Godwin's staff, who managed to make his escape after being captured, by swimming the river almost naked. They were in accordance with the character of Colonel Godwin, and General Early asked that a special effort be made to secure the exchange of the gallant officer. After returning to the army he was promoted brigadier-general in August, 1864, and assigned to the command of his old brigade, now mustering about 800 men. He participated in the Shenandoah campaign under Early, until he fell, nobly doing his duty, in the fatal battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864.

Brigadier-General James B. Gordon was born November 2, 1822, at Wilkesboro, Wilkes county, N. C., where his ancestors had made their home for four generations since the coming of John George Gordon from Scotland about the year 1724. In childhood he attended the school of Peter S. Ney, in Iredell county, afterward studied at Emory and Henry college, Va., and then engaged in mercantile business at his native town. He was a leader in local politics and sat in the legislature in

1850. At the first organization of troops in 1861 he became a lieutenant in the Wilkes county guards, which became Company B of the First regiment, State troops, with Gordon as captain. Soon afterward he was commissioned major of the First cavalry, and went to the front in Virginia, where the regiment under command of Col. Robert Ransom was assigned to the brigade of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart. On November 26, 1861, he gallantly led the charge in the first encounter of his regiment with the Federal cavalry, which was also the first engagement of Stuart's brigade with the same arm of the enemy, and was entirely successful. Thereafter he was among the foremost in every fight, and was frequently commended for bravery in the reports of Stuart. In the spring of 1862 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, which was assigned to Wade Hampton's brigade. He commanded the detachment which took part in Hampton's raid on Dumfries in December, and in the spring of 1863 was commissioned colonel. In the fight at Hagerstown during the retreat from Gettysburg, a charge of the enemy was gallantly met and repulsed by Gordon with a fragment of the Fifth cavalry, "that officer exhibiting under my eye individual prowess deserving special commendation," Stuart reported. In September, 1863, he was promoted brigadier-general and assigned to command of the North Carolina cavalry brigade, with which he defeated the enemy at Bethsaida church October 10th, and at Culpeper Court House, and took a prominent part in the fight at Auburn, where Colonel Ruffin was killed and he was painfully wounded, but "continued, by his brave example and marked ability, to control the field," and two days after commanded in a fight on Bull run. He led the center in the "Buckland races," driving Kilpatrick before him, and during the Mine Run campaign took an active part, his horse being shot under him at Parker's store. In the memorable campaign of May, 1864, Gordon's outposts were the

first to meet the enemy as he crossed the Rapidan, and he fought against Grant's army until the battle lines were drawn at Spottsylvania, when the cavalry hastened to cut off Sheridan's raid upon Richmond. On the 11th Stuart fell at Yellow Tavern, and Gordon, having defeated the enemy at Ground Squirrel church on the 10th, sustained the attack of Sheridan's corps in force at Meadow bridge in sight of Richmond, May 12th. He fought with reckless daring, inspiring his men to such exertions that they held the enemy in check until reinforcements could come up. The capital was saved, but the gallant Gordon was borne from the field mortally wounded. On May 18th he died in hospital at Richmond, deeply lamented by the army.

Major-General Bryan Grimes was born at Grimesland, Pitt county, N. C., November 2, 1828, the youngest son of Bryan and Nancy Grimes. He was graduated at the university of North Carolina in 1848, then made his home upon a plantation in Pitt county, and in April, 1851, was married to Elizabeth Hilliard, daughter of Dr. Thomas Davis, of Franklin county. This lady died a few years later, and in 1860 he traveled in Europe, but returned home soon after the national election. He hastened to the scene of conflict at Fort Sumter as soon as he heard of the bombardment, and then visited Pensacola and New Orleans, returning to take a seat in the convention of his State which adopted the ordinance of secession. In the latter part of May he resigned his seat in this body and accepted appointment as major of the Fourth infantry regiment, in organization at Garysburg under Col. George B. Anderson. He reached Virginia after the battle of First Manassas; May 1, 1862, was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and thereafter commanded his regiment with promotion to colonel June 19th. At Seven Pines every officer of the regiment but himself, and 462 out of 520 men, were killed or wounded. His horse's

head was blown off by a shell, and the animal fell upon him, but he waved his sword and shouted, "Forward!" and when released from his painful position, seized the regimental flag and led his men in their successful charge. At Mechanicsville the remnant of the command was again distinguished. At this time General Anderson declared, "Colonel Grimes and his regiment are the keystone of my brigade." He was disabled by typhoid fever until the Maryland campaign, and as he went into that his leg was so injured by the kick of a horse that amputation was considered necessary; but nevertheless he took the field at Sharpsburg, and another horse was killed under him, the third of the seven which he thus lost during his career. General Anderson was mortally wounded in this battle, and in November Grimes was assigned to temporary command of the brigade, which he led at the battle of Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville he and his regiment were distinguished on all three days of battle, on the third driving the enemy from their breastworks at the point of the bayonet, but at the cost of many lives. In this fight the gallant colonel again narrowly escaped death. In the Pennsylvania campaign he and his men were in the advance of Ewell's corps, and on picket eight miles from Harrisburg; and at Gettysburg on the first day they were the first to enter the village and drive the enemy to the heights beyond, only pausing in obedience to orders. During the retreat from Pennsylvania he served efficiently on the rear guard. At Spottsylvania Court House, after General Ramseur was wounded, he led the brigade in an impetuous charge which recovered much of the ground gained by Hancock at the "bloody angle," in recognition of which General Lee told the brigade "they deserved the thanks of the country—they had saved his army." General Daniel having been mortally wounded in this fight, Colonel Grimes was put in command of his brigade. On May 19th, after he had made an effective fight in a flank

movement upon the enemy, General Rodes declared: "You have saved Ewell's corps, and shall be promoted, and your commission shall bear date from this day." This promise was fulfilled early in June, and soon afterward he took his men to the Shenandoah valley, and joined in the movement through Maryland to Washington. In the fall campaign in the valley, though in impaired health, he did his duty gallantly and desperately against the overwhelming numbers of the Federals, and had many remarkable escapes from death or capture. When Ramseur fell at Cedar Creek, he took command of the division, which he held until the end, being promoted major-general in February, 1865. In spite of their terrible reverses, he infused such spirit in his men that they were able to rout 4,000 Federal cavalry at Rude's hill, November 22d. In the spring of 1865 he fought in the Petersburg trenches, and participated with great gallantry in the fight at Fort Stedman, in which he rode a captured horse, and was a conspicuous target to the enemy, but still seemed to bear a charmed life. When his line was broken April 2d, he rushed down his line on foot, and seizing a musket joined in the fire upon the enemy, until his troops, encouraged by his coolness, were able to recover the greater part of their lines. During the retreat from Petersburg he was almost constantly in battle; at Sailor's Creek saved himself by riding his horse through the stream and up the precipitous banks amid a shower of bullets, and on the next day led his division in a splendid charge which captured the guns taken from Mahone and many Federal prisoners, winning the compliments of General Lee. Bushrod Johnson's division was now added to his command, and on April 9th the other two divisions of the corps, Evans' and Walker's, were put under his command, he having volunteered to make the attack to clear the road toward Lynchburg. He was successful in driving the enemy from his front, but after receiving repeated orders to

withdraw fell back to his original line, and was then informed of the proposed surrender. At first refusing to submit to this, he was about to call upon his men to cut their way out, when General Gordon reminded him of the interpretation which might be put upon such action during a truce, and he was compelled by his sense of honor to acquiesce. As an estimate of his character as a soldier, the words of Gen. D. H. Hill in March, 1863, are exact and comprehensive: "He has been in many pitched battles and has behaved most gallantly in them all. His gallantry, ripe experience, admirable training, intelligence and moral worth constitute strong claims for promotion." After the close of hostilities he returned to his plantation. He had married in 1863, Charlotte Emily, daughter of Hon. John B. Bryan, of Raleigh, and several children were born to them. His life went on in quiet and honor until August 14, 1880, when he was shot by an assassin and almost instantly killed.

Major-General Robert F. Hoke was born at Lincolnton, N. C., May 27, 1837, and was educated at the Kentucky military institute. He entered the military service of the State in April, 1861, as a member of Company K, of the First regiment, was immediately commissioned second lieutenant, and as captain was commended for "coolness, judgment and efficiency" in D. H. Hill's report of the battle of Big Bethel. In September he became major of this regiment. At the reorganization he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Thirty-third regiment, Col. C. M. Avery. He had command of five companies at the battle of New Bern, March 14, 1862, and was distinguished for gallantry. The colonel being captured here, he subsequently had command of the regiment, and in that capacity participated with Branch's brigade in the Virginia battles of Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Frayser's Farm and Malvern Hill. With promotion to colonel he

took part in the campaigns of Second Manassas and Sharpsburg. On the return of Colonel Avery to his regiment, Colonel Hoke was assigned to the command of the Twenty-first regiment of Trimble's brigade, Early's division. This brigade he commanded in the battle of Fredericksburg, and won the unstinted praises of Early and Jackson by the prompt and vigorous manner in which he drove back Meade's troops after they had broken the Confederate right. He pursued the enemy, capturing 300 prisoners, until he found himself exposed to a flank attack, when he retired in good order, leaving part of his command to hold the railroad cut from which the Federals had been ousted. In January following he was promoted brigadier-general and assigned to the command of Trimble's brigade, including the Sixth, Twenty-first, Fifty-fourth, Fifty-seventh North Carolina regiments and the First battalion. During the battle of Chancellorsville he fought at Fredericksburg, where he was wounded May 4th, so seriously as to prevent his participation in the Pennsylvania and Rappahannock campaigns. In January, 1864, he reported to General Pickett at Petersburg, where his brigade was sent, and forwarded to North Carolina. In the latter part of the month he organized the movement against New Bern from Kinston. At the head of one column he successfully surprised and captured the enemy's outposts, and defeated the troops which were thrown against him, but on account of the delay of the other column, was unable to reduce the post. On April 17th, in command of the Confederate forces, he attacked the Federal forts at Plymouth, and vigorously pushed the assaults, aided by the ram Albemarle against the enemy's gunboats, until the garrison of 3,000 men was surrendered April 20th. For this brilliant achievement, which was of great value in moral effect at this critical period in the war, Congress voted him a resolution of thanks, and he was promoted major-general, the commission bearing the date of his vic-

tory. General Lee wrote to President Davis: "I am very glad of General Hoke's promotion, though sorry to lose him, unless he can be sent to me with a division." Now, Petersburg and Richmond being threatened by Butler, he was called to that field, and joining Beauregard May 10th, was put in command of the six brigades sent forward to Drewry's bluff. Upon the further organization of the hastily-collected army he had charge of one of the three divisions, the front line being composed of his division and Ransom's. In the battle of May 16th he handled his command with resolution and judgment, one of his brigades, Hagood's, capturing five pieces of artillery. At Cold Harbor he held one of the most important parts of the Confederate line with his division, repelling repeated furious assaults, and again before Petersburg fought in the battles of June. From the Petersburg trenches he moved in December with his division to Wilmington to confront Butler, who was frightened away from Fort Fisher by part of his command. After the landing of the second expedition under Terry, he advanced his two brigades and drove in the enemy's pickets, and according to the accounts of the Federal officers, might have relieved Fort Fisher had he not been ordered back by General Bragg. He subsequently opposed the advance of Cox from New Bern. On March 8th, while wading a swamp, his column was suddenly met by a fire from the enemy, when he displayed his presence of mind by ordering his officers to "make all the men cheer." By his coolness, what might have been a disaster to his own division was converted into a defeat of the enemy. Moving on Bragg's right flank he vigorously assailed the enemy on the 10th, and on the 19th, in the battle of Bentonville, his division sustained gallantly and hurled back the heaviest attack of the Federals. On the 20th, Sherman's whole army being up, the attacks were renewed, mainly on Hoke's division, but were repulsed on every occasion. His services and those of

his men at this famous battle are among the most illustrious examples of Confederate generalship and valor in the whole course of the war. As General Hampton has said: "Bragg, by reason of his rank, was in command of this division, but it was really Hoke's division, and Hoke directed the fighting." On May 1st General Hoke issued a farewell address to his division, in the course of which he said: "You are paroled prisoners, not slaves. The love of liberty which led you into the contest burns as brightly in your hearts as ever. Cherish it. Associate it with the history of your past. Transmit it to your children. Teach them the rights of freemen and teach them to maintain them. Teach them the proudest day in all your proud career was that on which you enlisted as Southern soldiers." Upon the return of peace he devoted himself to the development of the material resources of the State, becoming the principal owner of the Chapel Hill iron mine, and obtaining a large interest in the Cranberry iron mine, in Mitchell county.

Brigadier-General Robert D. Johnston, of North Carolina, at the time of the secession of his State, was second lieutenant in the Beattie's Ford rifles, State troops. He entered the Confederate service as captain of Company K, Twenty-third North Carolina infantry, July 15, 1861. His regiment was on the peninsula during 1861 and the spring of 1862, and participated in the battle of Williamsburg. On May 21, 1862, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was wounded at Seven Pines while gallantly leading his men, and at South Mountain and Sharpsburg fought with conspicuous bravery in Garland's brigade. In describing the fighting on his part of the field near the center of the Confederate line at Sharpsburg, Gen. D. H. Hill reported the fact that the Twenty-third North Carolina was brought off by "the gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston" and put in posi-

tion in the sunken road, and he especially commended Johnston among the officers distinguished on that bloody field. At Chancellorsville, when Major Rowe, leading the Twelfth North Carolina, was killed, Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston took command of that regiment. This regiment and the Twenty-third were both in Rodes' gallant division, which was in the front of Jackson's brilliant flank attack. In this battle the North Carolinians under Johnston captured a stand of the enemy's colors. After Gettysburg Johnston was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, to date September 1, 1863, and assigned to the command of his brigade, formerly led by Samuel Garland and D. K. McRae. It was composed of the Fifth, Twelfth, Twentieth and Twenty-third regiments and Second battalion of North Carolina infantry. This command fought under its gallant leader in the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, at which latter battle General Johnston received a severe wound. He was again in command during the valley campaign under Early, participating in the series of severe battles which ended with that of Cedar Creek, a victory in the morning, a defeat in the afternoon. He was with his men in the subsequent weary winter, watching and fighting in the trenches around Petersburg, and was included in the surrender at Appomattox. After the close of hostilities General Johnston practiced law at Charlotte for twenty years from 1867 as a partner of Col. H. C. Jones.

Brigadier-General W. W. Kirkland, as colonel of the Eleventh North Carolina volunteers, known later as the Twenty-first regiment, reached the field in Virginia in time to participate in the affair at Mitchell's ford on Bull run, with Bonham's brigade, on July 18, 1861. On the memorable 21st of July he was field officer of the day for the brigade, and at 2:30 a. m. brought to General Bonham information of the approach of the enemy toward the stone bridge. His regiment manfully sustained a

heavy fire through the day, and at 3 p. m. assisted in the pursuit of the enemy. Subsequently he was assigned to the brigade of Col. Jubal A. Early, and later to that of General Trimble, and with General Ewell's division participated in the Shenandoah valley campaign of 1862. Trimble's command opened the attack on Winchester, May 25th, and Kirkland and his regiment gallantly dashed into the western part of the town, driving in the pickets, and was for a time exposed to murderous fire from a Federal regiment posted behind a stone wall, in which Colonel Kirkland was wounded, and a large number of officers and privates were killed or disabled. His wound kept him from service with his regiment until the Gettysburg campaign, when he resumed command, the brigade then being under command of Gen. R. F. Hoke, and temporarily under Col. I. E. Avery, and participated in the desperate fighting of July 1st and 2d. In August, 1863, he was promoted to brigadier-general, and on September 7th was assigned to command of General Pettigrew's old brigade of Heth's division, A. P. Hill's corps, consisting of the Eleventh, Twenty-sixth, Forty-fourth, Forty-seventh and Fifty-second North Carolina regiments. With this command he took a gallant part in the battle of Bristoe, October 14th, where the North Carolinians suffered heavily in a hasty attack upon largely superior forces of the enemy, and he fell severely wounded. His gallantry was commended in the reports of Heth and Hill. But he was incapacitated from further active duty for nearly a year, General MacRae taking his place until August, 1864, when he was assigned to the command of the North Carolina brigade of Hoke's division, formerly commanded by General Martin. He served with Longstreet north of the James river, before Richmond, participating in the attack on Fort Harrison and other engagements. His brigade was one of the best disciplined on the line, and was complimented by General Lee for the fine appearance of its

camp and defenses. Being transferred to Wilmington late in December, he advanced to the relief of Fort Fisher, and with two regiments held in check the advance of Butler's forces, by his spirited action persuading that commander that a large body of Confederates was before him. Butler abandoned the attack, but it was renewed under Gilmore, when Kirkland again at the front skirmished with the enemy near Sugar Loaf, but was withdrawn by Bragg. During the retreat to Wilmington he commanded the rear guard, was engaged at Northeast river, and subsequently took a prominent and dashing part in the fighting at Wise's Fork against the enemy under Gen. J. D. Cox. At Bentonville the steadfastness of Kirkland and his brigade contributed materially to the failure of Sherman's attempt to break the Confederate line. It is related that during the battle, Johnston inquired who was responsible for heavy firing then going on at the moment, and was told that the enemy was attacking Kirkland's brigade. Turning to Hardee, Johnston said, "I am glad of it. I would rather they would attack Kirkland than any one else." The military career of this gallant officer ended with the surrender at Greensboro.

Brigadier-General James H. Lane was born at Matthews Court House, Va., the son of Col. Walter G. and Mary A. H. (Barkwell) Lane. He was one of the two "star graduates" of his class at the Virginia military institute, and afterward pursued a scientific course at the university of Virginia. After serving on the hydrographic survey of York river, he was appointed assistant professor of mathematics and tactics at the Virginia military institute, and later professor of those branches at the Florida State seminary. At the time of the formation of the Confederate States government he was professor of natural philosophy in the North Carolina military institute at Charlotte. With the other officers of the college he

offered his services to the State. He acted as drill-master and adjutant in the first camp of instruction near Raleigh, where he was elected major of the First North Carolina volunteers, Col. D. H. Hill. His first service was on the Virginia peninsula, where on July 8th, with a detachment composed of the Buncombe riflemen and one gun of the Richmond howitzers, he attacked and chased a marauding party across New Market bridge in full view of Old Point and Hampton, becoming responsible, as Colonel Hill publicly declared at the time, for the subsequent affair at Big Bethel. In that encounter he served in the salient before which Major Winthrop was killed. His regiment here earned the title of the "Bethel" regiment, and he was dubbed the "Little Major" and elected lieutenant-colonel when Hill was promoted. Not long afterward he was elected colonel of the Twenty-eighth North Carolina regiment, which he re-organized for the war, before the passage of the conscript acts. He was then again unanimously elected colonel, and at inspection near Kinston his command was complimented by General Holmes for being the first of the twelve months' regiments to re-enlist for the war. He commanded his regiment at Hanover Court House when it was cut off by the overwhelming force under Fitz John Porter, and was praised by Generals Lee and Branch for the gallantry of the fight and the masterly extrication from disaster. At Cold Harbor he was wounded at the same time that the noble Campbell fell in front of his regiment, colors in hand, and at Frayser's Farm he received an ugly and painful wound in the face while charging a battery, but refused to leave the field. At Sharpsburg, when the brigade under Branch was hastening to the left, Lane and his regiment were detached by A. P. Hill and sent into the fight to support a battery and drive back the enemy. About dark Lane received an order from Branch to join the brigade, and when coming up met Major Engellhard, who, in response to an inquiry as to

where General Branch could be found, replied in a voice choked with emotion: "He has just been shot; there he goes on that stretcher, dead, and you are in command of the brigade." Two days after, Lane's brigade, with Gregg's and Archer's, constituted the rear guard of the army in crossing the Potomac. The brigade hailed with delight Lane's promotion to brigadier-general, which occurred November 1, 1862, christened him their "Little General," and presented him a fine sash, sword, saddle and bridle. He was at this time twenty-seven years old. In his last battle under Stonewall Jackson, Chancellorsville, he and his North Carolinians fought with gallantry and devotion. At Gettysburg he participated in the first shock of battle on July 1st, and on the 3d his brigade and Scales' formed the division which Trimble led up Cemetery hill. In this bloody sacrifice half his men were killed or wounded, and his horse was killed under him. Subsequently he was in command of the light division until the 12th, when it was consolidated with Heth's. During 1864 he was in battle from the Rapidan to Cold Harbor. At Spottsylvania Court House, at the critical moment when Hancock, having overrun the famous angle and captured Johnson's division, was about to advance through this break in the Confederate line, Lane's brigade, stationed immediately on the right of the angle, rapidly drew back to an unfinished earthwork, in which he flung two of his regiments, while the other three were posted behind them to load and pass up rifles to the front line. Thus a terrible fire was opened upon the Federals, which checked their triumph and permitted Gordon's and other divisions to arrive in time to hold the line. At Cold Harbor General Lane received a painful wound in the groin which disabled him for some time, but he was with his brigade at Appomattox. After the surrender he made his way, penniless, to his childhood home, and found his parents ruined in fortune and crushed in spirit by the loss of two brave sons, members

of their brother's staff. He worked here until he could borrow \$150 to assist him in search of other employment. Since then he has been prominently associated with educational work in the South, serving eight years as commandant of cadets and professor of natural philosophy in the Virginia agricultural and mechanical college; for a short time as professor of mathematics in the school of mines of the Missouri State university, and for a long time with the Alabama agricultural and mechanical college, first acting as commandant, as well as professor of civil engineering and drawing, the chair he still holds. He has received the degrees of Ph. D., from the university of West Virginia, and LL. D., from Trinity college, North Carolina. At the first interment of President Davis he was one of the three guards of honor. General Lane married Charlotte Randolph Meade, of Richmond, who died several years ago, leaving four daughters.

Brigadier-General Collett Leventhorpe was born May 15, 1815, at Exmouth, Devonshire, England, where his parents were then temporarily residing. He was descended from an ancient and knightly family of Leventhorpe hall, Yorkshire, who settled in Hertfordshire during the reign of Richard II, and were created baronets by James I. One ancestor was an executor of Henry V, and another married Dorothy, sister of Jane Seymour, third wife of Henry VIII. General Leventhorpe derived his Christian name from his mother, Mary Collett, a descendant of a brother of the first lord of Suffield. He was educated at Winchester college, and at the age of seventeen was commissioned ensign in the Fourteenth regiment of foot, by William IV. He was promoted captain of grenadiers, served three years in Ireland, several years in the West Indies, and a year in Canada. In 1842 he disposed of his commission, returned to England, and thence came to the United States and settled in

North Carolina, where his high character and many accomplishments soon made him popular and prominent. In 1849 he married Louisa, second daughter of Gen. Edmund Bryan, of Rutherfordton, N. C., and during the following years he became thoroughly identified with the interests of his adopted State. When North Carolina joined in the Confederate movement he offered her his military services, and upon the organization of the Thirty-fourth regiment was unanimously chosen its first colonel, in November, 1861. He soon brought his regiment to such a remarkable state of discipline and training, that in the latter part of December he was given command of a brigade, including the Thirty-third, Thirty-fourth, Thirty-seventh and part of a new regiment, at Raleigh. April 2, 1862, he was elected colonel of the Eleventh, formerly First or "Bethel" regiment, and at Wilmington was put in charge of a brigade, composed of his regiment and the Forty-third and Fifty-first, and Moore's horse artillery, to which two more regiments were added later. He remained in command of the district of Wilmington until September, when General Clingman was assigned, but on account of the prevalence of yellow fever, Colonel Leventhorpe was left in charge until he was ordered with his brigade to the Blackwater, where he was on duty some time, defending a line of twenty-six miles. His admirable disposition of troops and active defensive operations prevented any Federal success in that quarter. General Pryor relieved him in December, but kept Leventhorpe in command in the field. Early in January, 1863, returning into North Carolina, he fought the battle of White Hall, and won a brilliant victory. At this time his regiment was reported as the best drilled in the service, and received many compliments. In all drilling contests the Eleventh North Carolina was barred, a tribute to its superiority. He participated in the siege of Washington in the spring of 1863, defeating an attack by the enemy April 9th, at

Blount's mill. Then with his regiment he joined the army of Northern Virginia, and fought at Gettysburg in Pettigrew's brigade of Heth's division. In the fierce battle of the first day he was a conspicuous figure and fell severely wounded, and thus was prevented from taking part in the desperate charge of the 3d of July, in which his regiment was among the bravest of the heroes of Pettigrew's division. During the retreat he was captured, and it became necessary to cauterize his wound with nitric acid, an operation to which he submitted, without recourse to anesthetics. After an imprisonment of nearly nine months he was exchanged from Point Lookout. He then accepted from General Vance a commission as brigadier-general of State troops, and command of a large body of Confederate troops. He cleared the enemy from the Roanoke river, and defended that important line of communication, the Weldon railroad. In February, 1865, he was commissioned brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and in this rank he served with Johnston's army until the surrender. After the close of hostilities he devoted himself to various business enterprises, made several journeys to England, resided in New York for some time, but finally returned to the valley of the Yadkin, where he remained until his death, December 1, 1889. General Leventhorpe was a notably handsome man, nearly six and a half feet in height, erect and stately in bearing, and gentle as well as brave. He was faithfully devoted to the South, and the rank he attained, considering his natural aversion to self-aggrandizement, does not adequately measure the value of his services.

Brigadier-General William G. Lewis, of North Carolina, began his service in the Confederate army as third lieutenant of Company A, First North Carolina infantry, April 21, 1861. By the close of the year he had shown such efficiency as an officer that we find him on January 17,

1862, major of the Thirty-third North Carolina, and before the active campaign of 1862 had fairly begun, lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-third North Carolina infantry, April 25, 1862. In the Gettysburg campaign this regiment was in the brigade of Gen. Junius Daniel, of Rodes' division and Ewell's corps. On June 10, 1863, Ewell's corps left Brandy Station, and two days later reached Cedarville, whence Ewell sent Rodes and Jenkins to capture Martinsburg, while he with Early's and Edward Johnson's divisions marched directly upon Winchester. On June 14th Ewell captured Winchester and Rodes captured Martinsburg. The valley was thus cleared of Federal troops, 4,000 of whom were captured. Immense supplies were the spoils of the Confederates, who marched on and crossed the Potomac. In his report of the battle of Gettysburg, Gen. Junius Daniel, after giving an account of the part acted by his brigade, makes special mention of Lieut.-Col. W. G. Lewis among others, and adds, "These officers all acted with bravery and coolness, as did all my officers and men whose conduct came under my observation, but the above were more conspicuous than the rest." Lewis participated with credit in the siege and capture of Plymouth, N. C., in April, 1864, winning promotion to colonel, and then, being ordered to Petersburg, won the rank of brigadier-general in Beauregard's campaign against Butler. Here he was in command of Hoke's old brigade, the Sixth, Twenty-first, Fifty-fourth and Fifty-seventh North Carolina regiments and First battalion, which was assigned to the division of Gen. Robert Ransom. The latter, in his report of the battle of Drewry's bluff, May 16th, said that after they had gained the enemy's outer works, and were in confusion in the midst of a dense fog, a sudden assault was delivered by the Federals, driving back the left of Hoke's division. Though ammunition was almost exhausted, "Colonel Lewis was ordered to throw the only regiment he had in hand at double-quick" to the point

of danger, "which was handsomely done, and he engaged the enemy long enough to allow Colquitt's brigade, of the reserve, to arrive." In command of his brigade, assigned to Ramseur's division, General Lewis participated in Early's victorious march down the Shenandoah valley and through Maryland to Washington, and in the hard battles with Sheridan in the valley, during the remainder of 1864, and then returning to Richmond and Petersburg was on duty there until the retreat westward. In a desperate fight of the rear guard at Farmville, April 7th, he was severely wounded and taken prisoner. This gallant officer participated in thirty-seven battles and heavy skirmishes. His life since the war has been one of activity and honor. He has served as State engineer thirteen years, and at present is chief engineer of the Albany & Raleigh railroad, with his residence at Goldsboro.

Brigadier-General William MacRae was born at Wilmington, N. C., September 9, 1834, the son of Gen. Alexander MacRae, whose wife was the daughter of Zilpah McClammy. His family was descended from the clan MacRae, of Rosshire, Scotland, whose valor is recorded in the history of many famous wars, from the Crusades to Waterloo. He was educated for the profession of civil engineering, in which he was occupied at Monroe when the crisis arrived between the North and South. He at once enlisted as a private in the Monroe light infantry, and was elected captain when it became Company B, Fifteenth infantry. In April, 1862, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel; in February, 1863, colonel, and in 1864 was commissioned brigadier-general. In the peninsular campaign in Virginia and at Second Manassas his regiment was a part of Howell Cobb's brigade, first under the division command of Magruder and later of McLaws. At Sharpsburg he commanded the brigade, reduced to 250 men, repelled three assaults of the enemy, and fell back when he had but 50 men left and the am-

munition was exhausted. At Fredericksburg he fought with his regiment at Marye's hill. Immediately after this battle the Fifteenth was transferred to J. R. Cooke's North Carolina brigade, with which he served in his native State and southeast Virginia until after the Pennsylvania campaign. Rejoining the army of Northern Virginia, he was distinguished for valor at the battle of Bristoe Station. After General Kirkland was wounded at Cold Harbor, 1864, Colonel MacRae, with the temporary rank of brigadier-general, was assigned to the command of that brigade, General Pettigrew's old command, and he proved a fit leader for the heroes which composed it. He was identified with the record of Hill's Third army corps during the Richmond campaign, among the bravest of the brave. At Reams' Station, August 25, 1864, the brigade under his command, in line with Lane and Cooke, advanced at double-quick without firing a gun, drove Hancock's corps from its intrenchments in their front, and captured a Federal battery which was fought with valor equal to that of its assailants. It may be said that the success of this assault was largely due to the keenness of General MacRae in selecting the moment to strike without waiting for orders. At Burgess' Mill, October 27, 1864, he displayed remarkable coolness and gallantry. Having advanced against the enemy, broken his line and captured a battery, he was left unsupported while the Federals closed about him. In this predicament he drew back his flanks and kept up a desperate fight, holding the enemy at bay until night approached, when he cut his way back through the Federal lines partly formed in his rear. He was with the army to the end at Appomattox, and then returned to his native State, penniless, but enshrined in the hearts of his countrymen. He had not gained high rank speedily during his service, but his ability, as well as his modesty, was recognized by General Lee as well as by the people, and it was generally understood that a major-general's commission would in a measure have

rewarded his services if the war had not come to a sudden close. In civil life, during the years of peace which followed, he was conspicuous as general superintendent of the Wilmington & Manchester railroad, later of the Macon & Brunswick, and finally of the State road of Georgia, now known as the Western & Atlantic. His intense application to the duties of these positions wrecked his strength, and he died at Augusta, Ga., February 11, 1882, at the age of forty-seven years.

Brigadier-General James Green Martin was born at Elizabeth City, N. C., February 14, 1819. He was graduated at the United States military academy in 1840, number fourteen in the class of which Richard S. Ewell was thirteenth, and George H. Thomas twelfth. With promotion to a lieutenancy in the artillery, he served mainly on the northern coast, on the Maine frontier, and in the coast survey, until he went into the war with Mexico, where he participated in the battles of Monterey, Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Contreras and Churubusco, in the latter losing his right arm. He had previously been promoted captain of staff, and was brevetted major. At the outbreak of the war of 1861, he was on staff duty at Fort Riley. Resigning June 14, 1861, he offered his services to North Carolina, was commissioned captain of cavalry, C. S. A., and appointed adjutant-general of the State, a position in which he rendered valuable service in the organization and equipment of troops. At his suggestion, blockade-running ships were first employed to bring supplies from Europe. On September 28, 1861, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the State forces, with the rank of major-general of militia. With due appreciation of the gravity of the struggle, he raised 12,000 more men than his State's quota, which were found of great service when hastily called into the field in Virginia when McClellan made his advance from Yorktown. After General Martin had completed this work he applied for

duty in the field, and in May, 1862, was promoted brigadier-general in the provisional army, Confederate States. In August, 1862, he was given command of the district of North Carolina, with headquarters at Kinston. In the fall of 1863 he was directed to organize a brigade from the troops at his disposal and take the field. With this brigade, composed of the Seventeenth, Forty-second, Fiftieth and Sixty-sixth regiments, he went into camp near Wilmington and soon had as well-drilled and equipped a command as the Confederate army possessed. When Pickett made his demonstration against New Bern in February, 1864, Martin successfully attacked and drove the Federals from Newport. When the campaign of 1864 opened in Virginia he was called to Petersburg, and reaching there May 14th, was first in the field under Whiting. D. H. Hill was in command of the division May 20th, and Martin and his brigade won distinction by their gallant charge, driving the enemy from the works in their front. After this battle of Howlett's House, his men carried him around on their shoulders, shouting: "Three cheers for Old One Wing," much to the surprise of the gallant officer, whose stern discipline had not been calculated to inspire affection. After this Martin was the object of the warm admiration of his men. The brigade now was assigned to Hoke's division, and reinforced Lee at Turkey ridge, where they gallantly repulsed the enemy's assaults on June 3d, and for about ten days afterward were engaged in a sharpshooting fight along the line. Lee, believing Grant would make another attack, informed Martin that he held the key to the Confederate position, and asked if his troops, comparatively new, could be relied upon. Martin promptly responded that his men were as good as veterans, but that he thought he should be transferred to the south of the James, as he believed Grant would attack Richmond from the rear. This opinion was soon verified, and Martin's brigade being hastily transferred to Petersburg,

marched out where there was not a Confederate line between that city and the enemy. In the famous battles of June before Petersburg, Martin and his brigade displayed courage, discipline and fortitude unsurpassed by any. During the siege which followed, General Martin's health gave way under the strain and exposure, and he was transferred to the command of the district of Western North Carolina, with headquarters at Asheville, his field of service at the close of the war. After he had left the army of Northern Virginia, General Lee one day highly complimented his old brigade for faithful obedience to orders, and when reminded by General Kirkland that the praise was largely due to his predecessor, replied: "General Martin is one to whom North Carolina owes a debt she can never repay." The gallant brigade was almost continuously under fire, was never driven from a position, and never failed in an attack. After the close of hostilities General Martin found himself bereft of the considerable property he had previously held, and manfully took up the study of law, a profession in which he met with success, practicing at Asheville during the remainder of his life. He died October 4, 1878.

Major-General William Dorsey Pender was born in Edgecomb county, N. C., February 6, 1834, at the country home of his father, James Pender, a descendant of Edwin Pender, who settled near Norfolk in the reign of Charles II. The mother of General Pender was Sarah Routh, daughter of William Routh, of Tidewater, Va. He was graduated at the United States military academy in 1854, the class of Custis Lee, Stephen D. Lee and J. E. B. Stuart. His first commissions were in the artillery, but in 1855 he secured a transfer to the First dragoons, and in 1858 was promoted first lieutenant. He had an active career in the old army, in New Mexico, California, Washington and Oregon, fighting the Apaches at Amalgre mountain, Four lakes and Spokane plains. He served

as adjutant of his regiment during the latter months of 1860, and was then ordered on recruiting service at Carlisle, Pa. On March 3, 1859, he had married Mary Frances, daughter of Hon. Augustine H. Shepperd, of Salem, and after reaching Washington they made a visit to their native State. Here he observed the situation and determined to go with North Carolina, consequently resigning his commission and accepting that of captain of artillery in the Confederate army. His first service was in charge of the recruiting depot at Baltimore, whence he returned to North Carolina, and made ready for service the First, or Bethel, regiment. On May 16th, being post commandant at Garysburg, he was elected colonel of the Third infantry. He was with this command at Suffolk until in August, 1861, when he took command of Fisher's famous Sixth regiment at Manassas. At Seven Pines, while advancing into action, he suddenly found himself menaced on the flank and rear by a Federal command, but in a flash gave the order, "By the left flank, file right, double-quick," his splendidly-drilled regiment responding as if on parade, and before the enemy could complete his formation assailed with such vigor that all danger was past. A brigade joining in the attack was repulsed and Colonel Pender reformed its ranks with great coolness. President Davis, who witnessed his conduct, said to him on the field, "General Pender, I salute you," and three days later he was put in command of Pettigrew's brigade. His commission as brigadier-general was dated from this day, June 3d. At Beaver Dam he led two desperate assaults ordered against the Federal works, in which his men suffered great slaughter, but bore themselves as heroes. He fought next day at Cold Harbor, then at Frayser's Farm, and at Cedar Run, by a skillful and energetic flank movement, saved the day. At Second Manassas he exposed himself almost recklessly, fighting like Ney. At Chantilly he led the movement, and was again wounded. At Winchester, Harper's Ferry

and Sharpsburg he was a heroic figure, and at Fredericksburg, where he was wounded, he and his brigade received great praise for coolness and steadiness under heavy fire. At Chancellorsville, General Jackson, after receiving his fatal wound, recognized in the darkness the gallant Pender near him, and said, "You must hold your ground, General Pender, you must hold your ground, sir." This last command of Stonewall Jackson's was obeyed, and more, for in General Lee's report of the next day's fight, it is recorded that "General Pender led his brigade to the attack under a destructive fire, bearing the colors of a regiment in his own hands up to and over the intrenchments, with the most distinguished gallantry." After the wounding of A. P. Hill, Pender took command of the "Light division," and was himself wounded in the battle. General Lee recommended his permanent assignment to this position, as "an excellent officer, attentive, industrious and brave; has been conspicuous in every battle, and I believe wounded in almost all of them." He was promoted major-general May 27, 1863. At this time he was just twenty-nine years of age, and very attractive as well as soldierly in appearance. His height was about five feet ten, his carriage graceful, complexion a clear olive, head faultless in shape, eyes large and lustrous. His manner was both dignified and modest. So reserved was he that Jackson knew him only by his gallantry in battle, the discipline of his troops and the orderliness of his camps, after Pender had fought under him in half a dozen battles. Pender's first battle as a major-general was Gettysburg, and unhappily it was his last. On July 1st his division drove the enemy from Seminary ridge. On the second day, while riding down his line to order an assault on Cemetery hill, he was struck by a fragment of shell and mortally wounded. He lived to be carried to Staunton on the retreat, where his leg was amputated July 18th, an operation which he survived only a few hours. His body was interred at

Tarboro, in Calvary churchyard. His wife and three sons survived him, Samuel Turner, William D. and Stephen Lee Pender. Gen. G. C. Wharton has related, that in a conversation with A. P. Hill and himself, General Lee said: "I ought not to have fought the battle at Gettysburg; it was a mistake. But the stakes were so great I was compelled to play; for had we succeeded, Harrisburg, Baltimore and Washington were in our hands; and we would have succeeded had Pender lived." It is a tradition that Lee regarded him as the officer who should take the place of Stonewall Jackson. However that may be, General Lee wrote in his official report: "The loss of Major-General Pender is severely felt by the army and the country. He served with this army from the beginning of the war, and took a distinguished part in all its engagements. Wounded on several occasions, he never left his command in action until he received the injury that resulted in his death. His promise and usefulness as an officer were only equaled by the purity and excellence of his private life." Gen. A. P. Hill wrote: "No man fell during this bloody battle of Gettysburg more regretted than he, nor around whose youthful brow were clustered brighter rays of glory."

Brigadier-General James Johnston Pettigrew was born on the shores of Lake Scuppernong, in Tyrrell county, N. C., July 4, 1828, at "Bonarva," the home of his father, Ebenezer Pettigrew, representative in Congress. The family was founded in America by James, youngest son of James Pettigrew, an officer of King William's army, rewarded by a grant of land for gallantry at the battle of the Boyne. Charles, son of the founder, was chosen the first bishop of North Carolina. Young Pettigrew was graduated at the State university in 1847, with such distinction that President Polk, who attended the commencement, accompanied by Commodore Maury, offered the young student one of the assistant professor-

ships in the observatory at Washington. He held this position until 1848, when he began study for the profession of law, which he completed under his distinguished relative, James L. Pettigrew, of South Carolina. After traveling in Europe two years he entered upon the practice of his profession at Charleston, and in 1856 was elected to the South Carolina legislature. In 1859 he again visited Europe and sought to enter the Sardinian service during the Italian war, but was prevented by the early close of that struggle. Returning, he took an active part in the military organization of Charleston, and became colonel of the First regiment of rifles of that city. During the early operations in Charleston harbor, he was in command at Castle Pinckney, and later on Morris island. On account of some disagreement about the admission of his regiment to the Confederate service, he went to Richmond and enlisted in the Hampton legion, but in May, 1861, received a commission as colonel of the Twenty-second North Carolina infantry. With this regiment he was engaged in constructing and guarding batteries at Evansport, on the Potomac, until the spring of 1862. He was then, without solicitation and over his objections, promoted brigadier-general, and assigned to a brigade which he led to the peninsula. At the battle of Seven Pines, July 1st, in which his brigade lost heavily, he was severely wounded in the shoulder, and while lying unconscious on the field was captured. He was confined as a prisoner two months, during which he asked that his rank might be reduced so that he could be more easily exchanged. But without this sacrifice he returned to the service, and while yet an invalid was assigned to command at Petersburg, and a new brigade of North Carolinians was formed for him. He operated with much skill and gallantry in North Carolina in the fall of 1862 and spring of 1863, defended Richmond against Stoneman's raid, and then accompanied Lee to Pennsylvania, his brigade forming a part of Heth's division, A. P. Hill's corps. The

conduct of his men on the first day of the battle of Gettysburg was magnificent, and their loss was terrible. General Heth being wounded, Pettigrew took command of the shattered division, and on the third day led it in the immortal charge against the Federal position on Cemetery hill. A remnant of his brave men gained the Federal lines, but were crushed back by sheer weight of lead and iron. At Gettysburg his brigade suffered the greatest loss in killed and wounded of any brigade in the army, over 1,100 out of a total of 3,000. Though painfully wounded in the hand, Pettigrew kept the field, and was on duty during the painful retreat which followed. On the morning of July 14th, Heth's division reached the Potomac at Falling Waters, and while Pettigrew was receiving orders from Heth to remain there in command of the rear guard, a body of about forty Federal cavalrymen, who had been allowed to approach under the error that they were Confederates, dashed recklessly into the Confederate troops, demanding surrender. General Pettigrew's horse took fright and threw him to the ground. Rising he drew his pistol, and was about to take part in the skirmish, when he was shot and mortally wounded. He was borne tenderly across the river and to a hospitable home at Bunker Hill, Va., where he yielded his life with Christian resignation, July 17, 1863.

Brigadier-General Gabriel J. Rains was born in Craven county, N. C., June, 1803, the son of Gabriel M. Rains, and was educated at West Point, with graduation in the class of 1827, of which Leonidas Polk was a member. He was given a lieutenancy in the Seventh infantry, and during his service in the West, mainly in Indian Territory, won promotion to captain by the close of 1837. Participating in the Florida war against the Seminole Indians, he defeated a large body of the savages near Fort King, April 28, 1840, but was so severely wounded that an announcement of his death was widely published.

He received the brevet of major for his gallantry on this field. Returning to duty, he served at the Louisiana and Florida posts and in the military occupation of Texas. At Fort Brown in 1846 he gave the deciding vote in the council of officers against capitulation to General Ampudia and took an active part in the defense. He was at the battle of Resaca de la Palma, and immediately after was detailed on recruiting service, in which he was quite successful. In March, 1851, he was promoted to major, and in the following year was sent by sea to California. On the Pacific coast he made a fine reputation as an Indian fighter, and in 1860 was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. Upon the organization of the Confederate States he resigned from the United States service and was commissioned colonel of infantry in the regular army. In September he was commissioned brigadier-general and assigned by General Magruder to command of one of the brigades on the Yorktown, Va., lines. Soon afterward he was given charge of the first division of Magruder's army, the second being under General McLaws. He took a prominent part in the defense of Yorktown, and in command of a brigade of Alabama and Georgia regiments participated in the battles of Williamsburg and Seven Pines. In the latter conflict he made an opportune flank movement under great difficulties through a swamp and attacked the enemy. He was subsequently put in charge of the bureau of conscription at Richmond, and during his service in this capacity he began the organization of a plan of torpedo protection for the Southern harbors, which he subsequently put in successful operation at Charleston, Mobile, Savannah and other ports, also invented an explosive sub-terra shell, which was an effective weapon of defense. He was appointed chief of the torpedo bureau, June 17, 1864. At the close of the war he made his home at Augusta, Ga., and subsequently removed to South Carolina. From 1877 to 1880 he was connected with the



Maj.-Gen. ROBERT RANSOM, JR.
 Maj.-Gen. S. D. RAMSEUR.
 Brig.-Gen. J. J. PETTIGREW.
 Brig.-Gen. WILLIAM R. COX.

Brig.-Gen. R. C. GATLIN.
 Brig.-Gen. C. LEVENTHORPE.
 Maj.-Gen. J. F. GILMER.
 Brig.-Gen. ALFRED M. SCALES.

quartermaster's department, United States army, at Charleston. He died at Aiken, S. C., August 6, 1881.

Major-General Stephen Dodson Ramseur was born May 31, 1837, at Lincolnton, N. C., son of Jacob A. and Lucy M. Ramseur. Among his ancestors was John Wilfong, a revolutionary hero, who fought valiantly at King's Mountain and Eutaw Springs. He was educated at the United States military academy, with graduation in 1860, and was promoted to lieutenant in the Fourth artillery. His brief service in the United States army was rendered at Fortress Monroe and Washington, D. C., and was ended by his resignation April 6, 1861, to enter the service of the Confederate States government. He was offered the command of the Ellis light artillery, of Raleigh, was commissioned major of State troops, and was ordered to Smithfield, Va. He served at Yorktown, during the siege by McClellan, in command of artillery. Subsequently he was elected colonel of the Forty-ninth regiment of North Carolina infantry, of Robert Ransom's brigade, in which rank he won distinction during the Seven Days' battles, and was severely wounded in the fatal charge at Malvern Hill. On October 27, 1862, General Lee recommended his promotion to brigadier-general as successor to the lamented George B. Anderson, of D. H. Hill's division. With this rank he was able to take the field after the battle of Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville he led the advance of the division, then under Rodes, and in the fight on Sunday was conspicuous for determined valor. General Lee, writing to Governor Vance, June 4th, said of his brigade: "I consider its brigade and regimental commanders as among the best of their respective grades in the army, and in the battle of Chancellorsville, where the brigade was much distinguished and suffered severely, General Ramseur was among those whose conduct was especially commended to my notice by Lieutenant-General Jack-

son, in a message sent to me after he was wounded." At Gettysburg he rendered invaluable service at the critical period on the first day when Iverson was repulsed, turned the enemy's flank and gained possession of the town. His skill and gallantry were commended by Rodes and Ewell. During the terrific fighting of May, 1864, he, with his brigade of heroes led by Parker, Grimes, Bennett and Cox, rendered services which received the thanks of Ewell and Lee upon the field. At first in reserve, he moved at double-quick on May 7th to meet the advance of Burnside, who sought to cut off the Second corps, and drove back the enemy's line of battle half a mile. On the night of the same day by another rapid movement he saved Humphreys' right flank from a similar attack. Immediately after Hancock's successful attack on the morning of May 12th at the "bloody angle," he was ordered to drive the enemy out of the works. He instructed his men to keep the alignment, move forward slowly without firing until the order "Charge," and then not to stop till the works were cleared. Before he was able to give the word "Charge" his horse was shot under him and a ball tore through his arm, but Grimes gave the order for him at the right time, and the brigade swept everything before it, and held the works under a murderous fire, both direct and enfilade, during the whole day. General Ewell alluded to this movement in his official report as "a charge of unsurpassed gallantry." Though painfully wounded, Ramseur refused to leave the field, and on the 19th led an attack on the enemy's flank. On the 27th he was assigned to the command of the division of General Early, with the rank of major-general. After the battle of Cold Harbor, his division was the first to reach Lynchburg to relieve the siege, attacked the retreating enemy at Liberty, and following him to Harper's Ferry took part in the expedition through Maryland, the battle at Monocacy, and the demonstration against the United

States capital. On the return to the Shenandoah valley he suffered a reverse at Winchester in July, though as General Rodes testified, "he acted most heroically, and as usual exposed himself recklessly." He patiently submitted to adverse criticism, and continued to fight with devotion. At the September battle of Winchester he bore the brunt of Sheridan's attack without wavering, withdrew his division in order, and repulsed the enemy's pursuit near Kernstown. At the battle of Cedar Creek, October 19th, his division had an effective part in the initial defeat of the enemy, and after the main army had fallen back, Ramseur succeeded in retaining with him two or three hundred men of his division, and Major Goggin, of Kershaw's staff, about the same number of Conner's brigade, and "these men, aided by several pieces of artillery, held the enemy's whole force on our left in check for one hour and a half, until Ramseur was shot down mortally wounded, and their artillery ammunition was exhausted." These words are quoted from General Early, who also wrote: "Major-General Ramseur fell into the hands of the enemy mortally wounded, and in him not only my command, but the country suffered a heavy loss. He was a most gallant and energetic officer whom no disaster appalled, but his courage and energy seemed to gain new strength in the midst of confusion and disorder. He fell at his post fighting like a lion at bay, and his native State has reason to be proud of his memory." He died on the day following the battle, with these last words: "Bear this message to my precious wife—I die a Christian and hope to meet her in heaven." He had been married in October, of the previous year, to Ellen E. Richmond, of Milton, and on the day before the fatal battle had been informed of the birth of a daughter.

Brigadier-General Matthew Whittaker Ransom was born in Warren county, N. C., in 1826. His father was

Robert Ransom, who was descended from a colonial Virginia family of Gloucester county. His mother was Priscilla West Coffield Whittaker, whose lineage is traced to Alexander Whittaker, the English clergyman who baptized Pocahontas. He was graduated at Chapel Hill, the State university, in 1847, and was soon afterward admitted to the practice of law. The remarkable ability which he at once displayed led to his election five years later as attorney-general of the State. This office he resigned in 1855 to return to general practice. Three years later he was called upon to represent his district in the legislature, and was re-elected twice, serving until 1861. In the latter year he was sent by North Carolina as a peace commissioner to the provisional congress at Montgomery. At the organization of the First regiment of infantry, at Warrenton, June 3, 1861, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. Subsequently he was appointed colonel of the Thirty-fifth regiment, of Robert Ransom's brigade. With this command he participated in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and was particularly distinguished in the repulse of a night attack June 25th, and in the attack on Malvern hill, where his regiment suffered severely and he was twice wounded, so that he had to be carried from the field. He was again on duty with his regiment in the Maryland campaign, and during part of the battle of Sharpsburg had temporary command of the brigade, repelling a Federal assault, and pursuing the enemy and inflicting such punishment that no further attack was made in that quarter during the day. After the battle of Fredericksburg he served at Wilmington and other points in North Carolina, and being promoted brigadier-general took command of the brigade formerly led by Robert Ransom. He held the Suffolk line during the Gettysburg campaign, and in the latter part of July defeated the enemy's advance toward Weldon. He continued to serve in North Carolina during 1863, participated in the capture of Ply-

mouth, defeated the enemy at Suffolk March 9, 1864, and then fought with Beauregard before Petersburg, with Longstreet on the north side of the James, and in Bushrod Johnson's division on the Crater line. During the latter part of 1864 he was in command of this division, comprising his own brigade and those of Wise, Gracie and Wallace. In the famous assault upon the Federal works on Hare's hill, March 25, 1865, he commanded two brigades, whose service was particularly complimented by General Lee. He was again in battle at Five Forks, and finally surrendered with Lee at Appomattox. After the close of hostilities he resumed the practice of law and engaged in planting, until 1872, when he was elected to the United States Senate, where he served by re-election a continuous period of twenty-four years. As a member of this exalted body he rendered efficient service to his State, and while retaining the affections of the people of whom he was part, gained the respect and admiration of the representatives of the whole nation. As a forcible and elegant public speaker and a wise counselor he held a high position during his public career in the Democratic party. In the second administration of President Cleveland he served as minister to Mexico, succeeding ex-Governor Gray, of Indiana.

Major-General Robert Ransom was born at Bridle Creek, Warren county, N. C., February 12, 1828, the second son of Robert Ransom, his elder brother being the soldier and statesman, Matthew W. Ransom. He was graduated at the United States military academy in 1850, and promoted to a lieutenancy in the dragoons. As a cadet and officer he was distinguished for splendid horsemanship and the practical qualities of a soldier. He was on duty at the Carlisle cavalry school until March, 1851, when he led a detachment of troops to Fort Leavenworth, Kan., thence accompanying the command of Col. E. V. Sumner to New Mexico. Dur-

ing the succeeding four years he was engaged in scouting through that territory, Arizona, Texas, Colorado, and Utah, until in the fall of 1854 he was detailed as instructor of cavalry at West Point, under Col. R. E. Lee, superintendent. With promotion to first lieutenant he joined the new First cavalry in 1855, and served nearly two years as adjutant of the regiment; at Fort Leavenworth, in the Sioux expedition, and in the quelling of the Kansas disturbances. In 1859 he took part in the march to the Arkansas river, and remained on the frontier, with promotion to captain January 31, 1861. On May 24th, when informed of the secession of his State, he resigned, and on July 4th reached his native State. He was commissioned captain of cavalry, C. S. A., and the Ninth of the first ten regiments of State troops was organized under his direction near Ridgeway. Of this regiment, thereafter known as the First North Carolina cavalry, he was the first colonel. He started with his regiment to Virginia, October 13, 1861, and in November commanded at Vienna, in the first encounter of the cavalry of the opposing armies. On March 6, 1862, he was promoted brigadier-general for the express purpose of organizing the cavalry of Generals Johnston and Beauregard in the West and Southwest, but New Bern having fallen, his destination was changed, and he was engaged for a time in holding in check the enemy in eastern North Carolina. In June, 1862, in command of a brigade of six North Carolina regiments, he was temporarily attached to Huger's division. His troops, though mainly new to battle, were distinguished both at the opening and the close of the bloody Seven Days' struggle. In the Maryland campaign he commanded a brigade composed of the Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Thirty-fifth and Forty-ninth regiments, Walker's division, Longstreet's corps; participated in the reduction of Harper's Ferry, and was distinguished at Sharpsburg. In his report of the latter battle General Walker wrote: "To Brigadier-General Ran-

som's coolness, judgment and skill we are in a great degree indebted for the successful maintenance of our position on the left, which, to have been permanently gained by the enemy, would in all probability have been to us the loss of the battle." At the battle of Fredericksburg he was in command of the division, and had immediate charge of the position on Marye's and Willis' hills, where the severest fighting of the battle occurred. He subsequently served with his division in North Carolina in defense of the Weldon railroad, until May, 1863, when he was promoted major-general and given charge of the district including the Appomattox and Blackwater. He was in command at Richmond until July of that year, when he was for some time disabled by illness. In October, 1863, he took command in east Tennessee and drove the Federals as far south as Knoxville, and remained in that department in command of cavalry under Longstreet and Buckner, until April, 1864, when he was ordered to Richmond, with the intention of assigning him to command of the Trans-Mississippi department. But the condition at the Confederate capital compelled his retention there, where he met Butler's operations at Bermuda Hundred and Sheridan's and Kautz's raids with the handful of men at his disposal. He commanded Beauregard's left wing at the battle of Drewry's Bluff, May 16th, and gallantly stormed the enemy's breastworks, playing a prominent part in the "corking up" of Butler's army. In June he took command of Early's cavalry in the movement against Hunter and the expedition through Maryland against Washington. In August he was relieved on account of illness, in September served as president of a court of inquiry connected with Morgan's operations in Kentucky, in November was assigned to command at Charleston, but was soon compelled by illness to abandon that post. He surrendered to General Howard at Warrenton, May 2, 1865. In the trying times following the close of hostilities he

found employment as express agent and city marshal at Wilmington, subsequently engaged in farming until 1878, and then accepted a position as civil engineer in charge of river and harbor improvements by the national government, making his home at New Bern. General Ransom was married in 1856 to Minnie Hunt, of Washington, who died in 1881, leaving eight children. In 1884 he married Katherine DeWitt Lumpkin, of Columbus, Ga.

Brigadier-General William Paul Roberts was born in Gates county, N. C., July 11, 1841. Before he was twenty years old he entered the Confederate service as a non-commissioned officer in the Nineteenth North Carolina regiment, or Second cavalry, Col. S. B. Spuill. He was promoted third lieutenant August 30, 1861; first lieutenant September 13, 1862; captain November 19, 1863, and though the junior captain, soon attained the rank of major. He served with distinction during the operations of the regiment in North Carolina, until transferred to Virginia in the fall of 1862. He then served on the Rappahannock line, at Fredericksburg, in the Suffolk campaign, and in the famous battle of Brandy Station, where the gallant Col. Sol Williams was killed. After participating in the fighting of the spring of 1864, in the North Carolina brigade of W. H. F. Lee's division, Roberts was promoted to colonel of the regiment. At Reams' Station, August 25th, with his regiment dismounted he made a gallant charge upon the enemy's rifle-pits, carrying them handsomely and capturing a number of prisoners. February 21, 1865, he was promoted brigadier-general, and General Lee's gauntlets were presented him by the great chieftain as a mark of personal recognition of the young hero's distinguished gallantry. With his command, mainly composed of North Carolinians, he fought with valor at Five Forks, and during the retreat to Appomattox. After the close of hostilities he address-

ed himself with the same activity and courage to the re-establishment of the State and the restoration of its prosperity. In 1875 he represented Gates county in the convention, and in 1876-77 served in the legislature. In 1880 and 1884 he was elected auditor of State, an office the duties of which he discharged with notable ability for a period of eight years.

Brigadier-General Alfred Moore Scales was born November 26, 1827, in Rockingham county, son of Dr. Robert H. Scales. He was educated at the Caldwell institute and Chapel Hill, and after teaching for a time, studied law with Judge Settle and later with Judge Battle. He was elected county solicitor in 1852, and was a member of the house of commons in 1852-53. In 1854 he made a creditable race as the Democratic candidate for Congress in a Whig district. Again being elected to the legislature, he served as chairman of the finance committee. In 1857 he was elected to Congress over his former opponent, but was defeated for re-election. From 1858 until the spring of 1861 he held the office of clerk and master of the court of equity of Rockingham county. In 1860 he was an elector on the Breckinridge ticket, and in 1861 was a candidate for the convention, favoring the calling of the same, though he did not propose immediate secession. Soon after the call for troops from Washington he volunteered as a private in the North Carolina service, but was at once elected captain of his company, H of the Thirteenth, and succeeded General Pender as colonel in the following October. He was engaged in the skirmishes at Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg and the Seven Days' campaign about Richmond, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. In the latter engagement he continued on the field, though shot through the thigh, until loss of blood forced him to a halt. It was to his regiment that General Pender said: "I have nothing to say to you but to hold you all up as models in duty, courage

and daring." In his official report Pender referred to Colonel Scales as "a man as gallant as is to be found in the service." While at home, recovering from his wound, he was promoted to brigadier-general June 13, 1863, and on his return was assigned to the command of Pender's old brigade. In the first day's fight at Gettysburg he fought with great gallantry, and fell severely wounded by a fragment of shell on Seminary ridge, where every field officer of his brigade was killed or wounded save one, and his brigade, already sadly reduced by its terrible sacrifices at Chancellorsville, lost in all nearly 550 men. With General Pender at his side he was carried back to Virginia in an ambulance, and being left at Winchester, recovered. He took part in the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia during 1864, in command of his brigade, and was faithful to the end, though at home on sick furlough at the time of the surrender. He subsequently resumed the practice of law, a profession in which he gained very high distinction. In 1874 he was elected to the Forty-fourth Congress, and his career in this capacity met with such general approval that he was re-elected to the four succeeding Congresses. He was then in 1884, chosen governor of North Carolina by a majority of over twenty thousand votes. Upon the expiration of his term as governor he retired permanently from political life, repeatedly refusing to be returned to Congress. In 1888 he was elected president of the Piedmont bank at Greensboro, and continued as its president until he died, in February, 1892. At the time of his death at Greensboro all business houses closed and the city turned out en masse to attend his funeral. He was greatly beloved and respected by all who knew him, and his home life was particularly pleasant and charming. He was survived by his wife, Kate Henderson Scales, and his daughter, Mrs. John N. Wynne, who now reside at Danville, Va.

Brigadier-General Robert B. Vance was born in Buncombe county, N. C., April 28, 1828, and received the old-field school education of his day. He was elected clerk of the court of pleas and quarter sessions for his native county in 1848, and after a term of eight years, declined re-election and devoted himself to mercantile pursuits until the outbreak of war. He then organized a company, the Buncombe Life Guards, of which he was elected captain. This company was assigned to the Twenty-ninth regiment of infantry, and he was unanimously elected as its first colonel. The command left Camp Vance, in Buncombe county, October 28, 1861, for Raleigh, and in the latter part of November was sent to the field in east Tennessee. There the regiment served mainly in garrison duty on the railroad until February, 1862, when it was concentrated at Cumberland gap, in the defense of which it took part until the evacuation in June. Under the command of General Stevenson, Colonel Vance and his regiment took part in the assault and defeat of the enemy at Tazewell in August, after which Colonel Vance, in command of his own and other regiments, held a position at Baptist gap until the Federals retreated, when the army under Kirby Smith advanced into Kentucky as far as Frankfort, thence returning through Cumberland gap in October, marching about 500 miles in forty days. At the battle of Murfreesboro, December 31st, after the death of the brigade commander Gen. J. E. Rains, who was shot through the heart as the brigade charged the enemy, Colonel Vance took command of the brigade, and as Major-General McCown reported, "bore himself gallantly." After Bragg had fallen back to Shelbyville, Colonel Vance was taken with typhoid fever, and while in this condition his regiment was ordered to Jackson, Miss., and he never afterward was in command of it. While sick he received his commission as brigadier-general, issued in June, 1863. On returning to duty he was assigned to service in western

North Carolina, in which region he was captured January 14, 1864, at Cosby creek, which ended his military career. He experienced the life of the prison camps at Nashville, Louisville, Camp Chase and Fort Delaware. While at the latter place he was appointed to act with General Beale in buying clothing for Confederate prisoners of war, which occupied his attention until he was paroled March 14, 1865. Since the return of peace he has had a conspicuous career in the Congress of the United States, as representative of the Eighth district, elected first in 1872, and continuously thereafter up to and including 1882. He declined renomination in 1884, but took an active part in the Democratic campaign of that year, and in the following spring was appointed assistant commissioner of patents by President Cleveland. He also attained prominence in the masonic order as grand-master for his State, in the Methodist church as delegate to general conferences and the ecumenical conference in London in 1881, and as a lecturer and author.

Major-General William Henry Chase Whiting was born at Biloxi, Miss., March 22, 1824, of Northern parentage. His father, Levi Whiting, a native of Massachusetts, was for forty years an officer of the United States army, from 1812 to 1853, and at his death was lieutenant-colonel of the First artillery. He was educated at the Boston high school, at Georgetown college, D. C., and at the United States military institute, being graduated with promotion to second lieutenant of engineers at the head of the famous class of 1845. He served as an officer of the engineer corps on the gulf coast until 1853, on the Pacific coast until 1856, and then in Florida, Georgia and North Carolina, being engaged in the improvements of Savannah river when he resigned in February, 1861, having at that time attained the rank of captain. Offering his services to Georgia, he was appointed major of

engineers, and the same rank was given him in the Confederate States army. He was sent to inspect the works at Charleston harbor, and under Beauregard rendered valuable service, not only as engineer in fortifying Morris island, but as acting assistant adjutant and inspector general in stationing the troops on that island. Soon afterward he was appointed inspector-general in charge of the defenses of North Carolina, and after the coast defenses were safely in the hands of the State, he joined Gen. J. E. Johnston at Harper's Ferry as chief of staff. He was in charge of the blowing up of the arsenal at Harper's Ferry, which Johnston pronounced a masterly piece of work, and made the arrangements for moving the army to reinforce Beauregard at Manassas Junction. His service at the glorious victory of July 21st was gratefully mentioned in the official report of General Johnston, and President Davis promoted him on the field to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers. He was assigned to the command of the brigade of the lamented General Bee, his classmate at West Point, with which and Hood's brigade he handsomely dislodged Franklin's Federal division during the retreat from Yorktown. At Seven Pines he was in command of G. W. Smith's division, and by vigorous fighting prevented the junction of Sumner with Keyes. It is related by Major Fairly of his staff that Whiting suggested to General Lee the stratagem of reinforcing Jackson in the valley, to keep back reinforcements for McClellan while Jackson should move rapidly and strike the Federal flank, and that Whiting volunteered to take his brigade and Hood's and move to Staunton. Thence he returned at the head of Jackson's corps, and in the battle of Gaines' Mill skillfully handled the two brigades under E. M. Law and Hood, driving the enemy from their fortified line, winning the battle. In November, 1862, he was assigned to the district of Cape

Fear, N. C., where it was his duty, during the remainder of the war, to keep open the port of Wilmington, of vital importance to the Confederate cause. Aided by Col. William Lamb he provided batteries for defense with consummate skill, and in letter after letter implored troops sufficient to repel the attack which must soon be expected. He was promoted major-general, tardily, in February, 1863. A year later J. E. Johnston wrote him that he made a vain effort to have him commissioned lieutenant-general and assigned as second in command to himself. "The reason for putting aside the recommendation," Johnston said, "was an odd one to me. It was that you were too valuable in your present place." But it is a remarkable fact that while Whiting was esteemed too valuable at Wilmington for promotion, as soon as the port was threatened by the vast Federal armada Bragg was given command over him, and the gallant officer, without orders, went into the fort, and refusing to relieve Lamb of command, assumed the duty of counseling him and fighting as a volunteer. The garrison, who almost worshiped him, easily repulsed the first attack of the enemy. Again at the opening of the second attack he came to the fort, and said to Lamb: "I have come to share your fate, my boy. You are to be sacrificed." After two days and nights of a terrific bombardment, by the side of which all previous artillery fighting in the world's history was child's play, Whiting and Lamb could still rally a little band which repelled the attack of the United States naval troops. Then calling his men to meet another column, Whiting joined in a hand-to-hand fight with the enemy, and fell with two wounds in the act of tearing down a Federal flag. The garrison did not surrender, but were forced from the fort and finally captured on the shore. General Whiting was carried as a prisoner of war to Governor's island, N. Y., where he died March 10, 1865.

ADDITIONAL
BIOGRAPHICAL
SKETCHES

ADDITIONAL SKETCHES ILLUSTRATING THE SERVICES
OF OFFICERS AND PRIVATES AND PATRIOTIC CITI-
ZENS OF NORTH CAROLINA.

John O. Alexander, one of the most prosperous farmers of Mecklenburg county, of which he is a native, was born February 27, 1832, the son of Almerean and Nancy (Ormond) Alexander. When he was four years old his father died, and he and his only brother, Samuel D., were called upon early in life to devote themselves exclusively to the work of providing for their mother and five sisters, a work of love which they heartily performed. In 1858 he married Jane E., daughter of William Lee, by whom he has now four children living. His first enlistment in the Confederate service was in the fall of 1861, as a private in the company of Capt. Jack Harrison, which he accompanied to New Bern, participating in the fight there as color-bearer. Going thence to High Point he re-enlisted in Company I, of the Thirty-seventh regiment, Col. L. O'B. Branch, afterward Lane's brigade, with which he was subsequently identified in all of its campaigns. From the spring of 1862 he served as quartermaster-sergeant of the regiment, and during the last two years of the war also performed the duties of forage-master of Lane's brigade. His service, faithfully and intelligently performed, with hardly a day's intermission throughout three years, contributed in no slight degree to the efficiency and good record of his regiment and brigade. Since then he has given his attention exclusively to farming, and is well known throughout his county for his success in this industry. He is a member of Mecklenburg camp, chairman of the county road commission, and in various channels active and enterprising as a citizen.

Richard B. Alexander, an enterprising and philanthropic citizen of Charlotte, was born in that city April 24, 1840, one of four brothers who served in the war of the Confederacy. Their parents were Frank Alexander, a native of Mecklenburg county and a soldier of the war of 1812, and Adeline, daughter of John Gilmer,



R. B. ALEXANDER

of the same county. The oldest brother, John D., served as a private in the western army under Gen. J. E. Johnston, was wounded near Atlanta in 1864, and is now farming in Jasper county, Miss. The other three were members of the Bethel or Eleventh regiment, North Carolina troops—James F., who died in 1895, a lieutenant in Company E; Charles W., now a resident of Birmingham, Ala., a lieutenant of Company A, and later, on account of disability, an enrolling officer. Richard B. enlisted in March, 1862, in Company A, Eleventh regiment, as a sergeant, and was promoted later to orderly-sergeant and finally to second lieutenant. He took part in the battles of White Hall, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, the rest of the campaign to the James, and numerous engagements about Petersburg until, with his whole command, he was captured on the Petersburg lines, April 2, 1865. He was subsequently held as a prisoner of war at Johnson's island until June 15, 1865. He was wounded seriously at the battle of Gettysburg, and in consequence disabled for four months. After the return of peace he promptly accepted the situation, became as earnest a supporter of the Union as he had been of the Confederacy, and set about the work of providing for his own welfare and that of his fellowmen. After farming six years in Cabarrus and Mecklenburg counties he made his home at Charlotte and began a successful career as a merchant. In 1895, impressed by the wants of the homeless and friendless children of the city, he built and put in operation the Alexander rescue home, and in 1896 founded the Groveton school for poor children, which he supports unaided. Both these institutions are prospering and doing a wonderful amount of good in the community. On September 19, 1861, Mr. Alexander was married to Amanda, daughter of Albert Wilson, of Mecklenburg, who died in 1865, leaving one child, now Mrs. Banna Sarratt. In 1866 he married Jane Wilson, sister of his first wife.

George M. Allen, of Raleigh, is one of three Wake county brothers who were members of Manly's battery. William B. served as commissary-sergeant of the command, and Sidney F. as a private, both throughout the entire war. George M. was born March 9, 1835, and entered the Confederate service as a private in the bat-

tery then known as Ramseur's, from the fact that Gen. S. D. Ramseur began his illustrious Confederate career as its commander, and later as Manly's battery, or Company A, First regiment light artillery. He served with this command on the Virginia peninsula in the spring of 1861, being under fire for several weeks on the Yorktown line, then at Williamsburg and Seven Pines, and during the Seven Days' battles on the York River railroad at the right of the Confederate line. He was again in battle at Sharpsburg, and fought during the three days' battle at Gettysburg, where the battery opened the fight on the Confederate right; at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania; and during the long siege of Petersburg and the retreat to Appomattox was in almost constant service. At Appomattox the company was disbanded and the men scattered to their homes. He returned to Wake county, and after farming for two years found employment for several years as section-master on the Raleigh & Gaston railroad. In 1872 he went into business at Forestville, and in 1875 removed to Raleigh, where he is now a respected citizen. After two years' service in a subordinate capacity he embarked in the foundry and machine manufacturing industry, in which he has been notably successful. By his marriage in 1878 to Mrs. Helen Harris (*nee* Pair) he has one daughter, Helen P.

John Nathaniel Anderson, of Rural Hall, Forsyth county, a veteran of the Thirty-third regiment, North Carolina troops, was in Confederate service throughout the war, but though in several great battles was so unfortunate as to be a large part of the time an inmate of Northern prison camps. He was born September 16, 1837, in Forsyth county, and in the spring of 1861 enlisted in Company I of the Thirty-third regiment, of which he was elected second lieutenant, and a year later promoted to first lieutenant. His first battle was under General Branch at New Bern, in March, 1862, and being captured there he was conveyed to Governor's island, N. Y., and thence transferred to Johnson's island, Lake Erie. Finally, being exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., he was able to regain his command in time to participate in the battle of Fredericksburg. In his next battle, Chancellorsville, he was crippled by a wound in the knee,

and was sent to Richmond, whence upon recovery he started to join his regiment in the Pennsylvania campaign and met the army at Hagerstown on the retreat. He was in the fight on the Potomac in which General Pettigrew was killed, and in the following May fought in the Wilderness battles until shot through the thigh. Upon recovery he took part in the battles before Petersburg and was again captured, and taken to Johnson's island, where he was held until after the close of hostilities. Since then he has been an influential citizen to his native county, serving fourteen years as member of the board of education. By his marriage in 1871 to Miss F. J. Kiser he has four children living: Marietta, Lelia Roberta, Charles Wesley and James Kiser.

Captain Alexander Boyd Andrews, a gallant Confederate soldier, who in later years has attained great prominence in railroad and industrial affairs, was born near Franklinton, N. C., July 23, 1841, the son of William J. Andrews, a merchant of Henderson. The mother of the latter was a daughter of Col. Jonas Johnston, a revolutionary hero who was wounded at Moore's creek, and died from wounds received at the battle of Stono, in June, 1779. The wife of William J. Andrews was Virginia, daughter of Col. John Hawkins, of Franklin county, and granddaughter of Alexander Boyd, of Mecklenburg county, Va. The subject of this sketch and his brothers and sisters, lost both their parents at an early age and were reared by Colonel Hawkins. In 1859 he was given the position of general superintendent, purchasing agent and paymaster, by his kinsman, Gen. Philip B. Hawkins, who had a large railroad contract in South Carolina, but he forsook these duties to enlist in the spring of 1861 as a private in the First North Carolina cavalry regiment, commanded by Col. Robert Ransom, afterward major-general. He was soon promoted lieutenant and rose rapidly to the rank of captain of Company B, during his first year's service. He accompanied this splendid regiment to Virginia, and fought under Stuart and Hampton in many brilliant encounters with the enemy until on September 22, 1863, in a bloody fight at Jack's shop, near Gordonsville, a Federal bullet tore its way through his left lung and injured the spine in its exit from his body. The wound was considered mortal, and the adjutant of

the regiment, writing to the Fayetteville Observer soon afterward, apparently paid a tribute to the dead, in these words: "While cheering on his men the gallant Captain Andrews fell, shot through the lungs. No braver man or better man has fallen during the war. He was universally beloved." Captain Andrews was removed to the hospital at Gordonsville where, by indomitable courage, he managed to improve the slight chance of recovery which remained to him. But the weary months of suffering and convalescence which followed did not permit him to return to the field. Twice he made the attempt to rejoin his comrades during the terrible struggle of 1864, but his strength was unequal to the task. Yet, after Lee's surrender, he made his way to Johnston's army, and was paroled with the veterans of that command in April, 1865. He then at once gave his attention to the work of material reconstruction and development. He established a ferry at Gaston to supply the place of the bridge destroyed by war, and in 1867 became superintendent of the Raleigh & Gaston railroad, under Dr. W. J. Hawkins, president. Here he had duties of construction as well as maintenance, and assisted in the building of many miles of the Raleigh & Augusta air line. In 1875 he became superintendent of the North Carolina railroad, then leased by the Richmond & Danville company, and in addition to his duties as superintendent acted as assistant to the president of the Richmond & Danville system, and in 1886 became third vice-president of the company. He had an important part in the development of this great system, and when the lines were acquired by the Southern railroad company in 1894, he was elected second vice-president of the new company. About a year later he became first vice-president of this famous railroad system, one of the greatest in the world. Largely through his energy and administrative power the Western North Carolina railroad was pushed to completion after it had practically been abandoned about 1880. He became president of this road and united it with the system now known as the Southern. He has also served as president of several of the minor lines included in the system, and in addition to these multifarious duties has been active in the promotion of industrial enterprises, has served as a director of various financial institutions, acted as a vice-president of the World's Columbian

exposition, and has not neglected his duties as a citizen of Raleigh, where he has served many years as a member of the board of aldermen. Throughout the two administrations of Governor Jarvis he served on the governor's staff with the rank of colonel. In September, 1869, Colonel Andrews was married to Julia, daughter of Col. William Johnston, of Charlotte, and they have five children.

Captain William M. Andrews, of Burlington, entered the Confederate service as a private in Company E, Capt. Thomas Ruffin, Jr., of the Thirteenth regiment, North Carolina troops, of the famous brigade commanded successively by Garland, Pender and Scales. The regiment, first known as the Third volunteers, served in all the famous campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia, and Private Andrews, by his gallant and intelligent performance of duty, won promotion to second lieutenant after the battle of Seven Pines, to first lieutenant after the Seven Days' fight, and was acting captain, in which rank he served to the close of the war, frequently being in command of two or more companies. He was on duty near Suffolk in 1861; in the spring of 1862 took part in the defense of Yorktown, and during the remainder of 1862 fought at Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, South Mountain, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville he lost thirty-five men of his company in the battle of May 3d, and at Gettysburg took a conspicuous part with his regiment in the fighting of the first and third days, including the famous assault of the North Carolinians on Cemetery hill. On the retreat he was in battle at Hagerstown and Falling Waters. In 1864 he was a participant in the deadly struggles at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Hanover Court House and Cold Harbor, and fought at Fort Harrison and on the Petersburg lines during the siege. Five Forks, Farmville and Appomattox, of sad but proud memory, were his last encounters with the enemy of those days, fellow patriots of to-day. Captain Andrews was born in Orange county in 1835, son of Green Andrews, a farmer. At the outbreak of war he was in railroad service as a baggagemaster, and when he returned to his home in 1865 he returned to railroad employment, serving as clerk at Raleigh four years, then

as agent at Graham three years, and seven years as a passenger conductor. After four years in the internal revenue service he engaged in business as a contractor and builder, in which he has met with notable success.

James T. Anthony, of Charlotte, N. C., a veteran of the Fifteenth Virginia infantry, was born in Hanover county, Va., May 12, 1843. His father was James Anthony, son of a revolutionary soldier of Virginia and of Scotch-Irish descent; his mother, Louisa Timberlake, of a Virginia family of French origin. He left his farm home early in 1861, enlisting May 13th in Company D of the Fifteenth Virginia regiment, with which he served as a private and non-commissioned officer until the close of the war. His first battle was Williamsburg, and in rapid succession followed the engagements at Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, and the Suffolk campaign, all under the corps command of Longstreet, and at the last in the brigade of General Corse. In the fall of 1863 and following winter he took part in the East Tennessee campaign, one of the severest of the war, in which he fought at Bean's Station and Bull's Gap, but suffered most from the inclement weather. One of his worst experiences was the forced march from Bull's Gap to Bristol, a distance of 90 miles, marching barefooted in the snow and wading the ice-cold rivers, with the mercury at zero. With Pickett's command he took part in the capture of the blockhouses at New Bern, and subsequently fought at Drewry's bluff against Butler. In this battle his regiment was on the extreme right, a very exposed position, and lost half its number in killed and wounded. It is related by Gen. A. L. Phillips, of Virginia, then an officer of Company D, Fifteenth regiment, that two days before this battle the company was on the picket line, and Private Anthony and two comrades, sheltered behind a pine stump, found themselves confronted by three Yankees about 75 yards distant, behind a rail fence. A miniature battle at once ensued, and in the first exchange of volleys two on each side were put out of action. Anthony was left to fight on his side against the surviving enemy, and they exchanged twenty-five rounds with the accuracy of sharpshooters before Anthony's opponent was disabled.

Later he fought on the Cold Harbor line against Grant and participated in the recapture of the Howlett house fortifications. There, while at a vidette post he was captured, September 24, 1864, and imprisoned at Point Lookout until April 12, 1865. After the close of hostilities Mr. Anthony resided at Richmond until 1877, then making his home permanently at Charlotte, where he is a prominent merchant. He is conspicuous in industrial circles as former president of the Alpha cotton mills and president of the Cotton and Spinners' association. He is a member of Mecklenburg camp, and has been active in the organization of State troops. In 1882 he reorganized the Hornet's Nest Riflemen, of which he was captain two years, and was then made colonel of the Fourth regiment, a rank he held for ten years. Colonel Anthony was married in 1868 to Clara V. Flanhardt, of Richmond, and they have eleven children living.

Lieutenant Thomas Munroe Argo, a prominent attorney of Raleigh, N. C., is a native of McMinnville, Tenn., born in 1844. He was educated at Chapel Hill, and immediately upon his graduation by the university, in the spring of 1863, enlisted in the First North Carolina battalion of heavy artillery, and was commissioned second lieutenant by Governor Vance. During his service he engaged in several skirmishes on the coast and took part in the heroic defense of Fort Fisher. In the famous fight with the Federal fleet in January, 1865, he endured all the sufferings of the gallant command of Colonel Lamb. The blood was forced from his ears and nose by the terrible concussions of the bombardment, and he was struck and slightly wounded by a fragment of shell. With the survivors of the fight he was captured, and from then until the latter part of March, 1865, was a prisoner of war at Governor's island, N. Y. Though paroled he was not exchanged before the close of hostilities. He then entered upon the study of law at Chapel Hill, under William A. Battle, and being admitted to the practice in 1867, embarked in his professional career at Chapel Hill. He took an active part in politics in the reconstruction period, and being elected to the legislature in 1868 from Orange county, served one term as a member of the judiciary committee. In 1872 he removed to Raleigh, where he has subsequently resided. From 1886 to

1891 he ably discharged the duties of solicitor of the metropolitan district, comprising the counties of Wake, Wayne, Johnson and Harnett.

Colonel John Ashford, of the Thirty-eighth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in North Carolina, September 6, 1837. He entered the Confederate service as captain of the "Sampson Plowboys," a volunteer company he had organized in Sampson county, which became Company D of the Thirty-eighth regiment, organized at Camp Mangum, January 17, 1862, under Col. William J. Hoke. The regiment served in North Carolina until April, when it was ordered into Virginia and was first in line of battle near Fredericksburg. In Pender's brigade it participated in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond. At Cedar mountain Captain Ashford was in command of his regiment, and was commended by General Pender. On August 21st he was promoted major. The battle of Second Manassas followed, and in his report General Pender wrote that "Capt. John Ashford, commanding the Thirty-eighth, behaved with great coolness and bravery. I had the misfortune to lose him on account of a wound in the leg." After the battle of Fredericksburg he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and in this rank at Chancellorsville he again won the especial commendation of his general and the admiration of his men. He was in command of the regiment while Colonel Hoke was in charge of the brigade, and in the terrible slaughter of July 1st at Gettysburg, in which his brigade was reduced to a mere squad, he was among the wounded. He was again on duty in the great battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, serving as colonel, to which rank he was promoted when Colonel Hoke was assigned to other duty on account of his wounds, received at Gettysburg. He led his gallant regiment to the end, participating in the battles at Reams' Station and the Davis house, the fighting on the Petersburg lines, and the battles at Sutherland's farm, April 2d, and Farmville, April 7, 1865. His later life and his death were thus referred to in the message of Gov. A. M. Scales of January, 1889: "Within a few days past, the State has sustained a great loss in the death of a distinguished citizen and his two sons, under circumstances of peculiar horror. Col. John Ashford, at the call of his State, entered her

service, and fought through the late war to Appomattox, with a gallantry and daring second to none in that struggle. As a citizen he was no less distinguished than as a soldier, devoting all the energies of his life to repairing the waste places of the land and restoring the State to prosperity and happiness. His death is a calamity to the whole State."

Lieutenant James W. Atkinson, of Fayetteville, was born at that city, the son of John W. and Sarah (Gurgains) Atkinson. His father did honor to his native State on the battlefields of two wars, serving in the Mexican war in the company of Capt. Robert Mitchell, and in the Confederate war with the Fifth regiment, State troops, from the time of his enlistment in April, 1861, until he was killed in 1864 at the battle of Cedar Creek. Lieutenant Atkinson enlisted in 1861 as a private in the company of Capt. Robert Wooten, which became Company G of the Thirty-third regiment, Lane's brigade, A. P. Hill's division. In March, 1862, he was promoted sergeant, and on May 9, 1864, was appointed color-bearer of his regiment. At the close of the service he held the rank of first lieutenant. He participated in many important battles, beginning with that at New Bern, March 14, 1862, and including the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, Cedar Run, Sharpsburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Hanover Court House, Cold Harbor and the battles about Petersburg. He was slightly wounded at Cold Harbor, 1862, was shot through both hands at Sharpsburg on May 3, 1863, was shot through the hip at Chancellorsville, was wounded in the leg at James' farm, near Petersburg, and again at Reams' Station, while carrying the flag of his regiment. At Hanover Court House he was captured but made his escape the following night. He was surrendered at Appomattox and from there walked to his home at Fayetteville. Since 1869 he has been engaged in the transportation business and as local manager for the Standard oil company. During one term he has served as deputy United States marshal. He is esteemed by his surviving comrades as a gallant and deserving soldier, and by the community generally as a valuable citizen. He has seven children living: Mary A., Herbert C., John A., Sarah K., Jane Augusta, Mattie and Hollie Lee.

Colonel John Wilder Atkinson of Wilmington, was born in Lunenburg county, Va., in 1830, the son of Rev. Thomas Atkinson, whose grandfather, a native of England, settled upon the plantation known as Mansfield, near Petersburg, in colonial times. Thomas Atkinson married in 1828, became rector of Grace church, Baltimore, and in 1853 was chosen bishop of North Carolina, an office which he filled with great distinction and usefulness until his death, January 4, 1881. Colonel Atkinson was reared and educated at Baltimore, and in 1852 was married to a daughter of Robert A. Mayo, of Richmond, Va. In 1861 he entered the service of the Confederate States as captain of a volunteer company which was assigned, as Company A, to the Fifteenth Virginia infantry. With this regiment he took part in the action at Big Bethel in 1861, and at the battle of Seven Pines served on the staff of General McLaws, who took occasion to mention his services in official report. He was then promoted major and transferred to the Nineteenth Virginia regiment of artillery. To this the Tenth Virginia artillery was added in 1863, and he was promoted to colonel of the consolidated command. He took part in the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, and subsequently remained on duty in the Richmond defenses, where he was toward the last in frequent and arduous service combating the Federal raids and defending the city against regular siege. He took a prominent part in the defeat of the raider Dahlgren, and buried the body of that bloodily-disposed warrior. For some time he was in command of the defenses about the Confederate capital. His last battle was at Sailor's creek, where he was captured. Thence he was taken to Johnson's island, but was soon released without taking the oath, through the influence of his kinsman, Gen. Winfield Scott. Since 1866 Colonel Atkinson has made his home at Wilmington, where he is a popular citizen and successful business man.

Major Alphonso Calhoun Avery, justice of the supreme court of North Carolina, was born at Morganton, September 11, 1837. He took first honors at Chapel Hill, read law with Chief Justice Pearson, and was subsequently engaged in the practice of his profession until the spring of 1861, when he entered the military service of the State as first lieutenant of the second company

organized in Burke county, of which his brother, I. E. Avery, was captain. This became Company E, Sixth North Carolina regiment, with which he went to the front in Virginia, and was complimented for gallantry at the second battle of Manassas. In 1862 he was promoted captain, and later was commissioned major and assistant adjutant-general, in which capacity he was assigned to the staff of Maj.-Gen. D. H. Hill, whom he accompanied during the Chickamauga campaign, and afterward served on the staffs of Breckinridge, Hindman and Hood. Later in the course of the war he was given command of a battalion in North Carolina, but was captured by Stoneman's forces near Salisbury, and was held as a prisoner of war until August, 1865. His civil career since has been one of the most honorable prominence. In 1866 he was elected to the State senate, and two years later was returned but not permitted to take his seat, on account of the reconstruction provisions. In 1875 he represented Burke county in the constitutional convention, and rendered valuable services; in 1876 was an elector on the Democratic presidential ticket, and in 1878 was elected judge of the superior court for the Eighth judicial district. After ten years' service in this capacity he was elevated to the bench of the supreme court of the State, where his talent and learning and ability as a jurist have been of great service to the commonwealth. He was married in 1861 to Susan W., daughter of Rev. R. H. Morrison, granddaughter of Gen. Joseph Graham, and sister of the widow of Gen. Stonewall Jackson. She died in 1886, leaving children of whom three survive, Isaac Erwin, Susan W., and Alphonso C. December 31, 1888, Judge Avery was married to Sallie Love, daughter of Col. W. H. Thomas, by whom he has a son, Lenoir, and two daughters. Judge Avery is a son of Isaac Thomas Avery, born in 1785, several times a member of the legislature, and an influential man of his period, whose wife was Harriet, daughter of Col. W. W. Erwin. Isaac Thomas was the son of Waightstill Avery, born in 1741, a descendant of Christopher Avery, who emigrated from England to Massachusetts in 1631. He studied law in Maryland and came to North Carolina in 1769, served in the provincial congresses of 1775 and 1776, was chosen attorney-general in 1777, and made his home at Swan Ponds, Burke county, in 1781. Three elder brothers of

Judge Avery were distinguished in the Confederate service. Col. William Waightstill Avery, the eldest, born May 25, 1816, was graduated at the university of North Carolina, studied law with Judge Gaston, and began a political career of considerable prominence as a State rights Democrat. He often represented his county in the legislature, was chairman of the North Carolina delegation in the national conventions of 1856 and 1860, and was a member of the provisional congress of the Confederate States. He lost his life in 1864 in the Confederate service. An incursion into the State had been made from Tennessee by a party led by Colonel Kirk, who had been successful in capturing a body of recruits in camp, and Colonel Avery, hastily gathering a body of militia, started in pursuit. In attacking Kirk's force in a strong position in the mountains, he was mortally wounded, and died on July 3, 1864. Col. Clark Moulton Avery, next in age, born October 3, 1819, was graduated at the State university, and was elected to the convention of 1861. He went into the military service as captain of the first company organized in Burke county in 1861, which was assigned to the First regiment of volunteers. He served as captain at the battle of Big Bethel, and after the disbandment of his regiment, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Thirty-third regiment. When his colonel, L. O'B. Branch, was promoted to brigadier-general, Avery became colonel in 1862. At New Bern in the same year he was captured, with about half his command, and imprisoned at Johnson's island, Ohio, until the following October. Subsequently he commanded his regiment, and took part in the battle of Gettysburg with great credit, commanding Lane's brigade on the third day, and again on the retreat, during which his regiment was engaged in severe fighting. After surviving the terrible carnage of the Wilderness in May, 1864, he was fatally wounded on the 12th near Spottsylvania Court House, while rallying his men to the defense of the Confederate lines, broken by Hancock at the "bloody angle." His left arm and right leg were both shattered. He lived through the amputation of the first, but died upon the removal of the second, June 19, 1864. By his marriage to Elizabeth Tilghman Walton he left four children. The third brother was Col. Isaac Erwin Avery, of the Sixth regiment, who fell at Gettysburg. His career is noted in another connection.

Henry T. Bahnson, of Salem, N. C., was born March 4, 1845. He is the son of Rt. Rev. G. F. Bahnson, bishop of Southern province of Moravian church, and was educated at Nazareth hall and college, Bethlehem, Pa. In December, 1862, he volunteered as a private in Company G, Second North Carolina battalion of infantry. With this command he participated in the battle of Gettysburg, where he was captured. He was imprisoned in Baltimore city jail and at Point Lookout, Md., until January, 1864, when he was exchanged. He was in all the battles in which his battalion was engaged, from the Rapidan to the James. In November, 1864, he was transferred to Company B, First North Carolina battalion of sharpshooters, and served in that command to the surrender at Appomattox. During the last fighting he was appointed captain of the sharpshooters of General Grimes' brigade, but as this promotion came too late in the war for him to receive a commission, he claims that it does not invalidate his boast of being the only private who survived. After the war closed he studied medicine at the university of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1867. He then spent two years in study in Germany and Holland, after which he returned to his old home in Salem, N. C., where he is now engaged in the practice of his profession.

Lieutenant William Hall Bailey, a merchant and prominent citizen of Mocksville, N. C., was born at that place June 22, 1843, and enlisted in the Confederate service March 26, 1862, as a private in Company F of the Forty-second regiment, under Col. John E. Brown. He served in North Carolina with this command and participated in various skirmishes, as well as taking part in the famous victory at Plymouth under General Hoke, and then with Martin's brigade went to the assistance of the army of Northern Virginia in its fight against Grant. He took part in the defeat of Butler at Bermuda Hundred, the repulse of Grant at Cold Harbor and the subsequent check given the Federal advance against Petersburg, and served on the Petersburg lines and on the north side of the James until ordered to Wilmington and Fort Fisher. After the fall of the latter stronghold, he participated in the operations against Sherman and Schofield, fighting at Kinston and Bentonville, and finally sharing

the surrender of the army at Greensboro. His faithful and gallant service led to his early promotion to orderly-sergeant and later to second lieutenant of his company. After the close of hostilities he engaged in farming until 1870, when he embarked in a mercantile career at Mocksville, in which he has met with deserved success.

John B. Baker, of Goldsboro, a veteran well remembered by the comrades of the Twenty-seventh regiment, North Carolina troops, is a native of Wayne county, born in 1842. He enlisted in the service of the State April 15, 1861, as a private in the Goldsboro Rifles, which became Company A of the Twenty-seventh regiment, and was at the front with this command until near the close of the war. He participated in the battles of New Bern, Malvern Hill, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Bristoe Station, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Second Cold Harbor, White Oak Swamp and Reams' Station, and the fighting around Petersburg and Richmond during the siege until about a month before the surrender of the army, when he was captured in a fight on the railroad near Petersburg, and sent to Hart's island, N. Y. He remained a prisoner of war until the conclusion of hostilities. Since then he has been a citizen of Wayne county, except two years which he spent in Texas.

Joseph Henry Baker, M. D., of Tarboro, formerly of the medical service of the Confederate States army, was born in Edgecombe county in December, 1831. He was educated at Louisburg and in the university at Chapel Hill, and was graduated in medicine at the university of Pennsylvania in 1854. Embarking then in the practice of his profession at Tarboro, he was thus occupied until, in April, 1861, he enlisted in the State military service, and accompanied the Edgecombe Guards as surgeon to their first rendezvous. At Raleigh the company was assigned to the First regiment of volunteers, and he was commissioned first assistant surgeon. In this capacity he was at the famous engagement at Big Bethel on the Virginia peninsula, and continued with the regiment until it was disbanded, when he was assigned to the hospital at Tarboro, as surgeon in

charge. He remained on duty there until the close of the war, also being present at the battle of Plymouth. Subsequently resuming his practice at Tarboro, he has had a very successful career in his profession. He has also taken an active part in public affairs, as an alderman of his city, as mayor two terms (and is also present mayor), as a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1868, and as a member of the house of commons, in which body his father and grandfather also served in their day as representative of Edgecombe county. Edgecombe county has been represented in the State legislature by four generations of the Baker family. By his marriage in 1855 to Susan A. Foxhall, who died in 1873, he has four children: Frank S., Dr. Julian M., Thomas A., and Joseph H., Jr. In 1874 he married Ida, daughter of ex-Gov. Charles Manly, and they have two children, Ida H. and William M.

Captain Virginius Ballard, a well-known business man of Durham, entered the Confederate service early in 1861 as a private in Hedrick's artillery. With this command he served for a short time at Wilmington, and then, on account of his superior business capacity, was transferred to important duties in the quartermaster's department at Weldon, and a few months later removed to Raleigh. During the remainder of the war he discharged the duties of paymaster, and by his efficient and faithful services won the approbation of his superiors in command. For a considerable time he held the rank of captain of the City battalion of Raleigh, and moved with his company to Wilmington just before the fall of Fort Fisher. Subsequently he was ordered back to Raleigh. Captain Ballard is a native of Northampton county and son of Jethro Ballard, a leading business man. He was educated at St. Timothy's hall, near Baltimore, and then embarked in a commercial career as bookkeeper. After his removal to Durham he became chief clerk of W. T. Blackwell, and as trustee settled the affairs of Colonel Blackwell with entire satisfaction to all concerned. Subsequently he was trustee for the settlement of the estate of B. L. Duke. He has also held the position of treasurer of Trinity college, is secretary of the board of trustees of that institution, and manager of the Durham electric light company.

Captain Calvin Barnes, of Wilson, N. C., was born at that place in 1839, and educated at Chapel Hill, where he was graduated in 1861. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Company B of the Second regiment, North Carolina State troops, and went into service as second lieutenant of his company. He was promoted first lieutenant, and then captain of Company A during his first year's service. In the spring of 1862 the regiment went to Goldsboro, N. C. They were taken to Wilmington and soon after his command became Company H of the Fortieth regiment, heavy artillery, and he continued in the rank of captain. He was assigned to duty at Fort Anderson, on Cape Fear river, until the summer of 1863, and afterward was detailed successively to Fort Johnson, Smith's island and Reeves' point, where his company built fortifications and served on garrison duty. During the attacks on Fort Fisher he was on scouting duty at the point opposite, and he was subsequently on scouting duty for General Hébert, rendering valuable and dangerous service, at times within the enemy's lines. During the retreat to Goldsboro he acted as major of his command, and in that rank took part in the battles of Kinston and Bentonville. His four years' service was ended by the surrender of Johnston's army, at Greensboro, N. C., but he did not participate in that event and has never given his parole. In 1865, Captain Barnes was married to Mrs. Mary A. Sterett (*nee* Bensell), and engaged in farming in Wilson county. Since 1875 he has resided at Wilson, and for twenty-five years has held the office of magistrate. He has three children living: Kate, James D. and Allie B. A brother of the foregoing, John Barnes, enlisted in Company H of the Fortieth regiment in 1864, and surrendered at Bentonville.

Lieutenant Frank W. Barnes, in recent years a prosperous citizen of Wilson, N. C., did faithful service throughout the war as an officer of the Fourth North Carolina cavalry. He was born in that part of Edgecombe which is now Wilson county, in 1844, and in August, 1862, at eighteen years of age, enlisted in the Fifty-ninth regiment, or Fourth cavalry, Col. Dennis R. Ferree, Robertson's brigade. He first served as orderly-sergeant of his company, and eighteen months later was promoted second lieutenant of Company H.

During his career with this gallant command he took part in the engagement at Little Washington, N. C., and in Virginia next was in the fights at Brandy Station, Middleburg, Upperville and Paris. During the battle of Gettysburg he was detailed to take charge of prisoners. Subsequently he took part in the cavalry affairs near Gordonsville, at Stevensburg, and the engagements about Petersburg, with the brigade commanded by General Dearing and finally by General Roberts. His health giving way he was in hospital at Wilson in April, 1865, and was captured there, but escaped a few hours later en route to Goldsboro. Since the close of hostilities he has been engaged in the management of his agricultural interests in Wilson county, and the conduct of the First national bank of Wilson, of which he was vice-president in 1874, president from 1875 to 1897, and since then again vice-president. In 1869 Mr. Barnes was married to Mattie Bynum, and they have three children living: Elizabeth, wife of Floyd S. Davis; Alice B., wife of Dr. E. K. Wright, and Robert Barnes.

John Daniel Barries, of Concord, editor of the Concord Standard, was born in Cabarrus county, September 16, 1844, the son of David Barries, and descendant of German ancestors who came to North Carolina from Pennsylvania about the time of the revolution. He was reared upon the farm and educated in the North Carolina college. He enlisted in July, 1862, as a private in Captain Cannon's company, which became Company F, Fifty-seventh regiment, State troops, and was promoted to corporal in 1863, and to color-bearer of the regiment in 1864. He was identified with the record of Law's brigade, Hood's division, Longstreet's corps, and was distinguished for gallantry. Among the battles in which he participated were Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Lynchburg, Monocacy, Strasburg, Cedar Creek and Hatcher's Run. While with the skirmish line driving the Federals from Charlestown to Harper's Ferry, he had his most enjoyable experience in warfare. He was slightly wounded at Winchester by a shell, receiving a bayonet wound at Rappahannock bridge, and a gunshot wound in the left shoulder at Petersburg. Three times he was a prisoner of war, first for about three weeks at Fort Delaware, after his capture at Fredericksburg; next at

Point Lookout four months after the disaster at Rappahannock bridge, and finally fell into the enemy's hands while lying wounded at Richmond, in April, 1865, and was held until July. He is now one of the prominent men of his county and quite successful in the field of journalism.

Colonel John Decatur Barry, Eighteenth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born at Wilmington, January 21, 1839. His father was John A. Barry, a native of Philadelphia, a graduate of the United States naval academy, and in later life a member of the firm of Barry & Bryant, at Wilmington; and his mother was Mary, daughter of Gen. James Owen. Colonel Barry was graduated with honor at the university of North Carolina in 1859, and in November, 1861, enlisted as a private in the Wilmington Rifle Guards, at Coosawhatchie. At the reorganization in May, 1862, at Kinston, he was elected captain of Company I, and soon after the battle of Fredericksburg he was promoted to major for gallantry and efficiency. Following the next great battle, Chancellorsville, where Colonel Purdy was killed, he was promoted to the command of the regiment. As captain he participated in the engagements at Hanover Court House, the Seven Days before Richmond, Cedar Run, Second Manassas and Fredericksburg; as major in the battle of Chancellorsville, and as colonel of the Eighteenth he was distinguished at Gettysburg, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, South Anna River, Fussell's Mill, Gravelly Run, Gaines' Mill, Jones House, Hatcher's Run, served in the defense of Petersburg, and after its evacuation surrendered with Lee at Appomattox. He never received a commission as brigadier-general though recommended for that richly-deserved promotion. After the close of hostilities he was editor and proprietor of the Wilmington Dispatch, one of the leading Democratic papers at Wilmington, until his death, March 24, 1867. In 1863 Colonel Barry was married to Miss Fannie Jones, of Hampton, Va., a sister of Pembroke Jones of the United States navy, and Tom Jones of the old United States army.

Alexander N. Basket, of Henderson, a veteran of the engineer corps of the Confederate States army, was born in Vance county in 1827, son of Pleasant Basket, a soldier of the war of 1812. He was educated in the schools

of the county and was occupied in farming until the beginning of the war of the Confederacy. He enlisted in the spring of 1861 and was assigned to duty in the quartermaster department, where he served for a period of about nine months. In March, 1862, he became a member of the Second regiment of engineers, C. S. A. His command, under Captain James, was stationed on the North Carolina coast and was engaged in the erection of fortifications at Fort Fisher, Wrightsville and various other points. In this duty he continued throughout the four years' struggle and finally was surrendered at Chesterfield, S. C., then being under the command of General Bragg. He attained the rank of sergeant of his company and frequently was in charge of important duties. At Wilmington he participated in the battle which preceded its evacuation. Returning to his home after the conclusion of hostilities, he found his property in a devastated condition, but he bravely entered upon the work of repairing the damages of war, and is now one of the most successful farmers of his county. He is a member of Wyatt camp, United Confederate Veterans. He was married in 1857 to Dinah T. Burroughs, who died in 1894. His only living child, Joseph H. Basket, who resides with his father, was married in 1889 to Lucy J. Burroughs.

Lieutenant Dossey Battle, of Rocky Mount, prominently known as an attorney, is a native of Edgecombe county, born in 1842. He was educated in the State university at Chapel Hill, but abandoned his studies, after completing three years of the course, to enlist in the Confederate cause. On June 8, 1861, he became a private in Company B of the Second North Carolina volunteer infantry, afterward numbered as the Twelfth regiment of State troops. While with this command he was promoted to sergeant of Company H in January, 1863, and sergeant-major of the regiment in March following. In August of that year he was transferred to the Seventh regiment and commissioned second lieutenant of Company A. On August 25, 1864, he was promoted first lieutenant of Company I, acted adjutant of one regiment for several months, and was then detailed for duty as aide-de-camp to Gen. W. G. Lewis, commanding Hoke's old brigade, and in that capacity was paroled at Appomattox. During his service he participated in all the battles of

the army of Northern Virginia except South Mountain and Sharpsburg, the list in which he took part including the famous names of the Seven Days', Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, and Spottsylvania Court House. He was slightly wounded at Chancellorsville, on the night when Gen. Stonewall Jackson received his fatal hurt. Returning to Rocky Mount after the close of hostilities, Lieutenant Battle began the study of law at Chapel Hill in 1866, and being admitted to the superior court bar in January, 1868, embarked in the practice. In 1875 he purchased a half interest in the *Tarboro Southerner*, and removing to that place, in 1877, edited that journal, also continuing his practice until 1894, when he returned to Rocky Mount, where he has subsequently resided and devoted himself to the legal profession. While connected with journalism he was for two years, 1879-80, president of the North Carolina press association. He has always been active in political affairs as a Democrat. He is the author and secured the passage of the law forbidding cruelty to animals, not before on the statute books of the State. In September, 1898, he was nominated by acclamation for the judgeship of the First criminal circuit of North Carolina, by the Democratic convention, which met in Fayetteville, and was elected in November following by a majority of 2,759. He was commissioned by the governor and qualified before Associate Justice Clark of the supreme court, on November 30th, and at once entered upon the duties of the office, holding his first court at Halifax on December 5th. The counties composing the First criminal circuit are Mecklenburg, Robeson, New Hanover, Cumberland, Craven, Wilson, Nash, Edgecombe, Halifax and Warren.

Lieutenant Richard Henry Battle, of Raleigh, was born at Louisburg, N. C., December 3, 1835. He was graduated with honors at Chapel Hill in 1854, served there four years as an instructor in Greek and mathematics, and in 1858 began his career as a lawyer at Wadesboro. In the winter of 1861-62 he aided in the organization of a company for the Forty-third North Carolina infantry regiment, of which he was elected first lieutenant. With his regiment, in Daniel's brigade, he was under fire at Malvern hill, and afterward served at Drewry's bluff

until September, 1862, when, being acting quartermaster, he resigned on account of failing health, and became the private secretary of Gov. Z. B. Vance. He was associated with the famous war governor in this capacity for two years, and was then appointed auditor of State in 1864. After the fall of the Confederate government he resumed his practice of law, making his home at Raleigh, where he has been for many years prominent in his profession and influential in public affairs.

J. B. Beal, a prominent manufacturer at Gastonia, was born in Lincoln county, N. C., in 1843, the son of Christopher Beal. At the outbreak of the war of the Confederacy he volunteered for military service, but, having recently sustained an injury which crippled one of his arms, he was at that time rejected. Still desirous of serving for the cause, he succeeded in enlisting early in the year 1862 as a private in Company D, Twenty-third regiment North Carolina troops. With this command he served in Virginia until, on account of his disability which still existed, he was detailed for hospital duty, and ten months later was honorably discharged. After remaining at home a large part of the year he returned to the Twenty-third regiment and became a private in Company B. He participated in the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1864 and served on the Petersburg lines a short time. Then he was detached and assigned to duty in the hospital at Danville, where he remained until the close of hostilities. After his return to North Carolina he embarked in an active and industrious career which has brought him notable success and aided materially in the development of the manufacturing industries of his State. He was the organizer of the Beal manufacturing company, and with other enterprising citizens under the firm style of Beal & Hinson, is the manager of the Gaston iron works. He has other manufacturing interests and is a director of the Modena cotton mills. By his marriage in 1869 to Sarah Hallman, he has three children, Mary Ida, wife of B. E. Long; Dora E., wife of J. S. Barnwell; and John Lawrence.

Marsden Bellamy, for many years a leading lawyer and county attorney at Wilmington, was born at that city, January 14, 1843, the son of Dr. John D. Bellamy, a prominent physician and citizen. He was educated at

Chapel Hill, but left the university in July, 1861, to enter the service of his State. He was first a member of the Scotland Neck cavalry, an independent company of cavalry, which had many interesting and dangerous experiences and brisk skirmishes with the enemy in northeast North Carolina and southeast Virginia. After about a year of this service he was appointed commissary sergeant of the Third North Carolina cavalry, a position he held for about six months. He was then appointed assistant paymaster in the Confederate States navy, and in this capacity served until the close of hostilities, first at Richmond, but mainly at Charleston, S. C., which he left upon the evacuation. Subsequently he was at Richmond, accompanied the army to Appomattox Court House and thence made his way to Danville and on to Haw River, N. C., escaping the surrender. Afterward he resumed his studies at Chapel Hill, was graduated in law in 1866, and was admitted to the practice in January, 1867.

William James Harriss Bellamy, M. D., a distinguished physician of Wilmington, was born at that city in 1844, the son of Dr. John D. Bellamy and his wife, Eliza M., daughter of Dr. William J. Harriss. He entered the university at Chapel Hill in 1860, but abandoned his studies in the summer of 1861 to enlist as a private in Company I of the Eighteenth North Carolina infantry, with which he served in Virginia, participating in the battles of Hanover Court House, Williamsburg and the Seven Days' campaign, receiving slight wounds in the shoulder and knee at Gaines' Mill. In the latter part of August, 1862, his year's enlistment having expired, he enlisted in the Confederate navy, but a day later furnished a substitute and returned to Chapel Hill. After studying half a session, he organized a company of mounted men for home defense in Brunswick county, and, reporting to General Bragg, was assigned to coast duty, in which he served with the rank of captain until the close of hostilities, surrendering near Raleigh after the capitulation of General Johnston. Then, being about twenty-one years of age, he entered upon the study of medicine at New York city, and was graduated at the university of New York in March, 1868, immediately after which he began his long and successful professional career at Wilmington. While in college he was a mem-

ber of the "Aylette" quiz class and received his diploma. He was also a member of Professor Loomis' private class in physical diagnosis in Bellevue hospital. He served on the board of State medical examiners from 1884 to 1890, and has held the offices of president and secretary of the county medical society. In 1869 he was married to Mary W. Russell, of Wilmington, and they have six children. He has been a member of the North Carolina medical society since 1870, and has been, since its organization, on the board of regents of the Wilmington city hospital. He has been State medical examiner for the Knights of Honor for fourteen years and grand dictator of same for 1878 and 1879. He is examiner for several large life insurance companies.

Captain David N. Bennett, of Norwood, a survivor of the gallant Fourteenth regiment, was born in Chesterfield county, son of Archie E. and Mary Crawford Bennett. His mother's father, David Crawford, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and her grandfather, Jackson, held the rank of general in the revolutionary army. With such a patriotic strain in his blood it is not a matter of surprise that young Bennett was among the early volunteers for the war of the Confederacy, though but sixteen years of age. His enlistment was in the Anson Guards, Capt. C. E. Smith, a volunteer organization which became Company C of the Fourteenth regiment, State troops, of which Junius Daniel was the first colonel. When the latter was succeeded by W. P. Roberts, R. Tyler Bennett became lieutenant-colonel. He enlisted as a private and in 1862 was elected sergeant, and in 1863 appointed ordnance-sergeant, but after serving in that capacity five months, he voluntarily resigned, feeling that it was his duty to stay with the men in the ranks as a private soldier. He was distinguished for bravery on many fields. During the service in southeastern Virginia, when the regiment was in line of battle under heavy fire, and the men were ordered to lie down and two volunteers were called for to go forward and draw the enemy's fire, he and William A. Maner were the daring men who stepped forward. His courage was mentioned in orders and he was recommended for promotion. At Seven Pines, through the Seven Days' campaign, the Maryland campaign, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville,

Gettysburg, Kelly's ford, and the campaigns of 1864, he shared the glorious record of his regiment. In 1864, near Charleston, he was shot through the hip and left on the battlefield to die, but fortunately recovered. After the close of the war he was elected to the captaincy of his old company. Since the close of hostilities he has been engaged in mercantile pursuits and in farming. As a magistrate he was one of the first Democrats elected to office in his county after the war, and in 1883, 1885 and 1887 he was elected to the legislature of the State. In 1894 he was appointed a director of the State penitentiary, an office which he held for three years. Captain Bennett was married in 1866 to Agnes C., daughter of Benjamin I. Dunlap, and has six children, John T., Crawford D., Burt E., Mary E., Irene L., and David N. Bennett.

Captain Frank Bennett, a prosperous farmer of Anson county, was born at Paris, N. C., in December, 1839. His father, Lemuel Dunn Bennett, was the son of William Bennett, a native of North Carolina; his mother, Jane Little, was the daughter of William Little, a native of England. Captain Bennett was reared in his native county, completed his education at King's mountain military school, Yorkville, S. C., and then engaged in farming with his home at Paris, but soon answered the call of his State in the spring of 1861, for armed forces to defend her soil and maintain the Confederate Union. He enlisted in May, 1861, as orderly-sergeant of Company A, Twenty-third North Carolina regiment, and was promoted captain of his company May 2, 1862. From that date he led his men through all the battles of Early's brigade, participating in the famous campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia with credit to himself and the State which he and his brave comrades represented. He was wounded four times, first in the right knee at the battle of Seven Pines. At Hatcher's run he was yet more severely wounded, losing his left arm. The list of battles in which he bore an honorable part would be a long one; conspicuous in the list are the bloody struggles of Chancellorsville (where he was wounded in the right leg) and the Wilderness (wounded in the left leg). Finally surrendered at Appomattox he came immediately to his home, and resumed the occupations of peace, sor-

rowing for the fall of the government for which he fought, but realizing that he could now best serve it by making the wilderness which war had left bloom again as the rose. His exertions have been amply rewarded in the prosperity of his region and his own handsome estate. On June 8, 1876, Captain Bennett was married in Baker county, Ga., to Elizabeth Curry, a relative of Dr. J. L. M. Curry, and their home has been blessed with two children, Frank and Lizzie Curry Bennett.

William H. Bernard, editor of the *Wilmington Star*, conspicuous among the newspapers of North Carolina, was born at Petersburg, Va., in January, 1837, and was reared and educated at Richmond. He is the son of Peter D. Bernard, a native of Goochland county, Va., who was a journalist of Richmond; and is the grandson of a soldier of the revolution, who died from wounds received at Brandywine. In 1855 Mr. Bernard went to Texas, but three years later returned to Virginia, and in 1859 was married to Maggie Stedman of Fayetteville, N. C. Then, making his home at Helena, Ark., he remained there until March, 1861, when he came to Fayetteville and enlisted in Company H, First regiment North Carolina volunteers. With this regiment, famous for fighting the first battle of the war, he was in the engagement at Big Bethel, and, after its disbandment, he was debarred from further service on account of physical disability. He was subsequently connected with the Presbyterian and the *Daily Telegraph* at Fayetteville, and in 1865 was one of the founders of the *Wilmington Dispatch*, which he left soon afterward to establish the *Wilmington Star* in 1867. Mr. Bernard is a man of influence in public affairs and is a member of the Democratic State committee.

William G. Berryhill, of Charlotte, a veteran of the Bethel regiment and the Forty-seventh North Carolina, was born in Charlotte in 1842. His father, Jefferson J. Berryhill, was killed in a railway collision in 1863, while returning from a visit to his son, then stationed between Petersburg and Richmond. He entered the Confederate service as a private in the Charlotte Grays, which became Company C of the First regiment, under Col. D. H. Hill. He accompanied his regiment to the Virginia pen-

insula and shared its six months' service, including the famous first battle of Big Bethel, and, after his return home, re-enlisted in Company K of the Forty-fifth regiment, in which he had the rank of sergeant. He was with this regiment throughout its service in North Carolina and Virginia, participating in a number of engagements, among them the famous ones of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, with the army under Lee, and Winchester and Fisher's Hill under Early in the Shenandoah valley. He was wounded in the right hand at Spottsylvania, and at Fisher's hill, September 22, 1864, was captured by the Federals. Until March, 1865, he was a prisoner of war at Point Lookout, Md., and after his return to Confederate territory he had no opportunity for further military service. Since then he has been engaged in business at Charlotte, with much success financially, and is a highly respected citizen. He is held in warm regard by his comrades of the Mecklenburg camp, United Confederate Veterans, and has served two terms as an alderman of the city. By his marriage in November, 1867, to Amanda J. Roark, of Shelby, he has one son, William Montrose Berryhill.

Lieutenant James W. Biddle, of New Bern, a veteran of the famous First North Carolina cavalry, was born in Craven county, N. C., in 1840, and was educated in the schools of his county and at Wake Forest college. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the cavalry company of Capt. Thomas Ruffin, which was mustered in as Company H of the First cavalry, under Col. Robert Ransom. He served in the ranks until the spring of 1864, when he was elected second lieutenant, in which rank he commanded his company near the close of the war. He was identified with the history of his regiment throughout its entire career, taking part in the first cavalry fight at Dranesville, the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, the several engagements at Brandy Station, including the famous battle of June 9, 1863, Upperville, the fierce cavalry fight on the third day at Gettysburg, the cavalry actions during the bloody struggle in the Wilderness and about Spottsylvania, the various battles about Petersburg and during the retreat to Appomattox, and many other engagements in which his regiment was conspicuous. Escaping with the cavalry from the field of Appomattox

he was paroled in May at Louisburg, N. C. Subsequently, with the exception of two years in Georgia, he was engaged in farming in Craven county until 1889, when he was appointed clerk in the sheriff's office at New Bern. From 1890 until December, 1896, he held the office of register of deeds of the county, and since then has been teller of the Farmers and Merchants' bank. His brother, Samuel S. Biddle, inspired by the same patriotic devotion, served as captain in the Sixty-first North Carolina infantry through the war, and died in 1868.

William DeWitt Biggers, of Lexington, N. C., was born in Rowan county, November 20, 1842, and entered the Confederate service early in 1861 as a private in Company B of the Fourth regiment, with which Gen. George B. Anderson went out as colonel in July. The regiment reported to General Beauregard at Manassas Junction, Va., after the first battle there, and in the spring of 1862 served in the defense of Yorktown, after the evacuation of that point fighting against the Federal advance at Seven Pines. In the latter famous encounter, Corporal Biggers was severely wounded in the left hip, which disabled him for further service as a soldier, and he was honorably discharged. Since the close of this honorable military career he has occupied the office of deputy clerk of the superior court of Davidson county for about ten years, and for many years has been prominently associated with the business development of his city as cashier of the bank of Lexington.

Captain John D. Biggs, Sixty-first North Carolina regiment, now prominent in the lumber industry at Williamston, was born in Martin county in 1839. On November 4, 1861, he enlisted in Company H of the Sixty-first regiment, and was made first sergeant. On May 1, 1862, he was elected first lieutenant, and on May 30, 1864, was promoted captain of his company. During 1862 and 1863 he served with the troops engaged in the defense of North Carolina, going into battle during Foster's raid in October, 1862, and at Kinston in November of the same year. In Clingman's brigade of Hoke's division he took part in the battle of Drewry's Bluff in May, 1864, at Cold Harbor, in the fighting about Petersburg up to and including the battle of the Crater, the battle of Fort Harrison,

October, 1864, and then returning to North Carolina participated in the operations about Fort Fisher and Wilmington, fought at Kinston in March, 1865, and at the battle of Bentonville was severely wounded by a minie ball in the right thigh, disabling him for two months. Upon his recovery the war was at an end, and he soon afterward engaged in mercantile pursuits, which occupied him until 1890, when he embarked in the lumber business. He is now secretary and treasurer of the Dennis Simmons lumber company. He has served as commissioner of his county, and is a director of the insane asylum. In 1871 Captain Biggs was married to Fanny, daughter of John Alexander, of Terrell county, and they have five children, Dennis S., Patty A., wife of A. Crawford, John D., Harry and Carrie A.

Noah Biggs, a worthy citizen of Scotland Neck, Va., is one of four brothers who entered the military service of the Confederate States, one of whom was killed at the first battle of Manassas. He was born near Williams-ton, June 9, 1842, and was educated in the old field schools. On May 20, 1861, he enlisted in a volunteer company which at a later date became Company A, Seventeenth regiment, State troops. In August following, the entire command was captured by the Federal invasion at Hatteras island, but this disaster he fortunately escaped by being absent on furlough. He then joined the Scotland Neck mounted riflemen, afterward Company G, Third North Carolina cavalry, and served with this command until 1863, when he was transferred to Company H, Sixty-first infantry, of which his brother, John D. Biggs, was captain. He was connected with this regiment during the remainder of the war. In Virginia he participated in the fighting of Clingman's brigade of Hoke's division, at Bermuda Hundred, Second Cold Harbor, Fort Harrison, the battle of the Crater, and other operations about Petersburg, including many months in the trenches, and then in North Carolina was in the engagement at Wilmington, at Kinston and the battle of Bentonville, and was surrendered with the army of General Johnston. Soon after the return of peace he embarked in mercantile life as a clerk at Scotland Neck, rising in 1869 to the position of proprietor of a store of his own, and for fifteen years he conducted a very suc-

cessful business. His recent years have been given to retirement and to beneficent deeds that have crowned his life with the affectionate regard of his fellow men. He is one of the founders and a trustee of the Baptist orphan asylum at Thomasville. Since 1883 he has been a member of the board of trustees of Wake Forest college. He was married, April 22, 1873, to Mary Lawrence, of Halifax county, and they have one daughter, Annie.

James Cooke Birdsong, of Raleigh, State librarian from 1885 to 1893, rendered his military service in a regiment of Virginia, of which State he is a native, born in Southampton county in 1842. He enlisted April 20, 1861, as a private in Company B, Twelfth Virginia regiment, Mahone's brigade, and served as a private until the end of the war. He was in battle at Seven Pines and Second Manassas, and was then in hospital until the first of 1862. At Chancellorsville he was captured and thence taken to the Old Capitol prison, but paroled twenty days later and exchanged in September, 1863. In the battle of Cold Harbor, 1864, he was shot in the right shoulder and disabled until early in 1865. Other battles in which he participated were Brandy Station, Hatcher's Run, Burgess' Mill and Farmville. Finally he was paroled at Appomattox. He has resided at Raleigh since 1866, engaged in the printing business when not in official service. From 1876 to 1897 he filled the position of examiner of State printing. In 1893 he published a volume of "Brief Sketches" of the North Carolina troops, compiled by him under the direction of the general assembly.

George Bishop, of New Bern, was born at that city in August, 1824, the son of Samuel Bishop, a native of Craven county, born in 1792, who served with the North Carolina troops in the war of 1812. Beginning in 1850, Mr. Bishop was engaged in wood manufacture at New Bern. In 1847 he married Eliza B. Good, of that city, who died in 1849, and in December, 1851, he was married to Eliza Jane Kilpatrick, of Suffolk, Va. His business was diverted in 1860 to the manufacture of war supplies for the State, such as ambulances and camp fixtures, and in addition to this service he became a member of the Athens Guards, organized at New Bern, which was mustered in under the command of Col. Henry J. B.

Clark. After six months' service he was detailed to manufacture camp and ordnance material, and was so engaged at New Bern until the battle there, in which he took part with his regiment. He was subsequently engaged in the manufacture of wood canteens for the army until December, 1863, when he contracted to furnish supplies for the Atlantic & North Carolina railroad at Goldsboro. Since December, 1865, he has been a resident of New Bern. By his second marriage he has eight children living: Edward K., Julia A., wife of J. W. Smallwood, Eliza J., wife of Green Bryan, Susan Caroline and Mary Virginia (twins, born September 10, 1862), Robert Hoke, Samuel Cooper, William Herbert.

Colonel Charles Christopher Blacknall was born in Granville county, N. C., December 4, 1830. Through his grandfather, Thomas Blacknall, the boy soldier of the revolution, and his great-great-grandfather, the Rev. John Blacknall, one of the first Episcopal clergymen to officiate in North Carolina, his line has been traced back through fifteen generations of English gentlemen to the Blacknalls of Wing, Buckinghamshire, whose armorial bearings were old when Columbus sailed to discover the new world. The Blacknalls have ever been quick to draw the sword in defense of liberty. In the revolution the family sent its two male members, mere lads, into the patriot ranks. With eleven members of military age it sent fourteen into the Confederate service, and gave five lives for Southern independence. In 1851 Colonel Blacknall married Miss Virginia Spencer. He had prepared himself for the law, but, although an effective speaker, and by nature fitted to succeed in intellectual rather than practical pursuits, by some perversity of circumstance he became a merchant instead of a lawyer. Taking deep interest in the political contest that ended in war, and fully convinced that the safety of the South lay in separation from the North, he was necessarily and logically a secessionist. When the war came on he devoted himself to the defense of the South with an ardor not surpassed by any of his contemporaries, and which flagged not while he lived. In May, 1861, he raised, and was elected captain of the Granville Riflemen, which became Company G of the Thirteenth, afterward known as the Twenty-third North Carolina volunteers. In June, 1862,

he was promoted to major, and in August, 1863, to colonel. On the retreat in the Peninsular campaign he distinguished himself at great peril by saving from capture a part of his company occupying rifle-pits near the enemy. At Seven Pines he was thrice wounded and his horse was killed, falling on him, he having gone into battle mounted, rather than be kept inactive by a severe abscess on the knee. His regiment led the van in the famous flanking march at Chancellorsville, on which he displayed characteristic gallantry and steadiness by charging, with a handful of men, some suddenly unmasked Federal guns which had struck down the head of the column. In the impetuous onset of that evening and the next morning he contributed his full share to the Chancellorsville victory, but in a flank attack made by the enemy in overwhelming force, toward the close of the battle, he was surrounded and captured in a redoubt which, with a few men, he had just carried. Exchange liberated him just in time for the Gettysburg campaign. On the first day of the great battle his regiment bore the focal fire that nearly annihilated Iverson's devoted brigade, which, unable to advance, literally died where it stood, not a man going to the rear. In the heat of the action Major Blacknall was severely wounded through the mouth and neck. He was captured on the retreat through the mountains, and escaped, but owing to his wounds was again taken. When lots were cast at Fort McHenry to select a Confederate officer to be hanged in retaliation for a Federal about to be executed as a spy in Richmond, Colonel Blacknall drew the fatal number, but for reasons unknown his life was spared. While spending the winter of 1863-64 amid the hunger, cold and misery of the bleak prison on Johnson's island, Lake Erie, he was elected an officer to lead the forlorn hope in an assault with brick-bats on the guards, but the plan was betrayed, the guards heavily reinforced, and the escape of the 1,800 officers to Canada rendered impossible. Again in 1864, as in 1863, he was exchanged just in time to take part in the most desperate fighting of the campaign, the prolonged death grapple which attended Grant's movement to Lee's right flank in May and June. Colonel Blacknall afterward led his regiment in Early's Shenandoah Valley campaign, taking effective part in the numberless battles and skirmishes of the noted march on Washington, a member of his original company having,

it is said, fallen nearest of all Confederate soldiers to the Federal capital. Sheridan's advance on Winchester, September 19, 1864, found Colonel Blacknall with his depleted regiment picketing the Berryville pike. Although his videttes were captured and his bivouac ridden down at dawn by a division of cavalry, he formed a square and fought his way back to his supports, receiving his death wound on the way. Too severely wounded to be brought off in the retreat, he was left in Winchester and died a prisoner in the enemy's hands. Colonel Blacknall's war career, the salient points of which alone have been outlined, was as picturesque and eventful as that of any other North Carolinian. To courage, the birthright of the Confederate soldier, he added a command of faculty, and sureness of thinking and acting in danger and emergency, possessed by few, and it is certain that no other officer of like rank in the Confederate service had in larger degree the confidence and affection of the men.

Richard D. Blacknall, of Durham, a veteran of the artillery of the Confederate States army, was born in Orange county, N. C., in 1846, a son of Richard Blacknall, M. D., who was a native of Granville county. The families of both his father, and his mother, Harriet Russell, are among the oldest in the State. The Blacknalls settled in North Carolina in the early part of the eighteenth century, and were represented in the revolutionary war, two of them participating in the battle of Yorktown; and the Russell family was founded in Granville county by his great-grandfather, who acquired a large tract of land under a patent from King George III. In 1864, at the age of seventeen years, Mr. Blacknall enlisted as a private in Moseley's battery of light artillery and served at Fort Caswell, at the mouth of Cape Fear river, from April of that year until January 16, 1865. After the fall of Fort Fisher he was one of the garrison which defended Fort Anderson until the ammunition was exhausted, and he subsequently retreated toward Fayetteville. During this campaign he took part in the battle of Town Creek, where his battery was severely handled. The battery was ordered to Danville, Va., and soon afterward was returned to North Carolina and attached to the reserve artillery of Johnston's army. He was paroled at Greensboro, in the rank of corporal, to

which he had been promoted in the fall of 1864. After this Mr. Blacknall engaged in business, and in 1873 embarked in the drug trade, in which he has had a very successful career. He has taken a leading part in municipal affairs, serving as alderman and acting mayor. In 1881 he was married to Sadie Fuller, daughter of R. H. J. Blount.

Jacob Henry Blakemore, of Mount Airy, N. C., is a native of Virginia, born at Mount Crawford, August 12, 1832. In 1859 he removed to Augusta, Ga., and there enlisted in April, 1861, as a private in the celebrated Letcher Guards. On being mustered into the Confederate service he took part in the Peninsular campaign and the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, in the command of General Longstreet, and subsequently fought at Savage Station and Fredericksburg. After the latter battle he was transferred to the band of the Fifty-third Georgia regiment, as a musician, and served in that capacity in the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia, until the spring of 1864 he joined Breathed's battalion of Stuart's horse artillery, and was assigned to duty as chief bugler of the battalion. In this position he was with this famous body of fighters in the thick of the conflict of 1864 and 1865 until his command was disbanded after the surrender, at Staunton, Va. Not long afterward he made his home at Mount Airy, where he has ever since been quite successfully engaged in the business of photography.

Merritt E. Blalock, commander of the camp of United Confederate Veterans at Norwood, was born at that place in June, 1841. His father was David Blalock; his mother Elizabeth, daughter of William Swearingen, a soldier of the war of 1812. He was educated in the schools of Stanley county, and reared upon his father's farm, which he left early in 1862 to enlist in the month of February as a private in Company I, Fifty-second regiment, State troops. With the service of this command he was identified during the remainder of the war, being on duty mainly in North Carolina. During the campaign of 1864 he was with his regiment, a part of Kirkland's brigade of North Carolinians, in the desperate struggle of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House, and on the 10th of May lost his right thumb in battle.

At Reams' Station, Burgess' Mill, Goldsboro and many other actions, he fully upheld the honor of his State as one of the gallant and self-sacrificing private soldiers who made the fame of her soldiers pre-eminent. At Burgess' Mill he was nearly captured by the enemy, but, though surrounded, he followed his flag out, and fortunately escaped, while his comrades on each side fell dead upon the field. With the surrender at Appomattox his service came to an end, and since then he has been engaged quite successfully in business as a merchant, in the conduct of his extensive agricultural interests, and of late years as the proprietor of a roller flouring mill. His estimation by his surviving comrades of the Confederacy is shown by his rank in the camp of Stanley veterans. By his marriage in 1868 to Nancy Lee, in 1871 to Hettie R. Staton, and in 1892 to Estelle B. Cowan, he has the following children: Walter J., Uriah B., Gaston D., Ada, Ethel, Carl B., Merritt E. Jr., and Cowan B. Estelle Balfour (Cowan) Blalock is the mother of the last-named child, Cowan Balfour Blalock. She is the great-great-granddaughter of Gen. Hardy Griffin, who rendered military services in the revolutionary war of 1776. General Griffin was a member of the first general assembly of North Carolina. He represented Wake county for sixteen consecutive years. Mrs. Blalock is also the great-great-granddaughter of Col. Andrew Balfour, who represented Randolph county in the first general assembly of North Carolina. He was the only member of that assembly who could translate French communications received by that body. Colonel Balfour was educated in Edinburgh, Scotland, and was fitted to be of great benefit to his adopted home, North Carolina. In his death North Carolina lost a loyal citizen. He possessed the best library then in that section of the country. His wife was a Miss Elizabeth Dayton, of Rhode Island. After Colonel Balfour's death, President Washington appointed her postmistress at Salisbury, which position she held for years.

Captain William M. Blanton, of Marion, a gallant Confederate veteran, was born in Rutherford county, N. C., the son of Charles Blanton, for a considerable time sheriff of Cleveland county. In the latter county Captain Blanton was educated, and in 1856 was elected to the State

legislature. In March, 1859, he was married to Josephine Seltzer, of Iredell county, and he now has three children living, Josephus, John P. and Albert. In 1862 he enlisted as a private in Company F of the Fifty-sixth regiment, North Carolina troops. His service of fourteen months with this command was rendered in eastern North Carolina, and during that period he encountered the enemy in various minor affairs and in the engagement at Gum swamp. He was then transferred to the Thirty-eighth regiment, with the rank of lieutenant, and joining this command at Orange Court House, Va., was soon after promoted to captain of the company. The Thirty-eighth regiment was part of the brigade of Gen. Alfred M. Scales, Wilcox's division, A. P. Hill's corps, and took a prominent part in the campaign from the Rapidan to the James, including the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House. Throughout this struggle Captain Blanton displayed admirable qualities as a soldier and officer, and throughout the long weary defense of the Petersburg lines he served faithfully and courageously. After the evacuation of Petersburg he took part in the engagement at Farmville and various skirmishes, and finally was paroled at Appomattox in command of his company. His military record worthily supplements that of his grandfather, Burrell Blanton, who was a gallant soldier of the revolution. Since the war Captain Blanton has been engaged with much success in mercantile pursuits at Marion. He has taken a prominent part in municipal affairs, and in 1888 was elected to the legislature from McDowell county.

Levi Blount, of Plymouth, born in Washington county in 1840, was a faithful Confederate soldier in the Third North Carolina cavalry, and since the close of that honorable service has been distinguished in various official positions in his county. He enlisted as a private in September, 1862, in Company K, Third cavalry, and from that time fought in the ranks, except during part of 1863-64, when he served as courier to Col. A. M. Waddell, commander of the regiment. He participated in a considerable number of engagements with his gallant regiment, including the fights around Suffolk, Malvern Hill, 1864, the battles about Petersburg in October, 1864, Bellefield, Smithfield and Franklin, Va.; and in North

Carolina was engaged near Plymouth and at Washington. After the close of hostilities he resided at New Bern a year, after which he embarked in business at Plymouth, his home since then. He served as town constable of Plymouth four years from 1878, and in December, 1881, was wounded while suppressing a negro riot. For more than a year he served as deputy sheriff, and subsequently was elected to the board of county commissioners. He was two years agent of the Norfolk & Southern railroad, and meanwhile was appointed sheriff of the county to fill a vacancy. He was afterward twice elected to this office, and served in all nearly seven years, proving to be a popular and efficient officer. Mr. Blount was married in 1868 to Sarah A. Newberry, and they have one child, Loulie May, wife of W. H. Hampton.

William A. Blount, M. D., of Washington, N. C., surgeon of the First North Carolina cavalry, was born at Washington in 1839, son of Thomas H. Blount, a native of Beaufort county, who served in the war of 1812. He was graduated in medicine at the university of New York in 1860, and practiced his profession in Pitt county until January, 1862, when he became assistant surgeon, attached to Rodman's company, with which he served until captured at New Bern, where he had remained in charge of the wounded. He was paroled and sent to Washington in charge of his patients and exchanged just after the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond. After a short service at the conscript camp at Raleigh, he asked for duty in the field, and was assigned as assistant surgeon of the First North Carolina cavalry regiment, and in the spring of 1863 was promoted surgeon. He was with his regiment under fire at Hanover Junction, Brandy Station, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, Yellow Tavern, the demonstration before Washington, D. C., Winchester, Reams' Station, Five Forks, Sailor's creek and Appomattox. Since those heroic and exciting days he has been quietly engaged in his professional duties at Washington, where he is highly regarded by all.

Lieutenant Duncan A. Blue, of Southern Pines, a veteran of Ransom's brigade, was born in Moore county in 1841, the son of Daniel Blue, and a member of a family

which came to North Carolina from Argyle, Scotland, about the year 1808. He was reared upon the farm of his parents and educated in the schools of the vicinity, and thus his life passed quietly until the secession of North Carolina, and the defense of the South, which became necessary, called him to scenes of war. He enlisted as a private in Company C, Thirty-fifth regiment, State troops, under Capt. J. M. Kelly, was made orderly-sergeant of his regiment, and subsequently promoted to second lieutenant, but was captured by the enemy before he received his commission. His record was that of his regiment and Ransom's brigade, first in the fight at New Bern, then in the carnage of the Seven Days before Richmond, in the thick of the terrible fighting at Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg, and in these and the many other engagements of his command he bore himself as a true soldier of North Carolina. In the battle of Petersburg, June 17, 1864, he was captured, and subsequently he was imprisoned at Point Lookout and Elmira, N. Y., until released on account of sickness in October, 1864. He was never able to rejoin his regiment. Since the war he has been engaged in the turpentine industry, and is now a prosperous and influential citizen. By his marriage in 1874 to Sarah E. Wicker, he has the following children: Cattie, Lawrence, Maggie, Walter, Lulu, Myrtle, Carrie, Carson, Lalan, Shelton, and Bernice.

Gabriel J. Boney, of Wilmington, a survivor of the campaigns of 1864-65 in North Carolina, was born in Duplin county in 1845, and was there reared and educated. When eighteen years of age, in March, 1864, he enlisted in Company H of the Fortieth regiment, North Carolina troops, and was on duty until the war was practically ended, completing his service in a northern prison camp. He was in the fight with the Federal gunboats at Fort Anderson; and at Town Creek, having been promoted corporal, was in command of twenty men on the line. His last fight was at Bentonville, where the North Carolina soldiers in the State made their last demonstration of heroic valor. Being captured by the enemy, March 19, 1865, he was transported to Point Lookout, Md., and confined until June 4th. After he reached home again he gave his attention to mercantile pursuits in his native county until 1873, when he removed to Wilmington.

There he was engaged in the commission business until 1884, when he entered the milling trade, in which he has attained much prominence and gratifying success. He is influential in municipal affairs and has held the office of alderman four years. A brother, William J. Boney, served one year as lieutenant of Company E, Thirtieth regiment, and subsequently was engaged in saltmaking for the Confederate government.

Lieutenant Macon Bonner, commander of Bryan Grimes camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Washington, N. C., was born at that city in 1836, the son of Richard H. Bonner, of Scotch descent, who was a soldier of 1812, a member of the constitutional convention of 1835, and a magistrate for many years in Beaufort county. Commander Bonner was educated at Mt. Holly college and Princeton, N. J., and in September, 1861, entered the Confederate service as first lieutenant of Company A, Thirty-first North Carolina regiment. Early in 1862 he was transferred with his company to the heavy artillery, and stationed at Fort Hill, near Washington, and later at Fort Fisher, where they remained until December, 1863, when they were ordered to Fort Holmes on Bald Head island. In the fall of 1864 his company and several others were sent to Augusta, Ga., and later to Savannah, to meet the invasion of General Sherman, with whose forces he was engaged in several skirmishes. After the evacuation of Savannah he was taken sick and disabled for a few weeks, but was with his command again at Fort Holmes until the fall of Fort Fisher, when he was stationed at Fort Anderson, and participated in the fight with the enemy. At the evacuation of this fort he was captured, and confined at the Old Capitol prison and Fort Delaware, until June 30, 1865. Since then he has resided at Washington, where he served as postmaster, by appointment of President Cleveland, for four years from April, 1885.

Captain Thomas D. Boone, of Winton, a gallant officer of the First regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born in Northampton county, October 12, 1840. He was educated at Wake Forest college, with graduation in 1859, and then entered upon the profession of teaching. At the beginning of the war of the Confederacy he was thus engaged in Mississippi, but he promptly abandoned this

vocation to enter the military service of his State, and returning to North Carolina, enlisted May 5, 1861, in the company of Capt. J. M. Harrell, of Hertford county, which became Company F, First regiment of infantry, Col. M. S. Stokes commanding. Becoming first sergeant of his company, he was successively promoted second lieutenant, first lieutenant and captain. With his regiment he participated in the Seven Days' battles around Richmond, in one of which Colonel Stokes was killed, and bore an honorable part in the famous engagements of South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Winchester, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, and in fact all the battles of his command up to its surrender at Appomattox, when he was one of the remnant of the army with Lee. He was wounded by a piece of shell at Chancellorsville, and during Early's Valley campaign of 1864 was wounded in the side by a minie ball at Winchester. On the close of hostilities he resumed his occupation of teaching, and continued in it until in 1886 he was elected clerk of the superior court of Hertford county, a position he has held by repeated elections ever since. By his marriage, in 1864, to Margaret Vann, he has four children, John V., Willie H., Sallie S., and Lucy A. Captain Boone has published a history of his company, a composition of rare interest, covering the famous campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia and Early's command in the valley, which is a faithful picture of the valor and endurance of the soldiery of North Carolina, and a valuable contribution to war literature.

Lieutenant William H. Borden, of Goldsboro, a patriotic citizen who gave four years' service to the cause of the Confederate States, is a native of Goldsboro, born in 1841, and enlisted there in April, 1861, in a volunteer company which became Company E of the Twenty-seventh regiment, North Carolina State troops. After one year's service in this command, on the Virginia peninsula, he was appointed adjutant of the Fiftieth regiment. He held this position for two years, participating in the service of his regiment, and then resigned his adjutancy and was commissioned first lieutenant of Company E of the same regiment. In this rank he participated in the North Carolina campaign against Sherman, fought at the battle of Bentonville, and surrendered at

High Point, when further conflict was in vain. Since the war he has resided at Goldsboro, where he is successfully engaged in business as furniture manufacturer. James C. Borden, a brother of the foregoing, held the rank of captain in the First North Carolina cavalry, served throughout the war with that famous command, and surviving the perils of battle, died at his home in 1885.

McDowell Boyd, of Pinnacle, N. C., is a native of Pitt county, born April 20, 1846. On account of his youth he did not enter the Confederate service in the field until the last year of the war, though he was previously on duty as a drill-master at Weldon and Goldsboro. Then, enlisting as a private in Company H of the Sixteenth battalion, in the cavalry brigade of Gen. W. P. Roberts, he joined the army of Northern Virginia at Orange Court House and fought under Fitzhugh Lee during the campaigns of 1864, participating in the fights at Belfield, Reams' Station and other noted combats. Toward the close of the war, while at home to obtain a fresh horse, he was cut off from the army by the Federals. He then reported to General Whitford and served with his command in eastern North Carolina until the surrender. He was paroled at Swift Creek, and returned to his home, and in 1875 removed to Pinnacle, where he has since resided, prospering in his occupation as a farmer, also as a manufacturer of tobacco, his business during the past few years. He has served as deputy sheriff of Surry county, and now holds the position of gauger for Stokes county in the United States internal revenue service. In 1866 he was married to Annie Bemard.

Robert H. Bradley, marshal and librarian of the supreme court of North Carolina, was born in Edgecombe county in 1840. He enlisted April 18, 1861, in the Edgecombe Guards, Capt. J. L. Bridgers, which later was assigned as Company A to the First North Carolina regiment. He was associated with this regiment during its six months' service, in which time it was so fortunate as to demonstrate in the first battle of the war, at Big Bethel, on the Virginia peninsula, the daring and staying qualities of the North Carolina soldier. In this affair Private Bradley was one of the five who were vol-

unteers from Company A to advance between the lines of battle and fire a house which had been used as a shelter by the enemy. In making this attempt Henry L. Wyatt, one of the five, was killed by a volley from the enemy, being the first Confederate soldier killed in line of battle in the great war. After the disbandment of the Bethel regiment Mr. Bradley was assigned to duty as a guard at the Salisbury prison, but was at once detailed for service in the office of the Southern express company at Raleigh, where he remained until April, 1865. This assignment was made on account of his disability, caused by an accidental wound in the left arm. After the close of hostilities he became a merchant at Raleigh until 1879, when he was appointed to the position of marshal and librarian of the supreme court, which he has held for more than two decades.

Captain John Goldsmith Bragaw, of Washington, N. C., is one of the many men of Northern birth, including some officers of great prominence, who were loyally devoted to the South during the great war. He was born on Long Island, N. Y., in 1838, and made his home at Washington in 1858. In the summer of 1862, at Goldsboro, he entered the military service, and, being incapacitated for duty in the field, was assigned to the quartermaster's department. In the following year he was commissioned assistant commissary by Governor Vance, with the rank of captain, and stationed below Kinston, but not long afterward he resigned this rank and returned to his former duties at Goldsboro. There he remained until the close of hostilities. In February, 1865, he was married at Greenville to Anne C., daughter of Henry C. Hoyt, and after a visit to New York they made their home at Washington. They have six children living: William, Stephen C., Annie T., Henry C., John G., and Richard. Captain Bragaw is a son of William Bragaw, a native of Long Island, born in 1790, died in 1879, who served with the rank of major in the war of 1812.

Alpheus Branch, born in Halifax county, N. C., May 7, 1843, died at his home in Wilson, January 3, 1893, was in his lifetime one of the most prominent business men of that part of the State, enterprising, liberal, broad-

minded, and financially very successful. His father, Capt. S. Warren Branch, a prosperous planter, was a leader in political affairs in the ante-war period. The son, whose life is here briefly described, was educated at the academy of Dr. Charles F. Deems, at the Horner school and Trinity college. The latter institution he left at the age of seventeen years to enlist in the military service of the State. Throughout the war he served with gallantry in the Scotland Neck cavalry. After the close of the great struggle he maintained an interest in military matters as an honorary member of the Wilson light infantry. On returning to the affairs of civil life in 1865 he was united in marriage to Nannie, the daughter of Gen. Joshua Barnes, of Wilson county, who yet survives. He was engaged in agriculture for three years, and then established at Wilson the mercantile house of Branch & Co., which became widely known as remarkably successful in business, and its name as a synonym for commercial integrity. He was also the senior partner in a house at Spring Hope, was very influential in the establishment of the Wilson cotton mills in 1883, of which he was president and principal stockholder; was a stockholder and member of the auditing committee of the Wilmington & Weldon railroad, and was the founder and president of the banking house which bore his name. These institutions, under his management, were conducted for the best interests of his fellow citizens and for the promotion of the growth of the town in which he was interested. At his death he provided that the bank and the mill should continue in the hands of trustees in the same liberal policy. In business he was active, untiring and indomitable; in social life courtly, hospitable and gentle. There have been few, if any, more noble types of the manhood that was represented in the ranks of the armies of the Confederacy.

Lieutenant Seth Bridgman, a prominent citizen of Washington, N. C., born in Hyde county in 1841, served during the war of the Confederacy among the troops for State defense. He became a resident of Washington in 1858, and there, in April, 1861, enlisted as a member of the Washington Grays. He went with this company to Portsmouth, N. C., and was there taken sick, requiring that he should be left behind when the command was

ordered to Hatteras. In this way it happened that he escaped the capture which befell most of his company. Subsequently with the remnant of the Grays he returned to Washington and was at once attached to the company of Capt. W. B. Rodman. Sickness again disabled him, and upon his recovery he joined the company of Captain Whitehurst, which was assigned to the Fortieth regiment, heavy artillery. This regiment he entered as a private, and continuing in the service until just before the fall of Fort Fisher, when he was granted a furlough of sixty days, he rose to the rank of second lieutenant. It was not his fortune to participate in many battles, the engagement at New Bern and skirmishes about Fort Fisher constituting his main experiences. Since the war Mr. Bridgman has been for some time prominent in business and financial circles as president of the Bank of Washington. In 1865 he was married to Mary E. Carrow, and they have five children living: Margaret A., wife of Doane Herring, Anne H., Hattie G., Celia R., and Henry P. Bridgman.

Colonel John Luther Bridgers, a distinguished North Carolina soldier, was born in Edgecombe county, November 28, 1822. He was graduated with distinction at the university of North Carolina, and licensed to practice law, in which he was actively engaged at Tarboro, also managing his agricultural interests, until the outbreak of war. He was a man of noble character; strong but gentle, his firmness mixed with mercy; and was successful in his enterprises without injustice to his fellows. As member of the legislature and solicitor for Greene county he attained prominence early in his career. At the crisis in 1861 he was regarded as one of the strong men of the State, was one of Governor Ellis' councillors of State and intimate friend, and was sent as commissioner to the Montgomery conference. At the organization of the Edgecombe Guards in 1859 he had been unanimously chosen captain, and his command was the first to tender its services to the governor. Early in 1861 it went into camp at Raleigh, and was assigned as Company A to the First regiment, North Carolina volunteers, Col. D. H. Hill. Captain Bridgers accompanied the regiment to Virginia, and on June 11, 1861, took a conspicuous part in the battle of Big Bethel, his company suffering

greater loss than all the other troops combined, and furnishing the first martyr of the war, Private Henry L. Wyatt. Captain Bridgers gallantly led his company in a charge upon the enemy, driving the Zouaves from the advanced howitzer battery. Colonel Hill reported: "It is impossible to overestimate this service. It decided the action in our favor," and General Magruder also alluded in the most complimentary terms to the daring gallantry of Captain Bridgers at the critical period of the battle. Subsequently Captain Bridgers was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Tenth artillery, commanded by Col. J. A. J. Bradford, and after the latter officer was captured by the Federals at Fort Macon, Bridgers succeeded to the command, and occupied the fort until failing health compelled him to resign. In the latter part of 1863 he declined, on account of ill health, the promotion of brigadier-general in cavalry. Afterward, when his health permitted, he was on duty upon the staff of Gen. D. H. Hill, when the latter was in command in eastern North Carolina. He was also associated with his brother, R. R. Bridgers, at the request of the government, in the management of the High Shoals iron furnaces, nail and rolling mills, which were the second in importance in the South, and did much government work. At the close of hostilities he resumed his professional work until forced to retire to his farm on account of sickness. He died January 22, 1884, after a long illness.

Captain Benjamin F. Briggs, of Wilson, N. C., was born in Wayne county in 1836, and was there reared and educated. As a young man he held a station of much prominence in his community, and resigned the office of clerk of the superior court to enter the Confederate service in the summer of 1862. He enlisted as a private in Company A of the Fifty-fifth regiment, was at once appointed first sergeant, soon afterward promoted third lieutenant, then passed through the grades of second and first lieutenant, and after the battle of Gettysburg was promoted captain of his company. Among the engagements in which he participated were those of the Suffolk campaign, three days of battle of Gettysburg, Falling Waters, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, and the subsequent fighting from the Rapidan to the James, after which he

was on duty in the trenches about Petersburg until the evacuation. He then resigned, expecting to enter the cavalry, but the speedy termination of the war made that impossible. He was slightly wounded at Gettysburg and at the Wilderness. Returning to Wilson county, he was elected clerk of the county court in 1866, and in 1867 sheriff of the county, an office which, by re-election, he held for six years. He is now proprietor of the Briggs hotel, at Wilson, and an influential citizen. In 1859 he was married to Nannie J., daughter of Jonathan Barnes, who died in 1895, leaving one child, Roscoe G. In December, 1897, he married Elizabeth K., daughter of Col. Boland B. Barrow, of Edgecombe county.

Joseph L. Britt, of Enfield, was born in Edgecombe county, N. C., March 16, 1842, and in 1860 removed with his parents to Halifax county, where he enlisted in April, 1861, in the Enfield Blues, which became Company I of the First regiment of volunteers. He accompanied this command to Yorktown, Va., and was present at the battle of Big Bethel, which was fought mainly by the First regiment of the Confederate side. On the next day one of his brothers was accidentally killed at Yorktown, this being the only fatality among the six brothers, all of whom served honorably in the Confederate ranks. After the First regiment disbanded at the end of its six months' enlistment, Private Britt re-enlisted in Company F, Thirty-sixth regiment, heavy artillery, and soon afterward was promoted to a non-commissioned officer, in which capacity he continued until the close of hostilities. He was in battle at New Bern, and was one of the heroic garrison of Fort Fisher under Colonel Lamb, taking part in the defense of the fort against the two attacks in the winter of 1864-65. At the last battle he was wounded by a shot through the thigh and captured by the enemy. He was in hospital at Hampton, Va., until his recovery, and was then confined at Fort Delaware until June 29, 1865, when he was finally paroled. After farming for twelve years following the war, he established himself in business as a merchant, and has continued in that occupation, first for a few years at Tarboro, and since then at Enfield. Mr. Britt was married in 1869 to Emma, daughter of L. H. Morris, of Halifax county. She died a few years later, and in 1881 he married

Josephine Hawkins, of the same county. They have seven children living: Normalena, Arthur Lawrence, Joseph Burchmans, Maurice, Francis, Mary Louise and Josephine Clara.

Major Marcus L. Brittain, of Murphy, was born in Macon county, N. C., in 1827, the son of Benjamin S. Brittain, a native of Buncombe county, who, after his marriage to Celia Vance, removed with his family to Macon county, and thence in 1842 to Cherokee county, which he represented several terms in the State legislature, and also represented as a soldier in the first year of the Confederate war, at the close of that time being honorably discharged on account of age and illness, from which he died soon afterward. Major Brittain, after becoming of age, was first engaged in iron manufacturing on Hanging Dog creek, being one of the first to utilize the mineral wealth of the county; later entered upon a business career as a merchant at Valley Town, now Andrews, and removed to Murphy in 1860, where he abandoned his business interests in 1862 to enlist in the State military service. He was soon afterward commissioned by Governor Vance as major of the Forty-seventh North Carolina battalion, with which he served in a number of engagements, the most important of which was at Murphy in 1864, where with about 100 men he attacked an invading force of 1,500, and though obliged to retreat with some loss, captured about 25 prisoners. Soon after this affair he was captured by the enemy and sent to Knoxville, where the Federal authorities meditated his execution. Information that it was decided upon reached his friends at Murphy, and thereupon two citizens, Pleasant Henry and Edmond Dewees, both Union men, hastened to Knoxville on foot, 80 miles over the mountain, and by their intercession, saved his life. At that place he and his fellow prisoners were confined in an old jail without heat, and many of them died from the hardships of their imprisonment. Later he was transferred to Camp Morton, Ind., where, personally, he was in a more comfortable condition on account of being detailed for special duty, but was the unwilling witness of suffering among his comrades which was most harrowing. When released, after the close of hostilities, he returned home and engaged in farming until 1882, when

he removed to Murphy and resumed mercantile pursuits, from which he has only recently retired. By his marriage in 1852 to Sarah C., daughter of David H. Hennesa, a farmer of Valley River, he has eight children living.

Captain David G. Broadhurst, ex-mayor of Goldsboro, and a veteran of the Twentieth regiment, was born in Wayne county in 1844. He enlisted April 27, 1861, in the volunteer organization which became Company E of the Tenth volunteers, after the reorganization, Twentieth regiment, North Carolina troops. He served as a private until the fall of 1862, when he was transferred to Company K of the same regiment, and commissioned second lieutenant. Promotion speedily followed to first lieutenant, and in the following March he was elected captain. He was a gallant participant in the Seven Days' battles, fought at South Mountain and Sharpsburg, and on the field of victory at Chancellorsville suffered the loss of his right hand. This severe wound put an end to his military career and he resigned in the summer following. Since the war he has resided in Wayne county, where he held the office of superintendent of public instruction from 1887 to 1893, and served two years as mayor of Goldsboro. His brother, William G. Broadhurst, now living in Wayne county, served throughout the war as a private, first in the Twentieth regiment and later in the First cavalry.

Robert Hall Brooks, of Raleigh, since February, 1898, superintendent of the North Carolina Soldiers' home, was one of the heroic youth of the State who left their collegiate studies to encounter the perils of battle. He was born in October, 1841, at Wake Forest, the son of William Tell Brooks, then professor of Latin and Greek at the college, and had advanced in his studies into the sophomore year when the call of his State drew him from his books to the field. He enlisted as a private in the Ellis light artillery, afterward known as Manly's battery, in April, 1861; in February, 1862, was promoted to corporal, and after the battle of Fredericksburg was given the rank of sergeant. He was actively engaged during the siege of Yorktown by the Federal forces, fired the first shot at Dam No. 1 on the peninsula, and participated

in the affairs at Warwick island, Fort Magruder, and the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp and Malvern Hill, during the hard-fought campaign before Richmond between Johnston and Lee and McClellan. While lying sick at Warrenton, Va., in October, 1862, he was captured and paroled, and being exchanged in the following month, took part in the battle of Fredericksburg. During 1864 and 1865 he was in numerous artillery engagements, including the great battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania (where he was slightly wounded), Cold Harbor and the affair at the Dunn house. In November, 1864, he was sent with a squad to western North Carolina for the purpose of recruiting the horses of Cabell's battalion of artillery, and was still on this detail when the war came to an end. He then busied himself with farming at his home for nine years, and after a few years of service on the Raleigh & Gaston railroad, engaged in mercantile pursuits at Raleigh until 1891, when he was appointed deputy sheriff, the position he held until December, 1896. Mr. Brooks was married in 1866 to Annie Seawell, and they have four children: William T., Nellie Lewis, Henry Seawell and John Brewer Brooks.

Lieutenant Alexander Davidson Brown, now a prominent merchant of Wilmington, though a native of Scotland, born in 1837, earnestly supported the cause of the State during the great war, and for four years wore the Confederate gray. He came to America in 1857, and for three years resided at Boston, not becoming a citizen of Wilmington until 1860. He enlisted in April, 1861, as a private in the artillery company of Capt. James D. Cummings, later known as Battery C, of the Thirteenth battalion. In this gallant command he was successively promoted to corporal, junior second lieutenant and senior second lieutenant. During his military career he participated in the fighting at New Bern and on the Petersburg lines in numerous engagements, took part in the fighting on the retreat from Petersburg, and at Appomattox Court House previous to the surrender. After his return to Wilmington he embarked in the dry goods trade in 1867, and in this line of business has made a successful career. He has served as director of the State

penitentiary four years, and is recognized as a leading and influential citizen. In 1868 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Emanuel, and they have two children, Rachel F., wife of F. D. Alexander of Charlotte, and Maggie F. Brown.

Captain John D. Brown, a soldier of the Confederacy, in these latter days enjoying comfort and prosperity as a farmer of Mecklenburg county, N. C., was born in Robeson county, November 17, 1840, the son of Archibald S. Brown, a lawyer of prominence in his time. When nineteen years of age he moved with his parents to Mecklenburg county, and there entered Davidson college, of which he was a student at the beginning of the war era. He left his studies to enlist as a private in the company of Capt. W. B. Lynch, and upon its disbandment became a member of Company I, Fifth North Carolina cavalry. He was with this command as private and sergeant until early in 1863, when he was elected third lieutenant of Company C, Thirty-seventh regiment. In 1864 he was promoted to captain of his company. Among the battles in which he participated were those of White Hall Bridge, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, and the fighting in the trenches and in the vicinity of Petersburg. He was once wounded and twice captured. At Spottsylvania he first fell into the hands of the enemy, but was exchanged sixty days later. Finally, on the right of the line at Petersburg, a few days before the evacuation, he was made prisoner, and thence was carried to Johnson's island, Lake Erie, where he was held until the following June. Subsequently he became a farmer in Mecklenburg, met with success, increased his land holdings to some seven or eight farms, and for ten years conducted a good retail business at Davidson, where he now resides. By his marriage in 1864 to Mary Johnson he has ten children living.

Captain Daniel O. Bryan, of Jonesboro, N. C., a gallant veteran of the Second cavalry, was born in 1835, son of Winship Bryan and his wife Nancy McIver. He is of old North Carolina lineage, of Irish and Scotch origin. He was educated in the common schools and in early manhood was engaged in agriculture. Previous to the

war he served as deputy sheriff of the county in the years 1858 to 1860. In the summer of 1861 he enlisted in the cavalry troop of Capt. Jesse L. Bryan, which became Company I, of the Nineteenth regiment State troops or Second cavalry, and was mustered in as second lieutenant. In 1862 he was promoted to first lieutenant, and in 1864 to captain. In 1862, under the command of Col. S. B. Spruill, the regiment participated in numerous skirmishes about New Bern, picketing the south side of the Neuse river until the fall, when under the command of Col. Sol Williams it was called into Virginia and joined to Stuart's cavalry. It was on picket duty at Warrenton and on the Rappahannock, was engaged as skirmishers and sharpshooters at Fredericksburg, fought with Stoneman's raiders, and was particularly distinguished in the battle of Brandy Station in June, 1863, when Colonel Williams was killed. In the fight at Upperville, soon afterward, Lieutenant Cole of Company I was killed and Lieutenant Bryan was badly wounded. The next important fight was at Hanover, Pa., and it did creditable work in the cavalry fight at Gettysburg. Subsequently it was identified with the gallant record of Gordon's brigade, later commanded by Barringer, until the end of the war. Captain Bryan was on the skirmish line fighting, at Appomattox, when a courier rode up to bring them news of the surrender, but he, like many other cavalrymen, did not participate in that event, but cut his way out and never gave his parole. Reaching home May 12, 1865, he immediately went to farming, the occupation which he has ever since followed. He is an influential man in his county, has served as county commissioner by election in 1888 and 1890, and for one term was chairman of the board. In 1868 he was married to Anna E. Gardner, of Carabnton, and they have two children: Elva and Marshal.

Captain Edward K. Bryan, of New Bern, is a native of that city, born in 1835, of an honorable North Carolina lineage running back to the colonial period. His greatgrandfather, William Bryan, a native of Craven county, served in the revolutionary war for independence with the rank of brigadier-general. Captain Bryan was reared and educated at New Bern, and during President Buchanan's administration, held the office of deputy

collector of customs for Pamlico district, but resigned after the election of Mr. Lincoln. In 1859 he was married to Mary Moore, of the same city. The advent of the crisis in national affairs found him second lieutenant of the Beauregard Rifles, and ready to serve in defense of the State. He held the same rank after the Rifles were mustered in as Company I of the Second regiment, North Carolina troops. He served with his regiment in Virginia from just after the first battle of Manassas, took part in the severe skirmish on the Williamsburg road preceding the Seven Days' battles, fought through that campaign, and at Boonsboro, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. He was then appointed adjutant of the Thirty-first regiment, which changed his field of duty to South Carolina. He took part in the famous defense of Charleston, including the defense of Battery Wagner and the battle on James island, was in the fight at Fort McAllister, near Savannah, and was then ordered back to Virginia, where he fought at Second Cold Harbor and received a severe wound that disabled him for several months. After his recovery he took part in the battle of Bentonville, and finally surrendered May 1, 1865, at Bush Hill, near High Point. With the exception of five years' residence at Charlotte, following 1865, he has been a resident of New Bern since the close of the war, and has met with marked business success as a cotton broker. He has served as chairman of the board of education of Craven county four years, and has been a frequent participant in the various local and State conventions of his party. Captain Bryan has four children living: Florence, wife of James W. Waters, Edward K. Jr., William P. M., and Mary C., wife of C. S. Hollister. His brother, William G. Bryan, Jr., was orderly-sergeant in the Second regiment, and received wounds at Fredericksburg which caused his death a month later.

Major James A. Bryan, president of the National bank of New Bern since 1888, was born in the city of New Bern in September, 1839. He graduated at Princeton college, N. J., in June, 1860, after which, returning to his native city, he entered upon the study of the law. Upon the breaking out of hostilities, a few months later, between the North and the South, he became a member of a local company of cavalry, known

as the Neuse cavalry, and in April, 1861, was commissioned by Governor Ellis second lieutenant of artillery in the State service of North Carolina, and assigned to duty with Col. John D. Whitford, chief of ordnance at New Bern, N. C. Upon the transfer of the State forces to the Confederate government in August of the same year, he was commissioned second lieutenant of artillery in the Confederate army by President Davis, and assigned to duty at New Bern as ordnance officer of the district of Pamlico and placed upon the staff of Gen. L. O'B. Branch, as ordnance officer of his brigade, with whose command, after the fall of New Bern, in March, 1862, he joined the army of Northern Virginia, and on July 1, 1862, was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant of artillery. Acting as aide-de-camp to General Branch he took part in the battle of Hanover Court House, the battles before Richmond, Second Manassas, Cedar Run, Ox Hill, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg, in which latter battle General Branch was killed. Upon the death of General Branch, Gen. James B. Lane succeeded to the command of the brigade, upon whose staff he served through the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House. On September 20, 1864, he was commissioned captain, under act No. 155, for military service with volunteers, but shortly before the surrender he resigned this rank and was commissioned by Governor Vance major and chief quartermaster of the State of North Carolina. After the decision of the Federal authorities not to parole Governor Vance and his staff, upon the advice of the governor he took a parole as captain C. S. A. While at Greensboro, before the arrival of the Federal troops, General Johnston turned over to him, as representative of the State, all the artillery, horses, mules, wagons and stores of his army, which, with the exception of the artillery, by the direction of Governor Vance, he distributed among the farmers. He was twice promoted for gallantry on the field, the second time, when advanced from first lieutenant to captain, the examination which officers of the ordnance corps were usually required to pass before obtaining promotion, was waived as a special distinction in his favor. After the close of the war he was engaged in the lumber business, and afterward in farming in Craven county until elected to his present position. He has had an honorable official

career for twenty-two years, as a member of the board of commissioners of his county, being for twenty years of the time chairman of the board.

John Ruffin Buchanan was born May 10, 1830, in Granville county, N. C.; enlisted May 12, 1862, as a private in Company A, Forty-fourth regiment, North Carolina troops; was promoted sergeant in 1863, served in Pettigrew's brigade in eastern North Carolina and engaged in several skirmishes around New Bern, Washington and other places. The Forty-fourth regiment was transferred to Virginia in the fall of 1862 and served around Richmond until June, 1863. When General Lee started on the Gettysburg campaign, the Forty-fourth was detached at Hanover Junction to guard bridges on the South Anna and protect the supplies at Hanover Court House. On June 26, 1863, Company A, sixty-two men, and fifteen men from Captain Bingham's company, under command of Col. T. L. Hargrove, were stationed at the bridge of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad over the South Anna river, when they were attacked by General Speer, with between 1,200 and 1,500 cavalry. Then occurred one of the most stubborn fights of the war, when this handful of Carolina soldiers held their ground for more than three hours, and would never have yielded, but General Speer divided his forces and made a detour to the right and crossed the river and attacked them in the rear. Just as the column dismounted to make the charge, Sergeant Buchanan shot one of the commanding officers off his horse. The Yankees then charged and a hand-to-hand fight ensued around a little cabin, on the porch of which Colonel Hargrove was standing, fighting with several Yankees at one time. One gigantic trooper, with drawn sword, was rushing on him when Joe Cash, a mere boy sixteen years old, pierced him with his bayonet, and as he fell another trooper shot Joe, and he fell across the man he had just killed. Before he fell a Yankee called on him to surrender, and though he saw they were overwhelmed by numbers, he replied, "I'll never do it, till my colonel tells me," and fought on until he was killed. By this time the Yankees had surrounded the handful of Confederates and Sergeant Buchanan was shot through the breast just over the heart. The fight continued hand to hand until the Yankees were afraid to fire their

carbines for fear of killing their own men, and resorted to their pistols and clubbed carbines, and forced the Confederates down by sheer weight of numbers. Nearly every man on the Confederate side was either killed or wounded, while they inflicted as great or greater loss on the enemy. When the fight was over the Yankees gathered up their own dead and wounded and such of the North Carolinians as could be moved, and started on their retreat. They put Sergeant Buchanan and such others as they considered mortally wounded in a negro cabin near by and left them there to die. The next day all except Sergeant Buchanan were moved to Richmond, and he was left to die, but a noble lady, Mrs. Rosa Winston, living in the vicinity, had him removed to the hospital at South Anna male academy, where, under the skillful ministrations of Drs. Meredith and McKinne, he was nursed back to life and enabled to go home, where he remained in a disabled condition for several months. Upon his return to the regiment he was detailed for light duty at Lynchburg, but after several months' service his suffering was such that he was furloughed for six months, and before the expiration of his furlough the Confederacy had ended. Mr. Buchanan is a highly-respected citizen of Granville county, superintendent of the home for the aged and infirm, and a member of Maurice Thomas Smith camp, U. C. V. In 1854 he married Miss Nancy A. Pittard, by whom he has five children living, Luther T., a successful teacher, William R., Robert Hill, James P. and Mrs. Bettie F. Knott.

Captain Benjamin Hickman Bunn, of Rocky Mount, a well-known lawyer and public man, was born in Nash county, N. C., October 19, 1844, the son of Redman and Mary Hickman (Bryan) Bunn. His father was a grandson of Benjamin Bunn, who removed from Virginia to North Carolina soon after the revolutionary war. At the age of seventeen years, July 20, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Thirtieth North Carolina infantry, and was at once appointed orderly-sergeant. In September, 1862, he was elected junior second lieutenant of Company A, Forty-seventh infantry, and was subsequently promoted to second and then to first lieutenant. Eighteen months prior to the close of the struggle he was put in command of the Fourth company of sharpshooters of General Mac-

Rae's brigade, a service in which he was distinguished both for personal valor and efficiency as an officer. He took part in the battle at Gettysburg during the three days' fighting, and was slightly wounded; was in the Bristoe Station campaign, and at the Wilderness opened the fighting on the plank road with his sharpshooters. For fourteen nights during the campaign which followed, including the Spottsylvania battles, he commanded the guard. At Second Cold Harbor, and the fighting about Richmond, including the battle of Reams' Station, he and his company were in the thick of the fray. Finally, in the engagement at Burgess' Mill, March 25, 1865, he received a severe wound which compelled him to go to hospital at Richmond. When advised that Petersburg was evacuated he rose from his bed, walked to Danville, and reached home on the day of Lee's surrender. A few months later he began the reading of law at Goldsboro, and being admitted to practice in 1866, embarked in the profession at Rocky Mount. He has gained wide fame as a jurist, also as a State and national legislator; was a member of the constitutional convention of 1875, served in the general assembly as chairman of the joint committee on the code, was an elector on the Democratic presidential ticket of 1884, and in 1888 was elected to the United States Congress, where his services gave such satisfaction that he was re-elected in 1890 and 1892. In the Fifty-second and Fifty-third congresses he was chairman of the committee on claims. In 1871 he was married to Harriet A., daughter of Dr. James J. Phillips, to whom have been born nine children. Two brothers of the foregoing served in the Confederate armies: William H., the eldest, a graduate of the university of North Carolina, who left the practice of law at Wilson to enlist, became captain of a company of cavalry, and was killed at Burgess' Mill, October 27, 1864; and Elias, who left the university to become adjutant of the Twelfth regiment, and was killed at Hanover Court House, May 27, 1862.

Thomas O. Bunting, deputy United States marshal of the eastern district of North Carolina, is a native of Sampson county, born in 1845. He received his youthful education at the famous school of Dr. Wilson in Alamance county. In May, 1861, though only about sixteen years of age, he enlisted in the Twentieth North Carolina

infantry, but in July following withdrew and entered the university of North Carolina, where he studied one year. Returning to the Confederate service he became a private in Company C of the Sixty-third regiment, of Fifth cavalry, and shared the subsequent gallant career of this command, taking part in the engagements at White Hall and Goldsboro, N. C., in 1862, and then, in Virginia, under the leadership of Baker, Gordon, Barringer, Hampton and Stuart, meeting the enemy on many a glorious field. In the long list of battles in which he participated are the names of Brandy Station, Upperville, Gettysburg, Hagerstown, Jack's Shop, the Buckland races, Mine Run, Spottsylvania Court House, Trevilian Station, Yellow Tavern, the Wilderness, Reams' Station, Belfield, Five Forks, Chamberlain Run, and besides these were the daring achievement known as Hampton's cattle raid and numerous minor encounters with the enemy. In the spring of 1865 he was sergeant of his company, now much reduced in numbers. On April 3d, at Namozine church, he was captured by the Federals, and being confined at Point Lookout was held there until June 28th. Throughout this gallant career he was once seriously wounded, receiving a shot through the ankle on the Ground Squirrel road near Petersburg, which disabled him for three months. When he returned to North Carolina he, like many other veterans, first made a crop, and then removed to Wilmington, where he has ever since resided. From 1883 to 1895 he was assistant tax collector for the city. He has also served twelve years as deputy United States marshal. In 1868 he was married to Louise Smith, of Smithville, who died in 1885, leaving five children: Thomas, William S., John H., Richard C. and Mildred Louise.

John Henry Burgess, a prominent business man of Elizabeth City, had an adventurous career in the Confederate service as a soldier and scout. Born at Elizabeth City, February 27, 1843, he enlisted among the early volunteers, in May, 1861, as corporal of Company I, Seventeenth regiment, and was at a later date promoted to sergeant. He was among the troops stationed at Oregon inlet at the time of the first Federal invasion of the coast, and after the fall of Fort Hatteras, fell back to Roanoke island and was stationed at Fort Bartow.

Here they were attacked by the fleet and army of Burnside's expedition and compelled to surrender. Soon afterward he was paroled, but was not exchanged until the fall of 1862, when he went on duty at Weldon as provost guard and remained until the spring of 1863. Subsequently he joined the signal corps commanded by Maj. James F. Milligan, and was stationed on the lower James river, successively at Brandford, Brandon, Swan's Point and Mount Pleasant, and at Fort Clifton on the Petersburg lines. His service on this line of signalmen was of great importance to the defense of Richmond and was frequently attended with danger. With eleven comrades under the command of Sergeant Averett, he was engaged on scouting duty in the rear of Grant's army during May, 1864, obtaining valuable information for General Lee. He was finally with the army on the retreat from Petersburg and was surrendered at Appomattox. Soon after the close of hostilities he embarked in the mercantile business, in which he is still engaged. By his marriage in 1866 to Martha R. Newbold, he has seven children living: Henrietta Louise, wife of C. R. Bell, of Baltimore; John Henry, Jr., and William Frederick Martin, both in business at Norfolk; Nancy Newbold, Creighton Newbold, Joseph Warren and Arthur Earl.

Colonel Harry King Burgwyn, who succeeded Gov. Zebulon B. Vance in command of the Twenty-sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, was a native of North Carolina, born in affluence and of distinguished ancestry. Before he was of the proper age to become a cadet at West Point he was offered an appointment there, where he studied for some time; in 1859 was graduated at the university of North Carolina in special studies, and then matriculated at the Virginia military institute, where he remained until the beginning of the Confederate war. He shared the services of the cadets as drill-master at Richmond in the spring of 1861, and in June following was put in command of the camp of instruction at Crab Tree creek near Raleigh. Here he served with great efficiency until, on August 27th, he was elected lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-sixth regiment. In his first battle he won the admiration and love of his men. On the retreat from New Bern in crossing Brice's creek, he

saw every man of his command safely across before he embarked; bore himself with conspicuous gallantry in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and upon the election of Colonel Vance as governor in August, 1862, was promoted colonel. During the campaign in North Carolina, at Rawles' Mill, in Martin county, he met and defeated his old instructor at West Point, General Foster. A bright military career appeared to be opening before the young soldier and patriot, then in his twenty-first year, when he joined the army of Northern Virginia, in Pettigrew's brigade. He participated in the Pennsylvania campaign and led his regiment in the charge upon the enemy on the first day of the battle of Gettysburg. They were met by a terrible fire, and the color-bearer fell, when Colonel Burgwyn seized the flag and rushed to the front cheering on his men. Turning slightly to the left to see how they were behaving, a ball entered his left side and passed through both his lungs. He fell with the colors wrapped about him, and with his last breath sent a message to his commander: "Tell the general my men never failed me at a single point." He was laid to rest where he fell, but in 1867 his body was reinterred in the beautiful Oakwood cemetery at Raleigh.

Charles Manly Busbee, of Raleigh, N. C., conspicuous in the affairs of his city and State, and widely known throughout the United States for his able services as the supreme officer of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, served faithfully in 1863-65 as one of the boy soldiers of the Confederacy. He was born at Raleigh, October 23, 1845, son of Perrin Busbee, an able lawyer and popular leader in Wake county in his day, and grandson of Johnson Busbee, who for thirty years presided over the county court of Wake. He was in the midst of a course of study at Hampden-Sidney college, Virginia, when, in October, 1863, he enlisted in the Fifth North Carolina infantry as a private, but was soon appointed sergeant-major, the capacity in which he subsequently served. During the retreat to Appomattox he was acting adjutant of his regiment. He participated in the battles of the army of Northern Virginia at Kelly's ford, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House until, on the morning of May 12th, he shared the fate of many of Johnson's brigade of

Rodes' division in becoming a prisoner of war. He was confined at Fort Delaware until in August, 1864, when he had the misfortune to be one of the 600 Confederate officers who, in retaliation for the placing of Federal prisoners in Charleston, were stationed on Morris island, exposed to the fire of the contending forces and the more deadly unhealthiness of the situation. He was paroled at Fort Pulaski in the following December, and until he was exchanged in March, 1865, he acted as private secretary to Governor Vance. Then rejoining his regiment, at that time guarding the ferries of the Staunton river, Va., he had a week's experience in the trenches before Petersburg, and finally participated in the fighting on the retreat to Appomattox, where he was surrendered. After the close of hostilities he studied a few months in the university of North Carolina, and then read law, gaining admission to the bar in 1867. He was reading clerk of the North Carolina senate in the winter of 1866-67, was elected county solicitor of Wake county in 1867, was elected to the State senate in 1874, and was elected to the house in 1884, and in 1886 was appointed one of the three commissioners to refund the State debt connected with the construction bonds of the North Carolina railroad. From 1874 he was a prominent member of the sovereign grand lodge of Odd Fellows, and in 1890 received the honor of election as grand sire of the order in America. Meanwhile he has gained distinction in his profession, and has given to its requirements the main part of his active career. He is now engaged in the active practice of his profession.

Lieutenant Fabius H. Busbee, conspicuous in the legal profession of the North Carolina capital, was born at Raleigh, March 4, 1848. Though but thirteen years of age at the beginning of the great struggle which drew so heavily upon the youth of the State, it was his privilege before the close of the war to share the military service of his Confederate comrades and engage in one of the famous battles of that heroic era. In February, 1865, he enlisted as a private in the Third regiment, Junior reserves, also known as the Seventy-first North Carolina infantry, and a few days later was promoted second lieutenant of Company E. He served in this rank until the close of hostilities, and was under fire at Southwest

creek, near Kinston, and in the battle of Bentonville, where the Junior reserves formed part of the gallant command of General Hoke. At the end of this service Lieutenant Busbee returned to Raleigh, and in 1868 was graduated at the State university. He was admitted to the practice of law in January, 1869, and at once embarked in the work of the profession in which he has made an honorable and successful career.

Edward Gale Butler, of Raleigh, bursar of the Agricultural and Mechanical college of North Carolina and assistant instructor in English, had a gallant career as a soldier of the Twelfth regiment of infantry. He is a native of Virginia, born at Norfolk, February 26, 1841, but was reared at Granville, N. C., from the age of two years. He entered the service with a company organized there by Capt. Henry E. Coleman, which became Company B of the Twelfth regiment. With this command he served in Virginia from May, 1861, with Garland's brigade, fought through the sanguinary Seven Days' campaign, and was captured at Malvern hill. He was held as a prisoner at Fort Delaware five weeks and then exchanged. For this experience he was revenged in full measure. During the retreat from Gettysburg he took prisoner a captain and two other men from an Illinois regiment; and on the night before the evacuation of Petersburg, with three or four men he recaptured Fort Mahone, taking prisoner 95 Federals, including four commissioned officers, whom he turned over to the proper authorities and received a receipt therefor. At Sailor's creek Sergeant Butler was again captured, and was held at Johnson's island until the following June. Returning to Granville, now Vance county, he followed farming and teaching school until August, 1897, when he accepted his present position.

John Gray Bynum, a prominent attorney residing at Greensboro, N. C., formerly judge of the Tenth judicial district of North Carolina, was born at Gilbert Town, in Rutherford county, N. C., February 15, 1846, which was Fergusson's headquarters two nights before the battle of King's Mountain. At the age of seventeen years Judge Bynum entered the Confederate service as a private in Company I of the Seventh regiment, North Caro-

lina troops, enlisting in June, 1863, from Yadkin county, where he lived at that time. He was with his regiment in the fall campaign which followed the battle of Gettysburg, was in battle at Bristoe Station, and at Mine Run was on exhausting duty and under fire for about three weeks. The exposure to the inclement weather during this service brought on pneumonia, and he was sent home. He was examined and declared unfit for service, but he nevertheless became a member of the Junior reserves, and going to Camp Vance, was appointed adjutant of the First battalion of this organization. Going with his command to Wrightsville, his poor condition for service on the line caused his appointment as purser's clerk on the blockade-runner *Advance*. He welcomed the adventurous career which this appointment opened, but he was destined not long to enjoy it, for the vessel was captured in a trip from Wilmington to Nova Scotia, and he was taken to New York and thrown into Ludlow street jail. When his health was utterly broken by this confinement and his weight was reduced to sixty-six pounds, he was turned out into the streets of New York. He at once found passage to Halifax as a stowaway on the Cunard liner *Asia*, and then shipped back to Wilmington through the blockade, arriving just before the fall of Fort Fisher. Reaching home again, he took to his bed and was not able to leave it for eight months. After his recovery the Confederate States had passed into history, and he turned his attention to a civil career, taking up the study of law. Being admitted to the bar he practiced at Morgantown until 1889, also taking an active part in political affairs and serving from 1878 to 1880 in the State senate, and in 1882 as clerk of the special committee of the United States Senate which investigated the internal revenue matters of the district. In 1885 he was appointed judge of the superior court of the Tenth district to fill an unexpired term, and in 1890 was elected for a full term, serving until 1895. He then removed to Greensboro, becoming a member of the law firm of Bynum, Bynum & Taylor.

Lieutenant William Calder, a prominent business man of Wilmington, was born at that city, May 5, 1844, of an old Carolina family, his great-great-grandfather having served as sergeant-major in the war of the revolution.

In 1859 he entered the military academy at Hillsboro, and left there in May, 1861, having been appointed drill-master by Governor Ellis, and assigned to the camp of instruction at Raleigh. Upon the organization of the first ten regiments of State troops he was commissioned junior second lieutenant of the Third regiment. In this rank he served as drill-master at Garysburg about four months, then being transferred to the Second regiment of infantry as second lieutenant of Company K. With this command he participated in the Seven Days' campaign about Richmond, and at Malvern hill was wounded in the left thigh, causing his disability until after the battle of Sharpsburg. He was in battle at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and most of the engagements of Jackson's and Ewell's corps, and during the three days' fighting at Gettysburg was in command of the sharpshooters of Ramseur's brigade. On the return to Orange Court House he was appointed adjutant of the First North Carolina battalion, heavy artillery, and subsequently was on duty with this command at Fort Caswell, until that post was evacuated; was in battle at Fort Anderson, Town Creek and Kinston, and at the battle of Bentonville served as acting assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Colonel Nethercutt, commanding the brigade of Junior reserves. From that time until the end of hostilities he was with his artillery battalion in outpost duty on upper Cape Fear river. Then, returning to Wilmington, he began his civil career in the service of the Wilmington & Manchester railroad; was four or five years connected with the newspapers Dispatch and Star, and later as bookkeeper entered upon a commercial career. In 1873 he became a partner in the wholesale house of Kerchner & Calder Brothers, since 1886 known as Calder Brothers. He has been enterprising and active as a citizen as well as in the line of business, and rendered valuable service from 1881 to 1897 as a member of the board of audit and finance of the municipal government. In 1872 he was married to Alice L., daughter of Dr. John H. Boatright, of Columbia, S. C., and they have four children: Mary F., Milton, Robert E. and Hugh C. A brother of the foregoing, Robert Edward Calder, served in the Second North Carolina infantry until his left eye was destroyed by a wound at Malvern hill. He afterward became professor in the

Hillsboro military academy until the close of the war, subsequently going into business with his brother. He died in 1888, leaving two children: Phila L., wife of Joseph K. Nye, of New Bedford, Mass., and Edwin Keith Calder.

W. H. Call, of Washington, N. C., since the war mainly engaged as a minister of the Methodist church, is a native of Davy county, born at Mocksville in 1842. He was educated at the university of North Carolina, where he left his studies in June, 1862, to enlist in the Confederate service. He became a private in the Seventh Confederate cavalry, composed of North Carolinians and Georgians. In the latter part of 1864 the North Carolinians in this command were transferred to the Sixteenth North Carolina battalion, and Mr. Call, who had up to this time served as orderly-sergeant, was appointed ordnance-sergeant. During his service he participated in the engagements at White Oak road, Va., Burgess' Mill, Five Forks, Port Walthall Junction, Suffolk, Reams' Station, and in the trenches at Petersburg. After the close of hostilities he returned to his studies at Chapel Hill, and upon completing his education, entered the ministry of the Methodist church as a member of the North Carolina conference. He was actively devoted to this calling, residing at various stations until 1884, when he made his home permanently at Washington. Mr. Call was married in 1871 to Maggie, daughter of John A. Arthur, late of Washington.

Lieutenant Francis Hawkes Cameron, of Raleigh, was born at Hillsboro, June 1, 1839. In 1855 he entered the United States service, and was stationed at Brooklyn, N. Y., in the coast survey when Fort Sumter was bombarded. Declining a commission in the Federal army he ran the blockade and landed at Savannah, reported at Montgomery, Ala., and was commissioned a lieutenant in the regular army of the Confederate States. He served under General Bragg at Pensacola, and while there took part in the perilous duty of blockading the channel under the guns of the Federal forts. Compelled to return home in June by violent illness, he subsequently was on duty with Commodore Tattnall on the South Carolina and Georgia coast, serving on the Hun-

tress, the flagship Savannah and the Fingal, as lieutenant of marines, and fighting in the battle of Port Royal and other engagements. Early in 1862 his command, First battalion of marines, was ordered to Virginia, where he took part in the repulse of the Federal fleet at Drewry's bluff, and was in the Seven Days' campaign. He was commissioned first lieutenant of marines in the winter of 1862-63, and remaining on the James river took a conspicuous part in the defeat of Butler at Drewry's bluff in 1864, commanding the left wing of the Confederate skirmish line. He was in command of Camp Beale for several months, fought in the rear guard during the retreat of 1865, escaped the disaster at Sailor's creek, and was in battle on the last day at Appomattox. Since the close of his Confederate service he has been prominently connected with insurance business in North Carolina. He has also taken a patriotic interest in the organization of the military of the State, serving in 1877-78 as captain of Company A, First regiment State guards; from 1879 to 1891 as inspector-general with the rank of colonel, and from 1893 to 1897 as adjutant-general of the State, with the rank of brigadier-general. Colonel Cameron is a descendant of Rev. John Cameron, who came to Virginia from Scotland after the battle of Culloden and settled near Petersburg. His son, William Cameron, grandfather of Colonel Cameron, made his home in Orange county, N. C., about 1825.

Colonel John Lucas Cantwell, of Wilmington, a veteran of two wars, was born at Charleston, S. C., December 29, 1828. From 1844 he resided at Columbia, S. C., until the beginning of the Mexican war, when he enlisted as a private in the Richland Rifle Guards, Capt. William D. DeSaussure, which became Company H of the Palmetto regiment, Col. Pierce M. Butler. Mustered in at Charleston, December, 1846, he served in Mexico with General Scott, participating in the siege of Vera Cruz and the battles of Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and other engagements, until discharged at the City of Mexico on account of disabilities due to three wounds received at Churubusco. He left the Mexican capital in the same wagon-train with Generals Quitman and Shields, November 1, 1847, and returned to his parental home at Charleston. He now

receives a pension as a Mexican veteran from the United States government. Subsequently he was at New Orleans three years, and in 1851 made his home at Wilmington, where in 1853 he was one of the founders of the Wilmington light infantry, organized in January of that year. He served as first sergeant, lieutenant, and captain, and in April, 1855, was elected colonel of the Thirtieth militia regiment. At the outbreak of the Confederate war he was also clerk of the United States court for the Cape Fear district, and a magistrate for the county. In April, 1861, as commander of the only organized regiment in the State, he was ordered to take possession of Forts Caswell and Johnson, and in the performance of that duty he selected the following companies for his command: The Wilmington light infantry, Capt. W. L. DeRosset; the German volunteers, Capt. C. Cornehlson; the Rifle Guards, Capt. Oliver Pendleton Meares, and Capt. John J. Hedrick's company, the Cape Fear artillery, under Lieut. James M. Stevenson. The Cape Fear Riflemen, Capt. M. M. Hankins, was left in Wilmington. Colonel Cantwell seized the forts April 16th, and remained in command at Fort Caswell until July, after which he served with his former Company, then Company G, Eighteenth regiment, at Coosawhatchie, S. C.; with the Seventh regiment at New Bern; raised and commanded the Railroad Bridge Guard, which was on duty from Roanoke river, Va., to Livingston creek, near the South Carolina line; was colonel of the Fifty-first regiment about one year, and in November, 1863, joined the army of Northern Virginia as captain of the Cape Fear Riflemen, Company F, Third North Carolina regiment. With this command he participated in the fighting of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House until captured with Johnson's division, May 12, 1864. He was confined at Fort Delaware until August 20, 1864, and then was one of the 600 Confederate officers placed under fire on Morris island and starved at Fort Pulaski. Returned to Fort Delaware in March, he was held there until May 27, 1865. He was one of the original members of the association of officers of the Third regiment, afterward the Third North Carolina infantry association, organized February, 1866, which is claimed to be the first organization of Southern veterans.

Captain Thomas Capehart, now a prominent citizen of Kittrell, is one of the survivors of the First or Bethel regiment. He was born at Murfreesboro, N. C., August 27, 1840, and was reared there until seven years of age, when upon the death of his parents he made his home with an uncle in Bertie county. He was educated at Raleigh, at the Wilson school in Alamance county, and at Chapel Hill, where he was a student in the spring of 1861. Leaving his studies, however, in that stirring epoch, he enlisted as a private in a volunteer company known first as the Dixie Rebels, and later as Company M, First North Carolina volunteers. He was soon promoted to corporal, then to sergeant, and finally to lieutenant two weeks before the battle of Big Bethel, in which the regiment was distinguished. After the disbandment of the First he returned home and organized a company for light artillery service, for which he furnished part of the uniforms, and the churches contributed their bells for cannon. The company was attached to the Third battalion of artillery, commanded by John Wheeler Moore, but was disbanded four or five months later for want of equipment. After this Captain Capehart was out of the service until November, 1864, when he was appointed by Governor Vance captain of cavalry in the State troops, the capacity in which he served until the close of hostilities. With the return of peace he engaged in farming, and since making his home at Kittrell, in 1867, he has also conducted a mercantile business there. He is now one of the leading business men of his town and section. By his marriage, in 1862, to Amelia Tucker, of Northampton county, he has eight children living: Emily Southall, Lucy Goode, Kate Tucker, Thomas Tucker, Cullen, Junius Long, Anthony Ashburn, Joseph Tudor and Tucker Stanley.

James Carmichael, rector of St. John's Episcopal church, Wilmington, was devoted to the Confederate cause during the great struggle, in which others of his family also participated. His father, Dr. George F. Carmichael, born at Fredericksburg, Va., in 1807, was in charge of a portion of the hospitals at Danville; his brother, Spotswood W. Carmichael, was on hospital duty at Newnan, Ga., Lynchburg and Chapin's Bluff, Va.; and another brother, Charles Carter Carmichael, served

as a lieutenant in the Thirtieth Virginia regiment throughout the war, participating in the famous Confederate charge on Cemetery hill at Gettysburg. James Carmichael was born at Fredericksburg in 1835, and was educated at Concord academy, Hanover academy and the university of Virginia, after which he entered upon the study of law with Judge W. S. Barton, of Fredericksburg, and was admitted to the bar in 1858. Then determining to devote his life to the Christian ministry, he began a course of study at the Alexandria theological seminary, from which he was compelled to retire by the advance of the invading armies in 1861. In May of that year he was commissioned chaplain of the Thirtieth Virginia infantry, and he was with this command in the field of duty until the spring of 1862, when he was disabled by lung trouble and was sent on furlough to Greensboro, N. C. There he remained unfit for duty until November following, when, at the request of Dr. James L. Cabell, post surgeon at Danville, he was assigned as post chaplain at the latter place. In this capacity he served until July 3, 1865. Subsequently Dr. Carmichael was in charge of St. James' church, near Louisville, Ky., until the fall of 1868, then at Grace church, Memphis, until 1878. After a briefer service at Port Deposit, Md., he assumed his present duties at Wilmington in 1883. Dr. Carmichael is chaplain of Cape Fear camp of Wilmington, and was recently made an honorary member of Camp 171, Confederate veterans, of Washington, D. C.

Samuel Carmon, a popular railroad man of Wilmington, is a survivor of a patriotic North Carolina family, for two generations connected with the soldierly career of the Fayetteville light infantry. His father, Joshua Carmon, a native of Fayetteville, served with this command in the war of 1812, and in civil life was noted for his faithful service during fifty years as bookkeeper of the Bank of Cape Fear, at his native city. An older son of the latter, Joshua Carmon, Jr., served in the Mexican war, and as a private in General Lane's brigade in the Confederate war, was badly wounded at the battle of New Bern, and has since died. Samuel Carmon, born at Fayetteville in 1841, and there reared and educated, went on duty for the State as a private in the Fayetteville light infantry in April, 1861, and with the Bethel regi-

ment, of which his command was Company H, served in the famous first encounter at Big Bethel on the Virginia peninsula. When the Bethel regiment was disbanded he re-enlisted in Company E, Fifty-sixth regiment, and served as a sergeant until the four years' struggle came to an end. He was one of the valorous fighters who achieved the capture of Plymouth, and was also in battle at Little Washington, Kinston and Gum Swamp, N. C.; fought under Beauregard at Bermuda Hundred and in defense of Petersburg, and in the breastworks around Richmond; at the battle of the Crater, at Jerusalem plank road, at the lead works toward Weldon, and shared the suffering and fighting of the army of Northern Virginia until just before the evacuation of Petersburg, when he was permitted to go home on a furlough. He was wounded at Plymouth and again slightly at Gum Swamp. Since the war he has resided at Wilmington, and has had an honorable career in the railroad service, now holding the position of a conductor on the Atlantic coast line.

Julian Shakespeare Carr, of Durham, N. C., a gallant soldier of the Confederacy, and now one of the most prominent business men of the South, was born October 12, 1845, at Chapel Hill. His father, John Wesley Carr, a prosperous business man of that town, is well remembered by many prominent people of the South who were students at the North Carolina university during the period of his commercial career. John Wesley Carr married Eliza Pannel Bullock, a member of the well-known Bullock family of Greenville county. Her brother, Col. Robert Bullock, formerly represented a Florida district in the United States Congress. Of the children of this marriage, besides Julian Carr, there are living, Dr. Albert Gallatin Carr, of Durham, N. C.; Robert Emmett Carr, associate editor of the *Durham Globe*; Mary Ella, wife of William A. Guthrie, of Durham; Lizzie, wife of Rev. J. T. Harris, of Durham; and Emma, wife of Prof. J. F. Heitman of Trinity college. Julian S. Carr was reared in the quiet village of Chapel Hill under the influence of pious and exemplary Methodist parents, and received his education amid the favorable facilities of his native place until the outbreak of the war. Though under sixteen years of age when his State



J. J. Carr

seceded, he became at a later date a member of a cavalry company, which was assigned to the Third North Carolina cavalry regiment, of Barringer's brigade. With this gallant command he did service in Virginia, particularly amid the active and desperate campaigns of 1864-65, and won the esteem of his comrades by manly and soldierly behavior. Since the close of hostilities he has been a warm and patriotic friend of the Confederate soldier, and the regard which his comrades have for him is evidenced by his long tenure of the office of president of the North Carolina Veterans association. No man likewise is more patriotic and loyal to the union of the States. It is due to his patriotic impulse and generosity that the coat-of-arms of North Carolina now appears among those of the other thirteen original States in the old Independence hall at Philadelphia. Observing the omission of the insignia of his State, while on a visit to that historic spot, he promptly secured the permission of the governor, and at his own expense placed the shield of North Carolina in its appropriate place. In November, 1886, he served as chief marshal at the Fayetteville centennial celebration by the State of North Carolina of the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, and the success of that event was largely due to his efforts, assisted by a corps of aides selected by him from the ablest and most prominent citizens of the State. After the close of the war Mr. Carr attended the university at Chapel Hill for a short time, then became a partner of his father in business, and three years later removed to Little Rock, Ark., returning in 1870 to North Carolina and becoming interested in the manufacture of tobacco, in which his career has been pre-eminently successful. He purchased a one-third interest in the manufacturing business of W. T. Blackwell & Co., the firm then being composed of W. T. Blackwell and J. R. Day, at Durham. The business of this famous house had then just begun to grow, and its progress has continued from that day until the Blackwell Durham corporation, as now organized, has a capital stock of \$4,000,000, on which it pays good semi-annual dividends. While taking a leading part in the development of this great business, Mr. Carr has also been active in other lines, and the extent of his business enterprises can best be briefly described by reference to the following list of corporations and companies with

which he has been connected: He is president of Blackwell's Durham tobacco company; First national bank of Durham; Commonwealth Cotton manufacturing company, Durham; Golden Belt manufacturing company, Durham; Jule Carr home loan fund, Durham; Durham electric lighting company; North Carolina bessemer company, McDowell county; Atlantic hotel company, Morehead City; vice-president Lynchburg & Durham railroad company; Durham cotton manufacturing company; Durham Bull fertilizer company, Durham; North Carolina steel and iron company, Greensboro; Kerr bag machine company, Concord; Durham & Clarksville railroad; the executive committee of the National tobacco association of the United States. This represents but one side of his character. He is not only one of the wealthiest men in the State, but is one of the most influential, honored and loved; generous to all worthy enterprises, and a popular leader among public-spirited men. He is not only a liberal promoter of industrial enterprises, but a strong supporter of religious, educational and charitable institutions. He has been the patron of many a poor and struggling man; has given home and assistance to the maimed and Confederate soldier; has rendered substantial aid to the university, Wake Forest college, Trinity college, and other institutions of learning, and in many ways has made his great wealth minister to the good of humanity. He is a member of the board of trustees of the Methodist female seminary at Durham; of the Greensboro female college association; trustee of the university of North Carolina, of Trinity college, and of the Davenport female college; Kittrell's normal school; the American university at Washington, and the Oxford orphan asylum. In political affairs Mr. Carr has not sought office, but has taken the part of a public-spirited man desirous to do his patriotic duty. He has twice represented the State in national convention of the Democratic party, and was one of the committee to frame the platform upon which Mr. Cleveland was elected in 1884. He is a member of the association of Young Men's Democratic clubs, and the State Democratic committee. He has also served on the governor's staff as paymaster-general with the rank of colonel. At the age of twenty-five years Mr. Carr was married to Nannie G., youngest daughter of Col. D. C. Parrish, of Durham. They have

five children living, two daughters, Alida and Lallah, and three sons, Julian, Marvin and Claiborne. His family residence at Durham is one of the handsomest in the State, and his home life is one of ideal happiness.

Captain Obed William Carr, of Greensboro, a veteran of the Forty-sixth regiment, was born in Duplin county, March 12, 1833. He was graduated at Trinity college in 1859, and remained at that institution as a tutor until March, 1862, when he entered the Confederate service as captain of a company which he had organized, and which was assigned to the Forty-sixth regiment as Company G. From the camp of instruction at Goldsboro the regiment was ordered to Virginia, arriving at Richmond just after the battle of Seven Pines. It was on duty at Drewry's bluff, and during the Seven Days' battles was on the extreme right of the Confederate line, next the river, at Malvern hill. Remaining at Drewry's bluff until the Maryland campaign, he took part in the capture of 13,000 Federal soldiers at Harper's Ferry, supporting a battery stationed on Loudoun heights, and was in the heat of the fight at Sharpsburg, coming out of battle with all his officers disabled and only sixteen men left on duty out of forty-eight. His health failed after this campaign, and in October he was granted a leave of absence. Rejoining his regiment, January 1st, at Petersburg, he was on duty in North Carolina during the spring, participating in skirmishes at Gum Swamp and elsewhere; was stationed at Richmond during the Pennsylvania campaign, and served in the army of Northern Virginia until he was compelled to resign by failing health in December, 1863. Captain Carr then engaged in teaching until the close of hostilities, with the exception of two weeks' service at Kinston in the fall of 1864. From 1866 to 1878 he was a member of the faculty of Trinity college; subsequently he has been engaged in the insurance business at Greensboro. He was State senator for the Twenty-fifth district, embracing the counties of Moore and Randolph, in 1881, and was for several years secretary and treasurer of the chamber of commerce at Greensboro, N. C. He is at present on the board of directors of the Greensboro female college association, trustee of Trinity college, Durham, N. C., and president of the Randleman manufacturing company at Randleman, N. C.

Major Daniel T. Carraway, for many years a well-known business man of New Bern, was born in Craven county in 1833, of an old North Carolina family. His maternal grandfather, Zadok Parris, was a soldier of the revolution. Mr. Carraway rendered valuable and faithful service throughout the four years of war which attended the career of the Southern Confederacy, in the commissary department. The work of a commissary officer of the Confederate army was attended by many embarrassments and difficulties, but it is greatly to his credit that notwithstanding all these he made a record of which he may well be proud, and ministered efficiently to the maintenance of the armies in the field. In April, 1861, he was appointed commissary of subsistence for State troops and stationed at New Bern, and acted in this capacity until November, when the Confederate States government took charge. In January, 1862, he was appointed brigade commissary with the rank of major, for the brigade of General Branch, and just after the Seven Days' campaign was detailed as commissary for Gen. A. P. Hill's division of the army of Northern Virginia. With the exception of a period, December, 1862, to June, 1863, when he was commissary for the brigade, then under General Lane, he continued to discharge the duties of division commissary, under General Pender and General Wilcox successively, until the surrender of the army at Appomattox, when he was present. Returning to North Carolina he found his family at Graham, and soon went into business at Raleigh, and a few months later at Wilmington, but after September, 1866, was a resident and influential citizen of New Bern, and held for some years prior to his death the position of superintendent of the cotton and grain exchange. He died at his residence in the city of New Bern, November 26, 1898, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

Owen Judson Carroll, a well-known citizen of the State capital, appointed in 1894 United States marshal for the eastern district of North Carolina, was born in Duplin county in 1845, the grandson of John Carroll, of Maryland, who served in the continental army. He entered the Confederate service May 1, 1862, as a private in Company B, Tenth regiment, heavy artillery, and was enrolled with this command until April, 1864, when he was

transferred to Company D, Southerland's battery, light artillery. During the entire years 1863-64 he was detailed for duty in the provost marshal's office at Wilmington, acting as clerk for the court-martials of the army. Going into active service in January, 1865, he took part in the famous defense of Fort Fisher, and in March served with the artillery in the battles of Kinston and Bentonville. He was paroled with the army at Greensboro in May, 1865, and then returned to his home in Duplin county, whence he went to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and completed a business education, remaining for some time afterward as an instructor in the Eastman college. Returning to Duplin county in 1868 he married Mary A., daughter of Jesse B. Southerland, and in January, 1869, opened an academy at Magnolia, which he conducted until 1871. He was subsequently engaged in mercantile pursuits, traveling throughout the South for wholesale houses, and making his home at New York from 1885 until 1893, when he removed to Raleigh. In January, 1894, he was appointed to the office of United States marshal.

Edward W. Carson, a veteran of the Forty-ninth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Gaston county in 1838, son of Andrew Carson, who died in 1847. He was reared and educated in his native county, and in the spring of 1862 enlisted as a private in Company H of the Forty-ninth regiment, which was organized with Stephen D. Ramseur as colonel early in that year. With this famous regiment, drilled by Ramseur and inspired by his heroic spirit, Carson served as private and corporal until the end of the war. In Robert Ransom's brigade he fought in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, going into the Malvern Hill fight between sundown and dark, and remaining on the ground until near noon the following day; and in the Maryland campaign, participating in the capture of Harper's Ferry and fighting at Sharpsburg, where his regiment made a gallant charge upon the enemy and did great execution in the Federal ranks. Here he was hit by a spent ball and disabled for a few days, and subsequently was furloughed for sixty days on account of poor health. He rejoined his regiment at Wilmington, N. C., and took part in numerous skirmishes along the line of the Weldon railroad. He was then on duty near Richmond; in January, 1864, took

part in the New Bern expedition and the defeat of the enemy at Batchelder's creek; in March participated in the attack on Suffolk, and in May fought under Beauregard in the defense of Petersburg. From this time he remained on the Petersburg lines, was stationed to the left of the Crater, and participated in the capture of Fort Steadman in March, 1865. On the retreat from this battle he carried back Lieutenant Rankin, who had been severely wounded and who soon afterward died in hospital. At Five Forks he was in the thick of the fight and narrowly escaped capture. After his parole at Appomattox he returned to his native county, penniless but with a brave heart, and ever since has been engaged in farming, now being one of the most prosperous farmers of his county. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and has been a ruling elder in the same for a number of years.

Lieutenant Benjamin H. Cathey, of Bryson City, was born in Jackson county, N. C., January 4, 1836. During the crisis of 1860-61 he was a supporter of the old Union until his State decided to ally herself with the Confederate States, when he was among the first to enlist for the war which followed, going out in May, 1861, with the first company from his native county, to enter upon a career of four years' uninterrupted service. He was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant and was distinguished for coolness and bravery in battle. In the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia he served under Generals Pender and A. P. Hill for two years, from Seven Pines to Shepherdstown, and then under Johnston and Hood was identified with the army of Tennessee. At Chickamauga he seized the flag after the color-bearer had been shot down, and cheered his men forward in a desperate charge in the face of a terrible fire from the enemy. After the close of the war, returning to North Carolina, he refused to take the oath of allegiance until his State was relieved from the incubus of foreign adventurers, and was restored to self-government. This accomplished, he at once devoted himself with entire loyalty to the best interests of the reunited Union. He is an active member of the United Confederate Veterans, has served as adjutant of the camp at Bryson, and is now aide-de-camp to General DeRosset, with the rank of major.

John L. Cathey, a veteran of the Sixtieth regiment, North Carolina troops, now clerk of the superior court of Buncombe county, was born in Macon county in 1832. His parents, Thomas and Mary Ann (Ingram) Cathey, were of North Carolina nativity, his mother being a granddaughter of Solomon Ingram, who moved from Ashe county to Cherokee before the Indians were removed. His family made their home in Cherokee county when he was a child, and thence removed to Beaver Dam creek and later to Haywood county. In April, 1862, he left the farm and its peaceful duties to enlist in the cause of the Confederacy, becoming a member of a company of the Sixth battalion, and marching to Greenville, Tenn., where he was mustered in as a private in Company I of the Sixtieth regiment, North Carolina State troops. He fought in the battle of Murfreesboro; under Gen. Joe Johnston marched to the relief of Vicksburg; after the fall of that post joined in the gallant stand made at Jackson against the victorious hosts of the United States army, and then, returning to Chattanooga, took part in the bloody battle of Chickamauga, where his valor won for him a place on the official roll of honor. But for this distinguished honor he paid, as soldiers do, with blood. In the fight of Sunday, September 20th, he was severely wounded in the right leg, and on the next day, while lying in a thicket, on the field, his leg was amputated. Thus maimed he was carried to Ringgold, and thence to Coweta county, Ga., where he was in hospital until December 20, 1863. A few days later he reached home, where for a long time his wound disabled him, and afterward in his crippled condition the struggle for existence was beset with much discouragement. By shoemaking, and finally, with the aid of his eldest son, by farming, he maintained himself and family, and in 1890 removed to Asheville, where he has twice been elected to the office of clerk of the superior court. He has taken an active part in political affairs in the Democratic party, and was one of the organizers of the Vance camp, Confederate veterans. By his first marriage, in 1856, to Louisa L. Hyatt, a native of Missouri, who died in 1878, he has eight children. His second wife, Barbara Elizabeth Luthen, to whom he was married in 1890, died in 1897.

James Nettleton Caudle, prominent as a business man at Randleman, Randolph county, was born in Orange county, N. C., February 7, 1833. Since 1849 he has made his home at Randleman, and there was a member of the company of the State militia for five years prior to the war, holding the rank of first lieutenant. He entered the regular service in North Carolina in the fall of 1863, and took part in the defense of the State during the invasion by Sherman's army, acting as a courier under General Johnston. Since the close of hostilities he has been engaged for the greater part of the time in agricultural pursuits, but for three years past has been a merchant at Randleman. For thirty years he has served his community as magistrate.

Isham Johnson Cheatham, of Franklinton, who served the Confederate States as a member of the Forty-fourth regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born in Granville county, January 22, 1830. He was educated at Henderson, and then became engaged in business at Townsville, whence he was called by the Southern war for independence. In the spring of 1862 he volunteered as a private in Company A, of the Forty-fourth regiment, and was soon promoted to the rank of quartermaster-sergeant. In this office he served the regiment until the end of the war, performing the important duties of his position with intelligent devotion to the welfare of his comrades. He was in battle with his regiment at the South Anna bridge, at Mine Run and Bristoe Station, at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House, and in all the battles around Richmond, after the Confederate capital was beleaguered by the United States army under Grant. After the surrender at Appomattox he returned to Townsville, and for a few years was occupied in farming. Since 1868 he has been engaged in railroad work, first as station agent at Littleton for eighteen months, and then as agent at Franklinton. In 1858 he was married to Mary Eliza Hunt, of Townsville, and they have eight children living: Fannie B., Richard I., Sue A., Kate W., Edwin J., Jane R., Mattie G., and James B. The eldest son, Richard I., is assistant general freight agent at Atlanta, for the Seaboard Air Line railroad, and the other two sons are also in railroad service.

Colonel William H. Cheek, who made a splendid record as colonel of the First North Carolina cavalry, and who for gallantry was recommended by General Lee for promotion to the rank of brigadier-general, was born in Warren county, N. C., March 18, 1835. After graduating at Randolph-Macon college, in 1854, he studied law under William Eaton, Jr., of Warrenton and was admitted to the bar in June, 1856. In the following August he was elected commonwealth's attorney, which position he held until he was elected in 1860 to the legislature of North Carolina. When it became evident, in 1861, that the country was drifting into war, he resigned his seat in the legislature in order to raise a company for the defense of his native State. He had had some experience in military affairs, having been orderly-sergeant of the Warren Horse Guards, a company organized in the spring of 1859. In April, 1861, the Horse Guards were ordered to take possession of Fort Macon, but that important post had been occupied by the State troops before the arrival of that company, which accordingly returned home. The legislature, of which Mr. Cheek was a member, having passed a bill to raise ten regiments of State troops to serve during the war, he recruited Company E, First North Carolina cavalry. His commission as captain of that company was dated May 16, 1861. Robert Ransom, afterward brigadier-general, was the first colonel of this regiment, which was in 1862 assigned to Hampton's brigade, and on the promotion of that officer to Baker's, Gordon's and Barringer's brigades successively, being in the last-named brigade at the time of the surrender at Appomattox. Captain Cheek participated in more than 150 cavalry combats, the most important being the cavalry engagements of the Maryland campaign, Brandy Station, the Gettysburg campaign, Williamsport, Spottsylvania Court House, Chamberlain Run and Five Forks. In September, 1863, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and one month later, upon the death of Colonel Ruffin, he was promoted to colonel. In 1864, during the Kilpatrick and Dahlgren raid, when near Lee's Station the Federals broke through the lines and Richmond was in great danger, Colonel Cheek, under instructions of General Hampton, with about 100 men attacked a brigade of the enemy at 2 o'clock in the morning. The Federals were stampeded

and scattered, thinking that the whole Confederate cavalry was upon them. After the fight at Chamberlain Run, March 31, 1865, General Lee recommended that Colonel Cheek be commissioned brigadier-general for gallantry. As the surrender occurred a few days later, there was not time for this recommendation to be acted upon. At Five Forks, April 1st, he had a thrilling experience. Falling into the hands of two Federal soldiers, he shot one and escaped from the other. On the morning of April 6th, General Lee sent him with a bugler and orderly to find a certain regiment. While on this errand they met three Federal scouts wearing Confederate uniforms. Being thrown off their guard, they were captured and carried as prisoners to General Sheridan's headquarters. One of Colonel Cheek's captors was a Major Young. After he had been feasted at Sheridan's headquarters by some of the prominent Union officers, Major Young told him that one of his men would mail a letter for him to his wife. The letter was written and mailed according to promise, reaching its destination in due time. Colonel Cheek was sent to the Old Capitol prison in Washington, where he was at the time of the assassination of Lincoln. The arrival of a Federal regiment, sent for their protection, saved them from being put to death by an angry mob. He was next sent to Johnson's island, where he was held until August, 1865. At that time he was released and allowed to return home. He at once took charge of his father's plantation, then went to Norfolk, Va., and engaged in the commission business. In 1882 he moved to Henderson, N. C., where he has since been engaged in the practice of law. He was married in 1864 to Miss Alice M. Jones, of Warren county, Va. They have six children.

Colonel Daniel Harvey Christie, the circumstances of whose death inspired the well-known poem, "The Dying Soldier," was born in Frederick county, Va., March 28, 1833, the only son of Robert W. and Sarah Christie. In youth he displayed great talent as a singer and teacher of music. Removing to southeastern Virginia, he was married, in 1855, to Lizzie A. Norfleet, and went into business at Norfolk, but lost all in the commercial disasters of 1857. He then removed to Henderson, N. C., and established the Henderson military institute, which he

conducted with much success until the separation of his adopted State from the Union, when he tendered his services to North Carolina. He assisted materially in the organization of troops, and in July was elected major of the Thirteenth, afterward the Twenty-third regiment. A few days after the battle of Williamsburg he was elected colonel. He commanded his regiment in the battle of Seven Pines, and was severely wounded in this fight, where his regiment was left in command of a lieutenant on account of the casualties among the officers. At Mechanicsville he was again in battle, and at Cold Harbor was a second time wounded, and disabled for two months. At South mountain, September 14th, he and his regiment were distinguished in the heroic check of McClellan's army, and at Sharpsburg he fought throughout the day. Subsequently he commanded the brigade for a time. At Chancellorsville he was commended for gallantry and recommended for promotion to brigadier-general. At Gettysburg his brigade was sacrificed in the bloody fight of the first day, and in the midst of the carnage Colonel Christie was conspicuous for the coolness with which he exposed himself, encouraging his men to stand fast. Only one lieutenant and sixteen privates of the Twenty-third escaped death, wounds or capture in this fearful conflict, and the gallant colonel fell with a mortal wound. He died at Winchester at the residence of a Mrs. Smith, who tenderly nursed him until the end came, July 17, 1863. Mrs. Christie, with her three children, was called to him by telegraph, but was unable to arrive until two days after his death. His last words inspired the pathetic poem beginning: "I am dying; is she coming? Throw the window open wide." Mrs. Christie was a guest of honor at the laying of the cornerstone of the Confederate monument at Raleigh in 1894. One son is living, Harvey L. Christie, a lawyer of St. Louis, Mo.

James Beverly Clifton, a prominent physician of Louisburg, N. C., was distinguished during the Confederate war for the faithful and skillful manner in which he filled responsible positions in the medical department of the Southern army. He was born in Franklin county, April 27, 1836, was educated at the Louisburg academy and the university of Virginia, and was graduated in

medicine at the university of New York in 1857. When the war began he was engaged in the practice at Louisburg, but he promptly entered the service as surgeon of the Fifteenth regiment. After about six months' service with that command he was assigned to the hospital at Williamsburg, Va., subsequently was stationed at Yorktown, and then at Jamestown island, where he remained until the evacuation of the peninsula. During about a year following he was on duty at Richmond, until the spring of 1863, when he was assigned to Semmes' Georgia brigade of Longstreet's corps. From that time until the close of the war he was associated with Longstreet's corps, attached to various brigades, and experienced the important and arduous service of that famous command. In the list of engagements in which he was on duty are the names of Gaines' Mill, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Knoxville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House and Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864. Returning to Louisburg after the end of the war he resumed the practice of his profession, and has ever since continued in it, adding to his repute as a physician and winning the love and esteem of the community. In November, 1867, he married Ann R. Smith, of Granville county, who died in 1885. In June, 1890, he wedded Mrs. Lucy D. Clifton, sister of A. B. Andrews, of Raleigh. His children living are William Thomas, Mary Grey, Fannie Neal, Maurice Smith, Lucy Birdie and Kate Davis. The eldest son is engaged in business at Waco, Tex., and the eldest daughter is the wife of John W. King, a prosperous merchant of Louisburg.

John T. Clifton, since the war a leading citizen of Franklin county, was born in that county, December 9, 1839, and was educated at Louisburg and Goldsboro. Preparing himself for the profession of pharmacy, he embarked in the drug business and was so occupied when the war broke out, but he answered the call of his State as a true and loyal citizen. In August, 1861, he became associated in an independent capacity with the Franklin Rifles, Company L of the Fifteenth regiment, State troops, of which his brother, Dr. J. B. Clifton, was surgeon. He continued with this command until October, 1862, in the meantime participating in the gallant fight of the Fifteenth at Dam No. 1 on the Virginia peninsula.

Finally returning home on account of poor health, he was unfit for duty for a considerable period. In February, 1864, though still infirm in health, he enlisted as a private in Company A, Fifth North Carolina cavalry, with which he was in battle at Yellow Tavern, and in all the succeeding engagements of his regiment, except Reams' Station, until he was captured, April 2, 1865, at Williams' Station, on the Southside railroad. The Federal troops then taking possession of Petersburg, he was taken as a prisoner to the fair-ground hospital and assigned to duty there as a hospital nurse for the Confederate wounded, until he was paroled June 20, 1865. Then returning to Louisburg, Mr. Clifton engaged in farming and milling, in which he has successfully continued until the present, also in merchandise until 1882. He began an official career of valuable public service in 1885, as a member of the State legislature, and was re-elected to that body in 1888. In the same year he served the unexpired term of his brother as county treasurer. In 1896 he was elected register of deeds of the county.

Thaddeus L. Clinton, of Gastonia, N. C., was born in York county, S. C., the son of Robert A. Clinton, a native of that State. His great-grandfather, Peter Clinton, was a captain in the patriot army of the revolution. He was a resident of Gaston county at the beginning of the Confederate era, and in April, 1861, enlisted in the first company from that county. At Garysburg, this was assigned to the Twenty-third North Carolina regiment as Company H. He accompanied his regiment to Virginia, was in camp at Manassas Junction until the spring of 1862, and participated in the defense of Yorktown and the retreat to Richmond. He fought at Seven Pines, and in the Seven Days' campaign under Robert E. Lee, during which he was under fire every day. He was an active participant in the battles of Mechanicsville and Malvern Hill. His brigade, commanded by Gen. Samuel Garland, in the division of D. H. Hill, was conspicuous in the bloody struggle before Richmond and won new honors in the Maryland campaign, where Private Clinton was one of the little band of heroes who held South mountain against the army of McClellan and fought against enormous odds. At the December battle of Fredericksburg his regiment was held in reserve, but

at Chancellorsville, in the early May days of 1863, he was in the heat of battle and suffered a severe wound in the left leg, which necessitated its amputation on the field. Thus terribly crippled, he was carried to hospital at Richmond and subsequently was honorably discharged. During his service he gained promotion to the rank of corporal. After his return to North Carolina he worked as a shoemaker for ten or twelve years, afterward conducted a store until 1893, and is also a farmer. He was married in 1890 to Clarice I. Smith, and they have two children, Roland Smith and Foster S. G. Clinton.

Lieutenant William Henry Harrison Cobb, M. D., of Goldsboro, a veteran of the Confederate States service, was born in Wayne county in 1841, and prepared for college at the famous Bingham's school in Orange county. He was graduated in medicine at the university of Pennsylvania, March 14, 1861, and then returning to his native State, enlisted for her defense, April 16th, as a private in the Goldsboro Rifles. After about a month's service at Fort Macon he joined the Second regiment, North Carolina troops, Col. Charles C. Tew, and was at once appointed sergeant-major. On October 14th following, he was commissioned second lieutenant of Company D, and on February 20, 1863, was transferred to the medical service, and commissioned assistant surgeon, provisional army, in which capacity he remained with his regiment until nearly the end of the struggle. About two weeks before the surrender he was transferred to the Twentieth regiment, Benning's Georgia brigade, Longstreet's corps, with which he was paroled at Appomattox. While an officer of the line he was under fire of gunboats on Potomac creek, and at Fort Fisher in 1862, and participated in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and Fredericksburg. After the Seven Days' battles he was detailed to care for the wounded at Richmond, and before he could return to the army was disabled for several weeks with typhoid fever. After his appointment as assistant surgeon he was under fire in the performance of his duties at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Second Cold Harbor, Winchester and Cedar Creek, on the Petersburg lines, and the retreat to Appomattox. Surgeon Cobb had three brothers equally devoted to the Southern cause, and their united

record is one not often equaled in patriotic devotion and usefulness. John P., now living at Brooksville, Fla., was a gallant officer of the Second regiment, served as colonel during the last year of the war, and lost a leg at Winchester September 19, 1864; Rev. N. B. Cobb, now residing in Sampson county, was a chaplain and colporteur in the army of Northern Virginia, and Bryan W. Cobb, now residing in Pender county, held the rank of major in the Second regiment. Dr. W. H. H. Cobb is ex-president of the Medical society of the State of North Carolina, a member of the State board of medical examiners and State medical examiner for the Royal Arcanum.

Captain Robert E. Cochrane, of Charlotte, a veteran of Barringer's cavalry brigade, was born in Cabarrus county, January 26, 1836, the son of Maj. Robert C. and Statira (McKinley) Cochrane. His father, of Scotch-Irish descent, was an officer of the State militia, and died in 1846, his wife preceding him by a year. Left an orphan at the age of ten years, young Cochrane was reared, according to the provisions of his father's will, by Rev. John Hunter, and educated primarily in the school of the latter. In 1856 he was graduated at Erskine college, South Carolina, and in 1858 he made his home at Charlotte, where two years later he embarked in business as the proprietor of a hardware store. This he left early in 1862 and enlisted as a private in a cavalry company organized at Charlotte, of which he was appointed quartermaster-sergeant. When the company was assigned to the Fifth North Carolina cavalry he was appointed quartermaster of the regiment, with the rank of captain, the capacity in which he mainly served. But for a considerable time, toward the close of the war, he acted as quartermaster of Barringer's cavalry brigade, composed of the First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth regiments. He was with his regiment, faithful and efficient in service, throughout its gallant career and contributed to the high repute in which this famous body of North Carolina troopers was held. Since the war he has resided at Charlotte and given his attention chiefly to insurance. He is a member of the public school board, president of the Charlotte sash, door and blind manufacturing company, and secretary and treasurer of the Mechan-

ics' perpetual building and loan company. He is a faithful comrade of Mecklenburg camp. Captain Cochrane was married in October, 1860, to Susan Elizabeth Orr, and they have three children living.

Captain Kinchin Wesley Coghill, of Henderson, who was severely wounded at the battle of Sharpsburg while carrying the colors of the Twenty-third regiment, was born in Franklin county in 1837, the son of Capt. James O. Coghill. Three of his brothers were in Company G, of the Twenty-third regiment, Joseph W. and James Norfleet, who died of disease contracted in the first Manassas campaign; and Jonathan F., who served in the corps of sharpshooters until the close of the war. Mr. Coghill entered the Confederate service as corporal of Company G, Capt. C. C. Blacknall, Twenty-third regiment, North Carolina troops, Col. D. H. Christie, and with his command participated in the first battle of Manassas. Subsequently, in Garland's brigade, he served at Yorktown, Williamsburg, the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, Second Manassas, South Mountain and Sharpsburg. He was promoted to sergeant at Richmond, and after the battle of Seven Pines served as color-bearer of his regiment. At Sharpsburg he was severely wounded, and after lying for some time in hospital was sent to his home for recovery. Though in a weak and enfeebled condition he rejoined his regiment in time to participate in the Gettysburg campaign. On the return of the army to Virginia he was appointed to a clerkship in the quartermaster's department at Henderson, and while there he served for a time as captain of a company of disabled soldiers. He was finally paroled with Johnston's army at Greensboro. Still maintaining his comradeship, he is a valued member of Wyatt camp, United Confederate Veterans. Since the war Captain Coghill has been engaged in contracting and building, and has erected a great part of the handsome residences and business houses of Henderson and Rocky Mount. He is also prominent in church work, and is the author of a Sunday-school record and class-book which is in extensive use. He was married in 1865 to Miss Fannie Lassiter, a daughter of Ridick and Lovier Lassiter. They have been blessed with nine children and twelve grandchildren.

D. K. Collins, of Bryson City, a veteran of Thomas' legion, was born in Haywood county, N. C., in 1844, the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Beck) Collins. His father, though over military age, entered the Confederate service from Jackson county in 1863, in command of two companies of Cherokee Indians, but died after six months of patriotic duty. Mr. Collins was reared and educated in Jackson county, and enlisted in 1863 as a private in Company F, First regiment of Thomas' legion, later known as the Sixty-fifth regiment North Carolina troops. With this command he served in southwest Virginia and in the Shenandoah valley under General Early, and participated in sixteen battles, among them Winchester, Cedar Creek, Kernstown, Piedmont, Berryville and Snicker's Gap. At Cedar Creek, fighting as a sharpshooter, he was upon the field after the retreat of the Confederate troops and was attacked by a Federal cavalryman. His last shot killed the latter's horse and the two men then engaged in a desperate hand-to-hand struggle, which was finally ended by the arrival of an armed comrade of his antagonist, and Collins was forced to surrender. Three days later, at Winchester, he escaped during the confusion caused by a night attack of Mosby's men. He was afterward captured near Asheville, but easily made his escape. After the close of hostilities Mr. Collins attended school two years, was in Colorado a year, and another year with Captain Conley in Alabama, and then embarked in business as a merchant at the site of the present town of Bryson City, becoming the pioneer business man of that thriving place in 1871. He has been very successful in this enterprise and is also one of the leading farmers of the county. By his marriage in 1867 to Mattie Frank of Macon county, who died in 1883, he has three children. In 1890 he was married to Ellen Sheffer, of Huntsville, Ala.

Major George P. Collins, of Hillsboro, was born in New York, of North Carolina parentage, and was reared in Washington county. His father, Josiah Collins, was a native of Edenton and proprietor of a large plantation. The family in America is descended from Josiah Collins, of England, who came to America in 1773, established the first rope-walk in this country, and gained such distinction as a patriot that he was offered the position of

secretary of the treasury in the cabinet of President Washington. Major Collins was educated at Harvard college and the university of Virginia, and then took charge of his father's plantation. During the early part of the war of the Confederacy he served as an officer of militia in the vicinity of Roanoke island. In the spring of 1862 he brought a body of twenty volunteers into the Confederate service and was assigned to Company G of the Seventeenth regiment, North Carolina troops, as second lieutenant. With this command he served at Drewry's bluff, after the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, and continued in the rank of second lieutenant until after General Pettigrew, who had been wounded and captured at Seven Pines, returned to the service and assumed brigade command. He was then, in August, 1862, assigned to duty on his staff as quartermaster, and three months later was promoted major, to date from his enlistment, and made chief quartermaster of the brigade. He continued to perform the duties of this position with great ability and fidelity until the close of the war, on the staff of Pettigrew and his successors, Generals Kirkland and McRae. After the close of hostilities Major Collins was engaged in the management of an extensive plantation in northwestern Mississippi, his family remaining part of each year at Hillsboro, where he was a frequent visitor and finally made his permanent home in 1883. By his marriage in 1860 to Annie Cameron, he has seven children living: Annie, wife of W. L. Wall; Rebecca Anderson, wife of Frank Wood; George K., civil engineer; Henrietta Page, Mary Arthur, Alice Ruffin and Paul Cameron Collins. The father of Mrs. Collins was Paul Carrington Cameron, of Hillsboro, whose period of activity belonged to the ante-Confederate era rather than to that epoch of stress and storm. He was born in 1808, son of Judge Duncan Cameron, and was a splendid representative of the Scotch families whose sturdy virtues have contributed so much to the position North Carolina now holds in the galaxy of States. He was educated at the military school of Captain Partridge, in Connecticut, the university of North Carolina, and Trinity college, Connecticut, being graduated at the latter in 1829; studied law and was admitted to the bar, but never practiced, instead devoting his great mental equipments to the study and elevation of agriculture.

He was president of the first agricultural society organized in the State, and successfully conducted on his plantations the labor of nearly 2,000 slaves. An enthusiastic friend of the development of transportation and manufacturing, he undertook a large contract in the building of the North Carolina railroad; served as director of other roads, and invested heavily in cotton manufactories. In politics he was a Whig until secession and ever afterward a Democrat, but never accepted office except one term in the State senate. He is linked with the Confederate era by his service as successor of Colonel Fisher as president of the North Carolina railroad, and his revival for a time of the military school at Hillsboro, which Col. C. C. Tew abandoned to enter the army. As a friend of education he built enduring monuments as the firm friend of the St. Mary's school for girls at Raleigh, which his father, Judge Duncan Cameron, founded, and the unfailing supporter of the State university in the darkest hours of its history. Of this institution his grandfather, Richard Bennehan, was one of the founders; his father and uncle were trustees, and he was "a friend and counselor under Swain, a father and guide under Battle." His name is particularly associated with that grand monument, the Memorial hall, upon the dedication of which he delivered the commencement oration in the seventy-seventh year of his age. His wife was Anne, daughter of Chief-Justice Thomas Ruffin. His death occurred January 6, 1891.

Captain Robert T. Conley, a famous Confederate soldier of western North Carolina, up to sixteen years of age attended school in Haywood county, and at the beginning of hostilities volunteered as a private in the first military company which left his county. He was soon afterward elected first lieutenant, and in 1864 was promoted captain. He served in several campaigns and was mentioned for gallantry and efficiency in the general orders of his commanding officers; was with General Ransom in the East Tennessee campaign of 1863, with General Early in the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1864 in command of sharpshooters, won distinction under the most unfavorable circumstances, and after the return of Thomas' legion to western North Carolina in November, 1864, took part in many skirmishes. On May 2, 1865,

he led in what is believed to be the last fight with the Federal troops east of the Mississippi. The Federals under General Bartlett, disregarding the terms of the capitulation of Lee and Johnston, had plundered the people of the county, and under a pretended truce were continuing their pillage when Captain Conley, with 25 men, assailed a party of 200 or more of the marauders with such spirit that they were glad to arrange honorable terms of peace. This gallant soldier removed to Alabama not long afterward, and carried on a successful business at Talladega until his death, December 18, 1892. His widow and six children survive.

Captain Jonas Cook, of Mount Pleasant, a veteran of Clingman's brigade, was born in Gaston county, February 28, 1842, son of Matthew Cook and his wife, Mary M. Costner. His father emigrated to this country early in the 30's from Baden, Germany, where the name was written Koch. He was educated in North Carolina college at Mount Pleasant, and at the beginning of hostilities in 1861 was employed in the office of the clerk of the county court for the county of Cabarrus. This position he promptly resigned and took an active part in the organization of a volunteer company, the Cabarrus Phalanx, of which he was elected second lieutenant, although but nineteen years of age. The company was organized in August, 1861, enlisting for three years or the war, and became Company H of the Eighth regiment, North Carolina State troops. In February, 1863, he was promoted to first lieutenant, and in January, 1864, to captain of his company. His first service was on Roanoke island in 1861-62, chiefly on heavy artillery duty, and he was there surrendered after participating in the battle of February, 1862. In August following he was exchanged and then returned to the service. Among the important engagements in which he participated were the first battle of Goldsboro, three encounters with the enemy during the siege of Charleston, S. C., the siege and capture of Plymouth, N. C., and the fighting about Drewry's bluff, Va. At Plymouth, while his command was charging the Federal's strongest works, a shell from the gunboats exploded in the ranks of his company, killing and wounding 18 men; Captain Cook was knocked insensible for awhile by a piece of the shell, receiving a severe contusion on

left shoulder and side of his head and a wound in the ear. After his wound was dressed, he returned to his command to join in the final assault and capture of the enemy. On two days of the fighting about Drewry's bluff he had command of the skirmish line in front of his regiment. He was wounded three times, by a piece of shell at Battery Wagner, in 1863; at Plymouth, as has been stated, and through the right arm in an heroic effort to dislodge the enemy and save the lives of his men at Bermuda Hundred. His service in the army finally ended at High Point, upon the surrender of General Johnston. Since the war Captain Cook has been engaged in trade as a merchant, and has prospered in his business. He has served many years as postmaster, and for some time as chairman of the board of magistrates. He served one term as commissioner for the county of Cabarrus. By his marriage, in 1868, to Martha Regina, daughter of Col. John Shimpoch, he has eight children: Mary J. C., John M., Walter M., Lelia R., Winona, Anna M., Agnes W. and Carl M.

Captain Charles Mather Cooke, of Louisburg, one of the prominent citizens of North Carolina, a successful lawyer and political leader, was born March 10, 1844, in Franklin county, the son of Capt. Jones Cooke and his wife Jane A. Kingsbury. His father was born in the same county in 1786, held important civil office, and won his military title in the war of 1812, adding to the excellent patriotic record of his family, which gave six soldiers to the continental army during the revolution. The mother of Mr. Cooke was the daughter of Darius Kingsbury and Esther Mather, the latter being a descendant of a brother of Cotton Mather, the distinguished Puritan divine of New England. Mr. Cooke was educated at Louisburg academy and Wake Forest college, but left the latter institution in the second year of his course to volunteer as a private in the Confederate army. In the winter of 1861 he was enrolled as a private in Company I of the Fifty-fifth regiment, North Carolina State troops, and soon afterward he was promoted to lieutenant. In this rank he fought in the engagements of the army of Northern Virginia, under the brigade command of Gen. Joseph R. Davis, and subsequently commanded his company, until June, 1864, when he became adjutant

of the regiment. In the latter capacity he served until the surrender at Appomattox. He was identified with the gallant record of his regiment throughout, and participated in some of the deadliest conflicts of the war. At Petersburg, March 31, 1865, he was shot in the leg and badly wounded, forcing him to the use of crutches during the following year. Being paroled at Richmond, after the surrender he returned to his father's farm in Franklin county, where he soon entered upon the study of law, with the result that he was admitted to practice in 1867-68. In 1874 he was elected to the State senate; in 1877-78 held by appointment the office of solicitor of the Sixth judicial district; in 1878 was elected to the house of representatives, where he served as chairman of the judiciary committee, and upon re-election in 1880 he became speaker of the house. From 1884 to 1888 he was a director of the State penitentiary but resigned to again accept a seat in the house, and served as chairman of the committee on internal improvements and on the railroad commission committee. In 1894 he received the Democratic nomination for representative of the Fourth congressional district, but was defeated by a combination of Republicans and Populists. Then, being appointed by Governor Carr to fill the unexpired term of Octavius Coke, deceased, as secretary of State, he held that office until January, 1897. He has also rendered valuable service as a trustee of the State university and of Wake Forest college. In professional life, meanwhile, he has attained high rank as a lawyer. Throughout the State he is popular as an eloquent and convincing political speaker. In February, 1868, Mr. Cooke was married to Miss Bettie Person, and they have seven children living, Percival H., Charles M. Jr., Francis N., Frederick K., Wilbur C., Edwin W. and Lizzie K. The eldest son is practicing law at Louisville, the second is superintendent of cotton mills at Bessemer City, and Francis is a cadet at West Point.

Captain James Wallace Cooke, Confederate States navy, was born at Beaufort, N. C., August 13, 1812, the son of Thomas and Esther Cooke. His father, a merchant, was lost at sea in a hurricane, three years later, while on his return from a trip to New York, and in the following year the mother died, leaving two children,

James and Harriet, to be reared by their uncle, Col. Henry M. Cooke, first collector of customs of the port of Beaufort. At sixteen years of age young Cooke was appointed a midshipman in the United States navy, beginning his service on the training ship *Guerriere* April 1, 1828. He was promoted to lieutenant February 25, 1841, and served on the *Macedonian*, *Constitution*, *Ontario*, *John Adams*, *Germantown* and *Decatur*; at the naval observatory and in command of the *Relief*. While stationed at Norfolk he was married, July 5, 1848, to Mary E. A. Watts, of Portsmouth. One son was born to them, who died in 1882, leaving two sons now residing at Portsmouth. Lieutenant Cooke promptly resigned his commission when the war broke out, and was appointed lieutenant in the Virginia navy, and soon afterward transferred to the Confederate navy. His first duty was in connection with the fortification of the James, after which he was transferred to the Potomac. In the fall of 1861 he was given command of the *Ellis*, a mail steam tug, with which he sailed to Roanoke island under Commodore Lynch. He fought his boat in the battle of February 7th until his ammunition was exhausted, and in the subsequent desperate fight near Elizabeth City refused to surrender after his boat had been boarded and he had received a musket wound in the arm and bayonet thrust in the leg, the crew finally being taken by main force. After his exchange he was promoted commander and in 1863 was ordered to the Roanoke river to superintend the construction of the ironclad *Albemarle*. In the spring of 1864 he was assigned the duty with this ram of clearing away the Federal vessels before Plymouth, in co-operation with the land attack under General Hoke. Starting down the river before his boat was entirely completed, he was enabled by high water to run over the obstructions and torpedoes in the river. He passed the batteries without injury, encountered two Federal steamers, the *Miami* and the *Southfield*, under Captain Flusser, fought them at such close range that a shell with a 10-second fuse, fired by Captain Flusser, rebounded from the iron sides of the *Albemarle* and killed the gallant officer who pulled the lanyard, sunk one and drove the other down stream, and thus made it possible for the forces under General Hoke to assault and carry the Federal works. For this service Cooke and his men

received the thanks of the Confederate Congress. On May 5, 1864, he left Roanoke river with the Albemarle and two tenders, and entered Albemarle sound, intending if possible to regain control of the two sounds and Roanoke island and Hatteras. Soon after reaching the sound he was met by the Federal squadron, consisting of seven heavily-armed vessels, all under the command of Capt. Melancthon Smith. At 2 o'clock in the afternoon this squadron advanced in double line, and moving past in turn the gunboats delivered their heaviest shot at close range. The Albemarle responded effectively, but her boats were soon shot away, her smokestack riddled, and her after-gun broken off. This terrible contest of seven against one continued without intermission until 5 o'clock, when the commander of the *Sassacus* conceived the idea of running down the ram, and struck her with a full head of steam abaft her starboard beam. The Albemarle's after-deck was forced several feet below the water, but the calm voice of her gallant commander was heard: "Stand to your guns, and if we must sink let us go down like brave men." In retaliation Cooke sent a shot through one of the boilers of the *Sassacus*, badly scalding nineteen of her men. The conflict continued with unabated fury until night put an end to the battle. The smokestack of the Albemarle had lost its capacity, and the boat lay helpless until Cooke made use of the bacon and lard on board to get up steam, when he brought the ram back to Albemarle, having suffered little injury and inflicted heavy loss upon his assailants. He was promoted captain in July, 1864, and put in command of all the naval forces in eastern North Carolina. After the close of hostilities he lived at Portsmouth until he passed away June 21, 1869. He was as bold and gallant a sailor as ever walked the quarter-deck.

Captain John A. Cooper, president of the First national bank at Statesville, was born in Davidson county, N. C., in 1839, son of William W. Cooper. He entered the Confederate service in 1861 as a private in the Eleventh regiment, North Carolina volunteers, organized at Danville, Va. He was made sergeant-major of the regiment at the organization, the rank in which he served during its period of enlistment. He participated in the battle of Blackburn's Ford, July 18, 1861, under General Beau-

regard, and in the glorious victory of the 21st, and was subsequently stationed at Thoroughfare gap, and in winter quarters at Manassas Junction and on the Rappahannock. At the reorganization in the spring of 1862 the company with which he entered became Company B, of the First North Carolina battalion, of which he was elected first lieutenant, and soon after promoted to captain. He marched with Ewell to reinforce Jackson in the Shenandoah valley, and shared the gallant record of Trimble's brigade in the famous campaign which followed, participating in the battles of Front Royal, Winchester, Cross Keys and Port Republic. Then being transferred rapidly to the left of Lee's army before Richmond, he took part in the fighting of his brigade in the Seven Days' campaign. With Jackson's corps he was in the battle of Cedar Mountain, the raid to Manassas Junction, the battle of Second Manassas, the capture of Harper's Ferry, and Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. During the Pennsylvania campaign, when Ewell's corps reached Carlisle, Captain Cooper was appointed provost marshal at that place. After the battle of Gettysburg and the retreat to Virginia he served in North Carolina, and was in command of a picked company of 200 men in the gallant and victorious assault upon the Federal forts at Plymouth. After this he served as assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Major-General Hoke, the position which he occupied during the remainder of the war, on duty at Petersburg and Drewry's bluff, and in North Carolina again during the siege of Fort Fisher, and in the campaign against Sherman. He took part in the battle of Bentonville, and was surrendered at Greensboro. During this conspicuous career he was wounded several times, but not seriously. Previous to the war Captain Cooper had been engaged in cotton manufacture, and on his return he became a partner of his brother as a merchant, and later rebuilt the cotton factory that the Federal raiders had burned. In 1868 he retired from manufacturing, and after residing at the family homestead five years began a mercantile career which continued with much success until 1892. He then removed to Statesville and became president of the First national bank. He is also president of the Iredell tobacco company and a member of the grocery firm of Cooper & Gill. As a county official he has served

eighteen years as commissioner of Wilkes county and for some time as chairman of the board of Iredell. By his marriage in 1868 to Julia Tomlin, he has two children, A. D. Cooper, and a daughter, Mattie.

Captain James C. Cooper, Jr., a Confederate veteran of Henderson, N. C., was born in Granville county in 1841, a son of Alexander Cooper. The latter, who was a son of James Cooper, a native of Scotland, was a prosperous planter, and was in the Confederate service as a member of the Senior reserves. Captain Cooper was educated at the Hillsboro military academy, and in the spring of 1861 enlisted in the Granville Grays, which was assigned as Company I to the Second regiment, North Carolina troops. On May 5, 1861, he was transferred to the Eighth regiment and promoted to lieutenant. While a member of this command he was captured at Roanoke island and after a short imprisonment on board a Federal steamship was paroled, and in September, 1861, was exchanged. In December, 1862, he was commissioned as captain commissary of the Second North Carolina cavalry, commanded by Col. Sol Williams, and he served with this regiment until after the Gettysburg campaign. Returning then to his lieutenancy in the Eighth regiment he was appointed, after the battle of Cold Harbor, assistant inspector-general of Clingman's brigade, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. With the Second cavalry he was in battle at Brandy Station, Hanover, Carlisle and Gettysburg; in 1864 met the advancing army at Cold Harbor, and subsequently shared the services of Clingman's brigade at Drewry's bluff, Petersburg, Wilmington, Kinston and Bentonville, finally being paroled at High Point, N. C. After the conclusion of hostilities Captain Cooper was engaged in the cotton and commission business at New York city for twelve years or more, and then entered the tobacco trade, first at Oxford, N. C., and since 1885 at Henderson.

D. W. Corl, of Greensboro, was born in Rowan county January 6, 1837, and made his home at Greensboro prior to the war. He was in the service of the Confederacy from the first, but was not in the field during the early part of the war, being engaged in the very necessary

duty of providing arms for the soldiers. Having become an experienced and skillful mechanic, he was on detailed duty until the latter part of 1863 as a gunsmith in the Confederate armory, after which, desirous of meeting the enemy in battle, he became a member of the Rowan Rifles, Company K of the Fourth regiment, North Carolina troops. He was with his command in the fierce battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, and acquitted himself as a true soldier in that fiery trial. He was wounded at Spottsylvania in the foot, and was sent to hospital and upon his recovery was detailed by order of the secretary of war for duty in the arsenal at Salisbury, where he remained until the struggle came to an end. In the spring of 1866 he came to Greensboro, of which he has ever since been a resident, engaged in the peaceful work of his craft, and in the manufacture of carriages.

Captain William C. Coughenour was born in Salisbury, N. C., in 1836, and there was raised and educated. He was a conductor on the Western North Carolina railroad when the war began. In April, 1861, he entered the service with the Rowan Rifle Guards, one of the old companies of which he had for some time been a member, and which became Company K, Fourth North Carolina infantry. He went in as a private and a month later, May 30, 1861, he was elected first lieutenant. On May 31, 1862, he was made captain, and was appointed inspector-general of Ramseur's brigade in August, 1863. Early in February, 1865, he was transferred to Gen. W. P. Roberts' cavalry brigade and served in this command until the close of the war. On April 4, 1865, a few days before the surrender, he was wounded at Amelia Court House, Va. Once before, during his long and faithful service, he had been slightly wounded. This was at Seven Pines, but the wound received there did not prevent his being in the next engagements of his command during the famous Seven Days before Richmond. The other battles in which he participated were Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Gettysburg, and in Early's Valley campaign of 1864, Harper's Ferry, Jack's Shop, Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, also in the last fights around Petersburg, Five Forks and Sailor's Creek. After the war he returned home to enjoy

the reward of a faithful soldier in the love and esteem of his countrymen. He has served two terms (four years) as mayor of Salisbury, one of the leading towns of his native State.

Captain Pulaski Cowper, of Raleigh, was born in Hertford county, N. C., February 5, 1832. As a student of law he was associated with Hon. Thomas Bragg, of Jackson, and when Bragg was elected governor of the State in 1855, he accompanied him to Raleigh and served as private secretary during his two terms of office. Subsequently he was engaged in farming in Beaufort county until the summer of 1861, when he became private secretary to Gov. H. T. Clark, and when the latter was succeeded by Governor Vance, Mr. Cowper entered the military service. He was detailed about four months on an army court, sitting at Richmond, and was then ordered to North Carolina to report upon the operation of the conscript law. He subsequently served as chief of a bureau at Raleigh, with the rank of first lieutenant, and was promoted to captain while on this duty. About two months before the close of the war he removed his bureau to Greensboro and there surrendered with General Johnston. Since 1871 he has been prominently connected with the insurance business of the State. Captain Cowper was married in 1857 to Mary B., daughter of Gen. Bryan Grimes, and they have four children living.

Burton Craige, deceased, a statesman of the Confederate era, was born in Rowan county, March 13, 1811, son of David Craige and Mary Foster, his wife. His grandfather, David Craige, was a lieutenant in the command of Col. William Temple Cole, in the war of the revolution. His ancestors, adherents of Prince Charles in Scotland, came to Rowan county after the battle of Culloden. Burton Craige was graduated at the university of North Carolina in 1829, and then edited the *Western North Carolinian* and read law until his admission to the bar in 1832. At the same time he was first elected to the legislature. In 1836 he was married to Elizabeth Phifer, daughter of Col. James Erwin, and granddaughter of Gen. Matthew Locke, a member of the provincial congress of 1775, and of Col. Martin Phifer, of the Light Horse of the revolution. Soon after his marriage, being

in feeble health, he visited Europe and was treated by the famous physician, Sir Astley Cooper. After his return he devoted himself to his profession and speedily won high honors and became widely known as a lawyer and as a leader in affairs of State. He was elected to Congress in 1853, and was returned successively until the formation of the Confederate States. He then resigned his seat and cast his lot with the South. He represented Rowan county in the North Carolina convention of 1861, and on May 20th offered the ordinance of secession which was adopted. By the same convention he was elected a representative in the Congress of the Confederate States, and he continued to sit in that historic body until the collapse of the government. In this capacity he was a firm supporter of the administration of President Davis, of whom he was a warm personal friend. He was in politics a devoted disciple of the strictest school of State rights. His retirement from public affairs after the close of the war was not more thorough than was agreeable to him, and he buried his aspirations for public honors in the same grave which entombed the government which he had so enthusiastically and consistently supported. He did not complain because the government placed a solemn ban upon his citizenship, and kept it there almost until his death. He died December 30, 1875.

Major James A. Craige, eldest son of the foregoing, was educated at the Charlotteville military institute and Davidson college, and was prepared for the United States military academy by Gen. D. H. Hill. He entered West Point in 1860, but at the first call of the Confederacy resigned and made his way home. Reaching Salisbury he was offered a captaincy in Colonel Fisher's regiment, the Sixth, State troops, and he aided in drilling that regiment and others at Garysburg. He went to the front in time to participate in the engagements of Blackburn's Ford and First Manassas. Subsequently he was commissioned major of the Fifty-seventh regiment, with which he served during the rest of the war. At the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, he was severely wounded, and was brought home by his father and Drs. Magill, of Hagerstown, Md., and Boyle, of Richmond. Under skillful care he recovered, and when Salisbury fell into the hands of Stoneman's raiders, he mounted a

horse, crutches in hand, and took part in the hopeless fight at the river bridge. Immediately afterward he set out with some friends for the Trans-Mississippi, but retraced his steps on hearing of Johnston's surrender. After the war he returned to his father's plantation to take charge of the negroes, who wanted to work under "Marse Jim," and becoming fond of farm life he has ever since been engaged in planting. He is now a resident of Maury county, Tenn.

Captain Kerr Craige, second son of Burton Craige, was educated at Chapel Hill, but left the university when a boy of eighteen, and enlisted May 20, 1861, as a private in the First North Carolina cavalry. He was promoted to captain of Company I, was tendered the position of adjutant by Colonel Ruffin, just before the latter's death, and served for some time as aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. James B. Gordon, his brigade commander. After a gallant career he was captured at Namozine church, April 3, 1865, and subsequently held as a prisoner at Johnson's island until the following July. Then returning to Salisbury he read law, was admitted to the bar in 1867, and after his father's death, succeeded him in the practice, at the same office. He has served as reading clerk of the North Carolina house of representatives and as member of that body; as collector of revenue for the Fifth district, as director of the North Carolina railroad, as trustee of the State university, and as third assistant postmaster-general during the second administration of President Cleveland. His wife is Josephine, daughter of Gen. L. O'B. Branch.

Captain Frank B. Craige, youngest son of Burton Craige, was a student at the Hillsboro military institute when, at the age of sixteen years, he enlisted in Company I, Thirty-third regiment, State troops, under Col. Moulton Avery. He was elected lieutenant, and was promoted to captain. He went to the front in time to participate in the battle of the Wilderness, and in his first encounter with the enemy was hit by a bullet, knocked down and stunned, and was carried from the field as dead; but fortunately the buckle of his belt kept him from serious injury, and he went through the hard service of his command at Spottsylvania Court House and all the remainder

of the struggle. He was captured in Battery Gregg, in April, 1865, and was sent to Washington, where among his fellow prisoners he recognized his brother Kerr. For fear of being separated they kept their relationship a secret, and they were both sent to Johnson's island. After the close of hostilities he took charge of some plantations of his mother's, in Tennessee, and has since then resided there, being married in 1875, to Fannie, daughter of Archibald Williams.

John Samuel Cranor, of Wilkesboro, United States commissioner for the Western district of North Carolina by appointment of President Cleveland, in June, 1894, was one of the boy soldiers of the Confederacy. He was born April 26, 1847, at Rockford, Surry county, but from the age of ten years was reared at Wilkesboro. In 1864, at the age of seventeen years, he enlisted in Company B, intended to be assigned to the First battalion, North Carolina reserves, and was stationed at Camp Vance for instruction. Here he was captured by Col. George W. Kirk, of the United States army, and was conveyed as a prisoner of war to a prison camp at Chicago, where he was held for twelve months. When he and his comrades were made prisoners several attempts were made by the Confederate troops to rescue them, but in vain. In one of these fights, the gallant Colonel Avery was killed. In his Northern prison camp young Cranor experienced many hardships and much brutal treatment, and witnessed the death of many gallant Confederates from exposure to the inclement climate. On being paroled, after the close of hostilities, he returned to Wilkesboro, and prepared for the profession of law, which he entered in 1868, with a license to practice from the supreme court. Since then he has been engaged in the practice, also serving in various official capacities. He held the office of register of deeds from 1884 to 1886, and in 1893-95 he served in the State senate, his popularity being attested by election with a majority of 745 in a district usually as strongly in opposition.

Captain James R. Crawford, commander of Charles F. Fisher camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Salisbury, was born at that city March 12, 1836, son of William D. and Christine E. (Mull) Crawford, North Carolinians of

Scotch descent. He left the farm in the spring of 1861 as a private in the first company which left Rowan county, commanded by Capt. Francis M. W. McNeely, which was mustered in as Company K of the Fourth regiment, State troops, under Col. (afterward general) George B. Anderson. He was first on duty at Fort Caswell, and being detailed as sentinel his second night there, earned promotion to corporal by his vigilance. In June, 1862, he was commissioned second lieutenant by Governor Vance, and came home to organize a company, which became Company B, Forty-second regiment, Col. John E. Brown commanding. At Shepardsville, N. C., he was promoted to captain of this company. With the Fourth regiment he was at Manassas during the fall and winter of 1861-62, and was under fire at Seven Pines, and as an officer of the Forty-second he participated in its entire career, ending at the battle of Bentonville and the surrender by General Johnston. In the brigade commanded by General Kirkland and General Martin successively he took part in the fighting around Petersburg and at Cold Harbor, and in the final operations in North Carolina, and on every occasion the regiment performed its duty with gallantry and steadiness. Since the war Captain Crawford has been engaged in farming, is influential in his community and popular with his surviving comrades of the Confederacy. In 1868 he was married to Sally E. Heilig, and they have seven children: Mary Lee, Nora, Hallie, Katie, Sallie, James and William.

Preston Cumming, of Wilmington, N. C., a survivor of the Cape Fear artillery, was born in Greensboro county in 1843, whence he enlisted in October, 1861, as a private in the artillery company commanded by his brother James D. Cumming, and known as the Cumming's battery or Cape Fear artillery. During his service he was promoted to sergeant, participated in the fighting on the Petersburg lines several months, and the battles of Washington, Kinston and Bentonville, N. C., and finally surrendered with Johnston at Greensboro. Since then he has made his home at Wilmington. A third brother, William A. Cumming, served as a captain in the Third North Carolina regiment.

Lieutenant James Dalrymple, of Jonesboro, a lieutenant and gallant soldier of the Fiftieth North Carolina, is a native of Moore county, born in March, 1835. He is the son of John Dalrymple and Ann McFarland, whose parents came to North Carolina from Scotland about 1775. Like other North Carolinians of Scotch descent he was a stalwart and daring soldier during the great war, and in the years of peace that have followed has prospered and gained a leading position among his fellows. He was educated in the common schools, and bred to the work of his father's farm, and then engaged in schoolteaching, finding employment in this profession in his native State and in Louisiana and Texas. Being in Louisiana when the war began he returned to North Carolina and enlisted as a private in Company F, Fiftieth regiment, State troops. In 1862 he was promoted to lieutenant. During his service he was identified with the excellent record of his regiment and Daniel's brigade, to which it belonged, in the Seven Days' campaign about Richmond, the campaign in eastern North Carolina, and finally in the campaign under Gen. J. E. Johnston in the spring of 1865. Though participating in many hard-fought battles he was never wounded. He was surrendered with the army under Johnston, and then returned to Jonesboro in May, 1865. After teaching school for five years he engaged in mercantile pursuits, in which he continued with much success for a period of twenty-two years. He has served for a considerable period as magistrate. By his marriage in 1860 to Margaret S., daughter of N. R. Bryan, he has four children: Palmer, John N., Annie and Myrta.

Captain George David Darsey, of Charlotte, N. C., is a native of Georgia, and served during the great war with a Georgia regiment. His father, Edward Darsey, son of George and Malinda Darsey, natives of Maryland, was a planter of Columbia county, Ga., and married Martha, daughter of David Stanford, a soldier of the war of 1812, and afterward judge of the inferior court of Columbia county. These parents gave three sons to the Confederate service, Francis Marion, a sergeant of Company K, Sixteenth Georgia infantry, killed at the battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862; Thomas Edward, private in a Georgia cavalry command, now residing in his native county, and the subject of this notice, who was

born July 7, 1839, and on July 25, 1861, left home with his brother Francis, and enlisted at Richmond, July 31st, as a private in the same company. His gallant service soon won promotion through the lieutenantcies to captain of Company K. He took part in the early battle of Dam No. 1 on the Virginia peninsula, and the famous engagements at Malvern hill, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and the Wilderness; during the battles of South Mountain and Sharpsburg being detailed in the commissary department. In the battle of the Wilderness he received a severe wound which put a stop to his military service and disabled him more or less for fourteen years. After the close of hostilities he resided in his native county, occupied as a planter and serving from 1866 to 1880 as receiver of tax returns, and thence until 1892 as ordinary. In 1893 he removed to Charlotte. He is a member of the Confederate survivors' association of Augusta. In 1870 he was married to Anna V. Hall, of Warren county, Ga., and they have three children: James Edward, a prosperous business man of Charlotte, Mary C., and Henry Francis.

Graham Daves, third son of John P. Daves, of New Bern, N. C., and Elizabeth B. Graham, his wife, was born in New Bern the 16th of July, 1836. His father died when Major Daves was but two years old. His childhood and youth were passed in New Bern, where his early education was had at the New Bern academy. In the autumn of 1851 he was placed as a cadet of the Maryland military academy at Oxford, Md., where he remained for nearly two years, and in 1853 was entered as a freshman at Trinity college, Hartford, Conn., where he was graduated in July, 1857. After his graduation Major Daves read law with Hon. Richmond M. Pearson, afterward chief justice of North Carolina, and on January 1, 1859, was appointed private secretary to Hon. John W. Ellis, governor of North Carolina, his brother-in-law. This position he held until the outbreak of the war between the States. Governor Ellis having died July 7, 1861, Major Daves joined the army as first lieutenant of the Twelfth volunteers, Col. J. Johnston Pettigrew, afterward known as the Twenty-second regiment, North Carolina troops, of which he was appointed adjutant, July 24, 1861. With this regiment he served until

April, 1862, being on duty at different times at Raleigh, Richmond, Brook's Station, Va., but most of the time at Evansport, Va., now called Quantico, where the regiment was employed in erecting, and a portion of it in manning after their completion, and serving the heavy batteries that so long blockaded the Potomac river at that point. The regiment was in a brigade during the time, with troops from other States, under Gens. Isaac R. Trimble and Samuel G. French. On the 1st of April, 1862, General French having been assigned to the command at Wilmington, N. C., Lieutenant Daves was detached from the infantry, transferred to the general staff and placed on duty with General French as assistant adjutant-general with rank of captain. In this capacity he served until July following, when the command was ordered to Petersburg, Va. On November 5, 1862, he was promoted major and was in active service in Virginia until June, 1863, when he was ordered to Mississippi, where he served as assistant adjutant-general of a division in the command of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in the campaigns in that State previous, and subsequent to, the surrender of Vicksburg. Returning to Virginia, Major Daves resigned his commission November 16, 1863, and reporting to the bureau of conscription, was enrolled as a private and assigned to duty in the conscript office, Raleigh, N. C., where he remained until July, 1864. On the 7th of that month he was promoted and commissioned first lieutenant and aide-de-camp to Lieut.-Gen. Theophilus Holmes, and remained on duty with him until March, 1865, when he was temporarily transferred by General Holmes to the division of Maj.-Gen. Robert F. Hoke, then in Hardee's corps, with which he served until the surrender of Gen. Joe Johnston's army to General Sherman near Greensboro, N. C., at which time he was paroled, his parole bearing date of April 26, 1865. Returning to his home, he has been occupied at different times since in mercantile pursuits, and as a railway official in Wilmington, Charleston and elsewhere, and has devoted much time to the study and writing of the colonial and revolutionary history of North Carolina. He married in November, 1862, Alice DeRosset, daughter of Armand J. DeRosset, M. D., of Wilmington, N. C. Mrs. Daves died, without issue, September 2, 1897. Major Daves' present residence (1898) is New Bern, N. C.

Theodore F. Davidson, a prominent lawyer and public man of North Carolina, is a descendant of a Scotch-Irish family which has been conspicuous in the history of the commonwealth from colonial times. William Davidson came to the State with his parents from Pennsylvania as early as 1748, served during the revolutionary war as a major of militia, represented Rutherford county in the general assembly of 1791, and was prominent in the organization of Buncombe county, of which he was a member of the first court and a representative in the senate. One of his sons, William Mitchell Davidson, born in 1773, married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. David Vance, a hero of the continental army and an ancestor of Gov. Z. B. Vance and Gen. R. B. Vance. One of the nine children of these parents was Allen T. Davidson, born in Haywood county in 1819, who was prominent as an attorney, banker and railroad director and representative in the Confederate States Congress. By his marriage to Adeline Howell he had eight children, of whom the eldest is Theodore F. Davidson, the subject of this notice. The latter was born in Haywood county, March 30, 1845, was prepared for college in the school of Col. Stephen Lee, and had been appointed a cadet at the United States naval academy when the beginning of hostilities in 1861 enlisted his patriotic activity. On April 16, 1861, at the age of sixteen years, he became a private in the Buncombe Rifles, W. W. McDowell captain, that being the first company organized in the State west of the Blue ridge. The company was assigned to the First regiment, and after the disbandment of this command he enlisted in Company C, Thirty-ninth regiment, Col. David Coleman, with which he served in the western army. He was made sergeant-major and held that position until after the battle of Murfreesboro, when he was commissioned as aide to Gen. Robert B. Vance, in command of the military district of western North Carolina. Subsequently he served as assistant adjutant-general on the staff of his brigade, successively commanded by Col. John B. Palmer and Gen. James G. Martin, until the close of the war. He participated with gallantry in the campaigns of Cumberland Gap, Bragg's Kentucky campaign, East Tennessee and Chickamauga. A portion of the brigade to which he belonged, about May 1, 1865, fired the last hostile guns of the war east of the Missis-

sippi. After the close of hostilities he resumed his studies under Colonel Lee, and then began the reading of law and was admitted to practice two years later. He formed a law partnership with his father in 1868, and, after the dissolution of that partnership in 1882, was associated with James G. Martin. In 1867 he was elected solicitor of Clay county. Taking an active part in political affairs, he was chairman for his county and congressional district in the Democratic organization for ten years, from 1872, and in 1878 and 1880 was elected to the State senate, where he was accorded a position of leadership. In 1879 he was appointed director for the State-at-large of the Western North Carolina railroad, and in 1881 director of the Western North Carolina insane asylum. His prominence as a jurist led in 1882 to his appointment as judge of the criminal court of Buncombe, and in 1884 he was called upon to relinquish this position to accept the office of attorney-general of the State, to which he was elected by a handsome majority and re-elected in 1888, declining a renomination in 1892. In 1895 he was elected mayor of Asheville for one year, but resigned in about eight months. Since then he has been practicing law.

Major David S. Davis, of Goldsboro, was born in Lenoir county in 1840, the son of James Davis, a native of that county and a soldier of the war of 1812. He was educated at Goldsboro and enlisted there in the spring of 1861 in the First North Carolina cavalry, in which he served one year as a sergeant. He then organized a company of partisan rangers, of which he was commissioned captain by the secretary of war, July 23, 1862. With this independent command he served in eastern North Carolina until August, 1862, when he was attached to the Eighth battalion under Maj. J. H. Nethercutt. In December, 1863, this and the Tenth battalion were consolidated in the Sixty-sixth regiment, under Col. A. D. Moore. On July 14, 1864, he was commissioned major of this regiment, and in March, 1865, was recommended for promotion to lieutenant-colonel. During his career he participated in the skirmish of October 15, 1862, near New Bern, in November near Ten Mile house in the same vicinity, the battle of Kinston, December, 1862, skirmish at Sand Ridge, January, 1863, and, going into Vir-

ginia in May, 1864, took part in the battles at Walthall Junction, Bermuda Hundred and Cold Harbor; served in the trenches before Petersburg until September 30th, under fire of the enemy's mortars, fought in the battle of Fort Harrison, and then was sent to Wilmington; was under fire at Fort Gatlin, took part in an encounter at Fort Fisher, and several skirmishes following, the battle at Cobb house, near Kinston, at Wise's fork, at the battle of Bentonville and subsequent skirmishes, up to the surrender, when he was present. From June, 1864, until the end, he was in command of the Sixty-sixth regiment. In 1872 Major Davis was married to Anna Lightner, widow of his brother, Dr. John Davis.

John Dixon Davis, commander of James W. Cooke camp, U. C. V., of Beaufort, who has had a long and honorable career as a county and Federal official at that city, also rendered faithful service in his youth as a soldier of the Confederacy. He was born in Carteret county, July 4, 1845, and there enlisted October 16, 1861, as a private in Company G, Fortieth regiment, North Carolina heavy artillery. After a year's service, in which he participated in the battle of New Bern, he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability, and was not able to do further service until January, 1864, when he went to Columbus, Ga., and enlisted in Company C, in one of the battalions organized from the men stationed at that point. There he was detailed in the arsenal iron works, except when ordered out on active duty. With this command he participated in the battle of Ezra Church, near Atlanta, under Gen. S. D. Lee; was in skirmishing at Macon when Sherman was on his fiery "marching through Georgia;" served at Savannah under Hardee, and at Girard, Ala., near Columbus, took part in the defense of that city against Wilson's raiders. He was captured in this last battle, sent to Macon and paroled. Subsequently he resided at Morehead City until July, 1868, when he was elected sheriff of Carteret county, an office which he filled with much efficiency for six terms. From 1879 he was in mercantile business until July, 1884, when he was elected clerk of the superior court of the county. This he resigned in his third term to accept the position of collector of customs. By his marriage in 1868 to Narcissa E. Webb, he has five children living: Lena C.,

wife of Robert Lee Humber, Lucy McLean, Maud D., Marion L. and Charles W. Mrs. Davis is the author of the beautiful poem entitled "The Soldier True Who Wore the Gray," published in the *Baltimorean*, September, 1884. George W. Davis, a brother of the foregoing, born in Carteret county in 1832, enlisted at the outbreak of the war as lieutenant of Company H, Tenth artillery, and resigning in October, 1861, re-enlisted in Company G, Fortieth heavy artillery, in which he served a year as second lieutenant. Then resigning he engaged in blockade running until he was captured in June, 1863. He was offered by his captors his freedom and a large sum of money if he would pilot the Federal gunboats over the bar for their contemplated attack on Fort Sumter, but indignantly declined the proposition and suffered imprisonment at Fort Warren until July, 1865. He continued subsequently in the merchant marine, and was drowned in the Gulf of Mexico in 1893.

Junius Davis, a prominent attorney of Wilmington, is a native of that city, born June 17, 1845. He was in school at Bingham's institute in Alamance county when North Carolina decided to cast her lot with the Confederate States, and in the spring of 1863, being nearly eighteen years of age, he left his books to enter the military service. As a private in Battery C, Third battalion, North Carolina artillery, Capt. J. G. Moore, he served until the close of the war, for nearly a year in the batteries about Petersburg, fighting in the battles of Drewry's Bluff and Bermuda Hundred, and on the Richmond lines, where he took part in the battle of Fort Harrison. In the last day's fight at Petersburg he was slightly wounded, but continued on duty during the retreat until captured in the fighting on the evening preceding the surrender of the army. Returning then to his old home he took up the study of law, and was admitted to the practice in 1868. During the three decades which have followed he has attained notable distinction in his profession.

Marcellus L. Davis, of Charlotte, a veteran of the First North Carolina cavalry, was born in Mecklenburg county, March 7, 1843, son of James H. Davis, who was a captain of militia previous to 1861. His mother was Jane Delilah Lee. The fact that his father was a Davis and his mother

a Lee once secured him generous entertainment at the home of a farmer while on a foraging expedition, the fact being ingeniously stated by one of his comrades to the previously inhospitable citizen. He was educated at the Charlotte military institute, under President D. H. Hill, and in the spring of 1861 accompanied the cadet corps to the Fisher camp of instruction at Raleigh. While there he sought to enlist in Colonel Hill's regiment, the First, but, under the ruling of that officer, that the cadets must obtain the permission of their parents, was prevented by his mother's message to "Come right home." Subsequently he was permitted to join the regiment in Virginia, after the battle of Big Bethel, and remained there with a squad of cadets until they were called back to Raleigh for drill duty. Subsequently, after aiding in the organization of an infantry company at his home, he enlisted in the First cavalry, with whom he served during the remainder of the war in all its marches, skirmishes, campaigns and battles. The regiment was one of the best of the splendid army, and gave to the Confederate service four generals, Ransom, Baker, Gordon and Barringer. Since those stirring scenes passed into history he has been equally active in the pursuits of peace. He has been engaged in farming and in manufacturing with much success, and since 1895 has resided at Charlotte. He is a prominent member of Mecklenburg camp and quartermaster of the Second brigade, North Carolina division, United Confederate Veterans. In 1865 he was married to Julia J., daughter of Samuel A. Davis, and sister of Lieut.-Col. James T. Davis, of the Forty-ninth North Carolina infantry, who was killed in the battle of Hare's Hill, Petersburg.

Colonel William S. Davis, of the Twelfth North Carolina regiment, was born in Warren county, N. C., January 9, 1840, and was graduated at Randolph-Macon college, Va, in 1859, receiving the highest grade ever given at that institution under the old curriculum. He subsequently attended the university of Virginia till the war broke out, when he came home and enlisted in May, 1861, in the Warren Rifles, or Company C, Second North Carolina infantry. He was elected first lieutenant, and in the spring of 1862 promoted captain. A year later he became lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and com-

manded it with great ability in several famous battles, including Gettysburg. In the latter fight, having but a remnant of 175 men at his command, he charged the enemy successfully, and was afterward complimented by General Rodes in the presence of the entire brigade. Subsequently he was recommended for promotion to brigadier-general. Among the battles in which he participated were Hanover Court House, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Spottsylvania Court House, the Wilderness, Winchester, Monocacy and Strasburg. In the latter fight, commanding Hoke's brigade, he lost his left arm and was disabled for further service until February, 1865, when he reported to his command at Petersburg, and was not again on active duty in the field. In 1885, after various employment, he entered the ministry of the Methodist church, and served faithfully in that sacred calling until September, 1897, when, on duty in the pulpit, he sustained a stroke of paralysis which compelled him to retire from the ministry. He then made his home at Warren Plains, N. C. In 1863 he was married to Bettie Jones, of Warren county, and they have reared a family of ten children.

Captain William H. Day, a prominent attorney of Raleigh, N. C., was born at Twilight, Halifax county, August 25, 1844, and was educated at Oaks, Orange county, and at the university of North Carolina. He abandoned his college studies on April 20, 1861, to enter the service of the South, enlisting in the Second regiment of State troops, afterward known upon reorganization as the Twelfth regiment. He enlisted as a private and soon afterward accompanied his regiment to Virginia, where the command was attached to Mahone's brigade in the vicinity of Norfolk until the spring of 1862. He was then elected second lieutenant of Company K, which he had taken part in organizing. Early in 1863 he was promoted first lieutenant, and November 27, 1863, captain of Company K. With his regiment, in Garland's brigade, he passed through the bloody struggle of the Seven Days before Richmond, took part in the heroic struggle on South mountain where Garland was killed, and continued in the ranks of this fighting regiment through the famous battles of Sharpsburg, Fredericks-

burg, Gettysburg, Mine Run, and the Wilderness. On May 12, 1864, he had the misfortune to be one of the many captured at Spottsylvania Court House, the beginning of a tedious and painful experience as a prisoner of war. After four or five months at Point Lookout he was transferred to Fort Delaware, and thence was sent with the unfortunate six hundred officers who were held under fire of the batteries on Morris island in August, 1864. Subsequently he was detained at Fort Pulaski and Fort Delaware until his release, June 17, 1865.

Alfred Washington Dean, a resident of Surry county, N. C., since 1867, and now a prosperous merchant of Mount Airy, was born in Patrick county, Va., September 20, 1842. He entered the Confederate States service in the summer of 1861 as a private in the Twenty-ninth Virginia infantry regiment, and was first in battle at Prestonburg or Middle Creek, Ky., January 10, 1862. During the years of campaigning which followed he was a participant in many battles and skirmishes, including Blountsville, Tenn., Bachelor's Creek, N. C., Drewry's Bluff, Spottsylvania Court House and Cold Harbor, in the last battle receiving a slight wound. On June 16, 1864, he crossed the James river to the Bermuda Hundred line, and was on duty there until February, 1865. On account of his long service on General Pickett's division guard he was not a participant in many pitched battles. During the retreat from Petersburg he was in battle for the last time April 6, 1865, and escaping from Appomattox Court House, he went to Carroll county, Va., and remained until 1867, when he came to Surry county, N. C. Throughout his active and devoted career as a soldier he had the good fortune never to be captured, or sent to hospital or to be seriously wounded.

Henderson Randolph DeLoatch, a Confederate veteran of Jackson, N. C., was born in Northampton county. September 9, 1836. He enlisted in April, 1861, in Company A of the Fifteenth regiment, State troops, as a private, and accompanied that command to Virginia, where the regiment was assigned to the brigade of Gen. Howell Cobb. He participated in the battles of Dam No. 1, on the peninsula, Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, South Mountain and Sharpsburg, Md.; fought on Marye's

hill, at Fredericksburg, and at Bristoe Station in the fall of 1863 was severely wounded in the foot. This injury necessitated his transfer to the cavalry, and he was subsequently a participant in all the engagements of Company H, Second North Carolina cavalry, until the close of the war. In one of the minor engagements in North Carolina near the close of the war he was in immediate command of the line of battle. On eight occasions during his service he was struck by bullets, but never dangerously hurt. Two of his brothers were in the service, both of whom lost their lives, one dying from wounds received at the Wilderness, and the other from disease. Since the war Mr. DeLoatch has been mainly engaged in farming and mercantile business. After filling minor official positions he was elected register of deeds for a term of two years in 1882, and in 1896 he was elected to the same position. He was married in 1874 to Maria Drake, who also lost two brothers in the Confederate service, and they have six children: Maria Randolph, Mary Julia, Daisy Dean, Junius Ramsey, Janie Drake and Rennie Peele.

Captain Armand Lamar DeRosset, of Wilmington, N. C., experienced a varied service as a soldier of the Confederate States, took part in a number of famous battles, and did not escape without the suffering which fell so liberally to the lot of the Southern armies. He was born at Wilmington in 1842, a son of Dr. A. J. DeRosset and a brother of William L. DeRosset, colonel C. S. A., and conspicuous in the organization of Confederate veterans; was educated at New York and in Trinity college, Hartford, Conn., and on April 15, 1861, entered the service as a private in the Wilmington light infantry. After this organization became Company C of the Eighteenth infantry regiment, he remained with it three months, then being promoted to a lieutenancy in the Third regiment. In July, 1863, he was detached from the latter command, by order of the war department, and ordered to report to General Winder at City Point. As provost-marshal he served six months at Wilmington, and then, being promoted captain, was ordered to Fayetteville, where he took command of Company B, Second North Carolina battalion, known as the Arsenal Guard. Upon his request for active service he was ordered to Virginia and given command of the battalion. But the defenses

of Wilmington now being seriously threatened he was transferred to Fort Caswell, where he was on duty until the fort was evacuated. Reporting to General Hoke he and his battalion were ordered to Wilmington, and after the fall of that city, he was sent with his battalion and Moseley's artillery to Elizabethtown to protect the flank of Hardee's army from the gunboats on the river. Proceeding to Fayetteville in the same duty, he joined Hardee's corps and took part in the battle of Averasboro, March 16, 1865. Here he received a severe wound in the breast, and, being left in the field hospital, was captured and paroled by the Federal troops. During his service in the army of Northern Virginia with the Third regiment he was in the battles of Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, Chantilly, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg (May, 1863). At Mechanicsville he was knocked down and badly bruised by a grapeshot, which struck his pistol on his right hip, and at Sharpsburg he received a wound in the arm. Since the war Captain DeRosset has resided at Wilmington, where he is a valued citizen. He was married in May, 1866, to Tallulah, daughter of James H. Low, of New Orleans, and they have six children: Louise, Anne, wife of J. W. Harris of Cartersville, Ga., Armand L. Jr., Tallulah, Madeline, and James Low, now in the banking business in New York.

Colonel William L. DeRosset, commander of the North Carolina division, United Confederate Veterans, with the rank of major-general, was born at Wilmington in 1832, the eldest son of Dr. Armand J. and Eliza DeRosset. He was prepared for college at St. Timothy's hall, Md., and during 1849 and 1850 was a student in the university at Chapel Hill. Subsequently he was with his father for a time at New York and then indulged a natural bent for mechanics in the Lawrence machine shops, Massachusetts. Returning to Wilmington, he was mainly connected, for several years, with the mercantile firm of DeRosset & Brown, of which he became a member in 1860. In 1855 he became lieutenant of the Wilmington light infantry, and in the following year was elected captain. In this command, under orders from the governor, he occupied Fort Caswell with other companies, in April, 1861, and about two weeks later was ordered to occupy Federal Point, the site of Fort Fisher, where there

was then a two-gun battery. Here he was on duty for several months. At the organization of the troops for service during the war, he was commissioned major and assigned to the Third regiment, of which Gaston Meares was colonel and R. H. Cowan lieutenant-colonel. At the reorganization in May, 1862, Cowan having been elected colonel of the Eighteenth regiment, DeRosset was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. In this rank he served in Ripley's brigade in the campaign before Richmond, participating with credit in the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill and Malvern Hill. In the latter engagement the gallant Meares was instantly killed by a fragment of shell, and DeRosset assumed command of the regiment, soon afterward being promoted to colonel. He participated in the Maryland campaign, in command of Ripley's brigade, but not actively engaged, at South mountain; and at Sharpsburg commanded his noble regiment, which lost in the carnage of that day 330 killed and wounded out of 520 taken into the fight, including 23 out of 27 officers, seven of whom were killed or died from their wounds. Colonel DeRosset was among the wounded, a minie ball passing through the lower part of his body, nearly causing his death and disabling him for service in the field. Gen. D. H. Hill, in recounting the severe losses of his division, reported: "Colonel DeRosset, Third North Carolina, received a severe wound which I fear will forever deprive the South of his valuable services." After many months of suffering he finally gave up hope of resuming his command, and resigned his commission as colonel in the summer of 1863. But in January, 1865, he accepted the appointment of colonel in the invalid corps, from President Davis, and was surrendered with the army in North Carolina at Greensboro. While the fear expressed by General Hill was practically realized, so far as military duty was concerned, happily it is true that the Sharpsburg bullet has not deprived the South of the valuable services of this true and loyal hearted gentleman in the years of peace which have followed the great struggle. In the midst of business pursuits he has lived the life of a gentleman of high character and noble ideals. He has been very prominent in the work of organization of the veterans' association, maintaining in this way a close touch with the Confederate soldiers of the entire South, and at the Houston reunion he was

elected commander of the division comprising his State. The family of Colonel DeRosset was a unit in the support of the cause, from 1861 to 1865. His father was a member of the committee of safety of Wilmington, and aided as best he could the soldiers in the field. His mother, whose memory is blessed, was president of the Soldiers' aid society of Wilmington throughout the war, and revealed a remarkable administrative ability in providing relief for the boys who wore the gray. Under her direction, and that of her able lieutenant, Mrs. Alfred Martin, the ladies would daily gather at the city hall and labor unweariedly for the comfort of their sons and their comrades. When Hoke's footsore and hungry veterans came to Wilmington, the women provided them food and hospitality, and during the harrowing scenes of hospital life which followed, she was the leader in deeds of mercy. When all was over she was the first to urge the organization of the Ladies' memorial association, in which she never accepted office, but faithfully devoted her talents as long as she lived. Four other of her sons, younger brothers of Colonel DeRosset, were in the Confederate service: Dr. M. John DeRosset, who left a position as surgeon in Bellevue hospital, New York, and offers of position in a New York regiment to volunteer for the South, served with Jackson in the Valley in 1862, and afterward was one of the surgeons in charge of the Baptist college hospital, Richmond; Capt. A. L. DeRosset, Third North Carolina regiment, who was several times wounded and finally was left for dead on the field of Aversboro, but fortunately recovered; Louis H. DeRosset, who was detailed in the ordnance and quartermaster's department and was sent to Nassau on duty connected with the latter, and Thomas C. DeRosset, who left school to join the Junior reserves, was detailed for duty at the Fayetteville arsenal, and died in 1878 from sunstroke while in command of the Whiting Rifles attending memorial services at Oakdale cemetery. A sister of Colonel DeRosset also experienced the bitterness of war in the loss of her husband, Col. Gaston Meares.

Thomas Byron Douthit, a leading citizen of Salem, N. C., born in Forsyth county in 1839, entered the Confederate service in the spring of 1861 as a member of Company E of the Eleventh regiment, Col. W. W. Kirk-

land. After participating in the first battle of Manassas with this command, he was transferred at the reorganization, in 1862, to the First battalion, North Carolina sharpshooters, which was formed from this regiment. This command had an adventurous and famous career, full of hard fighting, and took part in all the great battles of the army of Northern Virginia. It was identified with the career of Ewell's corps, and was attached to the same brigade all the way through, though under different commanders. In the battles of Stonewall Jackson in the valley and in the Second Manassas campaign, in the fighting before Richmond, on the Rappahannock, in Maryland and Pennsylvania he was in the thick of the fight, and he was with the ragged and starving band of heroes who surrendered at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. Since then he has lived a life of honorable social and business activity at Salem, where he first became a citizen in 1857. He has been honored by his fellow citizens with the office of mayor, and for four years was postmaster of the city. He has been and is now serving as magistrate.

Henry D. Duckworth, a veteran of the Eleventh regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Burke county, August 15, 1846. His father, John A. Duckworth, was also in the military service of the Confederate States. Mr. Duckworth was reared from the age of ten years at Charlotte, which has since been his home. He was much under military age at the opening of hostilities between the South and North, but in March, 1861, he entered the volunteer organization known as the Charlotte Grays, which became Company A of the First, or Bethel regiment, later known as the Eleventh. He served with this command throughout the war, participating in numerous engagements, prominent among which were the battles of White Hall, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor and Ream's Station. It was the fortune of his command to be almost invariably opposed in battle to the commands of General Burnside or Hancock, and their gallant combats turned sometimes in favor of one side, sometimes of the other. At Reams' Station, his brigade, under General Heth, very nearly effected the capture of Hancock. He was wounded in the first day's battle at Gettysburg, and April 1, 1865, was captured on the Petersburg lines. He was subse-

quently imprisoned at Fort Delaware until June, 1865. During the past eight years Mr. Duckworth has been connected with the office of the tax collector of his county, for three years as deputy. He is a member of Mecklenburg camp. By his marriage in 1878 to Mary E. Severs, he has four children living.

Brodie L. Duke, of Durham, one of the most famous business men of the South, is a native of Orange county and son of Washington Duke, with whom he was associated in the management of a tobacco manufacturing establishment, which, in its special lines, is the greatest in the world. Washington Duke was the son of Taylor Duke, a native of Orange county, and began life as a farmer, in which occupation his business capacity was manifested by his progress from renter to proprietor of a farm of three hundred acres previous to the war. He enlisted as a private in the Confederate service in 1863, served at Camp Holmes and Charleston, S. C., and then was transferred to Richmond, where he was on duty at Battery Brook and won promotion to the rank of orderly-sergeant by his skill as an artilleryman. Upon the evacuation of Richmond he was captured and confined in Libby prison until the close of hostilities, when, being given transportation to New Bern, he walked the remaining distance to his home, 134 miles. Meanwhile, Brodie L., the eldest son, had been left in charge of Major Gee, commandant at the Salisbury prison, and he had become a member of a company of boys who were assigned to duty as guards. Just before Stoneman's raid they removed the prisoners to South Carolina and remained there until the close of the war. Brodie L. Duke served as orderly to Major Gee, and when the latter was on trial before the United States court, accused of cruelty to prisoners, his testimony had great influence in bringing about acquittal. When young Duke returned to Durham after the surrender of the army, he was penniless and homeless. Walking six miles into the country, he was given a change of raiment by his aunt and then went to work for an uncle, receiving as his share of the profits of one year's labor on the farm six barrels of corn and three barrels of flour. In the meantime his father had returned from Federal prison and the family was again united. In addition to farming, the elder Duke,

aided by his sons, began the manufacture of smoking tobacco in 1865, using a log cabin as a factory. Their business increased, and in 1869 B. L. Duke removed to Durham and established a factory in a vacant house. His father joined him in 1874, but their operations were distinct until 1878, when they formed the firm of W. Duke, Sons & Co. The business rapidly increased in volume, and imposing buildings were erected to accommodate it. Before the institution was merged into the American tobacco company it was doing an annual business of over four and a half million dollars, with nine hundred employes at Durham and five hundred at New York. B. L. Duke, in addition to this manufacturing business, has large interests in real estate throughout the South and in various cotton factories. He established and built up the prosperous town of North Durham, and in various ways devotes his talents and wealth to the good of his community and the advancement of the State.

Henry V. Dunstan, M. D., a prominent physician of Windsor, was born in Bertie county, September 2, 1842. He was educated at the Wake Forest college and the university of Virginia, and in medicine at the Virginia medical college, where he received his professional degree in 1862. He then immediately devoted his professional attainments to the service of the Confederacy, joining the army in June, 1862, and being assigned to hospital duty at Richmond, with the rank of assistant surgeon. About a year later he was ordered on field duty and attached to the Eighth Georgia cavalry, a command with which he was connected during the remainder of the war. In the performance of his duty as surgeon he was with his command in the military operations about Petersburg during 1864-65, a period of service perhaps the most trying of any in the whole course of the great war; and when finally the Confederate capital was given up and the President and his cabinet started for a more central point, he accompanied the Georgia cavalry regiment which acted as escort to the presidential party. The story of the journey has often been told and is familiar. After the party was scattered and the President captured Surgeon Dunstan surrendered himself at Macon and was paroled. Thence he returned to Murfreesboro, N. C., where his people were then living, and remained there

until 1867, when he made his home at Windsor, in his native county, and began the long professional career to which his life has been devoted. He is highly regarded by his people, both professionally and socially. Since the establishment of the office of superintendent of the county board of health he has been serving the public in that capacity. Dr. Dunstan was married in 1869 to Mary E. Miller, of Bertie county, who died in 1890, leaving two sons, Henry V. Jr., and Frederick Miller. By his second marriage, in 1894, to Bessie Tayloe, he has one son, Thomas E.

Oren Osborn Eidson, of Elkin, N. C., is a native of Iredell county, where he was reared and educated. Early in 1861 he enlisted in a volunteer company organized in Iredell, which became Company A of the Seventh regiment, North Carolina troops, with which he joined the brigade of General Branch and participated in the battle of New Bern before going into Virginia and becoming a part of the army of Northern Virginia. In May, 1862, he went with his regiment to Gordonsville, Va., thence returning to Hanover Court House and, after the battle there, participating in the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond and the following engagements of 1862: Cedar Run, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville he was within 50 yards of Gen. Stonewall Jackson when the latter received his fatal wound, and at Gettysburg his regiment was distinguished among the immortal assailants of the Federal line on Cemetery hill. He also went through the campaign from the Rapidan to the James in 1864, and was with his command throughout the siege of Petersburg. On the day before the evacuation, his regiment was sent on special duty to Greensboro, where he first learned of the surrender at Appomattox. Mr. Eidson served first as a private in the line, later as orderly-sergeant in the ambulance corps, and finally in the commissary and medical departments. After the close of hostilities he resided in his native county until 1873, when he became a citizen of Elkin. For twelve years he has served efficiently as deputy sheriff.

Lieutenant Jesse T. Ellington, sheriff of Johnston county, N. C., is remembered by his comrades as a gallant private and officer of the Fiftieth regiment, Kirk-

land's brigade, Hoke's division. He was born in Clayton county in 1842, and was educated at Wake Forest college, which he left after two and a half years' study, in February, 1862, to enlist in Company C of the Fiftieth. He served as a private until December following, when he was elected first lieutenant. In Gen. Junius Daniel's brigade he took part in the battle of Malvern Hill, in Virginia, and later in the war participated in the engagements at Little Washington, N. C., Savannah, Ga., Salkehatchie river, S. C., Aversboro and Bentonville, N. C. After the surrender at Greensboro he returned to his native county, and taught school for two years, then engaged in farming, his present occupation. He has been prominent and influential in this county, and was elected in 1881 as its representative in the legislature. In 1884 he was appointed sheriff, an office he has ever since filled, except two years, 1886-87, with much credit. By his marriage in 1867 to Delia Smith, who died in 1882, he has four children: John W., Jessie D., Henter D. and Lucille. In 1885 he married Sallie Williamson, of Suffolk, Va., and they have three sons: Douglas D., Kenneth R. and Eric L. A brother of the foregoing, Joseph C. Ellington, for four years State librarian of North Carolina, served also in the Fiftieth regiment, as third lieutenant of Company C.

Captain Andrew J. Ellis, M. D., of Garysburg, N. C., was born in Northampton county in 1834, and received his academic education in the university of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, and was educated professionally at the university of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1858. He then began the active practice of medicine at Garysburg, in which he has continued for forty years, with the exception of his service as an officer of the Confederate States army. When North Carolina had united her fortunes with the Confederacy he gave himself manfully to her support, and organized a company for light artillery service, with which he was mustered in as captain February 10, 1862. In this capacity he was on duty in North Carolina during the remainder of the war, participating in the various defensive operations of the earlier period, and in the winter of 1864-65, being stationed in the vicinity of Wilmington, taking part in the defense of that city and the operations against the Federal army

which attacked Fort Fisher. His final battle was at Bentonville, and soon after he was surrendered with the army by General Johnston. Dr. Ellis is prominent as a physician and holds a position of honor in the community, fairly earned by his long and illustrious professional career and upright life. By his first marriage, in 1859, to Sarah J. Ramsey, of Northampton county, he has one daughter living, Mrs. John H. Weaver, of Texas; and by his second marriage in 1885 to Margaret Bell Fitzhugh, he has a daughter, Margaret Bell.

Thomas Leyburn Emry, of Weldon, N. C., widely known as an enterprising citizen and a leader in the development of the resources of the State, was born at Petersburg, Va., December 18, 1842. In boyhood it was his misfortune to be left an orphan and penniless, and in consequence his youth was a struggle against adverse circumstances. But however bitter this may have been at the time, this trial but served to develop and strengthen those rugged qualities of self-reliance and manly activity which have brought him success in life. Learning the trade of a tinner, he removed to Halifax, N. C., in 1859, to follow that business. But in December, 1860, his adventurous and generous nature was appealed to by the bold action of South Carolina in declaring her secession from the Union, and going to that State he enlisted as a private in the Sixth South Carolina regiment. While in the ranks of this command he witnessed the bombardment and reduction of Fort Sumter. In July, 1861, accompanying his regiment to Virginia, he reached the field of Manassas just as the shattered Federal army was fairly started on its flight to Washington, and subsequently at Dranesville, he realized the varying fortunes of war by sharing in the discomfiture of his command. In the fall of 1861 he obtained a transfer to the Second regiment, North Carolina volunteers, afterward Twelfth, State troops, under Col. Sol Williams, in order that he might rejoin the Halifax light infantry company, to which he had belonged before the war. With this regiment he was in the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, and at Malvern Hill, by his intrepid conduct, won honor and promotion. He was thus commended in the general orders of Col. B. O. Wade, commanding the regiment: "It is gratifying to know that the bravery of some

was without precedent. The noble daring of Private T. L. Emry won the admiration of all his command, he having seized the flag and rushed through a shower of bullets to the brow of the hill, and there stood defiantly waving it in the enemy's face until it and staff were completely riddled with bullets." He was also mentioned with praise in the orders of the brigade commander, the gallant Samuel Garland. During the remainder of the war, Mr. Emry, having been incapacitated by wounds, was detailed on light duty of various kinds, but he continued on duty until the close. Returning to Halifax in 1865 he embarked in mercantile business, and in 1869 he removed to Weldon, where he has ever since been one of the foremost citizens. From 1876 until 1891, with the exception of one term, he was kept by his fellow citizens in the office of mayor, an expression of confidence and popularity not often witnessed. From 1886 to 1889 he served upon the board of county commissioners, and he then accepted his party's nomination for the State senate and overcame the adverse majority and took his seat for one term. For fifteen years he devoted his talents to the public good as president of the Roanoke Tar river agricultural society, which was very successful under his management. In the spring of 1889 he conceived the project of utilizing the great water power at the rapids of the Roanoke and building there a manufacturing town, and entering into this enterprise with his characteristic energy, he has had the satisfaction of seeing the town of Roanoke Rapids grow to a population of 1,200 in three years from its foundation, with various industrial plants, including two mammoth cotton mills. It promises to become the Lowell of the South. Of this new city Mr. Emry was the first mayor. In the association of Confederate veterans he is an active and devoted member, and is commander of W. A. Johnston camp at Weldon. By his marriage in 1866 to Emma J. Spiers, of Virginia, he has one son, Charles Ransom Emry.

Captain John R. Erwin, of Charlotte, first commander of Mecklenburg camp, United Confederate Veterans, was born in York county, S. C., August 1, 1838, the son of William L. and Anna (Williamson) Erwin, natives of that State. From the age of twelve years he was reared in Mecklenburg county, upon his father's farm, and his

old-field school education was supplemented by study at Ebenezer academy in his native State. At seventeen years he began mercantile life as a clerk at Charlotte, and in 1859 he sought a fresh field for enterprise in Texas, but was called thence in 1861 by the prospect of war. He enlisted in April, 1861, in the Ranaleburg Rifles, was elected first lieutenant, and after reaching Garysburg was appointed adjutant of the camp of instruction and offered the rank of major of the Third regiment, to which the Rifles were assigned as Company B. Declining this honor he remained with his company during the period of enlistment. In May, 1862, he was elected captain of Company F, Fifth North Carolina cavalry, and with this gallant command was identified during the remainder of the war. While with the Third he participated in the fighting at Yorktown, Va., and as a cavalry officer took part in the many engagements of his regiment, notably those at Brandy Station, Culpeper, Warrenton Court House, Warrenton Junction, the Wilderness, Yellow Tavern, Second Cold Harbor, White Oak Swamp, Second Malvern Hill, Reams' Station, Belfield, all his regiment's fights, in fact, except during the Gettysburg campaign, when he was disabled by illness. From March 31, 1865, he was in command of the Fifth, in the battles of Chamberlain Run, where he took part in the last defeat of the Federals, Five Forks and Namozine church. Since the close of hostilities Captain Erwin has resided in Mecklenburg county and has had an honorable career as a public official. He served as chief of police of Charlotte from 1873 to 1875; from that date until 1886 as clerk of the superior court; chairman of the finance committee from 1886 to 1892, then as a member of the State legislature; from 1893 to 1895 as private secretary of S. B. Alexander, member of Congress; chairman of the board of county commissioners in 1895 and 1896; chairman of the building committee of the new courthouse in 1897. He was married in 1867 to Jennie, daughter of Maj. Z. A. Grier, and after her death in 1878, he married Sallie, daughter of Col. W. M. Grier. He has five children living.

Captain E. Everett, a prominent citizen of Swain county, was born in Tennessee in 1830 of North Carolina ancestry. His parents were Signor and Catherine (Walker) Everett, natives of Tennessee, whither their parents removed from the old North State at an early day. His father, who returned to North Carolina in 1866 and died in 1898 at the age of ninety-two years, served in the cavalry company of Captain Hollins, in the Confederate army, though much over military age; participated in the battles of Fishing Creek, Murfreesboro and many others, and being captured in east Tennessee, late in the war, was held a prisoner until the close of hostilities. Captain Everett was reared upon a farm in east Tennessee, in 1852 was married to Mary Cave, and in 1858 went to the California gold-fields by the ocean route and spent two years profitably in that region. Returning to Tennessee for a visit he was swept into the Confederate army by the popular enthusiasm of 1861, which he fully shared, and became a member of the Third regiment of Tennessee volunteers. Having assisted in raising Company E of this command, he was commissioned lieutenant, and in this rank at once went to the front in Virginia, and was in the fight at Newtown under Johnston, and at First Manassas. In May, 1863, with the rank of captain, he was detailed for enlistment service in Blount county, and in August, 1863, he became captain of a company of Thomas' legion, with which he served to the end. On May 1, 1865, having been sent to Knoxville with a dispatch for General Sheridan from Gen. J. E. Johnston, he was made a prisoner on the same street of the town where he had been mustered in, May 1, 1861. After this he was held in military prison until the hostilities were considered closed by the Federal authorities. He removed to North Carolina in the same year and has resided there ever since. At the organization of Swain county in 1871, he was elected the first sheriff and retained in office until he declined further service, five years later. In 1875 he was a member of the constitutional convention. He has had an active career in politics, and has been a delegate to many State conventions of his party. For many years he was a leading merchant of his city, but of late has confined his attention to agricultural pursuits. He has one son living, John H., his successor as a merchant.

E. G. Everitt, of Mount Airy, a veteran of the First regiment, who bears upon his body the insignia of suffering in the army of the Confederacy, and in his heart true devotion to the cause, was born in Isle of Wight county, Va., March 5, 1836, and entered the service from Halifax county, N. C. He enlisted at Gaston in January, 1862, as a private in Company K of the First regiment, North Carolina troops, Col. M. S. Stokes, and in the following spring was at the front before Richmond among the heroes who met the army of McClellan at Seven Pines, and under the leadership of the great Robert E. Lee, pounded back the invaders to the cover of their gunboats. At Gaines' Mill he received his first wound, a painful one in the left thigh. Afterward he fought at Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Winchester. In the latter fight he was again wounded, but this did not prevent his going on with the army to the field of Gettysburg, where among the terrible losses of the army it was his misfortune to be hit on the thigh, breaking the bone from the knee to the hip. His wound was so severe that he was left on the field, and after that he was in the Federal hospitals and a prisoner at Point Lookout until released a short time before the surrender at Appomattox. Subsequently he resided in Halifax county, N. C., until 1886, and in 1893, after various places of residence, he made his home at Mount Airy.

Captain William T. Faircloth, of Goldsboro, elected chief justice of the supreme court of North Carolina in 1894, was born in Edgecombe county, January 8, 1829. His parents were of English descent and his father was a farmer, the vocation to which he was reared. Entering Wake Forest college in youth, he defrayed his expenses by teaching, and was graduated with distinction in 1854. He read law with Judge Pearson, was licensed to practice, located at Snow Hill, Greene county, and in the next month was elected county solicitor. Soon afterward he removed to Goldsboro and practiced there until the spring of 1861, when he enlisted in Company C of the Second regiment, State troops, Col. C. C. Tew. Entering the service as a private, he was soon elected first lieutenant, and in December, 1861, upon the recommendation of Colonel Tew, was appointed quartermaster

of the regiment with the rank of captain of cavalry. During the latter part of the war he also discharged the duties of brigade quartermaster. He was with his regiment through the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House, the Valley campaign under Early, including the demonstration against Washington, in the siege of Petersburg and the retreat to Appomattox, where he was surrendered. Then returning to Goldsboro he resumed his practice as a lawyer, and in August, 1865, was a delegate to the provisional State convention. In the same year he was elected to the legislature, and was chosen State solicitor of the superior courts for the Third judicial district, an office which he held until all offices were vacated in 1868. In 1875 he was a delegate to the State constitutional convention, and in November, 1875, was appointed to fill the vacancy on the supreme bench occasioned by the second resignation of Judge Settle, his term expiring January 1, 1879. In 1884 he canvassed the State as the Republican nominee for lieutenant-governor, and in 1888 was the candidate of his party for justice of the supreme court. In 1894 he was elected to the honored position of chief justice. In addition to his prominent official duties and his busy career as a lawyer he has been a director of the Wilmington & Weldon and Atlantic & North Carolina railroads. In 1867 he was married to Evaline E., daughter of Council Wooten, of Mosely Hall, Lenoir county.

Lieutenant William T. Farly, of Milton, a veteran of the famous Thirteenth North Carolina infantry, enlisted April 24, 1861, as a private in Company C, when the regiment, as one of the ten original regiments of North Carolina, was known as the Third, and was promoted through the grades of corporal and orderly-sergeant to first lieutenant. He was identified with the career of his regiment under the gallant colonels, W. D. Pender, A. M. Scales and Joseph Hyman, throughout the four years' struggle, taking part in all the long list of famous battles which belong upon its banner, including Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Frayser's Farm, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, Cold Harbor, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Falling Waters,

Spottsylvania Court House, Second Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Ream's Station, Burgess' Mill, Farmville and Appomattox. At Gettysburg, in the first day's battle, every member of his company was killed or wounded except him and one comrade, and such was the fatality throughout the regiment that he, as orderly-sergeant, was its ranking officer. During the subsequent retreat he was captured at Falling Waters, and for two months afterward he was held as a prisoner at Point Lookout. Upon the close of this faithful career as a soldier, Lieutenant Farly returned to his native town of Caswell and soon embarked in the business of a contractor and builder, in which he has met with success. He is also a member of the firm of Farly & Ferguson, furniture dealers and undertakers. Mr. Farly was born September 18, 1839, son of Abner B. and Anna Owen Farly, and in July, 1866, he married Mary Elizabeth Covington, by whom he has four children living. His son, W. H. Farly, is in business at Danville, Va.

Captain Owen Fennell, of Wilmington, N. C., formerly of the First regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in New Hanover county in 1832, and was reared at Wilmington, where his father became a resident five years later. He entered the Confederate service as junior second lieutenant of Company C, First regiment, under Col. M. S. Stokes, in June, 1863. The regiment did good service during the Seven Days' campaign around Richmond and the Maryland campaign, and Lieutenant Fennell shared its marching and fighting until just after the battle of Sharpsburg, when he was made acting assistant commissary of subsistence, with the rank of captain. He continued in this duty until the office was abolished after the Gettysburg campaign. Returning home in September, 1863, he was appointed quartermaster of the reserve forces by Governor Vance. Three or four months later he accepted the appointment of treasurer of New Hanover county from the county court, and held that position until the close of the war. In 1872 he was elected county treasurer, and in 1893 city treasurer, each for a term of two years. Two brothers of the foregoing were also in the service: Hardy L. Fennell, first lieutenant of Company C, First regiment, who was wounded in the Seven Days' battles and died a year later, and John

Gaston Fennell, now residing in Texas, who served six months as a private in the same company, was honorably discharged on account of disability, and subsequently served in the Third cavalry until the surrender.

Garland Sevier Ferguson, a prominent attorney of Waynesville, was born at Crabtree, N. C., May 6, 1843. He is the son of William Ferguson, the latter of Robert Ferguson, who was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, and was brought to America when four years old by his parents, who, after settling in York, S. C., removed to western North Carolina, where Robert, at the age of eleven years, carried water to the American soldiers during the battle of King's Mountain. His mother was Ruth, daughter of Nathan Gibson, of a colonial family of Scotch-Irish extraction, and a second cousin of Andrew Jackson. She was also related to the noted families of Davidsons and Vances through her mother, a Branch, and her grandmother, a Penland. Mr. Ferguson was reared in Highland county, and when eighteen years of age enlisted, June 29, 1861, as a private in the Haywood Highlanders, which became Company F of the Twenty-fifth regiment, North Carolina troops. His regiment went to the front in Virginia in the spring of 1862, in the brigade of General Ransom, and he first met the enemy on the old Seven Pines battleground during the Seven Days' battles, his regiment being on that day, June 25th, 1,100 strong. He participated in the following battles: Frayser's Farm, Savage Station, Malvern Hill, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg, and the other engagements of his regiment; was in the assault and capture of Plymouth, April, 1864; was wounded at Drewry's bluff in the fight against Butler, May 14th; returned to duty in June and fought at Petersburg, June 16th and 17th, then was in the battle on the Weldon railroad, August 21st, and then served in the Petersburg trenches through the succeeding fall and winter. He led his company in the memorable charge which cleared the line of Federals after the mine explosion at the Crater. On March 25, 1865, in the sortie of Gordon's corps against Fort Steadman, he received a severe wound which kept him in hospital until some time after the closing acts of the great war drama. During his service he was promoted to second sergeant June, 1861, then to orderly-sergeant, and in July, 1864, to

lieutenant. Returning home he was elected clerk of the superior court at Waynesville in 1865, and re-elected in 1868, but resigned in 1872, and having been admitted to the bar, entered upon his career as a lawyer, in which he has been eminently successful. He was elected to the State senate in 1876, and in 1878 and 1882 was elected solicitor of his judicial district. He is the present commander of Pink Welch camp, United Confederate Veterans, of which he was one of the organizers. Lieutenant Ferguson has seven children by his marriage in 1866 to Sarah, daughter of James H. Norwood, of North Carolina, who was murdered in 1851, while Indian agent at Pine Bluff, Mo.

James T. Ferrell, of Durham, a veteran of Fisher's regiment of heroes of First Manassas, was born in Wake county in 1841, the son of William Ferrell, a farmer. He enlisted in Company C of the Sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, in March, 1862, joining his command at Richmond. About two months later he had his introduction to war in the fiercely fought battle of Seven Pines. A few weeks later he participated in the battle of Gaines' Mill, and soon afterward fought at Malvern hill. During the Maryland campaign of that year he was in battle at Boonesboro and Sharpsburg. Thus, in six months after his enlistment, he had done the duty of a brave soldier in a number of the most famous battles of history, in which the fighting qualities of a North Carolina volunteer were abundantly demonstrated. He was at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and while with his regiment storming the heights of Gettysburg received a severe wound which disabled him for a considerable time. Rejoining his regiment, he fought in the Shenandoah Valley campaign and in the engagements about Richmond, during which he was taken prisoner by the enemy and held until July, 1865. After his return home Mr. Ferrell was engaged in farming for several years and then removed to Durham and entered the employment of Duke & Co. He held an important position in the shipping department of this establishment until the close of 1897, when he resigned and engaged in the mercantile business. By his marriage in 1860 to Frances Turner he has four children living, William L., John W., Martha, wife of William Warren, and James A. Ferrell.

Colonel Charles F. Fisher, Colonel Isaac Erwin Avery and Colonel Samuel McDowell Tate were three brave North Carolina officers who successively commanded the gallant Sixth regiment. It is fitting that their names be associated in history, as their lives were during those days of carnage and suffering. Col. Charles F. Fisher, the first commander of the Sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, was, during the formation of the first regiments in the State, president of the North Carolina railroad. When the military institute at Charlotte was abandoned by most of the cadets, who volunteered in various commands, he brought a number of men from along his own road and the Western, quartered them in the barracks and secured their drilling by the cadets who still remained. Soon afterward all were removed to company shops, and the work rapidly progressed until the Sixth regiment was organized in June, with Fisher as colonel, and mustered in for the war. On being mobilized the regiment acted as escort at the funeral of Governor Ellis at Raleigh, was reviewed and addressed by President Davis at Richmond, and proceeded to Winchester, where it was assigned to General Bee's brigade, of Gen. J. E. Johnston's army in the Shenandoah valley. They reached Manassas Junction on the morning of the famous battle and marched hurriedly to the front, where the rattle of musketry and boom of cannon were already heard, going into their first battle in front of the Henry house, and were immediately under a destructive fire. After the enemy had recovered the ridge at this place and Rickett's battery, the Sixth joined in the superb Confederate charge which finally swept back the Federals. In this movement General Bee and Colonels Bartow and Fisher were killed. Colonel Fisher led his gallant men in the charge and fell 50 yards in advance of his line. Col. W. D. Pender, not long afterward, took command of the regiment, and upon his promotion, following the battle of Seven Pines, Isaac E. Avery, up to this time captain of Company E, was promoted lieutenant-colonel.

Colonel Isaac Erwin Avery was born December 20, 1828, at the Avery home near Morganton. He was the son of Isaac T. Avery and grandson of Waightstill Avery, a descendant of a Massachusetts family whose ancestors came over in 1631. Cols. W. W. Avery, C. M. Avery

and Judge A. C. Avery were his brothers. After receiving his education at Chapel Hill, he had been engaged in the management of a stock farm, and as an associate of Colonels Fisher and Tate in railroad construction. He entered the Sixth regiment at its organization as captain of Company E; was the first to call out "Let us charge," at First Manassas, was wounded there, and in command of the regiment was again wounded at Gaines' Mill, in the campaign before Richmond. Being for some time disabled, the command devolved upon Maj. Robert F. Webb. Promoted colonel he had command of Hoke's brigade, including his regiment, at the battle of Gettysburg, and fell mortally wounded in the attack upon Cemetery hill on the second day. The Sixth entered the enemy's works and held them for a brief space, but the gallant leader of the brigade, while his men were ascending the hill, was shot down in an attempt to save his old regiment from an enfilading fire. His wound was in the neck, rendering him speechless. In his hand was found a bloody scroll, upon which he had written with evident effort: "Colonel Tate, tell my father that I fell with my face to the enemy." General Early reported that the place of the gallant Hoke was worthily filled that day by Colonel Avery. "In his death the Confederacy lost a good and brave soldier."

Colonel Samuel McDowell Tate, the last of this patriotic trio, was born at Morganton, September 6, 1830, son of David Tate, a member of the legislature; and a great-grandson of David Tate, one of four brothers who came to North Carolina from Pennsylvania about 1790. He was a delegate to the national convention at Charleston in 1860, and a prominent man before the events of the war. He went out with the Sixth as captain of Company D, and was promoted major after the battle of Seven Pines. He was severely wounded at Sharpsburg, as lieutenant-colonel commanding, led the regiment up Cemetery hill, on July 2d, at Gettysburg, and after that was in command until the close of the war. He was subsequently wounded at Rappahannock bridge and at Cedar creek, and yet more severely in the battle of Fort Steadman, March 25, 1865, which compelled his return to his home. Immediately after the close of hostilities he was elected president of the Western North Carolina railroad, with which he was prominently identified for several

years, though removed from this office by Governor Holden. He was elected to the legislature in 1874, 1880, 1882 and 1884; in 1886 was appointed examiner of national banks in the South Atlantic States, and afterward was elected treasurer of the State. He has been an earnest worker in the Democratic party and a delegate to every national convention of his party, except that of 1872, from and including 1860.

Lieutenant John Martin Fleming, of Raleigh, a native of Wake county, rendered his Confederate service in the Trans-Mississippi department. Two brothers represented his family in the North Carolina troops: Jasper Fleming, now living at Milton, who served as adjutant of the old Fourth infantry regiment, and Dr. James R. Fleming, of Dunn, N. C., who was an assistant surgeon in Early's division of the army of Northern Virginia. John Martin Fleming was born in 1836, and after receiving a preparatory education entered Randolph-Macon college, Virginia, leaving there in 1856 to matriculate in the university of North Carolina, where he was graduated in 1859. He removed to Clark county, Ark., in 1860, and was there engaged in farming when the Confederate States government began its struggle for a place among the nations of the earth. He entered the military service in the spring of 1862 as a private in an independent command, which became part of the Thirty-third Arkansas infantry, Col. H. L. Grinstead, of Shaver's brigade, Parsons' division, Hindman's corps, of the army under Gen. T. H. Holmes. Soon after his enlistment he was elected second lieutenant of Company E of his regiment, the rank in which he served until honorably discharged on account of disability in March, 1865, just before the end of hostilities. During his military career he took part in a number of skirmishes and the engagements at Boston mountain and near Fayetteville, Ark. He was never paroled and never took the oath. Lieutenant Fleming remained in Arkansas until 1870, when he returned to his native county and engaged in farming and the conduct of a village store. He served as a magistrate from 1874 to 1883, and was then elected deputy warden of the State penitentiary, a position he held for ten years. In 1893 he was elected warden of the institution for a term of four years. Since his connection

with the penitentiary he has been a resident of Raleigh. In 1859 he was married to Nannie, daughter of Dr. John McKay, and they have three children living: Nora Belle, John Martin and Nannie McKay.

Colonel George W. Flowers, of Taylorsville, a native of Alexander county, born in 1842, of North Carolinian parentage, had a noteworthy career in the Confederate States service, identified with that of the Thirty-eighth regiment, which he commanded toward the close of the war. He entered the service early in 1862 as second lieutenant of the Rocky Face Rangers, a volunteer company of Alexander county; on the reorganization was elected captain, subsequently became major, and in the summer of 1864 was promoted lieutenant-colonel. The Thirty-eighth, under command of Col. W. J. Hoke, served in North Carolina until the latter part of April, 1862, when it was assigned to Maxcy Gregg's brigade of the army of Northern Virginia, and ordered to Milford Station and later to Fredericksburg. Then being transferred to Pender's brigade, it took part in the battles between Lee and McClellan before Richmond, beginning at Mechanicsville, where Captain Flowers was severely wounded in a charge upon a Federal battery. Upon his recovery he resumed command of his company and participated in the battles of Cedar Run, Manassas Junction, Second Manassas, Ox Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Shepherdstown, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. At the beginning of the movement to Pennsylvania he was taken sick and was thus disabled until after Gettysburg, during which period he was for a short time in command at Staunton. Rejoining his regiment at Hagerstown, he took part in the engagement at Falling Waters, and in the spring of 1864 was again badly wounded in the battle of the Wilderness. He was sent to hospital at Richmond and thence to Danville, and a few weeks later to his home, but was able to join his regiment again in the trenches before Petersburg, where he was on duty until the evacuation. He was surrendered at Appomattox as the commanding officer of the gallant old Thirty-eighth. On returning home he engaged in farming for a time, and then entered the mercantile business, in which his career has been a marked success. By his marriage in 1870 to Sallie J. Haynes he has eight children: Robert

L., a graduate of the United States naval academy, and now professor of mathematics at Trinity college, Durham; Charles E., a merchant in Montana; William W., superintendent of public schools at Durham; John M., Horace, Frederick, Claude and Estella.

George A. Foote, of Warrenton, a prominent member of the medical profession of North Carolina, and distinguished in the service of the Confederate States, was born in Warren county in 1835. After pursuing academical and collegiate studies at Warrenton and at Richmond college, he was educated professionally at the Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia. He was a student at the latter institution when the secession of the Southern States began, and ardently sympathizing with their cause he returned home and went to Charleston, S. C., to offer his services, before the fall of Fort Sumter. After that event he enlisted at Warrenton as a private in one of the first companies of volunteers, but was at once ordered before the board of examiners, and was commissioned as a surgeon. In this capacity he was assigned to Gen. W. W. Kirkland's command, with whom he served from the first battle of Manassas until his health gave way in 1863. Finding the fatigues of army life beyond his strength, he secured an assignment to the navy and became surgeon of the ironclad *Raleigh*, which was lost off the coast at Wilmington. He was then transferred to the ram *Albemarle* and shared the famous career of that vessel to the last, being on board when she was blown up and sunk by Lieutenant Cushing. This disaster leaving the troops at Plymouth in a dangerous situation, surrounded by the enemy, he was ordered by Gen. L. S. Baker to take command there and extricate the garrison from their perilous position. This he succeeded in doing without the loss of a man, and was warmly complimented by General Baker in special order No. 41, for the skill and gallantry with which this duty was performed. Subsequently he was ordered to Wilmington and Fort Fisher, and put in charge at hospitals. Upon the capture of Fort Fisher, in January, 1865, after a terrific bombardment, he was taken prisoner, and sent to Governor's island, New York harbor, where he was held until a few days before the surrender of General Lee, when he was exchanged and permitted to return to

his home. Since that momentous period he has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Warrenton, held in the highest esteem by the people of his community, and honored wherever he is known. Though twice offered professorships in medical institutions he has preferred the active life of a practicing physician. He has held the positions of president of the State medical association and member of the State board of medical examiners, and is a member of the State historical society of Texas and a member or corresponding member of various scientific societies. He is also a valued comrade of John White camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Warrenton. By his marriage in 1863 to Sallie J. McDowell, of Edenton, Dr. Foote has four children living: George M., Helen N., George A. and Gaston S.

Henry A. Foote, of Warrenton, lawyer, journalist and Confederate veteran, was born in Warren county, November 20, 1845. He was one of the younger soldiers of the great war, and did not enjoy as long a service as was permitted to others, but the patriotic record of his family was fully maintained by his four elder brothers, all of whom wore the gray and devoted themselves unselfishly to the cause of Southern independence. He enlisted in December, 1863, in Company F of the First engineer regiment, and from that time until the close of the struggle served as commissary-sergeant of his company. During his service he was with the army in the trenches about Petersburg, Va., and participated in the battle of the Crater, in which a bloody repulse was given to the attempt of Grant's army to break the line of gray. He was with the army in the retreat to Appomattox and participated in the surrender. Then returning home he began preparation for his civil career and entered Wake Forest college, where he was graduated in 1868 with the first honors of his class. He then adopted law as his profession and established himself in the practice at Warrenton, where he is still devoted to the career of a lawyer. He has held the office of State's attorney for the county for fourteen years, and during the first administration of President Cleveland was deputy collector of internal revenue for the Fourth district. Since 1872 he has been editor and proprietor of the Warrenton Gazette,

a record in journalism which has but one equal in the State. In John White camp, United Confederate Veterans, he holds the rank of adjutant. By his marriage, in 1876, to Minnie C. Young, of Wilson, Mr. Foote has five charming daughters, and one son, Thomas James.

Josiah C. Fowler, M. D., a prominent physician of Wake Forest, N. C., formerly of the medical service of the Confederate States army, was born in Wake county April 8, 1830. His medical examination was obtained at the university of Pennsylvania, a popular professional school with the young men of the South in ante-war times, and he was graduated there in 1854. During the next few years he was engaged in the practice of his profession in Franklin county, N. C., which he abandoned at the call to arms, and was called by a company from his owntown to come to Raleigh. In the summer of 1861 he was appointed assistant surgeon of the Seventeenth North Carolina regiment. In this capacity he served until January, 1865, when ill health compelled his resignation. During the war he was with his regiment in its North Carolina service, and was under fire also at the great battle of Gettysburg, at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House, at Cold Harbor and Ream's Station, and during the siege of Petersburg, faithfully ministering to his men and sharing their dangers and privations. After the close of the war and the recovery of his health he resumed his professional career in Franklin county, and remained there for fifteen years. Since then he has resided at Wake Forest, where he is esteemed as a professional man of unusual ability and reputation, and is valued as a citizen. By his marriage, in 1866, to Mary H. Hart, of Franklin county, he has one son living, Pettigrew Fowler, and two daughters, Rosa C., wife of J. L. Allen, and Columbia C., wife of W. W. Holding, and all reside in the vicinity of Wake Forest.

Lieutenant William Graves Foy, a prominent business man of Mount Airy, N. C., was born in Surry county, March 26, 1845. His career in the service of the Confederate States, which was marked by bravery and devotion and suffering, was rendered in the Twenty-first regiment, originally the Eleventh, commanded by Col. (after-

ward general) W. W. Kirkland. He enlisted on May 21, 1861, in Company E of this regiment, and in 1862 was transferred to Company C. His gallant conduct brought him promotion to lieutenant, and after the battle of Gettysburg he was appointed adjutant of the regiment. He reached the field of Manassas just before the famous victory of July 21, 1861, and participated in the pursuit of the routed enemy, and in the following spring fought in Trimble's brigade in Stonewall Jackson's Shenandoah Valley campaign, and then in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond with Jackson's corps. After participating in the second battle of Manassas, he was detailed for some time as a drill-master for recruits, but was again in the fight at Fredericksburg, and in the following battles of Chancellorsville, Winchester, and Gettysburg, where he was wounded in the foot. After the return to Virginia he was with the forces detailed for the North Carolina campaign, and thence was recalled to Petersburg, where he took part in the battle of Drewry's Bluff and the defeat of Butler, and from the Cold Harbor lines, went with Ramseur to the Shenandoah valley again. He marched with Early through Maryland and to the gates of Washington city, and later fought against Sheridan at Winchester and Cedar creek, in the latter fight receiving a wound in the face which destroyed his left eye, and put an end to his service for the Confederacy.

Captain Joseph G. Freeland, Sixth regiment North Carolina State troops, was born in Alamance county, January 16, 1838, the son of George J. Freeland, a planter, who served sixteen years as register of deeds. The father of the latter was Joseph Freeland, of the same county, then a part of Orange, whose brother was killed by a mob of Tories during the revolutionary war while in the discharge of his duties as county sheriff. Captain Freeland was a student in a high school in Guilford county at the beginning of the Confederate war, but promptly left his books, and in May, 1861, enlisted as a private in Company F of the Sixth North Carolina regiment. His services, which extended throughout the four years of conflict, were marked by soldierly behavior under all circumstances, and he steadily rose through the various grades to the rank of captain. During two years

he was detailed with the sharpshooters of the Second corps. Four times he was found by the bullets of the enemy, but not seriously injured. Among his battles were First Manassas, Seven Pines, the Seven Days' fighting before Richmond, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Winchester, Gettysburg, Brandy Station, Drewry's Bluff, Hatcher's Run and other battles about Petersburg. On March 25, 1865, he was captured before Petersburg, and subsequently was imprisoned at Point Lookout until July, 1865. On returning to his native State he farmed in Alamance and Mecklenburg counties until 1874, when he removed to Charlotte and engaged in business as a merchant. In 1893 he was appointed to his present position as janitor of the government building at Charlotte. Captain Freeland was married in 1866 to Nannie Whitfield, and after her death he was wedded in 1890 to Mrs. Fannie Steele, *nee* Black, of Florida. One son, Joseph E., was graduated at the Baltimore dental college, and died in that city in 1894. Three brothers of Captain Freeland were in the Confederate service, Thomas L., color-bearer of the Forty-ninth North Carolina regiment; George J., a private in the Forty-ninth North Carolina, and William B., who was in Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry and was wounded at Fort Fisher, when the latter was captured.

James Calhoun Freeman, an influential citizen of Bertie county, is one of four brothers who served in the Confederate armies, one of them giving his life for the cause. He was born in the county where he now resides, October 5, 1831, and when he had grown to manhood, he there engaged in farming, which has been his life occupation. In April, 1862, obedient to the call of his State, he left his home and enlisted as a private in Company F, Fourth North Carolina cavalry, and was at once appointed orderly-sergeant of the company. He was with his command in its campaigns in North Carolina, in the fights at Franklin, Whitehall and the siege of Little Washington, and then going into Virginia and joining Stuart's cavalry, participated in the cavalry fighting at Brandy Station and other encounters on the Rappahannock. After this he rode into Pennsylvania with Stuart and took a hand in the famous cavalry battle at Gettysburg. On the retreat from that memorable field, while

on duty guarding the wagon train of Ewell's corps, he was captured by the enemy at South mountain, Md., and was not again permitted to join his regiment of gallant troopers. As a prisoner of war he was carried first to Fort McHenry, thence to Fort Delaware and later to Point Lookout, and was not released until February, 1865, when he was paroled. "His innate love of his native State, his fealty toward the Southern cause and the well-being of the Southern people, together with the ill treatment and cruelties of life experienced for nearly two years as a prisoner of war, made it almost impossible for him to realize for a long time that he was a reconstructed Reb." Mr. Freeman is a popular and enterprising citizen, and has had the honor of serving his county thirteen years as a member of the board of county commissioners. By his marriage, in 1857, to Margaret E. Redditt, he has eight children: William J., Mollie H., wife of R. J. Shield; Joseph W., Louise J., Maggie E., Leon H., Laura C. and Annie M., wife of C. C. Sessoms.

William George Freeman, M. D., of Murfreesboro, a veteran of the cavalry corps of the army of Northern Virginia, was born in Bertie county, N. C., August 19, 1840. He was educated at Wake Forest, and then pursued the study of medicine at the university of Virginia and the university of Pennsylvania, being graduated at the latter institution in 1861. Sacrificing for the time his professional ambition on the altar of his State, he enlisted in the spring of 1862 as a private in the Sussex Light Dragoons, a cavalry organization which became Company H, Thirteenth Virginia cavalry, Col. J. H. Chambliss commanding. He served as a trooper, in all the operations of his regiment, in W. H. F. Lee's brigade of Stuart's cavalry, until the spring of 1864. During this period he was wounded in a skirmish with a Federal scouting party between Suffolk and Petersburg, which disabled him about one month, and at the battle of Upperville he was taken prisoner, but fortunately was exchanged after a short confinement at the Old Capitol prison. In the spring of 1864 he went before the medical examining board and was commissioned assistant surgeon, and assigned to the general hospital at Petersburg. Thence, in the fall of 1864, he was transferred to Danville, where many of the sick and wounded were

taken to avoid the Federal shells at Petersburg. He remained at Danville on duty until June, 1865, and then joined his parents at Norfolk. In January, 1866, he began the practice of medicine at Union, Hertford county, removed to Harrellsville in 1868, and since 1874 has made his home at Murfreesboro, N. C., where he is yet a successful practitioner and an esteemed citizen. By his marriage, in 1869, to Lucy Tyner Boone, of Northampton county, he has one son, George King Freeman.

Thomas C. Fuller, a distinguished lawyer and justice of the United States court of private land claims, was born at Fayetteville, N. C., and was educated at Chapel Hill. After leaving the latter institution he read law with Chief-Justice Pearson, and began the practice at Fayetteville upon his admission to the bar in 1856. He was one of those who opposed secession until the fall of Fort Sumter, when he promptly offered his services to the State of North Carolina. In April, 1861, he became a member of Company F, First regiment, North Carolina infantry, Col. D. H. Hill, and as a private served during the career of this regiment, including the battle of Big Bethel. When the command was disbanded he and Col. J. B. Starr organized a company of light artillery at Fayetteville and vicinity, which was subsequently known as Starr's battery; Starr being elected captain and Fuller senior first lieutenant. The government not being prepared to equip the company with light artillery, it was ordered to Fort Fisher, and was there on duty with heavy artillery until October, 1862, when it was transferred to Kinston. The company served later on the interior line before New Bern. During his association with this company Lieutenant Fuller participated in several engagements with gunboats on the coast, and in the fighting at Kinston and Goldsboro. In November, 1863, he was elected to the Confederate States Congress, where he took his seat in May, 1864, and served until the evacuation of Richmond. Though the youngest member of that famous body, he was influential and active in the discharge of his duties. When the Confederate government had ceased to be, he resumed his professional work at Fayetteville, and at the first election in 1865 was elected to the United States Congress by the Cape Fear district,

but the State was not then admitted to representation. At the next election he was again a candidate, but his opponent received the certificate, under military authority. In 1872 he was a candidate for presidential elector on the Greeley ticket and made an extensive canvass. Subsequently, though active in political affairs, he was not a candidate for office, and in the spring of 1873 removed to Raleigh, where he formed a law partnership with Senator A. S. Merrimon and Capt. S. A. Ashe, which continued unbroken until Captain Ashe entered the field of journalism, and Senator Merrimon was elected to the supreme court. He was then associated with George H. Snow until, upon the establishment of the court of private land claims, to pass upon titles based on Spanish and Mexican grants, he was appointed a justice of that court in June, 1891, upon the suggestion of Senator Ransom and the recommendation of the bar of the State. Judge Fuller is a son of Thomas Fuller, a native of Franklin county, whose wife was Catherine Raboteau, of Huguenot descent. In 1856 he married Caroline D., daughter of Williamson Whitehead, of Fayetteville, and they have six children surviving.

Henry S. Furman, of Franklinton, a survivor of the Fifty-fifth North Carolina infantry, was born at the town where he now resides, May 9, 1832. After receiving his education he entered business life as a traveling salesman and was so occupied when his State seceded and the war between the North and South inaugurated. Feeling the obligations of a patriotic citizen, he volunteered in 1862 as a private in Company I of the Fifty-fifth regiment, the command with which he was associated during the remainder of the four years' struggle. After about six months' service in the line, his business experience and training were availed of by his regiment and he was promoted to the rank of quartermaster-sergeant, in which capacity he rendered faithful and efficient service. He was with his regiment throughout its well-known career, and was present at the famous battle of Gettysburg and the fighting during the siege of Richmond and Petersburg, and finally was surrendered at Appomattox. Returning then to Franklinton he conducted a general store a few years, after which he embarked in the drug trade, in which he has been quite successful.

He was appointed postmaster at Franklinton in 1867 and held that office for fifteen years, also being reappointed in Cleveland's first administration. By his marriage, in 1857, to Annie E. Winston, of Franklinton, he has four children living: Henry Otis, a traveling salesman; Luna Glenn, wife of Capt. R. I. Cheatham, an official of the Seaboard Air Line railroad at Atlanta; Eula Lee and Theodore Hubert.

John Q. Gant, a prominent manufacturer of Alamance county, N. C., was born in 1847, a son of Jesse Gant, a worthy citizen of that county, which he served in different capacities for fifty years. He left school in July, 1864, to enlist in the Confederate service and became a member of Company C, Fortieth regiment, North Carolina troops. His command was in the heavy artillery service, and he was first in duty with it at Fort Holmes, near Wilmington. After General Bragg assumed command in that department his command was ordered from Fort Holmes to Augusta, Ga., and at the latter place was engaged in fortifying against the advance of Sherman's army. Subsequently, being ordered to Savannah, he was with the troops which met Sherman on the Georgia Central railroad and contested his advance to the seaboard. After the evacuation of Savannah he was ordered to Charleston, and about the 1st of January, 1865, was ordered back to Fort Holmes, and resumed charge of the heavy guns of the fort. While at Fort Holmes he witnessed the bombardment of Fort Fisher and subsequently participated in the defense of Fort Anderson. At this post he had the unpleasant experience of being knocked down and covered with débris by the explosion of a shell. The Confederate forces were compelled to abandon Fort Anderson, after which he was in the two days' fight at Town Creek, then falling back through Wilmington to Sugar Loaf. Under command of General Hoke he fought at Jackson's Mill, near Kinston, N. C., defeating the Federal column from New Bern and capturing 1,500 prisoners. His last battle was at Bentonville, N. C., after which his command was ordered to Smithfield and thence to Greensboro, where he was paroled. In 1869 Mr. Gant entered the employment of the Alamance cotton mill, and six years later embarked in business as a merchant at Burlington. In

1880 he removed to Altamahaw, on Haw river, and engaged in cotton manufacturing, and is now partner and sole manager of the Altamahaw cotton mill. Mr. Gant was married, in 1879, to Corinna Morehead, daughter of Col. Joseph Erwin, of Morganton, N. C., and to them have been born eight sons and two daughters.

Captain George H. Gardin, a prominent citizen and Confederate soldier of McDowell county, of which he is a native, was born in 1843, the son of Henry Gardin. He enlisted in the Confederate service on May 1, 1861, as a private in Company B, Twenty-second regiment, North Carolina troops. From the ranks he gradually rose by promotion, on account of gallant and faithful service, until in the fall of 1862 he became captain of his company, the rank in which he served until the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia. During 1861 he served at Evansville, on the Potomac river; in the spring of 1862 was on duty at Yorktown, and after the retreat of Magruder participated in the battle of Seven Pines. During the campaign before Richmond under General Lee, in June, 1862, he was captured at Fair Oaks and thence carried to Washington city, where he was held as a prisoner for six weeks. After being exchanged he rejoined his company at Winchester in the Shenandoah valley and next met the enemy at Fredericksburg. He fought with Jackson at Chancellorsville, being not far from the general at the time he was wounded, and at Gettysburg participated in the gallant charges of his regiment on the first and third days of the battle. During the bloody struggles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House and Cold Harbor, he was identified with the gallant record of General Scales' North Carolina brigade. He served on the Petersburg lines throughout the fall and winter of 1864, and in the spring of 1865 participated in the battle of Five Forks and the skirmishes of the retreat to Appomattox, where he was paroled. Upon his return to North Carolina he engaged in farming, which is still his occupation. He has had a prominent official career in the county, serving, from 1874, two years as treasurer; in 1881 as representative in the legislature; in the same office again in 1885, and from 1890 to 1897 as sheriff of the county. He was married in 1866 to Ellen F., daughter of Alexander Tate. She died in 1894, leaving

seven children: Anna Laura, wife of G. W. Connally; Martha H., wife of Maj. A. Connally; Alice, wife of George C. Connally; Jennie V., wife of George Carson; Rebecca, wife of Dr. J. O. Simmons; Etta and Maude.

McDuffie Geddie, of Fayetteville, N. C., was born in Cumberland county, January 23, 1843. His father, John Geddie, and his grandfather, of the same name, were natives of Cumberland county, of Irish descent; his mother, Janet, was the daughter of Abram Gainey, also a native of Cumberland. His occupation was that of a farmer, when the State seceded and her sons were called upon to defend the State and uphold the Confederacy. He enlisted in 1862 in the company of Captain Sloan, Company I, Fifty-first regiment, North Carolina State troops, as a private, and his subsequent service was rendered mainly in North Carolina and in Clingman's brigade in Virginia. He participated in a number of battles and skirmishes as a true and valiant soldier. Called to Virginia for the defense of Richmond and Petersburg, in May, 1864, he had hardly met the enemy when, in the fighting near Drewry's bluff, on the 16th, he was captured on the picket line, which ended his service on the field. He was subsequently confined at Point Lookout, Md., until paroled in March, 1865. At the time of his capture he had risen by virtue of bravery and meritorious conduct from private to the rank of orderly-sergeant of his company. Since the war he has been engaged in farming, has been fortunate in his undertakings, and is one of the influential men of Cumberland county. In 1895 he was elected for a term of four years as sheriff of the county, an honor well deserved. Mr. Geddie was married, in December, 1866, to Mary C. Williams. Their children are Ida J., Hattie O., Crosby, Jasper, Lusie, Isabella and Blanche.

Captain John Eli Gilmer, a prominent wholesale merchant of Winston, N. C., born in Guilford county, August 4, 1841, served with distinction as an officer of the Twenty-first regiment, North Carolina troops. He entered the service of the State with the volunteer organization, known as the Guilford Dixie Boys, in the spring of 1861, and his company, being assigned to the Eleventh regiment of volunteers, then the title of Col-

onel Kirkland's command, he went to the front in Virginia and had his first experience in battle at First Manassas. When Ewell's division marched to support Stonewall Jackson in the Shenandoah valley, he accompanied his regiment and shared the famous fighting of Trimble's brigade at Front Royal, Winchester, Strasburg and Cross Keys. He was with Jackson when he crossed Virginia and struck McClellan's right flank, making possible the victories of the Seven Days before Richmond, and continued under the leadership of that great commander at Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg. After this battle he was promoted to captain of his company, having previously held the rank of first lieutenant. At the battle of Fredericksburg he was severely wounded in the side by a grapeshot, and in consequence was disabled and at home for twelve months. On having apparently recovered he served with Hoke at Plymouth and New Bern, and with Early in the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1864, but after the battle of Winchester was honorably discharged on account of the disability caused by his wound. After the war he resided at Greensboro until 1873, and since then at Winston, where he is one of the leaders in business.

Samuel Jefferson Ginnings, a leading merchant of Wilkesboro, who rendered his Confederate service as a member of the First regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Surry county, January 3, 1827. His residence at Wilkesboro dates from 1852, where he was engaged in business until the first alarm of war, when he went to Charleston and heard the first gun fired at Fort Sumter. He was interested in the organization of the First regiment, enlisted as a member of Company B, and later was appointed regimental commissary. He accompanied the command to Virginia and took part in the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, in which Colonel Stokes was killed. Here he was captured, and being taken to Fort Delaware was confined for several weeks. After he rejoined his regiment he was taken sick with fever and was disabled for some time. Then, joining his command again, he took part in the battle of Fredericksburg and the subsequent service of his regiment, holding the position of sutler. At the battle of the Wilderness, in May, 1864, he was shot through the

right leg, a serious wound which prevented further active service, although he was with Cox's brigade during the Shenandoah Valley campaign of that year, and was on the Petersburg lines during the siege, acting in the commissary department, until just before the evacuation, when he made his way to Danville and thence to his home. He has since been engaged in mercantile pursuits, except four years of service as sheriff of the county.

John J. Gormley, who has been a citizen and identified with important enterprises at Charlotte since the great war, was born at Norfolk, Va., July 17, 1845. He is the son of John Gormley, who was born on the ocean while his parents were coming to America from Ireland, became a merchant at Norfolk and married Hannah, daughter of Rev. James Mitchell, of the Baptist ministry. He was educated in the Norfolk military academy, but left his books before he was sixteen years of age to enlist in Company D, Fourth battalion of Virginia artillery, commanded by Capt. Frank Huger, son of General Huger. With this organization he took part in the battles of Seven Pines, Frayser's Farm, Malvern Hill, Second Manassas, White Sulphur Springs, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg, in the latter engagement receiving a wound that prevented further duty on the field. After his recovery he was assigned to the commissary and quartermaster's department in North Carolina and stationed at Charlotte, where he remained after the war came to an end. For more than twenty years afterward he was engaged in railroad work, beginning as a freight conductor on the Wilmington, Charlotte & Rutherford road, advancing to the positions of passenger conductor and master of transportation on the Charlotte & South Carolina, and finally serving as superintendent of the Atlantic, Tennessee & Ohio road. Upon the establishment of the Ada cotton mills, in 1885, he was appointed secretary and treasurer, a position he held for nine years. In 1896 he accepted his present position, cashier of the Charlotte machine company. He is a member of the Mecklenburg camp, U. C. V. November 16, 1870, he married Sarah E., daughter of Hon. William F. Davidson, of Charlotte, and granddaughter of William Davidson, first member of Congress from the Charlotte district. They have five children.

Major John W. Graham, of Hillsboro, a distinguished jurist, was born in Orange county, N. C., July 22, 1838. His father was a well-known North Carolina statesman, William A. Graham, United States senator and secretary of the navy; and his mother was Susan, daughter of John Washington, of Virginia, and a lineal descendant of Lawrence Washington. Major Graham was educated at Wilson's academy, studied at Georgetown during his father's service in the cabinet, and in 1857 was graduated at the university of North Carolina. He remained at that institution until 1860, serving as an instructor in Latin and mathematics, and taking the degrees of A. M. and LL. B. He had hardly entered upon the practice of law when he answered the call of his State and entered the military service on April 20, 1861, as second lieutenant in the Orange Guards. This company was assigned to the Twenty-seventh regiment, North Carolina troops, and in the following June he was detailed as aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. R. C. Gatlin. In March, 1862, he organized Company D of the Fifty-sixth regiment, was elected captain, and in September, 1863, was promoted major, in which rank he was identified with the record of the Fifty-sixth until the close of the war. He participated in the campaigns in eastern North Carolina and on the Blackwater river; was on duty in defense of Richmond during the Gettysburg campaign; served in Ransom's brigade on the Weldon railroad; took part in the battle of Kinston, and Pickett's expedition against New Bern, and was distinguished for gallantry in the assault at Plymouth under command of General Hoke. Subsequently he shared the gallant record of his regiment and brigade in the battles about Drewry's bluff, which resulted in the bottling up of Butler at Bermuda Hundred; and took part in the three days' battles before Petersburg, where on the third day he was severely wounded in the right arm. After his recovery he served in the trenches until March 25, 1865, when he participated in the famous sortie of Gordon's corps and was shot through both thighs. His wounds were severe and dangerous, and after the evacuation he was left at Petersburg, whence he was unable to leave for his home until the following June. As soon as his strength was somewhat restored he again opened his law office at Hillsboro, and being elected solicitor of Orange county

court, served as such during the years 1866, 1867 and part of 1868. He was one of the thirteen members of the Democratic constitutional convention of 1868, and was elected to the State senate of 1868 and 1869, where he rendered important service in the interests of the people. In the legislature of 1870-72 he was also a conspicuous member, and in 1872, as candidate for State treasurer, shared the defeat of his party's ticket. In 1876-77 he was a member of the State senate and one of the leaders in that body. In 1886 he was chairman of the State board of commissioners to revise the tax system of the State, and in the fall of the same year was honored by the Democratic nomination for Congress. Since 1875 he has been a member of the executive committee of the university of North Carolina, and for many years was the trustee of the sinking fund of the North Carolina railroad. His career as a lawyer has been one of distinction and honor. In 1867 he was married to Rebecca, daughter of Paul C. Cameron and granddaughter of Chief Justice Ruffin, who died in 1883, leaving six children: Paul C., George N., William A., Joseph, Isabella, wife of Thomas Webb, and Anna Cameron. By his marriage in 1887 to Miss M. F. Bailey, of Tallahassee, Fla., he has one son, Alexander H.

Captain Joseph Graham, of Charlotte, N. C., born at New Bern, April 15, 1837, is one of nine sons of the famous statesman, William A. Graham, five of whom served in the Confederate States army. The father was born in Lincoln county in 1804, was graduated at Chapel Hill, became prominent as a lawyer at Hillsboro; served in the State legislature, 1833 to 1840, several terms as speaker of the house; was United States senator, 1840 to 1843; governor of the State, 1844 to 1848; secretary of the navy under President Fillmore, and candidate for vice-president with General Scott in 1852. After further service in the State senate he was elected Confederate States senator in 1864, and at the time of his death, in 1875, was one of the trustees of the Peabody fund, and one of the Maryland and Virginia boundary commissioners. Senator Graham's father, Joseph Graham, held the rank of major in the revolutionary army. Captain Graham was graduated by the university of North Carolina in 1857, and by the Jefferson medical college, Philadel-

phia, in 1859. Returning to Hillsboro, in October, 1859, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Blount Hill, and in January, 1860, began the practice of his profession at Charlotte. This promising career and the delights of home he abandoned on the day of the passage of the ordinance of secession, May 20, 1861, and enlisted as third lieutenant in a company of light artillery which he had assisted in organizing. This was known as Brem's, and later as Graham's, battery, and was assigned to the Tenth North Carolina regiment, light artillery. He was promoted through the grades of second and first lieutenant to that of captain, receiving the latter rank in July, 1862, and he continued to serve in this capacity in North Carolina and Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, until the spring of 1864. During his career as an artillery officer he took a not inconspicuous part in the battles of New Bern, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Bristoe Station, Drewry's Bluff, and other engagements. He was then commissioned surgeon, C. S. A., and discharged the duties of that rank until the close of the struggle. Subsequently, after practicing in Gaston county, N. C., three years, he began his long and honorable career as a medical practitioner at Charlotte. He has been a member of the State board of examiners and board of health, a valued member of various professional societies, and president of the State medical association. He also maintains a membership in the Mecklenburg camp, Confederate veterans. By his marriage, previously mentioned, two children are living: Dr. William A. Graham, Jr., and Mrs. George Fitzsimmons.

William Alexander Graham, of Oxford, N. C., was born at Vesuvius Furnace, Lincoln county, N. C., September 5, 1804, son of Joseph Graham, who left the county of Down, Ireland, in 1737, and settled in Chester county, Pa., and died there. He was married twice, and his widow, with the younger children, removed to Mecklenburg county, N. C., shortly before the revolutionary war. Here their sons, John, George and Joseph, took an active part in the struggle, and Joseph, at the age of nineteen, rose to the rank of major. He was wounded seven times and left for dead in the skirmish at Charlotte with the advance guard of Lord Cornwallis, but recovered and fought to the end of the war. He married Isabella,

the daughter of John Davidson, one of the signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, on May 20, 1775, and William Alexander was their seventh son. He was educated at the university of North Carolina, settled at Hillsboro, in the county of Orange, was member of the legislature many times, speaker of the house of commons, State senator, United States senator, 1841 to 1844; governor of North Carolina, 1844 to 1849; secretary of the navy under President Fillmore, candidate for vice-president with General Scott, member of the secession convention in 1861, State senator, 1861 to 1863; Confederate States senator, 1863 to 1865; elected to the United States senate in 1866, but was not allowed to take his seat; member of board of Peabody trustees, elected to State convention of 1875, and was arbitrator on the disputed boundary line between Virginia and Maryland at the time of his death, at Saratoga, N. Y., August 11, 1875. As secretary of the navy he projected and organized the expedition under Commodore Perry to Japan, and another, under Lieutenant Henderson, to the valley of the Amazon. Senator Graham married, June 8, 1836, Miss Susannah Sarah, daughter of John Washington, a merchant of New Bern, N. C., and by her had ten children. Five sons of Senator Graham served in the North Carolina troops in the Confederate army: Dr. Joseph Graham, of Charlotte, captain of artillery in the Tenth North Carolina, who opened the great artillery duel preceding the assault on the third day at Gettysburg; John W. Graham, of Hillsboro, N. C., major of the Fifty-sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, wounded in the arm in front of Petersburg, and desperately wounded in both thighs at Hare's Hill, March 25, 1865; William A. Graham, captain of Company K, Nineteenth regiment, North Carolina cavalry, wounded at Gettysburg and promoted to assistant adjutant-general of North Carolina; James A. Graham, captain of Company G, Twenty-seventh regiment, wounded at Sharpsburg and Chancellorsville; and Robert I. D. Graham, captain of Company D, Fifty-sixth regiment, wounded at Hare's Hill, March 25, 1865. Dr. George W. Graham, the sixth son, was graduated at the university of North Carolina and at Bellevue college, N. Y., and settled in Charlotte, where he enjoys a lucrative practice. Augustus Washington Graham, born June 9, 1849, as all

his brothers, graduated at the university of North Carolina, studied law under his father, and was licensed to practice in June, 1872; was secretary of the board of arbitration which determined the boundary line between Maryland and Virginia, was tendered appointment as secretary of civil service commission, but declined; was tendered chief of one of the bureaus in the treasury department in Washington in 1886, but declined; elected State senator in 1885; in 1895 was appointed judge of the superior court of North Carolina and declined a renomination in 1897. In 1876 he married Miss Lucy A., daughter of James H. Horner, the founder of the famous Horner school at Oxford. Susan Washington, the only daughter of Senator Graham, married Judge Walter Clark, associate justice of the supreme court of North Carolina, who is at this time the best known of all North Carolina statesmen. Their eldest son, David, served as captain in the Second North Carolina regiment, United States volunteers, in the recent war with Spain.

Captain Nathan G. Grandy, of Elizabeth City, was born in Camden county, N. C., September 2, 1838. At the beginning of hostilities, in 1861, he was active in the support of his State, and having taken a prominent part in the organization of a militia company in Camden county, where he was then engaged in farming, he was elected captain. He served in command of this organization about twelve months, and was then elected captain of a vidette company, organized for scouting purposes and outpost duty, to observe the movements of the enemy on the Pasquotank river, between Roanoke island and Elizabeth City. After the battle of Sawyer's Lane and the evacuation of Norfolk, that portion of North Carolina was overrun by the Federal forces, and Captain Grandy then became a member of an independent organization formed for the purpose of guarding the citizens and property from the depredations of a band of outlaws known as the "Buffalos." He gave about a year to this service and then engaged in blockade running, supplying the Confederate government with provisions and other supplies through the Federal lines. His service throughout was one of adventure and danger, ending finally by parole at Norfolk in May, 1865. After the close of hostilities he was made provisional sheriff of

Camden county, and, being elected to the same office by the people, held it until September, 1868. From then until the fall of 1877 he was in the commission business at Norfolk, and subsequently he conducted a store at Camden. In June, 1884, he was elected county commissioner, but never qualified, being elected sheriff in the fall. In August, 1885, he resigned the latter office to accept appointment under President Cleveland's administration as deputy collector of internal revenue. In August, 1890, he made his home at Elizabeth City, where, since that time, he has been quite successful as a broker and commission merchant. He was elected sheriff of Pasquotank county in 1898, on the Democratic ticket, the first time the county has gone Democratic since the war. Captain Grandy was married in 1859 to Mary G. Taylor, of Camden county, and they have two children living: Charles Taylor, who was graduated at the university of North Carolina and is now connected with the New York Journal, and Lillie Gregory, who was graduated at Hollands, Va., and is one of the instructors at the Oxford female seminary.

Colonel Bazillia Yancey Graves, of Mount Airy, a distinguished veteran of the North Carolina troops, is a native of Surry county, born October 10, 1835. On the day that the North Carolina convention voted to unite the State with the Confederacy, he offered his military services to the State, and, having been active in the formation of a volunteer company, was commissioned captain. This became Company C of the regiment of Col. W. W. Kirkland, first known as the Eleventh, and after the reorganization as the Twenty-first regiment. He was present with his command under fire on the right, in Bonham's brigade, during the first battle of Manassas, and took part in the pursuit of the defeated foe. In Trimble's brigade he participated in the Shenandoah Valley campaign with Stonewall Jackson, sharing the gallant service of that famous brigade on Cross Keys and other fields in the valley, and afterward took part in the Seven Days' battles and Jackson's Manassas campaign, including Slaughter's Mountain, Second Manassas, the capture of Manassas Junction, and Chantilly. He was wounded in the leg in the battles before Richmond, again at Chantilly, and in another engagement a ball struck

his right arm and passed through the shoulder-blade. Gangrene resulted, and he was disabled and suffered greatly for eight months. This ended his service in the field, during which he had been promoted on account of gallant service through the grade of major to that of lieutenant-colonel. At the close of the war he was on duty as a collector of revenue in Surry county. Subsequently he engaged in various mercantile operations, mainly trading in tobacco, until the administration of President Cleveland, when he served four years as post-master at Mount Airy. Since then, until October, 1897, he has been in the warehouse business. He has now retired from business.

Colonel Wharton J. Green, a distinguished citizen of North Carolina, was born at St. Mark's, Fla., February 28, 1831, son of Gen. Thomas J. Green and Sarah A., daughter of Jesse Wharton, of Nashville, Tenn. His father, the son of Solomon Green, of Warren county, and grandson of William Green, of Virginia, was distinguished as a statesman and soldier. After serving in the legislatures of North Carolina and Florida, General Green took part in the struggle for Texas independence, serving from the battle of San Jacinto to the time of annexation. He was made a brigadier-general in the army of the young republic, and had the custody of Santa Anna whilst a prisoner of war. He was second in command of the Mier expedition, and being captured was confined in the castle of Perote, between the City of Mexico and Vera Cruz, until he and seven adventurous comrades made their escape after eleven months' imprisonment by cutting through a seven-foot wall. Subsequently he served as a member of Congress from Texas, and was a State senator in the first legislature of California. Returning to his native county toward the close of this adventurous life, he died in 1863. He published a history of the Mier expedition in 1845. Jesse Wharton, maternal grandfather of Colonel Green, served in the United States Senate from Tennessee, as also did another, but more remote, kinsman, Nathaniel Macon, from North Carolina. In childhood, after the death of his mother, Colonel Green was placed in the care of his uncle, Joseph P. Wharton, of Lebanon, Tenn., where he was reared to the age of fourteen years. He was educated at George-

town college, D. C., at Lovejoy's military academy, North Carolina, at a select school near Boston, and for three years he was a cadet at the United States military academy. After reading law at the university of Virginia and later at Cumberland university, he was admitted to practice before the United States supreme court in 1855, but soon afterward decided not to further pursue that profession. He resided two years in San Antonio, Tex., and then, returning to Warren county, devoted his attention to the care of his plantation. In 1858 he married Esther S. Ellery, and during the following year traveled with his bride in Europe. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted as a private in the Warren Guards, the first company that went into the camp of instruction at Raleigh, under the call of the governor. This was mustered in as Company C of the Second regiment volunteers, later known as the Twelfth, and was ordered to Norfolk. While there in camp Private Green received authority from Brig.-Gen. Henry A. Wise to raise a regiment for his legion. He immediately entered upon this work, and when eight companies had reported to him, he was ordered, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to report at Wilmington, then commanded by Gen. J. R. Anderson, and thence was sent to Roanoke island, threatened by the Federal expedition. He reached there with his command on the morning of the second day of the fight, and when it was virtually ended; but, making a vigorous protest against the contemplated surrender, he was ordered to advance to meet General Burnside's force, with promise of support. Colonel Green's battalion repulsed the advance of the enemy and was in line of battle when a white flag passed from the rear, and he was told that the island had been surrendered. In this brief skirmish the Second battalion, under his command, lost heavily than any other command during the two days' more fight. He was paroled about three weeks later, with his men. On being exchanged he was ordered to Richmond to reorganize his command, and was assigned to the brigade of Gen. Junius Daniel. Under the re-election law he was not chosen as commander, whereupon he volunteered as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Daniel, and was for some time associated with the career of that gallant officer. While on duty in North Carolina he was wounded by a fragment of shell at Fort Hill, near Wash-

ington, and while with General Daniel he was again severely wounded in the fight of Rodes' division on the first day of Gettysburg, at the time of the charge in which General Reynolds, of the Federal army, was killed. During the retreat he was captured by Kilpatrick's cavalry, and after being imprisoned for a time at Fort Delaware, was transferred to Johnson's island, where he was detained until a few days previous to the evacuation of Petersburg. As soon as President Davis heard of Colonel Green's return from prison, he sent into Congress his nomination as brigadier-general, but in the confusion it was not acted upon. This was so stated to Colonel Green at Beauvoir by the President a few weeks previous to his death, in the presence of his wife and daughter, Miss Winnie. Since the war he has devoted himself mainly to the care of his plantation and of the famous Tokay vineyard, which he acquired in 1879. He was a delegate to the Democratic national conventions of 1868, 1872 and 1876, and in the latter year was presidential elector. He represented with marked ability the Third congressional district in the Forty-eighth and Forty-ninth congresses. By his first marriage Colonel Green has three children living: Sarah Wharton, wife of Pembroke James, of Wilmington; Adaline C. and Mabel E. Some years after the death of his first wife he was married to the widow of Judge David Davis, former president of the United States Senate and justice of the supreme court. Colonel Green was ever an advocate of the doctrine of State rights of the strictest school, and consequently espoused from the start, and long anterior, the movement in favor of secession. His views as to its right have never changed.

William Henry Green, of Wilmington, now a successful business man, is a survivor of the famous Latham battery, a North Carolina artillery organization which demonstrated its efficiency and bravery on many noted fields during the four years' war. He was born at New Bern in 1843, and entered the service as a private in the Branch artillery, Capt. A. C. Latham, in July, 1862. In the following year he was detailed as sergeant-major of the battalion of Maj. J. C. Haskell, to which Latham's battery was attached, and he served in this capacity during the remainder of the war. He had an active career as an

artilleryman, participating in the famous Virginia battles of Cedar Run, Second Manassas, Chantilly, Warrenton Springs, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, where the battery was in action three days, Spottsylvania, Second Cold Harbor, and throughout the siege of Petersburg and the retreat to Appomattox, where he was paroled. After his return to North Carolina he made a beginning in the profession of pharmacy at New Bern, and continued his studies and practice at New York city, where he was graduated in 1869. In 1870 he embarked in business at Wilmington as proprietor of a drugstore, which he has since conducted with much success. In 1880 he was president of the North Carolina board of pharmacy, and from 1880 to 1884 was president of the State pharmaceutical association. He was married in 1875 to Frances Iredell, daughter of Thomas D. Meares, of Wilmington, and they have five children living: Fanny M., Thomas M., Charles F., Jane I., and Mary O. Green. A brother of Sergeant Green, Charles C. Green, also a member of Latham's battery, served throughout the war in the rank of sergeant, and was wounded at New Bern. He died in August, 1895.

John Tillery Gregory, of Halifax, N. C., was born in Northampton county, February 11, 1832. His father was a son of James Gregory and Mary Wynns, of Gates county, and his mother was a daughter of Maj. John Tillery, Sr., and Mary Sylvester. He was reared in the family of his mother's brother, Maj. John Tillery, a wealthy planter of Halifax county, who bestowed upon him a tender care and an excellent education. Leaving school at the age of twenty, he became a salesman in a mercantile establishment at Halifax, and after gaining a thorough business training, he became a partner of the late W. W. Daniel, founding a business which was continued successfully for a considerable number of years. He was a member of the Halifax light infantry, a well-drilled and fully-equipped volunteer company, commanded by Capt. James H. Whittaker, and with this company he left Halifax for the seat of war in April, 1861. While in camp at Raleigh he was elected one of the sergeants, the company becoming Company F of the Second regiment of volunteers, Col. Sol Williams. Later the regiment was known as the Twelfth State troops and was com-

manded by Col. B. O. Wade; the light infantry becoming Company G. The city of Norfolk, Va., being at that time threatened, the old Second, being one of the first regiments called into service from North Carolina, was assigned to that field and remained there on picket duty at Sewell's point and other places until the evacuation. At the reorganization, while in camp near Norfolk, Sergeant Gregory was elected lieutenant, and he continued in that rank with his company until just after the battle of Cold Harbor, 1862, when Colonel Wade approached him on the battlefield and said: "Lieutenant Gregory, we have had a hard and bloody fight. We have routed the enemy and gained a glorious victory. I have been very close to you and your company in this big fight. The regiment is now without an adjutant and must have one at once. For your meritorious conduct on the battlefield, I now appoint you adjutant of the regiment. You can enter on duty at once." At the close of the war Lieutenant Gregory's commission as adjutant ranked among the oldest in the army of Northern Virginia. His old company, the Halifax light infantry, became a battle-scarred command and had an honorable record in the many hotly-contested battles of the army. It suffered terribly at Hanover Junction, in the Seven Days' battles, at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, and Spottsylvania Court House. In the latter fight Adjutant Gregory was captured and carried, with about 3,000 others taken at the bloody angle, to Point Lookout, and thence to Fort Delaware. There he was not released until June 7, 1865, after an imprisonment of twelve months and twenty-five days. On returning home he resumed his place in business and continued so until the firm was dissolved in 1867. His career as a public officer began in April, 1855, when he was appointed clerk of the superior court of Halifax county. After the war, November, 1865, he was elected clerk of the court of pleas and quarter-sessions of his county, and he held this office from February, 1866, until the office was abolished in 1868. In the latter year he was elected clerk of the superior court, and he served as such until December, 1894, when he retired from official life, after an honorable career of more than thirty-two years. He has also served for sixteen years as secretary of the local lodge of the Masonic order. By his marriage to Ellen Augusta,

daughter of Edwin T. Clarke, Mr. Gregory has nine children living: Mary Maud, wife of Mr. J. F. Crocker, of Portsmouth, Va., Jesse Woodland, Elizabeth Clarke, Edwin Clarke, John Tillery, Jr., Julia Genevieve, Quentin, Fletcher Harrison and Arthur Wynns.

Richard K. Gregory, M. D., a prominent physician of Greensboro, N. C., was, at the outbreak of the war of the Confederacy, an assistant surgeon in the United States army and stationed in California. But his sympathies were with the South in the impending struggle, and, as soon as hostilities began, he mailed his resignation to Washington and started for his home in Richmond, Va. Proceeding thence to the then seat of the Confederate government, at Montgomery, Ala., he offered his services and was commissioned a surgeon in the Confederate States army. He served in the field three years and was then ordered to take charge of the general hospital at Charlotte, where he was on duty until the close of the war. Subsequently he was again in the United States service as surgeon of the Fourth heavy artillery, but in 1872 resigned his commission and made his residence at Greensboro, where he has practiced as a physician to the present time with much success.

Lieutenant Hugh A. Grey, at the time of his death holding the position of supervisor of education of Mecklenburg county, and a former officer of the Forty-eighth regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born in that county November 20, 1835. He was the son of Capt. William Grey, of the State militia, whose grandfather, William Grey, emigrated from the north of Ireland to Pennsylvania and thence to Mecklenburg county, just after the war of the revolution. William Grey, father of H. A. Grey, married Jane E., daughter of Thomas Rea, whose father, Andrew Rea, was a courier with Gen. Nathaniel Greene. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Rogers, a revolutionary soldier. Both Andrew Rea and Hugh Rogers were members of the Mecklenburg convention. Lieutenant Grey was educated at Providence academy and Davidson college, and in 1855 first engaged in his life work as a teacher. In February, 1862, he volunteered from Union county in the company of Capt. (afterward colonel) S. H. Walkup, which became Com-

pany F of the Forty-eighth regiment. He enlisted forty-five men for the company and was elected second lieutenant in March, 1862. Joining the army before Richmond, he took part in the exhausting Seven Days' battles, and was afterward disabled by illness for three months. He then returned to his company and commanded it in the battle of Fredericksburg, in which every officer of his regiment but one was killed or wounded. He received a serious wound in the left shoulder from a sharpshooter, which kept him in the hospital four months at Richmond and Petersburg, after which he was sent home on furlough. He twice attempted to resume service with the army, but was prevented by his wound, which refused to heal, and prevented the use of his arm. Finally, in June, 1864, he resigned and entered the civil service of the Confederate States. From 1878 until his death Lieutenant Grey was continuously devoted to educational work, for seven years as principal of the Hopewell academy, from 1885 to 1897 as principal of the Huntersville high school, during 1895-97 as county school examiner, and afterward as supervisor of education. By his marriage, in 1856, to Jane McCullough Parks, deceased, and, in 1885, to Martha A. McMurray, he has seven children living: William R., Hugh A., Jr., Lula J., Charles L., John H., and Matte McMurray. The sons, except the youngest, Matte M., now ten years old, are all graduates of Davidson college, the first a graduate also of Johns Hopkins university and professor of Latin and French at Davidson. John H. is a pastor of the Presbyterian church at Woodruff, S. C.

Captain Samuel A. Grier, a prominent physician of Harrisburg and a veteran of the First volunteers and the Fifth cavalry, was born in Mecklenburg county, October 8, 1841. He is the son of Andrew Grier, for many years chairman of the county court of Mecklenburg and representative in the legislature, and Margaret Barringer, a descendant of Gen. Paul Barringer. He was educated at Still Creek academy and Melville high school, and had begun the study of medicine when Sumter fell and the North and South flew to arms. Promptly volunteering as a soldier, he became a private in the Hornet Rifles, of Charlotte, which was mustered in for six months' service as Company B of the First regiment vol-

unteers, Col. D. H. Hill. At the expiration of that service he joined Company F, Fifth North Carolina cavalry, and was promoted to lieutenant of Company D, same regiment, and to captain early in 1865. His brother, P. B. Grier, remained with the old regiment, reorganized as the Eleventh, was promoted lieutenant and was killed at Bristoe Station. Captain Grier shared the service of his regiment under Stuart, W. H. F. Lee and Hampton, fought at Brandy Station June, 1863, was badly wounded at Upperville and again severely wounded in the fight at Belfield, under General Barringer, while opposing Hancock's movement against the railroad communications of Petersburg. At Namozine church, April 3, 1865, he was captured and was subsequently held as a prisoner at the Old Capitol and at Johnson's island until paroled in June, 1865. After his return to Charlotte he engaged in farming until 1878, when he resumed the study of medicine and was graduated at Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in 1879. Embarking in the practice in Caldwell county, he removed to Harrisburg in 1883, and there is now occupying a high professional as well as social standing. By his marriage in November, 1868, to Mary, daughter of Dr. James F. Gilmer, of Cabarrus county, his children are: Claudia L., James F., Samuel A., Elizabeth E., Margaret B., Mary G., Elva M., Evalyn A., Thomas, and Anna B. Claudia, the eldest, was married in 1897 to Rev. J. Mercer Blair and went to Japan as a missionary of the Southern Presbyterian church.

Captain James M. Gudger, a prominent attorney of Asheville, and commander, in 1898, of the camp of Confederate veterans at that city, was born in Pickens district, S. C., in 1836, the eldest child of Robert L. and Mary (Johnson) Gudger. His father, a farmer in Buncombe county until his death, in 1872, was the son of James, the eldest son of William Gudger, one of the earliest settlers in the region west of the Blue ridge, going there at a time when the Indians were dangerous, and acquiring large areas of land on both sides of Swan-annoa river, near its mouth. The mother of Captain Gudger was the daughter of Robert Johnson, a native of Ireland, who emigrated to Charleston, S. C., and became a prosperous planter in the Pickens district. Captain

Gudger was reared in Buncombe county, and in the spring of 1861 assisted in the organization of the Rough and Ready Guards, a volunteer organization which went out with Zebulon B. Vance as captain and James M. Gudger, first lieutenant. This became Company F of the Fourteenth regiment, Junius Daniel, colonel, and at the reorganization Gudger was elected captain, the rank in which his subsequent service was rendered. He was with his regiment in Virginia from the first, and during the battles before Richmond in the spring of 1862 received a severe wound in the hip which disabled him for nine months. He resumed command of his company at Fredericksburg and participated in the battle of Chancellorsville. Gettysburg soon followed, where his regiment was the first to enter the town, after the first day's fight, and captured almost as many prisoners as it had men. He was in the fall campaign of 1863 and fought at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania until on May 14, 1864, he received a wound of such severity that his military service was ended. Very soon after his return home he was elected by practically unanimous vote to the State legislature, where he served until the invasion of the State by Sherman's army. Meanwhile, and during the three following years in which he farmed and taught school, he pursued the study of law and gained admission to practice in 1869. For sixteen years he followed his profession at Burnsville, and since then at Asheville. He has also rendered valuable public service as a State senator, elected in 1872; as solicitor for the county four years from 1874, and four years as alderman of the city, and has taken a prominent part in many conventions of his party. He was one of the organizers of the local camp of Confederate veterans. He was married in 1864 to Fannie Jane Patty, by whom three children survive, and, after her death, he married, in 1892, Mrs. Honston, by whom he has a daughter living.

Lieutenant James Wharton Gulick, of Goldsboro, a survivor of the Second regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born at Princeton, N. J., in 1836, but was reared from the age of ten years at Fayetteville, N. C. He entered Princeton college in 1860, but left his studies at the first sign of war, and returning home, enlisted in the volunteer company known as the Goldsboro Rifles,

with which he served in the occupation of Fort Macon as corporal. About a month later he resigned and, with others, organized in one day at Goldsboro a company of 115 men, of which he was elected second lieutenant. This became Company H of Colonel Tew's regiment, and he was identified with its services in North Carolina and Virginia in 1861, and in 1862 fought at the battles of Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill. In the latter bloody engagement he received a very severe wound in the left leg, which prevented his further service in the field. In August, 1863, he resigned on account of physical disability, and was assigned to a position in the office of the collector of tax-in-kind, at Goldsboro, where he remained during the existence of the government. A brother of the foregoing, Dr. John W. Gulick, served as assistant surgeon with Terry's Texas Rangers, later as medical purveyor, and now resides at Corsicana, Tex.

Louis D. Gulley, of Goldsboro, N. C., was born in Johnson county in 1844, the grandson of John Gulley, a soldier of the American revolution, who served at Cowpens and King's mountain. He enlisted early in the spring of 1862 in a volunteer organization, which became Company A of the Forty-sixth North Carolina infantry regiment, and served with this command until the end of the war. While on duty in North Carolina he participated in the engagement at Gum Swamp, between Kinston and New Bern, in 1862. In Gen. John R. Cooke's brigade he was in battle at Bristoe Station, Va., in the fall of 1863, and, after the investment of Petersburg by the Northern army, he fought in the trenches, taking part in the battle of the Crater, and at Reams' Station was wounded both in the right shoulder and left hand, but did not leave the field. Of this battle, August 26, 1864, General Lee reported at the time: "Gen. A. P. Hill attacked the enemy in his intrenchments at Reams' Station, and at the second assault carried his entire line. Cooke's and McRae's North Carolina brigades, under General Heth, and Lane's North Carolina brigade, of Wilcox's division, under General Conner, with Pegram's artillery, composed the assaulting column. Seven stand of colors, 2,000 prisoners and 9 pieces of artillery are in our possession. Our profound gratitude is due to the Giver of all victory and

our thanks to the brave officers and men engaged." Cooke's brigade bore the brunt of the fighting in this splendid victory, which regained the Wilmington & Weldon railroad from the enemy. At the time of the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia he was at home on sick leave from Winder hospital, Richmond. Subsequently he farmed two years in Johnson county, then engaged in business two years at Raleigh, after which he removed to Goldsboro, where, after a career of eight years in mercantile business, he engaged in cotton buying and manufacturing, which, with farming, is his present occupation. In 1874 he married Ida M., daughter of James Kerr, of Sampson county, and has eight children living: Mary K., Louis D. Jr., Edwin K., Emmett L., Sudie, Ella, James K., and Katharine.

Nestus H. Gurley, commander of Thomas Ruffin camp, United Confederate Veterans, of Goldsboro, was born in Wayne county, N. C., in 1840. He was among the earliest volunteers for the defense of the old North State, enlisting in the spring of 1861 as a private in Company H of the First North Carolina cavalry, which went on duty with the army at Manassas under the command of the gallant Robert Ransom. He took part in the skirmish of his command with the Federals in December, 1861, near Dranesville, and in the spring of 1862, after serving in the vicinity of Kinston, returned to Virginia to participate in Lee's campaign against McClellan before Richmond. There, in the daring scout made by part of his regiment, Sunday, June 29th, he was severely wounded in the right breast and right leg, injuries which prevented further service. After spending two months at home he attempted to return to duty, but was honorably discharged. Since then he has been engaged in farming in Wayne county. By his marriage, in 1864, to Julia M. Sasser, he has five children living.

Jacob M. Hadley, M. D., a leading physician of La Grange, N. C., formerly of the medical service of the army of Northern Virginia, was born in Chatham county, November 30, 1835. He is the son of William Penn Hadley, a native of the same county, a prosperous farmer and miller and member of the legislature in 1864, whose grandfather, Joshua Hadley, founded the family in North Caro-

lina, moving to Chatham county from South Hadley, Mass. William Penn Hadley, though of good Quaker descent, gave three other sons to the Confederate service: William C., who served as second lieutenant in the Second cavalry, and was severely wounded at Brandy Station; Oliver N., of Company C, Twenty-sixth regiment, who died at Morehead City in 1861, and John W., of the Second cavalry, who met his death in the battle of Stevensburg, Va. Dr. Hadley was educated at Trinity college and was graduated in medicine at the university of Pennsylvania in 1860. He practiced his profession in Craven county until January, 1862, when he enlisted in the militia regiment of Colonel Clark, organized for the defense of Newbern, and disbanded after the fall of that city. He was then appointed assistant surgeon and assigned to the hospital at Raleigh with Surgeons Bryan and Haywood. In the autumn of 1862 he was commissioned surgeon of the Fourth regiment, North Carolina troops, with which he served in the army of Northern Virginia during the remainder of the war. He was with his regiment in the engagements at Fredericksburg, Bunker Hill, Winchester, Strasburg, and, on the retirement of the army from Gettysburg, was left in charge of the wounded at Martinsburg, where he became a prisoner, but was left on duty, and finally was paroled three months later. He was subsequently with his regiment on the bloody fields of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, and through the long siege of Petersburg; at the battles of Hatcher's Run and Farmville, and finally at Appomattox was receiving wounded men at the courthouse when the last guns were being fired. While performing his duties on the field he was hit once by a spent ball and once by a fragment of shell, but not seriously hurt. Dr. Hadley has continued in the practice at LaGrange since 1867, has a wide reputation as a skillful physician and has been frequently honored in the various professional societies of which he is a member. By his marriage, in 1860, to Lizzie E. Kirkpatrick, he has living one son, George B. W. Hadley, principal of the LaGrange collegiate institute.

John C. Hadley, a prosperous business man of Wilson, N. C., was born in 1845 in Wilson county and was educated at the Hillsboro military academy. When that

institution was practically broken up by the warlike events of 1861, he entered school at Wilson and pursued his studies until he had reached the age of eighteen years. He then enlisted in March, 1863, in Company A of the Fifty-fifth regiment, Col. J. K. Conally. With appointment to sergeant he served with this command in the Suffolk campaign and then joined the army in northern Virginia, and, with the brigade of Gen. Joseph R. Davis, participated in the Pennsylvania campaign. He had his first introduction to severe battle on July 1, 1863, in the attack of Heth's division upon the Federals before Gettysburg, in which the enemy was driven from Seminary hill. But the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major and many others fell killed or wounded, and in a rally by the enemy, a number of the regiment were cut off in an advanced position. Sergeant Hadley was both wounded and captured, and from that time until June, 1865, nearly two years, was a prisoner of war at Fort Delaware. It was not his fortune, therefore, to participate in many glorious battles, but his unfaltering devotion to the cause was just as strongly displayed in prison camp as it could have been on the field. Since his return to North Carolina Mr. Hadley has been an enterprising and influential citizen. By his marriage, in 1868, to Mary Moore, he has two children: Bessie, wife of G. W. Connor, of Wilson, and Margaret R. Hadley.

Lieutenant Thomas J. Hadley, a veteran of the Fifty-fifth North Carolina regiment, is a native of North Carolina and a descendant of one of its old and patriotic families. His great-grandfather, Thomas Hadley, was born in Cumberland county, served as a captain in the army of the revolution, and died for his convictions at the hands of tories, being killed at his home. Thomas J. was born in Wayne county (now Wilson) in 1838, and entered the Confederate service in June, 1862, as a private in Company A of the Fifty-fifth regiment. He was soon afterward elected second lieutenant and then promoted first lieutenant, and was recommended for a captaincy on account of his gallant service. He took part in the engagement at Little Washington in North Carolina, and, with the army of Northern Virginia, took part in many famous battles. He fought at Gettysburg on the first and third days, and during the

retreat, was wounded at Falling Waters. At the battle of the Wilderness he received a wound in the left shoulder which disabled him for a month. During the fighting on the Weldon railroad he was captured on the skirmish line, and subsequently was held as a prisoner at Fort Delaware until the close of the war. Since his return he has made his home in his native county and is now engaged in business at Wilson. He was married, in 1867, to Sallie, daughter of L. H. Sanders, and they have five children: Lucien S., Mattie, wife of Walter Woodward; Sallie, Thomas J. Jr., and Mary.

Major Edward Joseph Hale was born near Fayetteville, N. C., on December 25, 1839. He is the son of Edward Jones Hale and his wife, Sarah Jane Walker. On his father's side he is descended from Sir Matthew Hale, and on his mother's from the noble family of Wodehouse. One of his ancestors, Col. Peter Mallett, was a major of the North Carolina Continentals in the revolution, and another, Samuel Hale, was an officer in the French and Indian war. Another, Joseph Herndon, was a captain in the revolution, while his maternal grandfather, Carleton Walker, served on the staff of General Gaines in the war of 1812 with the rank of major. The late Maj. Peter M. Hale, of Raleigh, was his brother. On the 15th of January, 1861, he married Mariah Rhett, a lineal descendant, through her mother, of Sir John Yeamanns, the first governor of Carolina. They have had five children: Joseph Hill, who died in 1883, at the age of nineteen; Edward Jones, now business manager of the Fayetteville Observer; Louis Bond, now city editor of the same; Frederick Toomer, a civil engineer, and Thomas Hill, a railway clerk. Edward Jones Hale, the father of the subject of this sketch, was the editor of the Fayetteville Observer, one of the most influential of Southern journals, up to the destruction of its printing house and office by General Sherman in 1865. He was a man of wealth, and was in the habit of spending three months of every year in travel, accompanied by his family. To these journeys young Hale doubtless owes much of his quickness of perception, versatility of genius and knowledge of the great world. He was prepared for college at the Donaldson academy, where he stood at the head of his class, and graduated at the university of North Carolina in 1860

with the first distinction, having received the valedictory. Being designed by his father for a political career, he took the university's special course in constitutional and international law. But all these plans were laid aside. The day after Lincoln's proclamation calling for troops, Edward Joseph Hale volunteered as a private soldier in the Bethel regiment, of which D. H. Hill was colonel. He was in the first pitched battle at Big Bethel, June 10, 1861. When that regiment was disbanded Governor Clark appointed him a second lieutenant of North Carolina troops. In 1862 he was appointed first lieutenant and adjutant, and assigned to duty with the Fifty-sixth North Carolina regiment of Ransom's brigade. He participated in all the engagements of that command in Virginia and eastern North Carolina, and distinguished himself by his coolness and bravery. Though little over twenty-one years of age, General Longstreet recognized his ability and appointed him judge-advocate of the department court-martial. About this time he was offered the very attractive and important position of private secretary to Governor Vance, of North Carolina, but declined, preferring to remain in the field. His ability, fighting record and general qualifications were known to Brigadier-General Lane, and that officer, after the death of Capt. George B. Johnston, tendered him the position of adjutant-general of his brigade of veterans in the fall of 1863. This he promptly accepted, and on the recommendation of General Lane, President Davis appointed him captain in the adjutant and inspector-generals' department of the army, and assigned him to duty with Lane's brigade. So slender and boyish looking was this new chief-of-staff that some of the veterans seemed to think him too young for such a responsible position. But Captain Hale displayed such strong character in the conduct of his duties that before the close of the terrific campaign of 1864 he was the idol of the troops. His behavior on the battlefield was extraordinary. He would sit his horse under fire, coolly write dispatches from the pommel of his saddle, and the next moment throw himself into a charge with reckless abandon. In the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania Court House, at Jericho ford, Totopotomoy, Cold Harbor and Turkey Ridge; in many battles before Petersburg after Grant had crossed to the south side of the James; at Deep Bottom, Gravelly

hill, Riddle's shop and Fussell's mill; at Reams' Station; in the battles of the 2d of April, 1865, in the morning and later at Battery Gregg and Battery 45; at Amelia Court House, Farmville and other engagements on the retreat to Appomattox, he distinguished himself and acted with conspicuous gallantry. General Lane, of whose splendid tribute to Captain Hale the military sketch here given is an abbreviation, tells how this gallant officer led the brigade in the final charge and recovery of the Confederate works at Fussell's mill; of the skill exhibited by him in the construction of several miles of the defensive line near Petersburg, and of his successful leadership in the charge of Lane's brigade at Reams' Station. Not long before the close of the war a remarkable tribute was paid to Captain Hale's bravery and skill. Upon the petition of the major commanding the Twenty-eighth North Carolina regiment and all of its officers present, he was recommended by his brigade, division and corps commanders for the colonelcy of that regiment for conspicuous gallantry and merit. The technical difficulty that he was not a member of the regiment delayed matters until too late for action before the war closed. He was, however, appointed major and assistant adjutant and inspector-general under the staff law that had passed congress, and received the signature of the president. After the war he was employed in a business house in New York, and though without capital, he became a partner in a large wholesale house. In 1882 he returned to Fayetteville and shortly after re-established the Observer. He has been very prominent in North Carolina politics. He has also served as United States consul to Manchester, England, has traveled much in the East, and is a writer of great distinction, especially on political matters.

B. Frank Hall, of Wilmington, born in Duplin county in 1842, served throughout the war as a member of the Duplin Rifles, or Company A of the Forty-third regiment, North Carolina infantry. He entered the service as a private in the Duplin Rifles, Capt. Thomas S. Kenan, organized at Kenansville, in 1859, and in April, 1861, mustered in for six months. The company was first assigned to the First, Col. D. H. Hill's regiment, but was transferred to the Second regiment, Col. Sol Williams,

with which it served about Norfolk, Va. In December, 1862, the company was reorganized, and in March, 1862, became Company A of the Forty-third regiment, Col. Junius Daniel, who was succeeded by Col. T. S. Kenan. In this command Private Hall soon rose to the rank of first sergeant. Sergeant Hall was on duty with his regiment, in Daniel's brigade, during the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, was under fire at Malvern hill and afterward at Drewry's bluff and Suffolk, and from December, 1862, to June, 1863, was on duty in North Carolina, participating in the affair at Deep Gulley. He took part in the terrific fight of July 1st at Seminary ridge, and the next two days of the Gettysburg battle, the affair at Hagerstown on the retreat from Pennsylvania, and subsequently, being attached to Hoke's brigade, served in North Carolina, at the battle of Batchelder's Creek, the siege and capture of Plymouth, and the skirmishes before New Bern, returning thence to Virginia, where he participated in the battle of Drewry's Bluff, Hanover Junction, Bethesda Church, in 1864, and in the spring of 1865 took part in the assault upon the Federal works at Hare's hill, March 25th. On the morning of April 2d, prior to the evacuation of Petersburg, he was in command of a squad of twelve men, which, with a similar squad from the Forty-fifth, entered Fort Mahone, then in the hands of the enemy, captured 100 prisoners, and aided effectively in the gallant fighting which forced the Federals from the lines. During the retreat Sergeant Hall was in battle at Sailor's creek, and at Appomattox, Sunday morning, he joined in the last assault upon the enemy. Upon the close of this gallant and self-sacrificing career, in which he had never been wounded, though sharing all the active service of his regiment except the Shenandoah campaign, when he was disabled by sickness, Mr. Hall returned to his native county, where he taught school for three years. Removing to Wilmington in 1868, he engaged in business, in 1869, as a member of the firm of Edwards & Hall, now Hall & Pearsall, and he has met with the success that every true soldier deserves.

Colonel Edward Dudley Hall, the first commander of the Forty-sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born at Wilmington, September 27, 1823, the son of Edward

Pearsall Hall, a prominent man of the Cape Fear region. He was educated at Donaldson academy, and in 1845 was married to Susan Hill Lane, of Wilmington, who died in 1850, leaving one son. He subsequently married Sallie Loudon Green, daughter of James S. Green, by whom two sons and three daughters are living. Early in manhood he began an active career in politics as a Democrat, was elected to the legislature in 1846, and as sheriff in 1852, an office in which he was retained for eight years. In 1861 he raised the first company of volunteers in that part of the State, with which, as captain, he was mustered in with the Second regiment of volunteers. Upon the organization of the Seventh regiment, State troops, in August, 1861, he was commissioned major of that command. At the battle of New Bern, March 14, 1862, he was distinguished for gallantry in the bayonet charge of his regiment, by which the enemy were driven from the breastworks at Fort Thompson and a section of Brem's battery retaken. Soon afterward, on account of the fame which he gained on this occasion, he had the honor of being elected colonel of the Forty-sixth, then forming, though he was personally acquainted with but one man in the regiment. Going into Virginia with this command he was assigned to Walker's, afterward Cooke's, brigade, and served in all the battles of the army of Northern Virginia up to December, 1864, when disability compelled his resignation. After the wounding of Colonel Manning, he commanded the brigade at Sharpsburg and was commended by his superior officers for his efficient service in this capacity. At Fredericksburg, after the wounding of General Cooke, he was in command of his brigade at Marye's hill, where he fought with Cobb's brigade, repulsing six attacks of the enemy. He declined promotion to brigadier-general, though urged upon him by A. P. Hill. During the Gettysburg campaign he rendered conspicuous service on the South Anna river. After his return home he served one year as sheriff, and in 1866 was elected to the State senate. He was a delegate to the first Democratic convention after the war, and was nominated for lieutenant-governor on the ticket headed by Judge Thomas S. Ashe. In a campaign which required fearlessness to conduct he was very active. In 1883 he began a term of four years as mayor of Wilmington, and was subsequently elected chief of

police. For three years he was special inspector of customs for the Wilmington district, and during the four years preceding the final failure of his health, he held the position of major-general commanding the North Carolina division, United Confederate veterans. His death occurred in June, 1896.

Major Daniel H. Hamilton, of Hillsboro, is a native of Charleston, S. C., and rendered a portion of his service as a Confederate soldier with the troops of that State. He is the son of Col. D. H. Hamilton, who commanded the First South Carolina regiment during the Confederate war, and died in 1868; and his grandfather was James Hamilton, governor of South Carolina during the administration of President Andrew Jackson. James Hamilton was a son of Maj. James Hamilton, who commanded a battalion of Pennsylvania troops in the war of the revolution, and, on account of gallant service, was ordered to ride in the post of honor at the surrender of Yorktown. Maj. D. H. Hamilton was educated at the South Carolina military academy, at Charleston, and at the outbreak of war, in 1861, was an instructor in the military institute at Hillsboro, under Col. C. C. Tew. He promptly entered the military service at the first call to arms, and upon the organization of the Thirteenth North Carolina regiment, May 16, 1861, at Garysburg, under Colonel Pender, he was elected major. He was soon afterward taken with typhoid fever, and upon his recovery was assigned to duty on the staff of General Ripley. He served in this capacity in the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia until, during the Maryland campaign, on account of a misunderstanding with his chief, he resigned his commission and joined the First South Carolina regiment, under command of his father, Colonel Hamilton, then on duty in the same region. He served as adjutant of the regiment until he received a severe wound at Shepherds-town, which disabled him for active duty. Subsequently he was appointed provost-marshal at Columbia, S. C., where he remained until the invasion by Sherman, after which he was taken prisoner at Catawba bridge. Among the engagements in which he took part were Dam No. 5, Malvern Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg and Boteler's Ford. A brother, James Hamilton, was a cadet at West Point in 1860-61, but resigned and enlisted in the South

Carolina troops; was present at the reduction of Fort Sumter, and afterward served on the staff of Gen. Richard Taylor and John B. Hood, until near the close of the war, when he became chief of artillery of Gen. Joseph Wheeler's corps. He passed through thirty-eight battles, three horses were killed under him, and his clothing was frequently perforated by bullets, but he was never wounded. His death occurred in 1867. After the close of hostilities Major Hamilton resided three years in Florida and then engaged in educational work in North Carolina, conducting a private school for several years, and having charge of the Hillsboro military academy for three years. He is now deputy clerk of the superior court.

Joseph A. Hamilton, vice-president of the Elmira cotton mills at Burlington and a prominent man of that region of the State, had a noteworthy record as a private soldier and non-commissioned officer of the Sixth regiment. He was born in Orange county in 1842, son of John Hamilton, a native North Carolinian, and a soldier of the war of 1812. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company F of the Sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, then under command of Colonel Fisher, and was on duty at the Potomac river until ordered to Yorktown. After the retreat to Richmond he took part in the battles of Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill and Malvern Hill, in which his regiment was distinguished by its gallant assaults on the enemy's batteries. The next important battle of the regiment was Second Manassas, where Hamilton was wounded. After lying in the field hospital, two weeks, he was carried to the Lynchburg hospital, and was not able to rejoin his command until two days before the battle of Fredericksburg, in which he participated. In the second fight at Fredericksburg, in May following, and in the defeat of Milroy at Winchester, he did a soldier's duty, and while sharing the memorable service of his command on the first and second days of the battle of Gettysburg, he was again wounded, fortunately but slightly. In the disaster at Rappahannock Station, November 7, 1863, he was among the captured, and, after that, was held as a prisoner of war at Point Lookout, Md., for a period of sixteen months. This long and wearisome confinement came to an end in March, 1865,

and after a few days at home, he started to rejoin his company, but before he could do so, the remnant of the gallant army had submitted to the inevitable at Appomattox Court House. After this he engaged in farming, and later was connected with mercantile business and familiarized himself with cotton manufacturing as shipping clerk for the Caroline mills. In 1886 he was elected sheriff of Alamance county, an office which he held for eight years. Since then he has held his present official position with the Elmira mills, and has for a time been a director of the bank of Burlington.

Colonel Gray W. Hammond, of the Fifteenth North Carolina infantry, the gallant regiment with which Gen. William MacRae served as a company officer and commander, and which was distinguished under the brigade command of Gen. John R. Cooke, was born near Cedar Rock, Franklin county, October 22, 1829. He enlisted April 16, 1861, as second lieutenant of the Rocky Mount light infantry, an organization which was mustered in as Company K of the Fifteenth regiment. In July following he was elected captain of his company, was re-elected to that rank at the reorganization, and a year later was promoted major. In 1864 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, the rank he held at the close. His service with the regiment embraced the entire four years' struggle, and was marked by gallantry in action and devotion to the cause under all circumstances. He took part in the early fighting about Yorktown, on the peninsula of Virginia, and in the last charge at Appomattox; and in numerous intervening conflicts, such as Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, Mine Run, Bristoe Station, and in eight months' fighting in the Petersburg trenches, demonstrated his soldierly qualities. After the close of hostilities he returned to the duties of civil life, and as farmer, merchant and hotel proprietor, magistrate for Edgecombe county several years, and mayor of Rocky Mount, won in every station the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens. Colonel Hammond died in July, 1879. By his marriage, in August, 1849, to Louisa J. White, there are three children now living: Mary E., wife of A. W. Arrington; Josephine, wife of Thomas J. Hackney, and Charles W. Hammond, a prosperous business man of Rocky Mount.

Nathaniel Harding, rector of St. Peter's church, Washington, N. C., a grandson of Israel Harding, a native of North Carolina and a staff officer, with the rank of major, with Gen. Nathaniel Greene during the revolution, is one of the survivors of four brothers who were in the military service of the Confederate States. The eldest, Jarvis B., was ordnance officer of the Fourth regiment, State troops, and died of fever just after the battle of Gettysburg; Frederick was captain of Company K, Third North Carolina cavalry, survived the war and died in 1894; and Henry, who was major of the Sixty-first regiment, is now living at Greenville. Nathaniel Harding was born at Chocowinity, Beaufort county, in 1847, and in August, 1864, enlisted as a private in Company I of the Sixty-seventh regiment, Colonel Whitford, with which he participated in the severe fighting at Plymouth and the engagement at Fort Branch, and finally was paroled at the close of the war at Greenville. Two years later he entered the Cheshire military academy, Connecticut, was graduated in 1869, and after studying two years at Trinity college, Connecticut, returned to the Cheshire academy as commandant, a position he held for two and a half years. From 1870 to 1873 he studied for orders, was ordained deacon in the latter year, and in 1875 was ordained priest by Rt. Rev. Thomas Atkinson, at Washington, N. C. Since then he has served very acceptably at his present charge. By his marriage, in 1874, to a daughter of Rev. Dr. N. C. Hughes, Mary E., who died in 1886, he has four children: Collin Hughes, Fred Hariman, Mary E., and William D. In 1889 he was married to Marina B., daughter of Edmund S. Hoyt.

Lieutenant William J. Hardison, of Williamston, N. C., formerly of the Seventeenth regiment, is a native of Beaufort county, born November 18, 1828. Since his fifteenth year he has been a resident of Martin county, where he enlisted in the spring of 1861, organizing a company which was mustered in as Company E, Seventeenth North Carolina regiment. At the organization he was elected second lieutenant and two years later he was promoted first lieutenant. The earlier and longer period of his service was in North Carolina, but in the fall of 1863, his regiment, commanded by Col. William F. Martin, became part of the brigade of Gen. James G.

Martin, and, after being stationed for a time at Wilmington, defeated the Federals at Newport and relieved General Hoke's command at Plymouth. Then being called into Virginia, Lieutenant Hardison participated in the bottling of Butler, including the gallant fight of May 20th at the Howlett house. He was subsequently in the battle of Cold Harbor and the four days' fighting before Petersburg, June 14th-18th, served in the trenches at Petersburg several months, and took part in the engagements at Henrico almshouse and on the Darbytown road, under Longstreet. In the spring of 1865 he commanded his company in the fight at Northeast river bridge, near Kinston, and at Bentonville. After the close of hostilities he resumed his occupation as a farmer, and in 1874 was elected sheriff of Martin county, an office he held for twenty-two years. He is a devoted member of the United Confederate veterans, and commander of John C. Lamb camp at Williamston, an organization which in its title perpetuates the name of the gallant lieutenant-colonel of the Seventeenth, who fell on the enemy's breastworks at Bermuda Hundred. Commander Hardison was married in 1855 to Mary A. Andrews, who died in 1887, and has six children living.

Peter C. Harkey, of Mecklenburg county, a veteran of the First North Carolina cavalry, was born in the county where he now resides, May 3, 1828, and was reared as a farmer. On May 8, 1861, he enlisted in the cavalry company organized in Mecklenburg for what was then known as the Ninth regiment of State troops. This became Company C of the regiment, which had its first rendezvous at Asheville, and in the fall of 1861, led by the gallant Robert Ransom, went into Virginia to the Confederate lines at Manassas. As sergeant of his company he participated in most of the one hundred and fifty fights in which the regiment was afterward engaged, notably the battles of the Seven Days before Richmond, Second Manassas, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Brandy Station, Reams' Station, Wilcox's Farm, Cedar Run and Five Forks. In the cavalry fight of March 31, 1865, in Barringer's brigade, he was shot from his horse, and was captured by the enemy, by whom he was held as prisoner at Fortress

Monroe until July 17, 1865. Since the close of the war he has been engaged in agriculture in his native county, living a quiet and prosperous life, his home brightened by the presence of his wife, Sallie Russell Gingles, to whom he was married October 16, 1865, and seven sons and four daughters.

Major George W. F. Harper, a prominent citizen of Lenoir, N. C., was born in Caldwell county in 1834, a son of James Harper. He was educated at Davidson college, and in 1856 entered upon a business career which occupied his attention until the beginning of the war. In March, 1862, he enlisted in Company H, Fifty-eighth regiment, North Carolina troops. The service of this regiment was mainly rendered with the army of Tennessee, and Major Harper was identified with it throughout. Enlisting as a private, he was promoted to first lieutenant in July, 1862, to captain the following September, and to major in the fall of 1863. For a considerable time he was in command of his regiment. The first field service of the Fifty-eighth was at Cumberland Gap, Tenn., and it participated in several skirmishes in that region and in Kentucky. In 1863 it joined Bragg's army at Chattanooga and fought in the battle of Chickamauga, at which, however, Major Harper was not present, being on detached duty. He took part in the battle of Missionary Ridge, where his brigade and regiment gallantly resisted the assaults of Sheridan. During the famous campaign of 1864, from Dalton to Atlanta, he was a gallant participant up to the battle of Resaca, where he received a severe wound, which for some time confined him to the hospital. While at home, during his convalescence, he took part in the pursuit of Colonel Kirk's raiders after their capture of Camp Vance, and in this affair his horse was shot under him. Rejoining the army of Tennessee, now under the command of Hood, he, with his regiment, led the advance of Lee's corps into Columbia, Tenn., where he was left in command at Columbia with prisoners captured during the Tennessee campaign. Subsequently he conveyed about 1,700 prisoners to Corinth. After this he was engaged in operations against the Federal cavalry, and his regiment was then moved to Branchville, S. C. After a number of engagements with Sherman's advance, he fell back to Columbia, burning

the bridge as they entered that place, and thence marched to Charlotte, N. C., fording the icy waters of the Catawba river in February. His last battle was at Bentonville, where his regiment gave a good account of itself. Since the close of hostilities he has been successfully engaged in business at Lenoir. In 1874 he built the section of the Chester & Lenoir railroad, between Lenoir and Hickory, a narrow-gauge line, which has been under his charge as president since 1894. He is also president of the Bank of Lenoir, president of the company which controls the Blowing Rock summer resort, trustee of the Charlotte female college, and a director of the State hospital at Morganton. In 1880-81 he was a member of the legislature of North Carolina. By his marriage, in 1859, to Ella, daughter of Rev. Jesse Rankin, he has two children, George F. Harper and Mrs. Ellen Bernhardt.

Henry D. Harper, Sr., D. D. S., of Kinston, N. C., was born near Bentonville in 1847, the son of John Harper, a farmer of Johnson county, born there in 1803, died in 1897. His grandfather was John Harper, a native of Virginia, and a soldier of the war of the revolution. Dr. Harper was under eighteen years of age during the whole course of the great war, but in July, 1864, he enlisted in the Confederate ranks as a private in the independent company of infantry organized in Goldsboro and commanded by Capt. John W. Griswold. A few weeks later he was detailed as orderly to Col. S. D. Pool, and in this capacity continued until the close of the war. He took part in the engagement at Cobb's Mill, Lenoir county, and surrendered at Stantonsburg, April 25, 1865. Returning to his home near Bentonville he found that it had been transformed into a Confederate hospital and contained fifty-four wounded soldiers, nearly all of them mortally hurt. The farm was devoid of fences and devastated by the necessities of war, so that he and his father were compelled to rent an adjoining farm upon which to labor for their sustenance. He was thus engaged three years, when he was fortunately able to leave his home in a restored condition and begin his own career as a student in the university of Kentucky. After four years' study in the academic and theological departments, he took a course in dentistry, and in 1885 was graduated in that profession at the university of Tennessee. Since 1882 he

has been very successful in the practice of dentistry at Kinston, has served five years as chairman of the board of education of his county, and in the years 1884-85 was president of the State dental association. At the organization of the naval reserves, Kinston division, in March, 1895, he was elected lieutenant-commander, a rank which he held until his resignation about a year later. In 1877 Dr. Harper was married to M. Delia, daughter of John H. Coward, and they have six children: Henry D. Jr., Carl C., Jasper V., Edith Earl, Fay Marie and Mildred D. Harper.

Lieutenant John C. Harper, of Nashville, N. C., a veteran of the Twelfth North Carolina regiment, was born in Franklin county in the year 1841, and was there reared and educated. He entered the State service, May 10, 1861, as a private of Company H, Second regiment of volunteers, under Col. Solomon Williams. He served in the ranks until the reorganization, in 1862, when the regiment was reorganized as the Twelfth regiment, and then he was elected first lieutenant of his company. From the summer of 1863 until the close of the war he was in command, first of the sharpshooters of the regiment, and later of the sharpshooters of the brigade. The service of the regiment was mainly rendered under the brigade command of Garland and Branch, in the divisions of D. H. Hill and Rodes. Among the battles in which Lieutenant Harper participated were the bloody fight and glorious victory at Chancellorsville, where he was wounded in the left leg by a minie ball and disabled for ninety days; Spottsylvania Court House, the fighting thence to Cold Harbor, the relief of Lynchburg, the capture of Harper's Ferry, Early's raid through Maryland, including the battle of Monocacy, the demonstration against Washington, and the fight just after crossing the Potomac, on the retreat, the Shenandoah battles of Winchester and Cedar Creek, and after that he served in the trenches before Petersburg, took part in the battle of Fort Steadman, and, surviving the fighting on the retreat, participated in the last charge at Appomattox and then surrendered. Since then he has resided in Nash county and since 1869 has served as a magistrate. By his marriage, in 1869, to Hattie E. Johnson, who died in 1882, he has one child, Mary G. In 1883 he was married to Susan J. Mitchell, and they have four children, Hattie, Bessie, John H. and Susan.

Major James Gilmer Harris, of Charlotte, prominent among the surviving veterans of the Seventh infantry and Lane's brigade, was born in Mecklenburg county, November 10, 1841, of patriotic North Carolina ancestry. His father, Nathaniel A. Harris, born in Cabarrus county, died in 1845, was the son of Laird and Theresa (Alexander) Harris, the latter of whom was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Alexander, whose fathers, Hezekiah and Abram Alexander, were both members of the Mecklenburg convention of 1775. His mother was Mary Gilmer, daughter of John Gilmer, of Mecklenburg. She reared her son in Cabarrus county until her death, in 1854, when he made his home with an uncle, Dr. James F. Gilmer. In 1859 he entered the North Carolina military institute at Charlotte, but left there in the spring of 1861 and enlisted with the Cabarrus minute men, of which he was elected and commissioned captain. In August he took his company to the camp of instruction at Graham, where it was assigned, as Company H, to the Seventh regiment, which soon afterward became a part of Branch's brigade. With this command he took part in the battles of New Bern, and then going into Virginia and joining A. P. Hill's division, participated in the engagements at Mechanicsville, Frayser's Farm, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. In the battle of Chancellorsville he was in command of his company on the extreme right of his regiment, in line of battle behind log breastworks from which the enemy had been driven. In the darkness of evening a Federal brigade came up and Harris demanded to know who they were. On the reply, "We are Federals; speak or we will fire into you." Lieutenant Campbell, of Company C, responded, "Fire then; there's more of us than you can shoot." The Federals then proposed to surrender, and while negotiations were going on, the men intensely excited, fearing treachery and not being able to see more than ten feet ahead, a party of horsemen was heard coming along in the front. Some one in Lane's brigade fired, and a volley followed. On the next morning they learned to their great sorrow and dismay that the horsemen were Jackson and his staff, and that he had been fatally wounded. During the retreat from Gettysburg, Captain Harris, as ranking officer among the survivors, commanded the regiment,

and he had the same honor after the battle of the Wilderness until the close of the war. At Spottsylvania Court House, where Lane's brigade was distinguished in checking the onslaught of Hancock's corps, he held his regiment in place in the dense fog and gave the order to fire, as soon as the Federal colors appeared before him, his men responding with a volley that swept the enemy from their front. He fought at Cold Harbor and in several engagements about Petersburg, and on September 30, 1864, was severely wounded at the battle of Jones' Farm. He was promoted major about this time, the rank in which he closed his service. Since 1867 he has resided at Charlotte, where for thirty years he has been successfully engaged in business as a merchant. He is a valued member of Mecklenburg camp.

J. Shakespeare Harris, of Concord, a veteran of the North Carolina cavalry, was born at Springville in 1845, the son of Charles Jay Harris and his wife, Lenore, daughter of William Springs. His family was founded in North Carolina about 1730, by an ancestor who came from Cecil county, Md. Several of his ancestors were soldiers of the revolution, notably his mother's grandfather, Captain Houston. He was educated at the North Carolina military school, under D. H. Hill, and was but sixteen years of age when that famous preceptor went into the war. In February, 1862, young Harris enlisted, though not yet eighteen, as a private in Company F, Fifth cavalry, and from that time until the evacuation of Petersburg was identified with the record of his command, under Gordon and Barringer, W. H. F. Lee and Hampton. He took part in the famous cavalry fighting attending the campaign of 1863, notably the engagements at Brandy Station, Upperville and Gettysburg, under Stuart. In August, 1863, he was detailed as a scout in the rear of the enemy's lines along the Alexandria railroad, and in this adventurous service obtained much valuable information. He was in the thick of many cavalry fights, was wounded with a saber cut and a pistol shot November 8, 1864, and at Disputanta was taken prisoner. This latter misfortune ended his military service, as he was held at City Point, Point Lookout and Johnson's island until July, 1865. Since the war he has been engaged in farming near Concord, is happily situated

with an elegant home and pleasing surroundings, and with his good wife, a daughter of Dr. Hudson Mills, of Rutherford, enjoys life as every brave Confederate veteran deserves.

Lieutenant Fabius J. Haywood, of Raleigh, a veteran of the Fifth North Carolina infantry regiment, was born at Raleigh in 1840, and immediately after his graduation at the university of North Carolina, in 1861, entered the Confederate service in Company E, Fifth regiment, of which he was elected second lieutenant. In the Seven Days' battles before Richmond his regiment was distinguished, in Garland's brigade of D. H. Hill's division, and during that campaign he was assigned to the staff of General Garland, with whom he served until that gallant commander was killed at South Mountain, Md. He was soon afterward appointed adjutant of his regiment, and he continued to serve in that capacity, participating in all its battles until, in the first day's fight at Gettysburg, he was desperately wounded in three places, the left hip, right thigh and left hand. Upon the retreat of the army he was left in field hospital among those whom it was impossible to move, and became a prisoner of war. A few weeks later he was transferred to David's island, New York harbor, and from there to Johnson's island, Lake Erie. About ten days before the surrender at Appomattox he was paroled, but was never formally exchanged. On his return home he began the study of medicine and was graduated at the Bellevue hospital medical college, New York, in 1868. Since then he has been engaged in the practice at Raleigh.

Leo D. Heartt, cashier of the First national bank of Durham, in his boyhood was earnestly devoted to the Confederate cause and served as a clerk in the office of Gov. Zebulon B. Vance. It was his special duty to carry messages from the governor and to act as a courier between the executive department and officers in the field, and in this capacity he frequently went through the lines and obtained a vivid impression of the circumstances of war. He carried the last dispatches from the governor to the headquarters of Gen. Wade Hampton, and accompanied the governor on a personal visit to that distinguished commander. Subsequently he was engaged

in mercantile pursuits, until he became connected with the banking business at Raleigh, where he remained until 1887, when, upon the organization of the First national bank at Durham, he was invited to accept the position of cashier. He is also a director of the Durham & Northern railroad. He has taken an active part in municipal affairs, as alderman for several terms and as chairman of the graded school committee. For twelve years he served as assistant paymaster-general of the State military organization. Mr. Heartt is a native of Raleigh and a son of Leo E. Heartt, a prominent merchant who served during the war with the Senior reserves. His grandfather, Dennis Heartt, a native of Connecticut, of German descent, was at the time of his death the oldest newspaper editor in the country. Mr. Heartt was married in 1872 to Annie, daughter of Oliver S. Dewey, collector of the port at New Bern during the war, and after the evacuation of that place, in charge of the commissary department.

Captain Ludolphus B. Henderson, dental surgeon, of Durham, a veteran of the Third regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Caswell county in 1834, son of James S. Henderson, a well-known farmer of that region. He studied at Trinity college and then entered the dental college at Philadelphia, where he received the degree of doctor of dental surgery in the winter of 1860. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in Company A of General Pender's First regiment, the Third volunteers, or, as it was afterward known, the Thirteenth regiment. At the reorganization of the army he was promoted to first lieutenant, and during the Gettysburg campaign was advanced to the rank of captain. He served with his regiment in southeastern Virginia during 1861, marched to Yorktown in the spring of 1862, participated in the gallant action of his command at Williamsburg, fought at Seven Pines and in the Seven Days' campaign until he was severely wounded at White Oak swamp. He was disabled until after the Maryland campaign, but rejoined his regiment at Bunker Hill. He was sent in command of a detachment to guard Snicker's ford, and there with sixty men repulsed and inflicted heavy loss upon a company of cavalry and a regiment of infantry sent against them by the enemy. Not long after this Captain Henderson was

taken with smallpox and had a terrible experience in the hospital at Winchester. A rumor of the approach of the enemy's raiders caused him to make his way to Staunton after about three weeks in the pest-house, and reaching there he took charge of about three hundred convalescents and proceeded to Guinea Station, after which he re-joined his command near Fredericksburg. He took part in the battle of Chancellorsville, where his regiment suffered severely, and at Gettysburg fought in the battles of the first and second days and was again wounded. He was in the battles of Bristoe Station and Mine Run, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House; was disabled by illness during the Cold Harbor fighting, and subsequently fought on the Petersburg lines until the evacuation. After the fight at Burgess' mill, April 1, 1865, he was left in command of two companies to defend the bridge and was captured there next day. After a brief confinement at the Old Capitol prison he was taken to Johnson's island and held until July, 1865. After these events Captain Henderson resumed his professional work, practiced at Washington, D. C., and Atlanta, Ga., until 1889, and then made his home at Durham. By his marriage, in 1862, to Anna, daughter of R. B. Simpson, of Baltimore, he has five children living, L. B. Henderson, of Seattle, Sallie R., Mary, Samuel and Thomas.

Needham Bryan Herring, M. D., a worthy representative of the medical service of the Confederate armies, was born in Duplin county, N. C., in 1839. He was reared and educated in his native place, and then studied medicine at the university of New York, where he was graduated in March, 1861. Soon afterward he volunteered as assistant surgeon at the hospital located at Wilson, and continued in service there during the fall of 1861 and the following winter. In the summer of 1862 he was taken with typhoid fever, which incapacitated him during the succeeding two years. Again tendering his services in behalf of the wounded and suffering heroes he was assigned, as assistant surgeon, to the military hospital at Lynchburg, Va., in the summer of 1864, and he remained there on duty during the siege of that place by the Federal forces. Subsequently he was taken violently ill with dysentery, and after lying for some time in hospital was taken to his home. In the following

winter he returned to duty as assistant surgeon at Raleigh, and was in service when the war came to an end. Since then he has been engaged in the practice of medicine in Nash county until 1873, and after that date at Wilson, his present home. He was married in 1862 to Sarah S. Vick, who died in 1892, leaving seven children: Doane, William, Lucy, wife of Dr. John A. Stevens, of Clinton; Robert, Sallie, Benjamin and Julia. In 1896 Dr. Herring wedded Alice S., daughter of Dr. John Harvey, of Greene county.

Lieutenant Frederick J. Hill, a prominent tobacco dealer of Henderson, N. C., was born at Wilmington in 1833, son of Dr. John Hill, who at the time of his death, in 1846, was president of the old Cape Fear bank. He was graduated in 1852 at the university of North Carolina and immediately took charge of his plantation in Madison county, Miss. In 1861 he was married to Sarah Watters, of Wilmington, N. C. He entered the Confederate service, May 15, 1862, as a private in Company D of the Twenty-eighth Mississippi cavalry, a regiment which rendered distinguished service in that State under the command of Col. P. B. Starke. He was on duty for about six months at Vicksburg, and subsequently on the courier line along the Mississippi river, with headquarters at Greenville, Miss.; served in Tennessee under General Van Dorn, and under J. E. Johnston in the campaign for the relief of Vicksburg. He was distinguished for gallantry and had his horse shot under him at the battle of Franklin, Tenn. Soon after the fall of Vicksburg he received a commission from President Davis as second lieutenant, and was assigned to duty as drill-master in Virginia. Subsequently he was on duty as enrolling officer at Louisburg, N. C., until he was paroled at Raleigh, May 31, 1865. After the close of hostilities he returned to his plantation in Mississippi, where he remained until 1875; then was occupied with the management of a stock farm in northern Virginia until 1882, when he made his home at Henderson. He is now one of the leading business men of the city and highly respected by his fellow citizens. Thomas S. Hill, orderly-sergeant of the Eighteenth Mississippi regiment, was killed in battle at Cold Harbor.

Lieutenant John Hampden Hill, a prominent citizen of Goldsboro, N. C., served in the Confederate States troops as an officer of the Fortieth North Carolina regiment. Two brothers were also in this patriotic service, Dr. Thomas Hill, now residing at Goldsboro, and Gabriel H. Hill, of Charlottesville, Va. Mr. Hill was born in Chatham county, October 14, 1834, and was reared in Brunswick county, near Wilmington, where he received his primary education. He attended St. Timothy's hall, Catonsville, Md., four years, and in 1854 was graduated at Chapel Hill. He then engaged in farming, first at his father's home, until he was married, in 1858, to Mary L., daughter of Thomas Bunting, when he made his home at Sunflower, Miss. Early in the winter of 1863 he enlisted at Smithville, N. C., in Company H., Fortieth regiment, and was commissioned second lieutenant by Governor Vance. With this command he was at Fort Anderson during the bombardment, and in the battles of Tom's Creek, Wilmington, Northeast River, Wise's Fork, near Kinston, and Bentonville, receiving a wound in the left leg at the latter battle. After the surrender at Greensboro he made his home at Clinton, and embarked in the drug business. He had the misfortune to lose his property by fire in 1877, and he then removed to Goldsboro, where he held the office of postmaster under President Cleveland's first administration, and since 1895 has held by repeated elections the office of mayor of the city. Lieutenant Hill has five children living: John Holmes, Mary A., wife of R. D. Cromly, Elizabeth H., Louisa and Minnie Beall Hill.

Thomas Hill, M. D., late surgeon, C. S. A., was born in Sampson county, N. C., in 1832, and was reared at Wilmington. He was graduated at St. Timothy's hall, Md., in 1847, and then studied in the university of North Carolina, until, in the midst of the junior year, he turned his attention to the study of medicine. In 1854 he was graduated in this profession at the university of the city of New York, and received appointment as assistant surgeon in the United States navy. After several months' service in this capacity, he resigned his commission and resided for three years at Salisbury, where he was married, in 1858, to Mary C. McConnaughey. Removing then to Brunswick county, he practiced his pro-

profession and engaged in rice planting until the first alarm of war, when he entered the Confederate service, in April, 1861. He was commissioned assistant surgeon, Confederate States army, in July, 1861, and from that date until March, 1862, was in charge of the general hospital of the army at Fredericksburg, Va. Subsequently he was in charge of the general hospital at Goldsboro until May, 1862, when he was promoted surgeon in the regular army and appointed to the presidency of the medical examining board at Raleigh; also put in charge of the general hospital, No. 8, at Raleigh, the building now known as the Peace institute. Remaining there until April, 1864, he then was assigned as surgeon to the Fortieth regiment, North Carolina troops, and in December following was appointed chief surgeon of the North Carolina reserves, on the staff of General Holmes. After this distinguished career, which was brought to a close by the surrender at Greensboro, he practiced his profession at Salisbury two years, then at Kenansville until 1871, and afterward at Danville, Mo., until 1876, when he returned to Salisbury, and in 1881 made his home at Goldsboro, where he has since been prominent in his profession. He has served for many years as coroner for Wayne county.

William Henry Hill, a retired farmer of Franklin county, N. C., of which he is a native, born February 22, 1841, is one of the survivors of the gallant Forty-seventh regiment, North Carolina State troops, and had the good fortune to take part in every engagement of his command without receiving a wound or falling into the hands of the enemy. He enlisted in June, 1861, in Company E of the Forty-seventh, as third sergeant of his company, and under the leadership of the lamented Pettigrew, went into the thick of the fight with the army of Northern Virginia. After many famous battles and campaigns, he marched with the remnant of the army under Lee from Richmond and Petersburg, and after enduring great hardships was surrendered at Appomattox. On his return to North Carolina he made his home in Wake county and engaged in farming, and in 1867 was married to Miss Tempie H. Gee, a union to which have been born five sons and three daughters. Three of his sons are in business at Louisburg. Since 1869 Mr. Hill has carried

on farming with much success in Franklin county, but since 1895 has been retired from the active duties of his occupation.

Samuel H. Hilton, a noted cavalry scout of the army of Northern Virginia, was born in Lancaster county, S. C., July 6, 1844. His father, Capt. Aurelius Hilton, a native of the same county, married Annie, daughter of Rev. Thomas Lee, a Baptist minister of White Plain, S. C., and in 1845 removed to North Carolina, settling in Union and later in Mecklenburg county. He attained his military rank of captain in the State militia in South Carolina. Young Hilton was educated at the White Plain academy, and previous to the beginning of hostilities in 1861 was the youngest member of the Mecklenburg dragoons. On May 1st he left school, and the dragoons having disbanded, joined the Hornet's Nest Riflemen, of which also he was the youngest soldier, and served in the Bethel regiment at Yorktown, Va., for six months, the term of its enlistment, and then in February, 1862, enlisted in Company C of the First North Carolina cavalry. He was with this gallant regiment through the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, and just after the battle of Malvern Hill distinguished himself by the capture of four Federal soldiers. He was on picket duty at daybreak, armed only with an Enfield rifle, when he saw four bluecoats advancing, whom he instantly hailed and demanded their surrender, meanwhile calling to imaginary comrades in the woods. The stratagem succeeded, and at his request the four infantry men gave up their guns and marched into the Confederate camp as prisoners. The gallant Barringer, captain of the squadron and afterward general, was astounded at this piece of cool bravery, and Hilton was ordered to report to headquarters, where he was asked what reward he desired. He modestly expressed himself as satisfied with his position as a private, but made known his desire to become an independent scout. He was immediately detailed as such, and in this capacity he led an adventurous career during the remainder of the war, attached to the headquarters of Gen. Wade Hampton and later of Gen. W. H. F. Lee. Reconnoitering, capturing stragglers of the enemy, carrying messages, etc., were but a part of his interesting life as a soldier, which it would

require a volume to relate. He was twice wounded, and finally, while bearing messages near Petersburg, with two companions, a guide and an attendant, he was surrounded and captured, June 21, 1864. He made a gallant attempt to escape, riding at full speed under a rattling fire, only to run into the guns of another body of the enemy, who compelled his surrender. He was carried before Grant at City Point and finally to Point Lookout, where he was exchanged November 14, 1864. In January, 1865, he returned to the army and continued on duty to the end. Since then he has resided in Mecklenburg county and the city of Charlotte, engaged as a farmer, miller, and real estate dealer. He has served his county as magistrate, judge of the county court, and for eight years as member of the county board of commissioners, and is a past commander of Mecklenburg camp. By his marriage in 1866 to Margaret A. Icehower, he has a daughter, Mrs. Florence Erwin, of Charlotte.

Peter E. Hines, A. M., M. D., distinguished in the medical service of the Confederate States army, was born in Warren county, N. C., in 1828, the son of Richard Hines, a prominent lawyer, member of the North Carolina legislature in 1824, and a representative in the United States Congress. He is also a descendant of Col. Jonas Johnston, a revolutionary hero of the State. He was reared at Raleigh and educated at Chapel Hill, with graduation in 1849, after which he was graduated in medicine at the university of Pennsylvania, in 1852. He continued his professional studies in the hospitals and schools of Paris, and then returned to Raleigh, in 1854, and embarked in the practice. When the war broke out, in 1861, he had been engaged for about two years in farming in Craven county, having temporarily retired from practice, but on May 20th, he received a commission as surgeon in the provisional army of the Confederate States. After first being in charge of the camp of instruction at Raleigh, he was appointed surgeon of the First North Carolina infantry, the Bethel regiment. He was with this command one month, and then was detailed to establish the first hospital at Yorktown, Va., where he was in charge until September. He was next with the first North Carolina hospital at Petersburg until June, 1862, when he was made medical director of the department of

Petersburg, by order of General Ransom. In this capacity, and after October as senior surgeon in charge of all hospitals at that post, he remained at Petersburg until September, 1863, when he was appointed medical director of the general hospitals of North Carolina, by authority of the secretary of war. With headquarters at Raleigh, he served in this capacity until paroled at Greensboro. During the next six years he remained upon his plantation in Craven county, and then made his home at Raleigh and resumed the practice of medicine, at once assuming a position in the general practice analogous to his distinguished rank in the military service. He was president of the State medical association in 1876, was president of the State board of medical examiners from 1878 to 1884, and in various other ways has been recognized as one of the leading professional men of the State.

Colonel John Wetmore Hinsdale, of Raleigh, one of the most prominent attorneys of North Carolina, was born at Buffalo, N. Y., February 4, 1843, the son of Samuel Johnston Hinsdale, of Fayetteville, N. C. Brought to North Carolina in his infancy, he was reared and given a preparatory education at Fayetteville, after which he studied three years at Chapel Hill, the State university, which he left at the close of his junior year, in April, 1861, to enter the military service. He was first attached to the staff of his uncle, Gen. T. H. Holmes, by appointment of Governor Clark, with the rank of second lieutenant. He reported to General Holmes just at the close of the battle of First Manassas, and remained with him until January, 1862, when he was assigned to the staff of General Pettigrew as adjutant-general of the brigade. In this capacity he participated in the battle of Seven Pines, and after the capture of Pettigrew, in the same line of duty with General Pender during the Seven Days' campaign. When General Holmes was ordered to the Trans-Mississippi department, Lieutenant Hinsdale accompanied him as a member of the staff and remained in that field, meanwhile participating in the battle of Helena, Ark., until 1864, when he returned to North Carolina with General Holmes, and was on duty as adjutant-general until January, 1865. He was then, at the age of twenty-two years, elected colonel of the Third regiment, Junior reserves, which he commanded in the

battles of Kinston and Bentonville, and surrendered with General Johnston at High Point. With the close of hostilities he took up the study of law and was graduated by the law school of Columbia college, New York, and admitted to the bar of that State in 1866. In the same year he was admitted to practice in North Carolina and afterward in the supreme court of the United States. He first practiced his profession at Fayetteville, and while residing there was married in 1869 to a daughter of Maj. John Devereux. Removing to Raleigh in 1875 he soon took a high place at the bar of that city, and since then has become particularly distinguished in the railroad, insurance and general corporation practice. In 1878 he published an annotated edition of Winston's North Carolina reports, which added to his repute as a sound and discriminating lawyer. He has given his attention strictly to his profession, without straying into the attractive and commonly associated field of politics. Socially he is one of the most hospitable and popular men of the city.

Captain Samuel A. Hoey, a gallant Confederate veteran of Shelby, was born in Union county, S. C., in 1840, and was educated at the military academy conducted by Gen. Micah Jenkins. In April, 1861, with a squad of seven men from Cleveland county, N. C., he joined Company F of the Fifth South Carolina regiment, and with that command was on duty on Sullivan's island, Charleston harbor, as private. He was promoted to drill-master by Governor Ellis, of North Carolina, with rank of lieutenant, and was ordered to Yorktown, Va., and was then elected first lieutenant of Captain Corbett's Fifth North Carolina volunteer company. In July, 1861, the governor of North Carolina called for additional regiments, and he went to his home and organized a company of which he was commissioned captain. This was assigned to the Thirty-fourth regiment, North Carolina troops. He started with his command for the relief of Roanoke island, but that point was captured before their arrival. In the spring of 1862 his regiment was ordered to Richmond, in General Pender's brigade, A. P. Hill's division, Stonewall Jackson's corps, and he participated in the battle of Frayser's Farm and other engagements during the campaign between Lee and McClellan on the penin-

sula. He was subsequently in battle at Cedar mountain, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. At this time he was senior captain of his regiment and was offered the rank of lieutenant-colonel, but being under twenty-one years of age he would not accept this honor. Resigning his commission as captain, he joined Hampton's legion. Under General Hoke he participated in the capture of Plymouth and the engagement at Little Washington, and then, returning to Virginia, was in the battle of Hanover Court House, where he was captured by the enemy. Subsequently he was confined at Point Lookout, Md., and Elmira prison, N. Y., until after the close of the war. Then returning to his home he busied himself with the carpenter's trade, and is now a prominent and prosperous contractor and builder. He was married, in 1865, to Mary C. C. Roark. Their children are, William Rufus, Samuel E., Clyde R., Nellie Belle, wife of R. C. Warren, and Eula May.

Bloom V. Holcomb, of Mount Airy, N. C., was born in Yadkin county, December 1, 1844, and there entered the Confederate service in 1863, as a private of Company I, Twenty-eighth regiment, North Carolina troops. His first campaign was in Pennsylvania, and his first battle, the world-famous encounter at Gettysburg, where he shared the gallant fighting and exhausting duties of Lane's brigade of Wilcox's division. Returning to Virginia he spent the winter with his command at Liberty Mills, and in the spring of 1864 went into the bloody struggle at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House, which was continued in lesser encounters thence to the James river. While engaged on the Cold Harbor line he was wounded, but soon afterward was again on duty in the Petersburg trenches. He served in the defense of Petersburg until the evacuation, and was close to the Crater when the famous mine explosion occurred and the Federal attempt to break the line was defeated. During the retreat to Appomattox he fought at Sailor's Creek, April 6th, and was among the many captured on that occasion. As a prisoner of war he was held at Fort Delaware until June 20, 1865. After his release he made his home in Yadkin county mainly until his recent removal to Mount Airy, where he is engaged in business.

Lieutenant Alexander Quarles Holladay, a Confederate soldier who has been prominent in the work of education during the era of peace which has followed, was born in Spottsylvania county, Va., in 1840, the great-grandson of Lewis Holladay, a major in the continental army, and son of Alexander R. Holladay, who represented his Virginia district in the United States Congress before the war, and as president of the State board of public works rendered valuable services in connection with the salt supply of the armies. Young Holladay's home was made at Richmond, in 1853, and his education was received in Richmond college, the university of Virginia and in Switzerland and Berlin. On April 17, 1861, he was married to Virginia Randolph, daughter of Thomas Bolling, of Bolling island, James river, and five days later he enlisted as a private in Company A of the Twentieth Virginia regiment. In the rank of junior second lieutenant, to which he was at once elected, he shared the exhausting service of this ill-fated command, skirmishing with the enemy in western Virginia before Rich mountain, and upon the retreat falling a victim to the prevalent typhoid fever, from which he had hardly recovered, when in January, 1862, the Twentieth having been disbanded, he joined S. T. Martin and W. F. G. Garnett, of Henrico county, in the organization of a company of light artillery, of which he was elected first lieutenant. His company was assigned to the Twelfth battalion, and he shared its service in the battles of Gaines' Mill, Frayser's Farm, Cold Harbor, Mechanicsville and the affair at Carrsville, and until the spring of 1863, when he was again disabled by sickness. When convalescent he was detailed in the quartermaster's department at Richmond. Early in 1864 he was detailed to the staff of Gen. Braxton Bragg, with whom he served nearly one year in Richmond and North Carolina, parting with that officer at Chester, S. C., in April, 1865, with orders to report to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Greensboro, N. C., at whose headquarters he received his parole and bade farewell to the service. For a year after the close of hostilities he was a sufferer from disabilities incurred in the service. During the succeeding three years he managed his farm in Mecklenburg county, N. C., and then removed to Richmond, where he resided, with the exception of one year at Bolling island, until 1880. Meanwhile

he served two terms in the Virginia senate by election in 1871 and 1873. Accepting, in 1880, the presidency of the Stonewall Jackson institute at Abingdon, he acted in that capacity until 1884, when he was called to the professorship of history and literature in the agricultural and mechanical college at Lake City, Fla., and a year later became the president of that institution. From this position in 1889 he was called to the presidency of the agricultural and mechanical college of North Carolina. His administration during the past decade has been most successful.

Captain James Q. Holland, of Gastonia, was born in Gaston county, N. C., in 1846, a son of Washington F. Holland, a prominent business man of that period. He was a student at Davidson college during the early part of the war, left his studies in the spring of 1864 and entered the Confederate service as first lieutenant of Company C, Second regiment, North Carolina reserves. He was on duty with his command until the close of the war, soon after his enlistment being promoted to captain. After the invasion by Sherman's army he was a participant in several skirmishes with the enemy, and took part in the engagements at Kinston, at Belfield, Va., and served in the battle of Bentonville. Finally he was surrendered with the army under General Johnston at Greensboro. At the close of this military career, being but nineteen years of age, he was engaged for three years in farming and then embarked in mercantile pursuits at Charlotte. In 1877 he established his present business at Gastonia, in which he has met with much success. He is one of the prominent men of the town and an enterprising business man. By his marriage, in 1867, to Julia, daughter of Dr. J. F. Smyre, of Lincoln county, he has seven children, John Holland, a fine bookkeeper; Estella, wife of S. N. Boyce; Minnie, wife of Dr. J. E. Curry; Clara, Bessie, James and Leonard.

William Henry Holloway, of Durham, entered the service of the Confederate States in March, 1862, as a private in Cameron's battery of light artillery. He was stationed for some time at Richmond, in the camp of instruction, and afterward at Drewry's bluff; going from there to the eastern part of North Carolina, where he

was on duty until the surrender. Mr. Holloway was detailed during a great part of his service as a blacksmith in the quartermaster's department. It is an interesting fact in military history that many a promising campaign has failed for want of a blacksmith and horse-shoer. His work is indispensable to every cavalry command, and in every line of service the lack of such skilled workmen would be severely felt. Mr. Holloway did faithfully the work that was assigned him, and is deserving of mention as a true and loyal North Carolinian. He was born in Orange county in 1842, the son of Nathaniel Holloway. He learned his trade with his father, and since the restoration of peace has carried it on in Durham, acquiring a competency and winning the esteem of his fellow citizens. He was married, in 1869, to Mary J., daughter of William J. Duke and a niece of Washington Duke, and they have seven children living.

A. B. Hollowell, adjutant of Thomas Ruffin camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Goldsboro, was born in Wayne county in 1847. He entered the Confederate service in the spring of 1863 as a private in Company H of the First North Carolina cavalry, and from that date served under the gallant Gordon and Barringer until his command, having cut through the Federal lines at Appomattox Court House, was disbanded at Lynchburg. Among the engagements in which he participated were the cavalry fights attending the battles of the Wilderness and Second Cold Harbor, Hanover Court House, the engagements around Petersburg and Richmond, ending at Five Forks, and the battle of Sailor's Creek on the retreat of Lee's army.

James Monroe Hollowell, of Goldsboro, a veteran of the North Carolina troops, was born in Wayne county in 1840, and entered the State service on April 15, 1861, as a private in the Goldsboro Rifles. About a month later he was enrolled in a company for the heavy artillery. When it was mustered in as Company F, Tenth regiment, heavy artillery, he was appointed quartermaster-sergeant. In this capacity he served with the artillery two years, and subsequently one year as first sergeant, during these periods participating in various active duty, including the battle of Fort Macon, April 25, 1862, and

the fight with gunboats below Wilmington. At Fort Macon he was captured, but being at once paroled was exchanged in the following August. In 1864, on account of failing health, he was detailed for duty in the office of General Hébert, commanding the defenses at the mouth of Cape Fear river, but his health growing worse he was sent to his home at Goldsboro. While there, however, he was employed in the office of Gen. L. S. Baker, in district command. He was finally paroled at Goldsboro by General Schofield. Remaining at that city, he soon afterward entered the railroad service, in which he has been engaged during most of the intervening period. He was agent of the Atlantic & North Carolina road at Goldsboro until 1868, when he was removed for political reasons, after which he served as city clerk and tax collector until 1871. From 1873 to 1887 he was agent of the Richmond & Danville road, at Goldsboro, subsequently was agent for brief periods at Danville and Winston, and in other railroad employment. He became bookkeeper for the Goldsboro national bank in 1896, and in December, 1897, was promoted to cashier. In August, 1861, Mr. Hollowell was married to Martha J. Outlaw, daughter of B. R. Hood.

Cicero Kohler Holmes, a prominent citizen of Lexington, is one of the survivors of the gallant naval brigade of the army of Northern Virginia, in 1865, that fought at Sailor's Creek, on the retreat from Richmond, until after all the rest of Ewell's command had surrendered, and then were cheered by the Federals when they laid down their arms. It was after Generals Ewell, Kershaw, Barton, G. W. C. Lee, DuBose, Hunton and Corse had given up the unequal struggle that these heroes under Commodore Tucker yielded to an overwhelming foe. Mr. Holmes was born in Davidson county, N. C., January 19, 1846, and at the age of eighteen years, in January, 1864, he enlisted in the Confederate naval service. He was first stationed at Wilmington, where he served in various capacities, mostly as coxswain of the captain's gig, with one of the gunboats, until the fall of Fort Fisher and the evacuation of Wilmington, when he went to Richmond and was stationed with his comrades at Drewry's bluff, one of the most important fortified posts in the defenses of Richmond. He served there until

Richmond, too, was evacuated, when he joined in the retreat of the army with Ewell's corps. He was released as a prisoner of war, so that he reached home July 3, 1865, when he soon occupied himself in farming and continued in that pursuit until 1884, when he engaged in the lumber trade, his present business.

Captain Lewis Clark Hanes, postmaster of Lexington, N. C., during the last administration of President Cleveland, was born at Fulton, Davie county, August 31, 1827, and enlisted at Lexington, April 1, 1862, in a volunteer company which became Company B of the Forty-eighth regiment, North Carolina troops, Col. Robert C. Hill. This regiment went into Virginia under the brigade command of General Ransom, and participated in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, serving gallantly at Gaines' Mill, Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill, and subsequently was identified with the army of Northern Virginia, and was heard from on almost every field where Confederate valor was made famous. Captain Hanes was with his regiment as quartermaster and commissary, to which he was promoted from quartermaster of his company before the regiment went into the field, through all its service, including the battles of Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and the defense of Petersburg. Just before the evacuation he was sent to Salisbury to collect supplies, and from there he reported to General Johnston at Greensboro, who assigned him to the same duty. After the surrender at Greensboro he returned to his home, and then was engaged in the timber business in Florida until 1867, when he returned to Lexington, which has since been his home.

Lieutenant Ethelred J. Holt, a gallant officer of the Sixteenth North Carolina cavalry battalion, now a prominent merchant of Smithfield, N. C., was born October 2, 1839, near Princeton, Johnston county, N. C. His first enlistment, June 1, 1861, was in Company I, Twenty-fourth North Carolina regiment, but on account of protracted sickness, he was honorably discharged. On March 7, 1862, he joined Company A, Sixteenth battalion, as a private. A few months later he was made orderly-sergeant, and in April, 1862, was promoted to senior sec-

ond lieutenant; in December, 1863, to first lieutenant, and from September 30, 1864, until General Lee's surrender, April 9, 1865, he was in command of his company. In January, 1865, he was recommended for promotion to the rank of captain. He also served a portion of 1863 as adjutant and quartermaster, and was for a time on the staff of Major-General Pickett. Among the engagements in which he participated were the skirmishes around Suffolk and Franklin, Va., and in eastern North Carolina around Kinston, New Bern and Washington, and the battles of Drewry's Bluff, Bermuda Hundred and all the cavalry fighting on General Lee's right, from May, 1864, to the surrender, including Reams' Station, Hatcher's Run, Five Forks, Sailor's Creek, Farmville and Appomattox. He was wounded, September 30, 1864, at Poplar Spring church, and again, April 5th, near Farmville, Va., and on April 9, 1865, the last day of battle for the army of Northern Virginia, he had his horse killed under him while leading the last charge made by any of Lee's forces. At Appomattox, as senior officer present, he had command of the cavalry brigades of Generals Roberts and Barringer, and signed the paroles for the remnants of the two brigades. After his return to North Carolina, in April, 1865, he located in Catawba county, N. C., and engaged in merchandising until 1868, when he removed to Wayne county and engaged in farming. In 1871 he returned to his native county and engaged in the lumber business. In the fall of 1872 he was elected sheriff and served one term. In 1874 he was elected to represent his county in the State legislature and again in 1878. In 1876 he was elected by the people as a member of the board of county commissioners and again in 1880. In 1885 he moved to Smithfield and engaged in the hardware business. In 1888 he was again called to serve the people, as county treasurer, to which office he was elected for three terms. In January, 1868, he was married to Miss Sarah M. Cox, of Wayne county, who died in 1871. In 1874 he married Miss Jane Gaston Sneed, by whom he has four children: Stephen Sneed, the present editor of the Smithfield Herald; Ethel Jane, Richard Rowan and William Norman. Captain Holt is descended from a patriotic North Carolina family. His only living brothers, Lieut. William N. Holt, of the Fifty-fifth North Carolina regiment, and Sergt. John W. Holt, of the Six-



THOMAS M. HOLT

teenth battalion, were brave and gallant soldiers. His great-grandfather, James Holt, held the rank of ensign in the continental army, and his grandfather, Ethelred Holt, was a soldier in the war of 1812. In politics he is an unswerving Democrat and in religion a Methodist.

Thomas M. Holt, Confederate soldier, former governor of North Carolina, and captain of industry, to whom the famous mills on Haw river are a fit and abiding monument, was born July 5, 1831, in that part of Orange county now known as Alamance and died at Haw River in 1896. He was the son of Edwin M. Holt, who established the first cotton mill in central North Carolina, and was equally successful in the management of extensive agricultural interests. Thomas M. was educated at Caldwell institute, and the university of North Carolina, where he was a student in the class of Judge Settle, Senator Vance, Judge W. A. Moore, Prof. W. C. Kerr, Kemp P. Battle and others of later prominence. Leaving college in December, 1850, he studied business methods at Philadelphia, and then entered into the manufacture of cotton with his father. In December, 1860, they centered their enterprise at the Alamance cotton mills on Haw river, where now the factories controlled by the Holts operate about 23,000 spindles and 1,000 looms and employ 1,100 people. Early in 1861 he entered the military service of his State and the Confederacy, and was on duty during that year, but upon the reorganization in the spring of 1862, it was recognized that his services were indispensable in the department of manufacture and supply, quite as essential to the success of the struggle as carrying a gun in the field, and he was returned to the management of the cotton and flour mills on the Haw river. In 1862 he became the sole owner of the mills there, and he increased the spindles to 1,000 and ran them night and day, making yarns, during the continuance of the war. Promptly accepting the situation at the close of the struggle, and foreseeing that the South must win future greatness in the channel marked out by the genius of the age, he began making brick to enlarge his mill, ten days after the surrender of General Lee, and in November of the same year was the first man to go on the market from the South to buy machinery for the manufacture of cotton. Since then the hum

of the mills on the Haw has never ceased, no strike or lockout has ever disturbed the friendly and loving relations of employer and workman, and after a peaceful warfare of thirty years, this commander of industry had the satisfaction before his death of seeing, near at hand, the defeat of New England by the South, without bloodshed or hatred, under the laws of the nation, and for the good of the whole people. The plants at Haw River are owned almost exclusively by Governor Holt's sons and sons-in-law. Near the town which he built, adjoining the mills, he had a handsome residence, but his favorite place was Linwood, the famous plantation where he raised fine stock and the wheat which won the medal at the Columbian exposition. His devotion to agriculture was also attested by many years' service as president of the State agricultural society and his prominence in the establishment of the agricultural department of the State government. In railroad development also he had been conspicuous, as a director of the North Carolina railroad from 1869 and president from 1875 until 1891. In official life he also attained the highest honors. When only twenty-one years of age he became a magistrate, at that time an office of much honor, and was chairman of the board of finance of his county. From 1872 to 1876 he was chairman of the board of county commissioners, being elected without regard to party lines, and he then became State senator. In 1883, 1885 and 1887 he was a member of the house of representatives, was speaker of the house in 1885, and in 1888 was elected lieutenant-governor. Upon the death of Governor Fowle, in April, 1891, he became governor of the State, an office in which he manifested great ability and the highest patriotism. He was also a leader in the promotion of education, greatly aided the State university and Davidson college, and in 1895 received from the university the degree of LL. D. Governor Holt was married in October, 1855, to Louisa M., daughter of Samuel and Mary A. (Bethel) Moore, and became the father of five children: Charles T., Cora M., Louise M., Ella M., wife of Charles B. Wright, of Wilmington, and Thomas M., Jr., deceased. Charles T. Holt, eldest son of the foregoing, was born in Rockingham county, N. C., in 1858, and was educated at Davidson college. Going to Massachusetts, he served an apprenticeship as a machinist, and



DR. E. B. HAYWOOD

after gaining a thorough acquaintance with the machinery of cotton mills, returned to take charge of the Haw River mills. Since the death of his father he has been president of the three mills, the Granite, T. M. Holt and Cora. In 1894 he was married to Eugenie, daughter of Governor Jones, of Alabama. Cora M., daughter of Governor Holt, was married in 1880 to Dr. Edward Chambers Laird, who was born in Mecklenburg county, Va., in 1854, son of Dr. Alexander Thompson Laird and his wife Virginia, daughter of Judge Edward R. Chambers, of Virginia. He was graduated at the Virginia military institute in 1875, and at the medical department of the university of Baltimore in 1877. He is now engaged in the practice at Haw River, and is interested in the Holt mills.

Edmund Burke Haywood, M. D., distinguished in the medical service of the Confederate States army, born at Raleigh, January 13, 1825, died January 18, 1894, was a worthy descendant of a family for a long time identified with the history of North Carolina. The family had its origin in the county of Lancaster, England, where the name was written Heywood. In 1662 John Heywood emigrated to the island of Barbadoes, and thence his son, John Haywood, born on the island in 1684, removed to North Carolina, and settled in what is now Halifax county. He was one of the commissioners who constructed Fort Johnston, at the mouth of Cape Fear river; was a colonel of militia, many times a member of the provincial assembly, and in 1752 was elected treasurer of the northern counties of the province. At the time of the revolution three of his sons were officers of the provincial militia, the most distinguished being Col. William Haywood, who was a member of the committee of safety for Halifax district in 1775; of the State congress at Halifax, in April, 1776, and November, 1776; of the committee which drafted the constitution and bill of rights; of the council of State in 1776; was one of the commissioners who signed the revolutionary currency of the State, and a member of the legislature at Smithfield in 1779. The eldest son of Colonel Haywood, and father of Dr. Haywood, was John Haywood, born 1755, who was one of the commissioners who selected the site of the university of North Carolina, and a trustee of the same;

was prominent in the Episcopal church, and for forty years and until his death, in 1827, was treasurer of State. The town and county of Haywood perpetuate his name. Dr. Haywood lost both his father and mother by death, when about three years old, and was intrusted to the care of his eldest sister, Eliza, a woman of the rarest graces of mind and body, who devoted the best years of her life to his care. As a student of the lamented McPheeters and Lovejoy, he early manifested the remarkable intellectual ability which characterized his life, and at the university of North Carolina was one of the four who led the famous class of 1847, the class of Pettigrew and Ransom, Poole and Haywood. From this institution he also received the degrees of A. M. and LL. D. The degree of doctor of medicine he received from the university of Pennsylvania, in 1849. In 1861, at the first call to arms, he volunteered in the Raleigh light infantry and was made surgeon of the State troops, and soon afterward examining surgeon and medical director. In 1862, being commissioned surgeon, C. S. A., he was on duty at Seabrook hospital during the campaign before Richmond. Soon after this he was put in charge of the general hospitals at Raleigh, of which the Pettigrew hospital was the most noted. Here his consummate skill as a surgeon, his accuracy and untiring industry, soon placed him in the very front rank of his profession. After the surrender of the Confederate armies his services were freely given without hope of compensation, and his own slender means were devoted to the care of the sick and wounded until the last soldier left the hospital in July, 1865. During the war his successes in surgery were among the greatest recorded in the professional annals of the State. He rendered valuable services to the commonwealth, without compensation, in the departments of public philanthropy, and greatly ameliorated the condition of the insane during his directorship of the State hospital, from 1866 to 1889. Subsequently he was chairman of the board of public charities. He also served as physician to the Peace institute and the asylum for the deaf, dumb and blind at Raleigh. His eminence as a physician was recognized by the professional societies of other States and countries. He was honored with the presidency of the Raleigh academy of medicine, of which he was a founder, and in 1868 was president of the State



L. B. HOLT

society. For more than a quarter of a century he was a vestryman of Christ church, Raleigh, and he maintained his comradeship with the Confederate veterans as a member of Junius Daniel camp at Raleigh. Alfred W. Haywood, second son of the foregoing, at eight years of age assisted his father in hospital duty and did what he could to aid in providing for his family when the progress of Sherman's army left them bereft of property. He was graduated with first honors at Horner's military school, and then after four years' business training as teller in the Citizens' national bank, entered the law school of Chief Justice Pearson, where he was graduated, as valedictorian of his class, in 1876. During the eighteen years of professional career which followed, he attained great success as a lawyer, particularly in corporation practice; won prominence in the councils of the Democratic party, and had important business connections. On May 23, 1873, he was married to Louise M., daughter of Gov. Thomas M. Holt, and in 1895, at the request of the latter, he abandoned his law practice and assumed part of the care of management of the vast manufacturing interests established by Governor Holt. He is now one of the executors of the Holt estate and vice-president of the Granite manufacturing company, the Thomas M. Holt manufacturing company, and the Cora manufacturing company, all engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods.

Lieutenant L. Banks Holt, of Graham, Alamance county, N. C., a son of Edwin M. Holt, the pioneer of the great cotton manufacturing industry, now carried on in Alamance county by his descendants, was born January 28, 1842, and was educated at Dr. Alex Wilson's school and the military academy at Hillsboro. He entered this academy in 1859, and left in the spring of 1861 to serve with the Orange Guards in the occupation of Fort Macon. After two months' service there he joined the regiment of Col. Charles Fisher, the Sixth North Carolina State troops, and served as drill-master until after the first battle of Manassas, in which the regiment became famous. He participated in that engagement and was commissioned as first lieutenant and assigned to the Eighth North Carolina regiment, with which he served at Roanoke island, and was captured

with his regiment by the Federal troops. After his exchange his regiment participated in numerous battles and in the engagements at Charleston, S. C., Savannah, Ga., and the capture of Plymouth. After the latter campaign he was ordered to Petersburg with his regiment and took part in some of the most desperate combats of the war in the vicinity of that place. He was severely wounded in the head at the battle of Petersburg, and after recovering and joining his regiment he was ordered with his regiment to Chaffin's Farm, where he was shot through the thigh at the battle of Fort Harrison, another ball cutting through his hair as he stopped to care for his wound. Being captured by the enemy, he was taken to hospital at Fortress Monroe and afterward imprisoned at Old Capitol prison, Point Lookout and Fort Delaware until June 1, 1865. After his return to North Carolina, he became associated with the Alamance cotton mill, built and owned by his father, and in 1868 was interested in the building of the Carolina cotton factory, and is still a part owner in each of these pioneer factories. In 1880 he and his brother built the celebrated Bellemont mills near Graham, he now being its sole owner and also sole proprietor of the Oneida mills at Graham; a partner in the Altamahaw mill, a stockholder in the E. M. Holt plaid mill at Burlington, in the Asheville cotton mills at Asheville, N. C., Mineola manufacturing company at Gibsonville, N. C., and other cotton mills. His business also includes banking and agriculture, his celebrated Alamance and Oak Grove farms being devoted to the breeding of standard horses, cattle and sheep, and are the most famous in the South. The business career in which he has been instrumental in achieving the great commercial victories of the South in cotton manufacture, has been marked by the characteristics of the family, of which he is a prominent member, shrewd and successful management, and generous and humane regard for his humbler associates in industry. In the busy life that L. Banks Holt leads, in all the intelligent and well-directed efforts that he puts forth to build up the agricultural interest, the manufacturing, the stock raising and the other interests of his State, there is no desire on his part to impress his individuality either on his friends or the public generally. On the contrary, Mr. Holt is a gentleman of retiring disposition, and what he does to win

popular favor is born of a natural desire to move forward in the line of general progress. He is the personification of gentleness, integrity and industry, and these combined make him a man, a noble, big-hearted, big-brained man, capable of the accomplishment of big undertakings. Because of the gentleness of his nature he is well fitted for the easy control of the forces that are necessary aids in the establishment and operations of big industries, able at all times, because of his wisdom, his ripe experience and his excellent judgment, to impress his ideas on his business associates. He has no political ambition and has never had any. He has always been earnestly desirous of good government, and has been among the first in his county to lend his influence to the ends he thought would best promote the prosperity and development of the State. He is a North Carolinian true to the core, loving her past, proud of her present, confident of her future. Lieutenant Holt was married in October, 1865. His hospitable home is presided over by his charming wife, who was a daughter of Hon. Giles Mebane, of Caswell county, one of the most conspicuous patriots of the State. They have seven children: Mary V., Bettie M., Fannie Y., Carrie B., Cora A., Emily L. and Mattie. At this writing four of them are married: Mary V., wife of Dr. George Allen Mebane; Bettie M., wife of M. B. Wharton, Jr.; Fannie Y., wife of Henry W. Scott, and Carrie B., wife of James K. Mebane.

Morton B. Wharton, Jr., of Graham, is a son of the distinguished Rev. Morton B. Wharton, D. D., of Norfolk, Va., who served during the early part of the war of the Confederacy, in the department of the chief quartermaster of the army, rendered valuable service in the collection of supplies, and in various other ways ministered to the forces in the field. His family is one of the oldest in Virginia, founded in America by Sir George Wharton, of Westmoreland, England. The subject of this sketch was born at Eufala, Ala., and during his childhood and youth resided in various parts of the South, as the residence of his father was changed from time to time, and accompanied his father to Germany, when the latter was appointed United States consul. He attended the university of Alabama in 1885-86, and the university of Virginia in 1887-88, and prepared for the profession of law. In 1890 he was married to Bettie Mebane, daughter of Lieut. L.

Banks Holt, and soon afterward relinquished the practice of law at Montgomery, Ala., to take charge of one of the Holt cotton mills, his present occupation, in addition to a partnership in the Oneida Store company at Graham.

James H. Holt, deceased, the third son of Edwin M. and Emily Farrish Holt, was born in Alamance county, April 22, 1833. He was educated at the Caldwell institute at Hillsboro, and at eighteen years of age entered business life as a clerk in his father's store at Graham. For three years, after 1858, he was cashier of the branch bank at Graham, and subsequently filled the same position in the bank at Thomasville. Though the Holt family, so distinguished in the development of cotton manufacturing, was depended upon largely during the Confederate era for the work in mill and factory so indispensable to the successful establishment of the new government, yet several of them found occasion to do gallant duty at the front. The eldest brother, Thomas M., afterward governor, was in the military service during the first year of the war; L. Banks received honorable wounds as a lieutenant and served throughout the war, and William E. served for a time in the Sixth regiment. James H. was no exception to the patriotic devotion of the family, and in 1864 he did faithful service as a private in Company K of the Tenth regiment, heavy artillery, North Carolina troops. He continued on military duty until the close of the struggle, and then returned to the work of manufacturing. In 1867 he supervised the building and equipment of the Carolina cotton mill, and in 1880 had the same duty in connection with the Glencoe mill. In both of these famous factories he was a stockholder, and was as well a director of the Commercial bank of Charlotte. By his marriage, in 1856, to Laura C. Moore, he had seven sons: Walter L., Edwin C., Samuel M., James H. Jr., Robert L., William I. and Ernest A. Edwin C., second son of the foregoing, was born in Alamance county in 1861, and was educated at Davidson college. Leaving college in 1881, he had the management of the Carolina cotton mill five years, and then in partnership with his brother, Walter, built the Elmira cotton mill at Burlington, of which he is now secretary and treasurer. The mill has 5,000 spindles, about 600 looms, and employs 300 oper-

atives. He is also vice-president of the Holt-Morgan cotton mill at Fayetteville, a still larger factory, and is president of the Lakeside mill and interested in the Glencoe, Alamance and Carolina mills. In 1893 he was married to Dolores Delgado, daughter of Bishop Stevens, of Charleston, S. C., and niece of Gen. Ellison Capers. James H. Holt, of Burlington, fourth son of James H. Holt, is a native of Alamance county, was educated at the university of North Carolina, and served his apprenticeship in the family occupation of cotton manufacture at the Glencoe mill. In 1890, in connection with his brother, Robert, he built the Windsor cotton mill, of which he is now the manager. In 1894-95 he conducted the New York office for the sale of the cotton products of the mills. He is a stockholder in the Commercial bank of Charlotte and has other important interests. He has served six years in the State Guard as lieutenant and captain of Company F, Third regiment, and for four years was aide-de-camp, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of Governor Carr.

Captain William J. Houston, a type of the gallant and cultured young professional men of North Carolina who sacrificed their lives in the cause of Southern independence, was born in Duplin county, June 2, 1827, and was killed near Upperville, June 29, 1863. His parents were Samuel and Elizabeth Houston, among the most prominent people of the county. He was educated at Wake Forest and Columbia college, Washington city, with graduation in 1850. Then entering upon the profession of law at Kenansville, he rapidly took high rank as an attorney and gained prominence as a political leader. After several terms in the lower house of the legislature, he was elected senator from the Seventeenth district in 1856, an office which he held until chosen solicitor for his judicial district in 1859. He was a member of the famous convention of the State in May, 1861, and resigned his seat therein, as well as his judicial office, to take command of a cavalry company which he had organized, and which was mustered in as Company I, First regiment, North Carolina cavalry. He served with his regiment in Virginia during 1861, and at the close of the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, in 1862, was captured at Malvern Hill, but exchanged soon afterward. He partici-

pated in nearly all the battles of Stuart's cavalry until his last fight at Upperville, preceding the Gettysburg campaign. In that encounter, in command of the dismounted men of General Gordon's brigade, fighting desperately against great odds, he was shot through the head and instantly killed. He was a man of promise, a lawyer of ability, remarkably effective as an orator, and at the time of his death was being urged by his friends as a candidate for the Confederate Congress. He enlisted his men with a promise that he would remain with them as captain, and on that account had declined two offers of promotion to the command of regiments. Two brothers of Captain Houston were also in the Confederate service, Robert Houston, a prominent attorney of Wilmington, now deceased, and H. V. Houston, now of Greene county. This family is connected by marriage with the Carrolls, who were also distinguished in the Confederate service. Mary W., sister of the foregoing, was married to Maj. G. W. Carroll, who served in the reserve troops and had four brothers at the front. L. R. Carroll was color-bearer of his regiment; J. T. served in the same command; Rev. John L. Carroll, D. D., was also a Confederate soldier, and O. J. Carroll, recently United States marshal of the eastern district of North Carolina, ran away from home in his boyhood and joined the Confederate artillery. These Confederate soldiers were great-grandsons of John Carroll, a soldier of the revolution and a kinsman of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

William Houston Carroll, of Burlington, son of Maj. G. W. Carroll and Mary W. Houston, was born in Duplin county in 1862, and is now prominent as an attorney and is a worthy representative of the sons of veterans who have in their hands the destiny of the South. He was educated at the university of North Carolina, with graduation in 1886, and completed the law course in 1889. He is chairman of the Democratic executive committee, and city attorney. In 1891 he was married to Sallie E. Turrentine.

Benjamin Ashley Howard, a deserving Confederate veteran, now a merchant of Wilson, N. C., was born in Edgecombe county in 1843, and enlisted in April, 1861, in Company D of the Second North Carolina regiment of

infantry, one of the first ten regiments of the State. He fought in the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, at Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill, receiving a slight wound in the last engagement, and was next in battle at Cedar Run. At South Mountain he was so severely wounded in the right arm as to incapacitate him for further duty in the field. He remained with his command, however, as ambulance sergeant, and later in charge of the litter corps of the regiment, in which capacity he was present in the Shenandoah Valley campaign, the fighting in the trenches and about Petersburg, and the retreat to Appomattox. Returning home after the surrender, ragged, barefooted and penniless, he engaged in farming, to which he has added in recent years the management of a store. In 1866 he was married to Millicent E. Felton, and they have two children living: Benjamin E. and Mattie J., wife of John T. Williams.

Philip A. Hoyle, of Newton, N. C., a Confederate soldier of the Twenty-third North Carolina regiment, was born in Catawba county, 1845, a son of Reuben Hoyle. His father was a faithful supporter of the Confederacy, and while on duty connected with the commissary department, contracted a disease which caused his death. Philip Hoyle enlisted in 1863, at the age of eighteen years, as a private in Company F of the Twenty-third regiment, and joined his command at Kelly's ford, during the operations which followed the return of Lee's army to Virginia after the battle of Gettysburg. He was in battle at Kelly's ford and then at Mine Run, after which his regiment went into winter quarters. In May, 1864, he went into battle with his command on the 5th, and was in action every day during the terrific struggle which followed in the Wilderness and in the vicinity of Spottsylvania Court House until May 12th, when he was among the many Confederate soldiers who were overwhelmed and captured in Hancock's attack upon the bloody angle. From this time until July, 1865, he was a prisoner of war, confined first at Point Lookout and afterward at Elmira, N. Y. After his return to North Carolina, Mr. Hoyle completed his education at Rutherford college and then engaged in teaching school, which was his occupation during the next ten years. He gained much prominence in the political affairs of his county,

and was elected clerk of the court in 1882. Since retiring from that office he has been engaged in agriculture, and has also taken an active part in public affairs as a member of the legislature of 1893, as a member of the board of education and as county commissioner. By his marriage, in 1871, to Martha S. Johnson, he has three children living: Walter T., Joseph N. and Robert Bruce.

James D. Hufham, D. D., a distinguished divine of the Baptist church, and chaplain of Wyatt camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Henderson, N. C., was born in Duplin county in 1834. His father was Rev. George Hufham, a prosperous planter, who was the son of John Hufham, for a considerable time judge of the inferior court; and the latter was a son of John Hufham, a native of England, who came to America in 1736 and was a patriot soldier in the war of the revolution. Dr. Hufham's mother was Frances Dunn, a native of Maryland. He was graduated at the Wake Forest college in 1856, as the valedictorian of his class, and immediately entered upon the work of the ministry in Duplin county. Four years later he became editor of the *Biblical Recorder*, of Raleigh. During the four years of war he was unwearied in his efforts for the promotion of the cause of the Confederacy. First serving on the city committee for the care of the families of soldiers who had gone to the front, his field of effort gradually broadened until he was engaged in traveling all over the South procuring supplies for the army. The prosecution of these beneficent labors brought him in contact with many of the great leaders of the Confederacy, by whom he was recognized as a faithful and efficient coadjutor. He was at Raleigh when Sherman reached that city and when Grant arrived there to adjust the terms of surrender of Johnston's army. The doctor is still a faithful and sympathizing friend of the surviving Confederate veterans. In 1868 he was stationed as a minister in Camden county, and a few years later was put in charge of the missionary work of his church. Again for a short time he had charge of the *Biblical Recorder*, and while at Raleigh organized the Baptist Tabernacle church. During thirteen years he labored efficiently as a minister at Scotland Neck, building up a large congregation there and at other places in that region. In addition to his

ministerial work he has been a liberal contributor to the religious press, for ten years edited the State organ of the church, and has now in preparation a series of papers covering the documentary history of the Baptist church. The wife of Dr. Hufham, who died in 1890, was the daughter of Dr. Thomas I. Faison, a member of the first constitutional convention of the State, and distinguished for his services in both branches of the legislature. Four children are living: Thomas, mayor of Hickory, N. C.; James D., chemist of the agricultural department at Raleigh; Annie and Mary.

Lieutenant George W. Huggins, of Wilmington, a survivor of the old Wilmington Rifle Guards, was born in Onslow county, N. C., in 1840, the son of Luke B. Huggins, a native of the same county, born in 1806, who was for many years a merchant at Wilmington and New Bern, and served as a private in the home guard during the great war. George W. was reared at New Bern and Wilmington, and in April, 1861, was mustered into military service as a private in the Wilmington Rifle Guards, later assigned as Company I to the Eighth (Eighteenth) North Carolina regiment, one of the ten original regiments of the State. Private Huggins was promoted first corporal in September, 1861, and junior second lieutenant in April, 1862. With his regiment in the army of Northern Virginia he took part in the battles of Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Frayser's Farm and Malvern Hill, and at the close of the bloody Seven Days' struggle before Richmond received a severe wound in the foot, at Harrison's Landing, which disabled him until July, 1863. He then returned to his regiment in Virginia, but was detailed for duty in the quartermaster's department at Wilmington, where he remained until the city was evacuated, when he made his way to Johnston's army and was paroled with it at Greensboro. He has resided at Wilmington since the war, and since 1885 has been in business successfully as a jeweler. He was married in 1867 to Lizzie, daughter of W. H. Allen, of Laurinburg, a Confederate veteran, and they have two children, George Allen and Henry Allen Huggins. Two brothers of Lieutenant Huggins were in the service: James B., who was in the quartermaster's and paymaster's departments, with the rank of

captain and now resides in Wilmington, and William T., who served six months as lieutenant of Company I, Eighth regiment, and subsequently was engaged in the manufacture of salt for the army.

Marshall B. Hughes, a leading citizen and prosperous farmer of Camden county, rendered service to the Confederate States as a member of the Fourth cavalry, North Carolina State troops. Born in Camden county, August 20, 1845, he enlisted when about eighteen years of age, in 1863, as a private in Company G, Capt. Demosthenes Bell, Fourth cavalry, Col. D. D. Ferree commanding. He was identified with the service of this regiment in Virginia and North Carolina during the remainder of the great struggle, was frequently in engagements with the enemy and was twice wounded, but fortunately not seriously. Among the battles in which he participated, the most important were those about Petersburg, Va., Bermuda Hundred, Burgess' Mill, and the other encounters with Federal cavalry. Private Hughes made an excellent record as a Confederate soldier, and then returning to civil life before he was twenty years old, he has since then been a man of influence and standing in his community. He attended school for a year when his military service was done, and then engaged in mercantile business, to which and to farming he has given his attention in the past three decades of peace and quiet in the Union. In 1886 his worth as a citizen was recognized by election to the office of register of deeds, which he held two years. In 1894 he was elected county commissioner, and being appointed to the same position in 1896, became chairman of the board. He was the candidate of his party for State representative in the political campaign of 1896. By his marriage, in 1870, to Mary B. Morrisette, of Camden county, he has five children: Edward Bertram, Minnie, Jerry J., Vincent M. and Henry Grady.

Lieutenant William H. Hughes, of Raleigh, N. C., a gallant artilleryman of the army of Northern Virginia, was born in Norfolk county, Va., in 1835. He was reared and educated in his native county, and there enlisted in the Confederate service on the day the navy yard was burned by the United States officers. He had for several months been a private in the old Portsmouth

artillery, afterward known to fame as Grimes' battery, and he continued with this command, gaining promotion to sergeant, until it was disbanded after the battle of Sharpsburg, when he was transferred to Moorman's artillery. He was at a later date again transferred and promoted, becoming second lieutenant of Hardwick's battery of Moorman's battalion. In this rank he served until the close of the war, at Appomattox being in command of Cooper's battery of Fredericksburg. His service was a long and arduous one, embracing most of the great battles of the army, among them the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, Second Manassas, Warrenton Junction, Crampton's Gap, Sharpsburg, Chancellorsville, the affairs with gunboats on the Rappahannock, Brandy Station, where he fired 240 rounds from one gun, Hagerstown, and many other of the cavalry fights during the year in which he was connected with Stuart's horse artillery. Later battles in which he took part were Mine Run, Fairfield, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, and the battles with Early in the Shenandoah valley up to Winchester, where he was wounded, disabling him for six weeks. After fighting on the Petersburg lines several months, he was with the army in the retreat, was in battle at Farmville and was paroled at Appomattox. Though hit several times in battle he was never disabled, except at Winchester. Mr. Hughes is at present a prosperous merchant at Raleigh, N. C.

Major Daniel Washington Hurtt, of Goldsboro, N. C., was born at New Bern, N. C., in June, 1825. At that city, early in 1861, he entered the service of the Confederate States as captain of the Beauregard Rifles, an organization which was assigned as Company I, to the Second regiment, Col. Charles C. Tew. He served with the regiment on the Rappahannock and in North Carolina until the opening of the campaign of 1862 about Richmond. During the Seven Days' campaign he served in General Anderson's brigade, at Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor and Malvern hill, and was next in battle at South mountain and Sharpsburg, Md. In the latter combat he was shot in the face, losing the teeth on one side of his upper jaw, and falling into the hands of the enemy, was sent to the hospital at Boonsboro. About ten days later he was exchanged, and upon his recovery

he rejoined his regiment in time to take part in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. In the latter battle he rendered distinguished service in command of the brigade skirmishers, and was promoted to major on the field by General Ramseur. In the first day's fight at Gettysburg he was struck on the lower part of the breast by a minie ball, which, after penetrating a package of letters and a memorandum book, inflicted such injuries that he was incapacitated for further service. He reported for duty in May, 1864, but upon examination was granted a furlough, and in August, 1864, he was compelled to resign on account of continued disability. He made his home at New Bern in 1865, then removed to Tarboro, thence to New Bern in 1877, and since 1886 has resided at Goldsboro. By his marriage, in 1846, to Maria E., daughter of William Tisdale, a captain of the war of 1812, he has three children living: William T., Stephen F. and Henry T. After the death of his first wife, he wedded Kate L. Dewey. A brother of Major Hurtt, Edward H., served during the war in the adventurous career of a blockade-runner.

Anderson M. Idol, of High Point, N. C., was born in Davidson county, September 19, 1847. At sixteen years of age, in the fall of 1863, he began his career as a boy soldier of the Confederacy, and made a gallant record in some of the most important and fiercely fought battles of the war. He enlisted in Company B of the First battalion, North Carolina sharpshooters, which had a distinguished part in the history of Early's division of the army of Northern Virginia. With Early, in the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1864, he participated in the battles of Winchester and Cedar Creek, and other encounters with Sheridan's men, and then ordered back to the trenches of Petersburg, took part in the fighting there until the evacuation. He was surrendered with the army at Appomattox, and then came home and entered upon the occupations of civil life. Since 1871 he has been a citizen of High Point.

Lieutenant J. M. Ingle, a prominent citizen of Asheville, was born in Buncombe county, in 1839. His parents were Nathan and Nancy (Alexander) Ingle, children of Philip Ingle and James Alexander, pioneer

farmers of the county. In May, 1861, he enlisted in Company F of the Sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, was mustered in at Raleigh, and then was ordered to Richmond and on to the Shenandoah valley. He shared the gallant service of his regiment at the great victory of First Manassas, where Col. C. F. Fisher fell, and subsequently after the regiment was renumbered the Sixteenth and attached to the brigade of General Pender, Corporal Ingle was promoted to orderly-sergeant, and in 1863 to first lieutenant. He was with his company to the last, and most of the time in command of it. He participated in the engagement at Seven Pines and the fierce Seven Days' battles of 1862, and received a severe wound in the neck at Malvern Hill, which disabled him until the battle of Sharpsburg. Afterward he was in all the battles of the army of Northern Virginia, through the Gettysburg campaign and the struggle of 1864, and on April 2, 1865, was one of the three men who escaped from the capture of his regiment when Grant's army overwhelmed the thin line of gallant Confederates who had so long held out at Petersburg. Having no command left, he shouldered a musket and fought with the army in its last campaign which ended at Appomattox Court House. He then engaged in farming, and attending school until he could become a teacher himself, alternated teaching with school study until he had obtained an education. After this he was occupied as a mercantile clerk at various places, was elected sheriff of Madison county in 1876, but failed to receive the office; in 1885 married Laura, daughter of R. L. Gudger, and in 1887 made his home at Asheville, where he has since resided. For some time he served as superintendent of water works for the city. Lieutenant Ingle was one of the gallant North Carolina soldiers whose record will be a perpetual inspiration to patriotic devotion. At Gettysburg he was one of the last to leave the field as the army retreated, and at Chancellorsville he was distinguished for heroic daring. He is still a true comrade among the survivors of the Confederate army, and was active in the organization of Zeb Vance camp at Asheville, and was its first quartermaster.

Lieutenant John R. Ireland, a prominent citizen of Burlington, a veteran of the Thirteenth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Alamance county, in 1843,

son of John Ireland, a native of Ireland, of Scotch-Irish descent. At the outbreak of war he left the Graham high school and enlisted as a private in Company E, Third volunteers, known as the Thirteenth, after the reorganization. His first captain was Thomas Ruffin, Jr., son of the chief justice, and his first colonel, William D. Pender. During 1861 he was on duty with his command in southeastern Virginia, was transferred to Yorktown in the spring of 1862, fought in the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, and in the Seven Days' struggle, ending at Malvern Hill, where his regiment suffered severely in the charge upon the enemy; was in the battles of the Second Manassas campaign, and crossing the Potomac was engaged at South Mountain, where his brigade commander, General Garland, was killed. At Sharpsburg he was taken prisoner while reconnoitering, and carried back of the Federal line, but in the following night managed to escape and rejoin his regiment. He was slightly wounded at Fredericksburg, and at Chancellorsville was distinguished by the capture of Brig.-Gen. Rutherford B. Hayes, afterward president of the United States. During the fierce onslaught of the Confederates, on May 3d, Hayes was endeavoring to rally his brigade when Ireland, with two comrades, rode down upon him and carried him into the Confederate lines. For this exploit he was promoted to second lieutenant by President Davis, on the recommendation of Congressman McLean. Lieutenant Ireland was in each day's fight at Gettysburg with Scales' brigade, and in the last charge was severely wounded in the knee. Under the friendly shade of night he crawled to the Confederate lines and was carried back to Virginia. After lying for some time in hospital at Richmond, he rejoined his regiment in time to participate in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House and Cold Harbor. Subsequently he served in the Petersburg trenches until the assault by Grant's forces following the battle of Five Forks, when he received a wound through the lungs. At the evacuation he was put in an ambulance and conveyed to his home, and consequently was never surrendered. In the course of his gallant career he was five times wounded, at the Seven Days' battles, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg and Gettysburg. After his recovery he was busied as a planter until 1886, when he made his home at Burling-

ton for the education of his children, and has since been engaged in business. By his marriage, in 1872, to Julia F. Ireland, of Frankfort, Ky., he has four children living: Etta, John, Sallie and St. Clair.

Stephen W. Isler, of Goldsboro, an attorney of distinction and a veteran of Dearing's cavalry brigade, was born in Jones county, N. C., October 18, 1839. He is the son of Simmons Isler, a native of the same county, and the history of his family, in the old North State, antedates the revolution, in which his ancestors took an honorable part in the cause of independence. He was graduated at Chapel Hill, in 1858, and in the law school of Harvard university in 1861. Then, returning to his native State, he enlisted in the fall of 1862 as a private trooper in the Sixteenth North Carolina battalion, which was on duty in North Carolina, and toward the latter part of the war formed part of the brigade of General Dearing, on whose staff he served for several months in the winter of 1864-65 as assistant adjutant-general. Mr. Isler participated in all the cavalry engagements of his battalion about Richmond and Petersburg, was one of the participants in the famous raid under Hampton, which resulted in the capture of Grant's cattle near City Point, and near the end, being sent to Goldsboro on a foraging expedition, was there when the army of Northern Virginia was surrendered. He embarked in the practice of law at Goldsboro, in 1866, and held the office of solicitor for Greene county until the office was vacated under the reconstruction laws. His career as a lawyer, which has since continued without interruption, has been both honorable and highly successful.

Lieutenant John Q. Jackson, of Kinston, prominent in the legal profession in Lenoir county and vicinity, is a native of that county, born in 1832. Mr. Jackson received his first education at Airy Grove academy, and was then prepared for college by Rev. Franklin Pewell, of Chapel Hill, N. C. He then went to Trinity and graduated in 1861. From the age of eighteen years he resided in Greene county until he enlisted, in the spring of 1862, as private in the Sixty-first regiment, North Carolina troops. At the organization of this regiment he was elected second lieutenant of Company E, and soon afterward was

promoted first lieutenant, in which rank, during nearly the whole of his service, he was in actual command of the company. He was in battle at Williamston, N. C.; and near Kinston, in December, 1862, he was captured by the enemy, but paroled a day later and exchanged in a month. At the siege of Charleston he was among the forces on duty, and lay under fire for a long time; and then going into Virginia, shared in the closing part of the battle of Bermuda Hundred, fought at Gaines' Mill against Grant's army, and again in the battles before Petersburg, where he was shot through the arm, July 30, 1864. This wound kept him in the hospital two weeks, and after his return to the ranks, he served north of the James until captured at Fort Harrison, in September, 1864. After this misfortune he experienced the miseries of a prisoner of war at the Old Capitol and Fort Delaware until June, 1865. Then returning to North Carolina he farmed in Greene county and studied law, gaining admission to practice in 1868. During one year, 1866-67, he also held the office of clerk of the superior court of that county. Since 1878 he has been a resident of Kinston and a practitioner of law at that city. In 1870 Lieutenant Jackson was married to Mary J., daughter of Henry Granger. He had one brother in the Confederate service, Henry C. Jackson, who was in the artillery and now resides at Wilson.

Captain Thomas Jordan Jarvis, officer in the Confederate States provisional army and forty-third governor of North Carolina, was born in Currituck county, January 18, 1836, the son of Rev. B. H. Jarvis, a minister of the Methodist church. By his own exertions in teaching, and the aid of friends, he completed the course of study at Randolph-Macon college, Virginia, and was graduated in 1860, and subsequently was engaged in teaching in Pasquotank county until he entered the Confederate service in May, 1861. He was first a private of the State Guard, an Elizabeth City company, which was assigned to the Seventeenth regiment, and served with this command until July, when he organized a company in Currituck county, of which he was commissioned first lieutenant. This became Company B of the Eighth regiment, and with promotion to captain in 1863, he shared the service of that regiment until disabled by wounds. He

participated in the engagement at Chicamicomico in October, 1861; was captured at Roanoke island, held as a prisoner on the transports, then paroled and exchanged in September, 1862. Subsequent military events in which he shared were the skirmish near New Bern in October, 1862; at Goldsboro, December, 1862; the defense of Charleston, S. C., throughout 1863, including the bombardments and the sinking of the Federal monitor Keokuk; the bombardment of Fort McAllister, near Savannah; the constant fighting at Charleston from July 11th to December 6, 1863; the engagements at New Bern, Plymouth and Little Washington in 1864, and the skirmishes about Petersburg, Va., until May 14th, when he was severely wounded, a ball shattering his right arm, and causing the removal of six inches of the bone. He was in the hospital at Richmond until August, then was sent to the country near Petersburg, until, being convalescent, he returned home. After the close of hostilities he opened a small store in Tyrrell county as a means of livelihood, but in the fall of 1865 began the honorable and prominent public career in which he has been distinguished, by election to the State constitutional convention from Currituck. In the next year he embarked in the practice of law. He was elected to the legislature in 1868 from Tyrrell, and as a candidate for elector on the Democratic presidential ticket, made a canvass of a large part of the State. He was a steadfast and uncompromising defender of the best interests of the commonwealth, and in 1870, being re-elected, was chosen as speaker of the house. He canvassed the State as an elector on the Greeley ticket, in 1872; was a member of the constitutional convention of 1875 from Pitt county, to which he removed in 1872; was elected lieutenant-governor in 1876, and upon the election of Governor Vance to the United States Senate, succeeded him in the gubernatorial chair. By election to this office, in 1880, he had an administration of six years, which is memorable for the promotion of public enterprises and industrial prosperity. On his retirement from the governorship he was appointed minister to Brazil by President Cleveland. After his return from that post, at the opening of President Harrison's administration, he engaged in the practice of law at Greenville, in which he still continues. Upon the death of Senator Vance, Governor Jarvis was appointed his

successor and served as United States senator a short time. In 1874 Governor Jarvis was married to Mary, daughter of John Woodson, of Virginia.

Newton Anderson Jeffreys, one of the leading business men of Greensboro, is a native of Guilford county, born May 11, 1841. His Confederate service was rendered in the Forty-fifth regiment, North Carolina troops, which was a part of the famous brigade of Gen. Junius Daniel. He enlisted in Company C of this regiment, May 2, 1862, and after serving for some time in North Carolina, went into Virginia under Daniel's command and participated in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, remaining in that region until the next winter, when they were ordered back to North Carolina to oppose the Federal advance on Goldsboro. When General Lee prepared for the Pennsylvania campaign, Daniel's brigade was called to the army of Northern Virginia and assigned to Rodes' division of Ewell's corps, and Private Jeffreys participated in the fight at Berryville and marched thence to Carlisle, returning to Gettysburg and fighting on the first day, where he assisted in winning Seminary ridge from the enemy, and again on the third day. His next great battle was the Wilderness, where he was captured by the Federals, ending his career as a soldier. At Point Lookout and Elmira, N. Y., he was confined until June 13, 1865. On his return home he engaged in farming, then for a time lived in South Carolina, whence he returned to Greensboro and went into business, in which he has had a successful career.

Colonel James T. Johnson, the last of the commanders of the gallant Thirty-fifth regiment, was born in Catawba county, N. C., in 1836, son of Daniel P. Johnson. He was educated at Rutherford college, and in 1861 was graduated as a doctor of medicine by the university of Pennsylvania. Immediately afterward he entered the Confederate service as a member of Company K, Thirty-fifth regiment, North Carolina troops, commanded by Col. M. W. Ransom. He was second lieutenant of his company at its organization, was elected captain at the organization of the regiment, promoted major for gallant conduct at the battle of Fredericksburg, became lieutenant-colonel a year later, and finally was a colonel com-

manding the Thirty-fifth, in the North Carolina brigade of Gen. M. W. Ransom. During 1861 he was on duty in eastern North Carolina, participating in the battle of New Bern; and then being transferred to Virginia, he fought at Seven Pines and throughout the Seven Days' battles. A severe wound received at Malvern Hill disabled him for three months, a period which he passed in the hospital at Richmond and at his home. Rejoining his regiment, he was in the battle at Fredericksburg, and after this his brigade served in North Carolina in protection of the line of the Wilmington & Weldon railroad, rendering active and arduous service, which was of the utmost importance to the army of Northern Virginia. In May, 1864, in command of his regiment, he participated in the defeat of Butler at Drewry's bluff and Bermuda Hundred, and here received a severe wound in the leg which disabled him for a considerable time. On returning to service he found his command in the trenches before Petersburg, where he continued on duty until the evacuation. He took part in the famous sortie of General Gordon's corps against Fort Stedman, and in the disastrous battle of Five Forks was captured by the enemy. Subsequently he was imprisoned at Johnson's island, Ohio, until June, 1865. Since the close of hostilities Colonel Johnson has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Hickory, N. C., and is one of the prominent citizens of that region.

Captain Philip Jefferson Johnson, now a merchant at Lenoir, was born in Burke county, N. C., in 1840, the son of Daniel P. Johnson. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the first company which left his county, Company G of the First, or Bethel, regiment of volunteers, and during the six months' service of that command was on duty on the Virginia peninsula. His re-enlistment was in Company K of the Thirty-fifth regiment. He was elected captain of this company, and took part in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, where he incurred an attack of typhoid fever which disabled him until after the battle of Sharpsburg. Rejoining his company he was in the fight at Fredericksburg and subsequently campaigned in North Carolina, taking part finally in the memorable capture of Plymouth, under General Hoke. Then returning to Virginia he fought

at Drewry's bluff and Bermuda Hundred, and was distinguished in the battles of June 16th and 17th, before Petersburg. On the evening of June 17th his regiment was ordered to drive the Federals from the angle in the works before Petersburg, which the First Michigan sharpshooters, under command of Maj. Levant C. Rhines, had taken possession of, after a sanguinary fight of two days, in which the Confederates had been gradually pushed back. Captain Johnson led the charge, which was made with such vigor that the Michigan men were able to fire but two volleys before Johnson's regiment was upon them. The fighting was continued with desperation along the line of the earthworks, and the bayonet was freely used on both sides. Finally Captain Johnson jumped over the rifle-pit, followed by his men, and though four of the enemy sprang forward to bayonet him, he escaped with a wound in the hand, and succeeded in capturing Adj. J. E. Buckbee, the only Federal officer left on the field, with 100 of his men. Buckbee, afterward promoted colonel, gave up his sword to Captain Johnson, and going with him to the rear, expressed a regret that the Confederate command to which he had surrendered was not larger in numbers. In 1893 Captain Johnson was handsomely entertained at Chicago by Colonel Buckbee and his wife. During the subsequent fighting on the Petersburg lines, including the battle of the Crater, the capture of Fort Stedman, and the long struggle ended at Five Forks, where he was in the heat of battle, Captain Johnson was at the front. During the retreat he narrowly escaped capture at Farmville, Va., and at Appomattox he was paroled. On returning home he aided in breaking up a gang of robbers in Caldwell county, and then engaged in teaching school for a few months in Indiana. After that he was for sixteen years occupied in farming and the manufacture of lumber. For eight years he has been engaged in the mercantile business at that place. By his marriage, in 1867, to Jennie E. Corpenning, he has three children: Florence A., Bascom G., and Philip J.

Armistead Jones, now a leading attorney of Raleigh, N. C., in his youth served faithfully in the cause of the Confederate States. He was born at Granville in the year 1847, and consequently was not available as a soldier

until the war was well on in its course. In May, 1864, he entered the service as a private in Mosely's battalion of light artillery, and in this command was on duty within the borders of the State until the close of hostilities. He was on coast duty all this time, was frequently under fire, and took part in the battles of Town Creek, Fort Fisher and other engagements. Finally, being included in the capitulation of General Johnston and paroled at Greensboro, he returned to civil life, and for several years found employment and a livelihood as an assistant agent at Raleigh for the Raleigh & Gaston railroad. During this service he pursued the study of law, and being admitted to the bar in 1870, entered upon the professional career in which he has won distinction. Two brothers of Mr. Jones were also in the service of the Confederacy, William W. Jones, a private in the Third cavalry regiment, now an attorney at Asheville, N. C., and John H. Jones, of Mosely's battery, who, after serving devotedly throughout the four years' war, died from the effects of the exposure and fatigue of his military career.

Benjamin L. Jones, of Beaufort, now prominent among the business men of the city, was born, reared and educated there, and there enlisted, in early manhood, in the military service of the Confederate States. He became sergeant of Company D, Sixty-seventh North Carolina regiment, commanded by Col. John N. Whitford, and was on duty during the remainder of the war, engaged in the State defense. Toward the close of the war his regiment formed part of a brigade under the command of Colonel Whitford, and opposed the advance of the enemy from the coast. Among the engagements in which Sergeant Jones participated were the splendid victory of the forces of General Hoke at Plymouth and the battles of Kinston and Bentonville, in the spring of 1865. At the end he was paroled at Stantonsburg. Then, returning to Beaufort, he founded his present business in 1871, and has since conducted it with good results. He has served the city efficiently as a member of the city council and has faithfully discharged the duties of county treasurer. In 1868 he was married to Orpha N. Gibbs, and they have one son, Hugh C. Jones. One brother of the foregoing, John M. Jones, served as a private in the command of Colonel Poole and died in 1866.

Edmund Jones, now a prominent attorney at Lenoir, N. C., left his studies at the university of North Carolina in 1864, at the age of sixteen years, and enlisted as a private in the Third North Carolina cavalry, then a part of Barringer's famous brigade, operating on the flank of Lee's army at Petersburg. His first battle was at Ream's Station, and he took part in the famous cavalry raid under General Hampton, in which 2,500 head of beef cattle were captured from Grant and brought into the Confederate lines without the loss of a man. He was in the fight with Warren at Belfield and in the operations against Wilson's raid, at this period being on duty every day for forty-two days in succession. He took part in all the operations of his brigade until the close of the war, never being absent a day from duty, and finally was in the desperate encounter with Sheridan at Chamberlain's Run, March 31, 1865, in the battle of Five Forks, and during the retreat was engaged at Namozine church and in other skirmishes on the road to Appomattox. Before the surrender he made his way through the Federal lines with thirty or forty of his comrades, and carried to President Davis a dispatch from General Lomax, which was the first official notice received by the head of the Confederacy of the surrender of General Lee. Mr. Jones then reported to General Beauregard, and was told by him to go home and await orders. This gallant boy soldier was born in Caldwell county in 1848, son of Edmund W. Jones, a planter, who gave four sons to the Confederate cause. Of these, William D. Jones was a member of the staff of General Leventhorpe; John T. Jones was lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-sixth North Carolina regiment, and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864; and Walter T. Jones, of Company I, Twenty-sixth regiment, was killed at Gettysburg. After the close of hostilities, Mr. Jones attended the law school of the university of Virginia, and continuing his professional studies, was admitted to the practice of law. He was a member of the State legislature in 1870-74, 1878, 1879, 1893-94, and from July, 1885, to 1889, held the position of chief of the division of customs of the United States treasury department. He is a member of the board of trustees of the university of North Carolina. In 1872 he was married to Miss Eugenia Lewis, daughter of Maj. A. M. Lewis, of the Confederate States service.

In April, 1898, upon the breaking out of the war with Spain, Mr. Jones promptly tendered his services to the United States and raised Company C of the Second North Carolina volunteer infantry, U. S. A., of which he became captain, and continued to command his company until his regiment was mustered out of service on November 10, 1898. While in the service of the United States his company was stationed at St. Augustine, Fla., at which point he was in command of Fort Marion, where he organized the military prison, in which capacity Fort Marion is now used.

Colonel Hamilton C. Jones, of Charlotte, prominent among the lawyers of North Carolina, was born at Salisbury, November 3, 1837. His father, Hamilton C. Jones, conspicuous as an attorney, member of the legislature and supreme court reporter, was the son of William Jones, a native of Wales, who settled in Suffolk county, Va. His mother was Eliza, daughter of Maj. Pleasant Henderson, of Chapel Hill, a revolutionary soldier whose brother, Gen. William Henderson, commanded Sumter's brigade at Eutaw Springs. He was educated both in letters and the law at the State university, with graduation in 1858, and in 1859 began the practice at Salisbury. He was defeated, in 1860, as the Whig candidate for the legislature, and in the campaign of that year supported the Bell and Everett ticket. At the same time he was first lieutenant of the Rowan Rifle Guard, and early in the spring of 1861, went with his company to occupy Fort Johnson. When the ordinance of secession was enacted, he was commissioned by Governor Ellis, captain of Company K of the Fifth North Carolina regiment, commanded by Col. Duncan MacRae, with which he served on the Virginia peninsula in the defense of Yorktown and at the battle of Williamsburg, where he was seriously wounded. In July, 1862, while convalescent from this injury, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Fifty-seventh regiment. In this rank he was able to join the army of Northern Virginia in the fall of 1862, after which he participated in the record of Hoke's brigade at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Bristoe Station, and was in command of his regiment during Colonel Godwin's service in command of the brigade. On November 7, 1863, he was

captured, together with the greater part of Hoke's and Hays' brigades, in the affair at Rappahannock bridge, and was thereafter imprisoned at the Old Capitol prison at Washington and at Johnson's island, Lake Erie, until specially exchanged in February, 1865. At once rejoining his regiment, he was promoted colonel. He commanded the Fifty-seventh in the subsequent fighting on the Petersburg lines until, in the battle of Hare's Hill, March 25, 1865, during the gallant but fruitless attempt to cut the Federal lines, he was again seriously wounded, causing his disability during the remaining brief chapter of the struggle. He was sent to his home on the last train which left Richmond previous to the evacuation. After the close of hostilities he resumed the practice of law, and in 1867 removed to Charlotte and formed a partnership with Gen. Robert D. Johnston, which continued for twenty years. He has enjoyed an extensive practice, and is widely known as a well-equipped and successful lawyer. He represented Mecklenburg county in the State senate in 1869 and 1871, and during President Cleveland's first administration, held the office of United States district attorney for the western district. In 1873 he was married to Connie, daughter of Col. W. R. Myers, of Charlotte, and they have six children.

Captain Kenneth R. Jones, a veteran of the Twenty-seventh regiment, North Carolina troops, now in business at New Bern, was born in Jones county, N. C., in 1842, and was educated at Chapel Hill. In May, 1861, he left the university and enlisted in the Jones county light infantry, which was mustered in as Company I of the Twenty-seventh regiment. From a private he was promoted in a few months to second lieutenant, and at the reorganization he became first lieutenant. In 1864 he was promoted captain. Among the engagements in which he participated with an honorable record, were those at New Bern, Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Second Cold Harbor. At Sharpsburg he was twice shot in the left arm, causing his disability for several months; at Cold Harbor he was wounded in the right arm, and at Frayser's Farm, in June, 1864, he received a wound in the left leg which permanently disabled him. After the

surrender, which occurred when he was at home wounded, he took up the duties of civil life, and in 1876 established his present business at New Bern. His brother, Robert H. Jones, now deceased, served throughout the war, gaining the rank of second lieutenant of Company G, Second North Carolina infantry; was wounded at Spottsylvania, and subsequently represented Carteret and Jones counties in the State senate.

M. Henry Jones, of Durham, a veteran of Forrest's cavalry, was born in Chatham county, N. C., in 1845, son of A. S. Jones. The latter was a planter of Orange county and a son of Henry Jones, a prosperous gentleman of the old régime. In 1860 Mr. Jones removed with his father to Mississippi and there enlisted, in 1862, first in an independent company commanded by James Floyd, which re-enlisted as a whole as Company H of the Eighteenth regiment, Mississippi cavalry. His service was typical of that of the troopers who gallantly held that region and repeatedly defeated the attempts of the Federal armies to penetrate the rich country which was known as "Forrest's territory." Along the Mississippi river he engaged in numerous skirmishes with the Federal gunboats and transports, and, fighting under Forrest at Tupelo and Brice's Cross-roads, shared the glory of the utter rout of the Federal forces at those famous battles. He was also in the fight at Oxford, participated in the raid to Memphis, and was a member of the daring expedition which occupied west Tennessee and captured Fort Pillow. Subsequently he was on an expedition to Biloxi, served on special duty in the Wolf river region, carried dispatches to Mobile, and then rejoined his regiment at Citronelle. After the battle of Selma he surrendered at Gainesville, Ala. During the years immediately following the war he was in business at Jacksonville, Fla., removed to Raleigh in 1882, and six years later made his home at Durham, where he is now engaged in the jewelry business. He is a prominent citizen and influential in public affairs. In 1874, Mr. Jones was married to Mary Agnes, daughter of Col. George Center, of Florida. She died in 1876, and ten years afterward he married Bessie, daughter of John McLaurin, of Wilmington.

Allen Jorden, of Troy, N. C., was born in Montgomery county in 1829, the son of John and Sarah (Butler) Jorden. On the parental branch he is descended from Welsh ancestry. In youth he was educated in the schools of his native county, then engaged in teaching school, after which he entered upon the study of law, and gaining admission to the bar, began the practice of his profession in 1857. This vocation he promptly abandoned, however, upon the call of his State, and enlisted as a private in a volunteer organization, which was assigned as Company F to the Forty-fourth regiment, North Carolina State troops, Pettigrew's brigade. He was elected to a lieutenancy in Company F, but through a misunderstanding did not receive his commission. Subsequently he was appointed sergeant and was transferred to Company H. He was identified with the service of his regiment until the fall of 1862, when, having been elected county attorney of Montgomery county, he was honorably discharged that he might assume the duties of that office. Since then he has devoted himself to the practice of his profession, in which he has attained a gratifying eminence, and to the discharge of those public duties to which he has frequently been called. He was elected to the legislature in 1864, 1867, 1872, 1878 and 1887. He was also chosen as a delegate to the constitutional convention which was to have convened in 1871, and being re-elected in 1875, held a seat in that body. He has merited honorable mention by his sympathy and efforts for the survivors of the Confederate army and his part in the restoration of good government. By his marriage, in 1857, to May Horton, of Chatham, he has one child, Mary O.

Benjamin Franklin Jordan, a business man of High Point, N. C., was born in Guilford county, June 19, 1842. With his brother, A. G. Jordan, he enlisted in one of the early organizations of patriotic North Carolinians for service in the Confederate cause, joining a cavalry company from Davie county, but did not go to the front with that command, and in August, 1862, enlisted as a private in the artillery company of Capt. W. B. Lewis, Tenth battalion, heavy artillery. With this command he was on duty in the vicinity of Wilmington, manning the defenses of that city, until Sherman began his

march through Georgia, when his battery was sent to oppose that movement. At Savannah he served under Maj. W. B. Young and took part in several small battles during the campaign. After the evacuation of Savannah he was captured by the enemy, and subsequently was confined as a prisoner of war at Port Royal until after the close of hostilities. On June 25, 1865, he returned to High Point, and after residing for a short time in Indiana, he returned and embarked in business. He has served as alderman of his city many terms, and is one of the influential men of the community.

Lieutenant Henry C. Kearney, an officer of the Fifteenth regiment, North Carolina troops, during the Confederate war, and since then for twenty years sheriff of Franklin county, was born in that county, August 31, 1842. On May 16, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate service as second lieutenant of Company E, Fifteenth regiment, Col. Robert M. McKinney, and in May, 1862, he was promoted to first lieutenant. In these capacities he served during the war, also acting for a time as adjutant of the regiment. Among the battles in which he participated were Dam No. 1, at Yorktown, Malvern Hill, South Mountain, Fredericksburg, on the South Anna near Hanover Junction, Bristoe Station, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Hanover Junction, Turkey Ridge, White Oak Swamp, Reams' Station, Belfield, the siege of Petersburg, Sutherland Station, and the last campaign, ending at Appomattox, where he was paroled. He was wounded slightly at Malvern Hill, at South Mountain, where his regiment was part of the gallant band that held back McClellan's army, again on Marye's hill at Fredericksburg, and more seriously at White Oak swamp, the latter wound disabling him for several weeks. In addition to these evidences of soldierly conduct, his clothing was pierced in seventeen places by Federal bullets during his service with the gallant Fifteenth, all in one day, September 14, 1862. At South Mountain he was captured by the enemy, and for about a month after that was imprisoned at Fort Delaware. Then, being paroled, he was exchanged a month later and permitted to return to the field. On returning home after the close of hostilities he was occupied for four years in the manufacture of tobacco, and after that

in farming, until, in 1878, he was elected sheriff of his county. In this office his services have been so satisfactory that he has ever since been retained by biennial election. In July, 1866, Lieutenant Kearney was married to Mary J. Long, of Franklin county, and they have six children living. He is a member of the camp of Confederate veterans at Louisburg.

Colonel Thomas S. Kenan, of Raleigh, N. C., was born February 12, 1838, near Kenansville, of ancestry distinguished in the service of the State. His father, Hon. Owen R. Kenan, represented Duplin county in the legislature and was a member of the first congress of the Confederate States. His grandfather, Hon. Thomas S. Kenan, also sat in the legislature several times for Duplin county, and from 1805 to 1811 was in the State's delegation to the United States Congress. The great-grandfather, James Kenan, a leader in the revolutionary epoch, colonel and afterward brigadier-general, was a delegate from Duplin to the colonial conventions in 1774, 1775 and 1776, and State senator from 1777 to 1791. After an academic preparation, Colonel Kenan entered the university at Chapel Hill and was graduated in 1857. He then applied himself to the study of law under the direction of Judge Pearson, and two years later began the practice of his profession at Kenansville. This career was, however, soon interrupted by the events of 1861. Heartily in sympathy with the impulses which brought about the union of his State with the Confederacy, he entered the military service of North Carolina in April, 1861, as captain of the Duplin Rifles, an organization which had been formed in his native county in 1859. The company was assigned to the First regiment under Col. D. H. Hill, and later to the Second regiment under Col. Sol Williams. As Company C, of this command, the Rifles served at and near Norfolk through the summer of 1861, returning home at the end of the period of enlistment. The company was then reorganized and became Company A of the Forty-third regiment, of which Kenan was elected lieutenant-colonel, at the organization in March, and promoted colonel, April 24, 1862. In command of his regiment Colonel Kenan served a short time at Wilmington and Fort Johnson, on the Cape Fear river, and then was assigned to Daniel's brigade and par-

participated in the operations before Richmond, serving at Drewry's bluff and in a demonstration against Suffolk during the Maryland campaign of 1862. During the following winter and the spring of 1863, his service was rendered in eastern North Carolina and he led the regiment in several encounters with the enemy, until General Lee began his preparations for the Pennsylvania campaign. Colonel Kenan's regiment was then called to Fredericksburg, Va., and assigned to Rodes' division of the Second corps under General Ewell. He acted with the cavalry supports at Brandy Station and Berryville, and marched into Pennsylvania as far as Carlisle. Reaching the field of Gettysburg at 1 p. m., of the first day, he led his regiment in the hard fighting of July 1st, before Seminary ridge; during the second day the regiment lay under fire in support of a battery, and marching to the left in the following night, participated in the desperate fight at Culp's hill on July 3d. Here, in leading a charge, Colonel Kenan fell severely wounded. On the next day he was captured with other wounded men in the ambulance train, and subsequently was held as a prisoner of war at Johnson's island until March, 1865, and then placed on parole, but was never exchanged. He reached home after the surrender of the armies. After the close of hostilities he was at once accorded a prominent part in the work of restoring civil government in the commonwealth. He was a member of the legislature in the sessions of 1865-66 and 1866-67, and in 1868 made a hopeless but gallant contest for Congress in the Cape Fear district. He was a delegate to the national Democratic convention of 1872, and in the same year began a service of four years as mayor of Wilson, where he had made his home in 1869. From this office he was called by the people of the State to that of attorney-general of North Carolina, which he held, with many evidences of public esteem, during a period of eight years. Not long after the expiration of his second term he was appointed to the office of clerk of the Supreme court.

Captain William Rand Kenan, of Wilmington, a gallant veteran of the Forty-third regiment, was born at Kenansville, N. C., August 4, 1845. He was educated at the Grove academy and the university of North Carolina, leaving the university in November, 1863, to enlist as a

private in the Forty-third regiment. He was at once detailed as sergeant-major. In May and June, 1864, he was acting adjutant of his regiment, and after that on account of his gallantry at the battle of Bethesda Church, was ordered by General Grimes to take command of the sharpshooters from his regiment, with the rank of acting lieutenant. While serving in this capacity he was shot through the body in the fight at Charlestown, in the Shenandoah valley, August 22, 1864, which compelled his remaining at home sixty days. On recovery he was assigned to the command of Company E, Forty-third regiment, by Colonel Winston, who sent in an application for his promotion to second lieutenant on account of distinguished gallantry, which bore the warm endorsement of General Grimes, and was approved by General Early. After three weeks' service in command of Company E, he was appointed adjutant of the regiment, the rank which he held to the close of hostilities. Among the battles and skirmishes in which he was engaged were the following: Plymouth, N. C., Drewry's Bluff, Bethesda Church, Gaines' Mill, Cold Harbor, Harper's Ferry, Monocacy, Md., Washington, D. C., Snicker's Ford, Kernstown, Winchester, Hare's Hill, Petersburg, Sailor's Creek, Farmville and Appomattox Court House. After his return to North Carolina he resumed his studies, applying himself specially to the law, and in November, 1865, he removed to Wilmington, where he began a business career in which he has met with success and prosperity. From 1881 to 1885, and from 1889 to 1894, he was a member of the board of audit and finance in the city government, and from 1894 to 1898 held the office of collector of the port of Wilmington. He served efficiently as captain of the Wilmington light infantry from August, 1889, to January 1, 1892. By his marriage in March, 1864, to Mary, daughter of Jesse Hargrave, of Chapel Hill, Captain Kenan has four children: Mary Lily, Jessie H., wife of J. Clisby Wise, of Macon, Ga.; William R. Jr., superintendent of the Lake Superior carbide works, Sault Ste. Marie, Mich., and Sarah Graham Kenan.

Charles Humphrey King, of Wilmington, a veteran of the Confederate war, was born at Rochester, N. Y., in 1837, and was reared and educated in that State. In

1860 he made his home at Wilmington, and in the following year went into service with the Wilmington Rifle Guards, in April, serving in the occupation of Fort Caswell. The company was assigned to the Eighteenth regiment, North Carolina infantry, and he continued with it, earning promotion to corporal and fourth sergeant, until June, 1862, when the period of enlistment expired. He then became a private trooper in the Scotland Neck Rifles, and eight or ten months later was transferred to the Sixty-first regiment, North Carolina infantry, as quartermaster-sergeant. He was on duty with this command until the surrender of Johnston's army. At the close of the war, having no resources, he went to New York city, reaching there July 4, 1865, with nothing but the old uniform on his back. A year later he returned to Wilmington, where he has since been in business.

George L. Kirby, M. D., surgeon of the Second regiment, North Carolina State troops, and since 1894 superintendent of the Central hospital for the insane, at Raleigh, was born near Clinton, July 11, 1834, the son of William and Elizabeth (Cromartie) Kirby. His grandfather, William Kirby, moved to North Carolina from his native county of Southampton, Va., and was possessed of a large estate in the ante-bellum days. Dr. Kirby was graduated in medicine at the Long Island hospital college, Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1860, and after continuing his studies one year in Paris, France, returned in January, 1861, reaching New York on the day the Star of the West was fired on in Charleston harbor. Proceeding to his home, he was the second man of his county to enlist for the defense of the State, in April, 1861, becoming a member of Captain Marsh's company, known as the Sampson Rangers. When the company was assigned to the Twentieth regiment of infantry he was appointed assistant surgeon, and subsequently, upon the resignation of Dr. J. B. Hughes, was promoted surgeon. He served in this capacity until December, 1864. He was on duty with his regiment in the battles of Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, on the Rapidan, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Second Cold Harbor, Winchester

and Cedar Creek, and subsequently at Petersburg until, at the close of 1864, he was transferred to hospital duty with orders to establish a hospital at Wytheville, where he remained in charge until July, 1865. At the battle of Kelly's Ford he was captured by the Federals and thereafter confined for two months at Fort McHenry. In August, 1865, he made his home at Goldsboro and entered upon a professional career, which has been replete with success and honor. In 1894 he was called upon to take charge of the hospital for the insane at Raleigh, a position which he has shown himself thoroughly competent to fill. He has served six years as a member of the State medical examining board and twelve years as coroner of Wayne county. In 1866 he was married to Mary C., daughter of John A. Greene, a descendant of General Nathaniel Greene, and has eight children. William Kirby, a brother of the foregoing, served one year as lieutenant in the Twentieth regiment, and during the remainder of the Confederate era, as a member of the State legislature. He died in 1897.

Lieutenant William Emmett Kyle, of Fayetteville, N. C., is a native of Virginia, born in Christiansburg, Montgomery county, the son of William E. Kyle, of that county, whose father was a native of Ireland and emigrated to Virginia. On the maternal side, Mr. Kyle is of Welsh descent, his mother, Sarah M. Shanklin, being the daughter of a native of that part of the British islands. Lieutenant Kyle was educated at Christiansburg, and then started in life as a farmer, but in 1860 embarked in the retail dry goods business at Fayetteville, N. C. There he enlisted among the earliest volunteers in the famous First regiment of volunteers, under Col. D. H. Hill, and shared the service of that command at Big Bethel. After the disbandment of that regiment, he entered the Fifty-second regiment of State troops, and was commissioned lieutenant of Company B. With this regiment, in Pettigrew's brigade, he participated in the command of the army of Northern Virginia, and fought at Franklin, Hanover Junction, Gettysburg, Pa., Hagerstown, Md., Falling Waters, Bristoe Station, Culpeper, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Hanover Junction, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Drewry's bluff, Hatcher's run, Southerland's station, Reams' sta-

tion, Amelia Court House, Farmville and surrendered at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. In the battle of Reams' Station, August 25, 1864, the North Carolina brigades of Cook, Lane and McRae were greatly distinguished in a charge which resulted in the capture of fourteen cannon and 5,000 prisoners. Lieutenant Kyle bore a prominent part in the splendid record made by the troops in the capture of Col. Francis A. Walker, of the Federal army, adjutant-general to General Hancock. Kyle was wounded three times, at Gettysburg, Spottsylvania Court House and Petersburg, in the head, hip and leg. He was taken prisoner at Petersburg, but managed to escape a few hours later. At the time of the surrender at Appomattox he was in command of the sharpshooters of McRae's brigade. From Appomattox he walked to his home in Virginia, and soon afterward resumed his occupation as a merchant. He has been prominent as a citizen of Fayetteville, serving eleven years as alderman and four terms as mayor of the city. In December, 1867, he was married to Miss Frances A. Dewes, of Hampton, Va., and they have six children: Edwin D., James, Laura M., Annie M., Frances D. and Mary B.

Lieutenant Wilson G. Lamb, of Williamston, N. C., a veteran of the Seventeenth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born at Elizabeth City, N. C., in 1842, son of Wilson G. Lamb, who served for a time during the war as commissary at Hatteras, and great-grandson of Col. Gideon Lamb, who commanded the Sixth North Carolina continental troops at Germantown, Brandywine and Monmouth. At the age of sixteen years he was appointed to the United States naval academy at Annapolis, but soon afterward returned home, and when the Seventeenth regiment was organized, in which his brother, John C. Lamb, was lieutenant-colonel, he enlisted and was made sergeant-major. In 1862 he was elected second lieutenant of Company F, and in 1863, adjutant of the regiment. In July, 1864, he was appointed provost-marshal of Hoke's division, but in December, resuming his duties as adjutant, continued in that position until the close of the war. He took part in the fight at Newport barracks, N. C., in 1863; Bermuda Hundred, May 20, 1864; Second Cold Harbor, the Petersburg battles of June 14th to 18th, being wounded on the 18th and disabled

for a month; Henrico almshouse and Darbytown road, near Richmond; was several months on duty in the Petersburg trenches; commanded the skirmish line of Hoke's division in the first battle of Fort Fisher, and was present at the second battle; was complimented for great gallantry and coolness in command of the rear guard at Northeast river bridge; at Kinston was again complimented for gallantry by Captain Elliott, and finally took part in the battle of Bentonville. Since the war he has taken an active interest in public affairs, has served twenty-five years as a member of the State executive committee for the Democratic party, and was a delegate to the national conventions of 1884 and 1892. He is president of the order of Cincinnati, of North Carolina. Lieut.-Col. John C. Lamb, brother of the foregoing, was born in 1834, and entered the Confederate service in May, 1861, as captain of Company A, Seventeenth regiment. He was in command of Fort Clark, at Hatteras inlet, and was captured there in July, 1861, and subsequently held as a prisoner at Fort Warren for several months. On his return his regiment was reorganized and he was elected lieutenant-colonel. He commanded the regiment at the battle of Newport Barracks, commanded the expedition which captured Plymouth and burned the town in 1863, and continued in conspicuous service until in the battle of May 20, 1864, before Bermuda Hundred, where he fell, mortally wounded, as he sprang on the enemy's earthworks, cheering on his men, who achieved a splendid victory.

Colonel John R. Lane, of the famous Twenty-sixth regiment, was born in Chatham county, N. C., July 4, 1835. His parents were possessed of limited means and he was reared with the advantages of self-denial and manly independence. Early in May, 1861, he volunteered in a company, raised in his county, known as the Chatham Boys, afterward Company G, Twenty-sixth regiment, State troops. He was soon made a corporal, and at the first occurrence of a vacancy, was elected captain. He was popular with his comrades from the first, and was noted for his unbounded patience, forbearance, kindness, sagacity and presence of mind. In August, 1862, after undergoing a rigid examination, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. At Gettysburg, where the Twenty-sixth

suffered the greatest loss of any regiment, either Union or Confederate, during the four years' war, he was pre-eminently distinguished for gallantry. This loss was mainly sustained in winning Seminary ridge on the first day of the fight. The men fell rapidly under the fire of the enemy. Colonel Burgwyn picked up the colors from the fallen bearer and turned them over to Private Frank Hunnicutt, who was shot dead after he had advanced but a few steps, Colonel Burgwyn falling about the same time. Lane assumed command and took the colors from the hands of Lieutenant Blair, who had picked them up. Going quickly to the front he called out, "Twenty-sixth, follow me," and as he looked around at his brave men, fell, as they thought, dead. The ball passed through the back of his head and out at his mouth. But, as his men rallied under the terrible fire, and the remnant pushed on and carried the hill, so he fought against death and won the victory. On his return to the regiment six months later, he recruited his command by May, 1864, to 750 men, and it was then pronounced by General Heth the best drilled regiment in his division. At the battle of the Wilderness it was in position near the center of Lee's line, and had the honor of opening the battle and the misfortune of losing many brave men. Near Spottsylvania Court House, General Lee, having called for the most reliable regiment in the division to guard a wagon train, the Twenty-sixth was assigned to that duty, General Lee remarking to Colonel Lane, "This is the greatest compliment I can bestow upon you and your regiment." At the surrender, Colonel Lane was in hospital at Danville, from the effects of another severe wound received at Reams' Station. He was wounded in all five times. As a regimental commander he was the worthy successor of Zebulon B. Vance and Harry K. Burgwyn, and a painting, showing the three heroes, is one of the valued artistic and patriotic treasures of the State. Since the war, Colonel Lane has been engaged in business in his native county.

Colonel William C. Lankford, a native of North Carolina, distinguished as an officer of the Forty-seventh regiment, and now prominent in the medical profession at Wake Forest, was born in Franklin county in 1833. He was educated at Louisburg, N. C., at the university of

Virginia and the university of New York, being graduated in academic studies and in the profession of medicine. Embarking upon his professional work before the war, he was engaged in the practice at Franklinton when the State seceded and he felt the thrill of patriotic devotion which inspired the soldiery of 1861. Organizing a company of men, he enlisted in the spring of 1862 and was commissioned captain of Company F, Forty-seventh regiment, State troops. This was assigned to the brigade of General Pettigrew, and under the leadership of that gallant commander, and successively of Kirkland, MacRae and Martin, did effective service in many campaigns. The gallantry of Captain Lankford's service led to his promotion, in the spring of 1864, to major, and a few months later to lieutenant-colonel, and finally, soon before the close of the war, to his recommendation for promotion to colonel. Among the battles in which he participated were those of Falling Waters, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, the siege of Petersburg, Kinston and Goldsboro. After the close of hostilities, Colonel Lankford returned to Franklin county and resumed the practice of medicine, also giving his attention to farming, and after some years he removed to Wake Forest, where he has been a resident for sixteen years. Officially he has had the honor of serving as a commissioner of Franklin county, and as postmaster of Wake Forest during the second administration of President Cleveland. In 1865 he was married to Ella Brenan, of Suffolk, Va., and they have three daughters.

Basil Manly Lanneau, a native of Charleston, S. C., born February 15, 1845, has the distinction of being the youngest of the fifteen hundred men enlisted in Hampton's legion in 1861. At the beginning of hostilities he was a student at Furman university, Greenville, S. C., but he promptly left his studies to take up arms and was enrolled in the legion as a private June 8, 1861, being then sixteen years of age. His brother, John F. Lanneau, was captain of Company B of cavalry, the company which he joined. During the winter of 1861-62 Private Lanneau was attached to the staff of Maj.-Gen. William H. C. Whiting, who had an important command, and he served with that officer until after the battle of Seven Pines, before Richmond. After a few months

spent with his original command, he was detailed by the war department as cadet engineer, and upon the staff of his brother, Capt. John F. Lanneau, of the engineer corps, he was engaged for some time in the construction of the fortifications about Richmond. His brother then being ordered to Mobile, Private Lanneau rejoined his cavalry company, and under the gallant Wade Hampton, rode with the cavalry during the remainder of the four years' struggle. Among the many cavalry encounters in which he shared the hard fighting of his command, were those about Yorktown, at Fredericksburg, Thoroughfare gap, Seven Pines, the Seven Days' battles around Richmond, Jack's shop, United States Ford, Warrenton Springs, Upperville, Brandy Station, Gettysburg, Williamsport, Spottsylvania, and in North Carolina the engagements at Little Washington, New River (after the fall of Fort Fisher), and Goldsboro. His career since the war has been of a character to give him a wide acquaintance throughout the South. In 1867 he made his home in Georgia as special agent of an insurance company, and while there, in 1868, was married to Mary E., youngest daughter of Dr. George L. Bird, of Crawfordsville, that State, a lady who is a cousin of Hon. Alexander H. Stephens. Settling at Crawfordsville he was engaged in mercantile business until 1874, when he removed to New York and became associated with a cotton commission house. In August, 1878, he received from Postmaster-General D. M. Key the appointment of chief clerk of the railway postal service, an office he held until 1883. Subsequently he has served seven years as special agent of the Mutual life insurance company of New York in Missouri, and as general traveling special agent of the Union Central life insurance company for the States of North Carolina and Virginia. In the latter, his present occupation, he makes his home at Raleigh, N. C. Mr. Lanneau is a member of the Confederate Veteran association at Savannah, and in 1896-97 served on the staff of Gen. Wade Hampton.

Captain John Francis Lanneau, professor of physics and applied mathematics at Wake Forest college, North Carolina, and widely known in the South as a scientist and educator, is a worthy type of those scholarly men who left the schools and colleges of the South in 1861 to

serve, as their attainments best fitted them, with her armies of defense. He was born at Charleston, S. C., in 1836, was graduated at the South Carolina military academy in 1856, and at the outbreak of war was professor of natural philosophy and chemistry at Furman university. In the spring of 1861 he entered the Confederate service as captain of Company B of cavalry, in Hampton's legion, and served in that capacity until the reorganization, in 1862, when he was commissioned first lieutenant of engineers. As an officer of engineers he served under Generals W. H. C. Whiting, Longstreet, Pickett, Wise, Anderson, Maury and Robert E. Lee, and, during the last campaign of Lieut.-Gen. Wade Hampton, held the position of chief engineer of his cavalry corps. In the fall of 1864 he was commissioned captain of engineers, being the thirty-fourth to receive that grade. His military record embraces service with the legion in the engagements at Free Stone Point, at Williamsburg (where he led the cavalry charge), and the Seven Days' battles before Richmond. Immediately afterward he was assigned to engineering duties on the line of works from Drewry's bluff to Petersburg. In 1863 he was engaged in constructing a line of fortifications, some eight miles long, connecting Chapin's bluff and Richmond; subsequently was occupied in strengthening the defenses of Mobile, Ala., then was on duty before Richmond when the city was threatened by General Dix, and finally aided in preparing for the defense of Columbia, S. C., against Sherman. He was a participant in the battles of Reams' Station and Hatcher's Run, in addition to the services named, and as chief engineer was prominently connected with General Hampton's famous cattle raid in the rear of Grant's army. At the close of the war he resumed his career as a teacher. Previous to accepting his position at Wake Forest college in 1890, he had served as professor of mathematics and astronomy in Furman university until 1868; as professor of mathematics in William Jewell college, Missouri, until 1873; as president of the college at Tuscaloosa, Ala., until 1879; as president of the Baptist female college at Lexington, Mo., until 1888, and as president of Pierce City Baptist college, Missouri, until 1890. Professor Lanneau was married, in 1869, to Louise Skinner Cox, of Greenville, S. C., and has six children living.

James H. Lassiter, a prominent business man and patriotic citizen of Henderson, N. C., was born in Gates county, May 27, 1816, a son of Blake Lassiter. In 1842 Mr. Lassiter first embarked in business as a merchant in Murfreesboro, N. C. During the war his age prevented him from rendering active service in the field, but he was thoroughly devoted to the cause, and is yet loyal to the memory of the brave boys who served in the North Carolina regiments. He rendered duty when called upon as a member of the Senior reserves, and in the commissary department did efficient service in gathering and furnishing supplies to the army. Not all of a people are privileged by nature to brave the dangers of war and enjoy its glory, but true loyalty may be as strongly manifested by those who remain at home and perform those duties essential to the maintenance of the military force. Among these latter Mr. Lassiter is worthy of remembrance. Since 1865 he has been very successfully engaged in business at Henderson, is a director of the Citizens bank, and of the storage warehouse and cotton mill, and in various channels of activity is an enterprising and valuable citizen.

Lieutenant Thomas D. Lattimore, of Shelby, a veteran of Jackson's corps of the army of Northern Virginia, is one of seven brothers who served in the ranks of the Confederacy. The father of this family of heroes was John Lattimore, a native of Cleveland county, and grandson of John Lattimore, of Virginia, who carried to his grave a bullet received while fighting in the patriot ranks during the revolution. The brothers in the Confederate army were Daniel Lattimore, lieutenant of Company B, Forty-ninth regiment, killed at the battle of the Crater; John L. Lattimore, Company B, Forty-ninth regiment; James H. Lattimore, Company F, Thirty-fourth regiment, who was twice wounded; Frank Lattimore, Company F, Forty-ninth regiment; Joseph C. Lattimore, of Terry's Texas rangers and Audley M. Lattimore of Graham's artillery. Joseph, John and Frank were each at one time prisoners of war. Thomas D. Lattimore was born in Cleveland county, in 1843, and enlisted as a private, in 1861, in Company F, Thirty-fourth regiment, North Carolina troops. After service in the eastern part of the State, he accompanied his regiment to Fredericks-

burg, Va., and thence to Richmond. His brigade, commanded by General Pender, opened the fight at Mechanicsville and was hotly engaged at Gaines' Mill; took part in the battle of Frayser's Farm, and was under fire at Malvern hill. After this campaign Private Lattimore was promoted to a lieutenancy. He fought under Jackson at Cedar run, Second Manassas and Chantilly. In the latter engagement Colonel Riddick and Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, of the Thirty-fourth, were both mortally wounded. He took part in the capture of Harper's Ferry and the battles of Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg, and his last battle, under Jackson, was at Chancellorsville, when he saw the flash of the guns that gave the mortal wound to that famous commander. At Gettysburg he was one of the few who escaped unhurt from the sanguinary battle of the first day and the desperate charge of the North Carolinians on Cemetery hill. During the retreat from Pennsylvania he was in the engagements of Hagerstown and Falling Waters and was one of the last to cross the pontoon bridge. During the long struggle with the army under Grant, he fought at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Hanover Junction, Hatcher's run, Reams' Station, in the trenches at Petersburg and, after the lines were broken, at Southerland Station and Farmville, his military career finally being ended by parole at Appomattox. After the close of hostilities he was mainly engaged in merchandise and manufacturing until 1874, when he was elected clerk of the superior court, an office which he had the honor of holding for a period of twenty-three years. He is now secretary, treasurer and general manager of the Buffalo manufacturing company. By his marriage, in 1871, to Matilda Beam, he has six children living: Hattie, wife of W. B. Nicks; E. B. Lattimore, M. D.; J. J., Thomas W., S. N. and Pearl.

Captain William Henry Harrison Lawhon, of Moore county, of the Forty-eighth regiment, was born May 16, 1841, son of L. W. Lawhon. In youth he determined to enter the ministry of the Baptist church, and at the age of eighteen began his studies, preparatory to that sacred service, at Hughes' academy, Orange county. His spirited devotion to his State, however, won him from his studies to the field, and he volunteered in the company organized in Moore county, February 25, 1862, by Capt.

B. R. Husk. He was elected to a lieutenancy of this company when it was assigned to the Forty-eighth regiment, Col. Robert C. Hill. Soon afterward he was promoted to the rank of captain, which he held during the remainder of the war. Ordered to Virginia and assigned to Robert Ransom's brigade, he was with the Forty-eighth in its first battle, June 25th, at French's farm, opening the Seven Days' battles before Richmond. In the Maryland campaign the regiment took part in the capture of Harper's Ferry, and fought with great gallantry at the Dunker church, at Sharpsburg, losing half its numbers. Then being assigned to Cooke's brigade, it was in the hottest of the fight at Fredericksburg, and again suffered heavy loss. From Fredericksburg it was sent to Pocotaligo, S. C., and thence, in April, 1863, to eastern North Carolina, marching a great deal and skirmishing occasionally. July was spent at Richmond and part of August at Fredericksburg, after which the regiment joined the army of Northern Virginia again, at Gordonsville, and moved to Bristoe Station, where they attacked the enemy and suffered the heaviest loss so far in their record. At the Wilderness they fought desperately, Cooke's and Kirkland's brigades holding back an overwhelming force of the enemy. At Spottsylvania, Hanover, Turkey Ridge, Cold Harbor, on the lines before Richmond and Petersburg, Yellow House, Reams' Station, and in many skirmishes, from the fall of 1864 to the spring of 1865, the regiment added new laurels to its battle-scarred flag. When the Forty-eighth surrendered at Appomattox it did not have more than enough left to make a full company, but they were all heroes. Captain Lawhon shared this record from beginning to end, participating in every battle, except Fredericksburg, when he was disabled by sickness. In the hand-to-hand fight at Reams' Station he captured a stand of colors from the enemy. Soon after the close of hostilities he was married to Anne Jane Bostick, of Richmond county, and for a time engaged in agriculture, until, feeling anew the call to ministerial work, he entered upon service as a pastor of the Baptist church, in which capacity he is known and loved in many communities. For fourteen years he was moderator of the Sandy Creek association. His first wife died in 1888, leaving eight children, and in 1889 he married Nora E. Vestal. In

1893 he was appointed by the governor to assist in the location of positions of North Carolina troops on the battlefield of Sharpsburg. He was also selected to write the history of his regiment, a duty performed with much ability. In 1896 he was elected to the legislature, where he served with credit to himself and constituency.

Lieutenant Nathan M. Lawrence, since 1894 the superintendent of the Masonic orphan asylum at Oxford, N. C., was born in Edgecombe county, October 25, 1840. His father, Peter P. Lawrence, a native of Tennessee, of Welsh descent, was cashier of the bank at Tarboro for a period of thirty years. Mr. Lawrence was educated at Horner's school, and left his occupation as a mercantile clerk in 1861, to enlist in the Edgecombe Home Guards. This volunteer organization was subsequently Company I of the Fifteenth North Carolina regiment. With this command, during 1861, he was stationed at Yorktown, Va., and subsequently took part in the fight at Dam No. 1, the siege of Yorktown and the battle of Williamsburg. He was at the front during the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and at Malvern hill received a severe wound which caused his disability for a considerable time. Upon his recovery, in the fall of 1862, he was commissioned first lieutenant of Company H, Fifth regiment, North Carolina troops, and stationed at Charleston. He was taken sick while on duty and was sent to his home, where before he could recover he was captured by a Federal party and carried to New Bern. From that time until the close of the war, a period of nearly two years, he was held in confinement at Johnson's island, Lake Erie. After his return to North Carolina he was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1882, and from that date until 1894 was agent of the Clyde line of steamers and general manager of the Tar River transportation company. Mr. Lawrence was married, in 1865, to Sallie, daughter of Thomas S. Hostins, of Edenton, who represented Choane county in the State legislature, and for a long time held the office of sheriff.

John Pelapidas Leach, of Littleton, chief of staff of the Third brigade, United Confederate Veterans, division of North Carolina, was born in central North Carolina,

January 17, 1846. His military service in the Confederate army began in the summer of 1863, as a private in Company C, Fifty-third regiment, North Carolina troops, and he served in this capacity until the close of the war, participating in all the operations of Grimes' brigade, Rodes' division, during the period of his enlistment. The battles in which he took part were mainly those accessory to the siege of Richmond and Petersburg, in 1864-65, including Hatcher's Run, Hare's Hill, and the engagement at Sailor's creek during the retreat to Appomattox, where he was with the army when it was surrendered by General Lee. He was one of the sharpshooters selected for the night assault upon Fort Stedman, in the battle of Hare's Hill, where his company lost 20 men out of the 27 engaged, and he received a slight wound, the only one incurred in his service. For his gallantry in this action he was awarded a medal and sixty days' furlough by General Gordon, corps commander. On several occasions during the war he was detailed with his company to convey prisoners to Andersonville, Ga., and on one of these trips he remained for a month at the stockade on guard duty. Returning to North Carolina after the surrender, Mr. Leach was engaged in the mercantile business at Raleigh from 1867 until 1872, and in the following year began farming in Halifax and Warren counties, his present occupation. He was elected to the State senate in 1892, and from 1893 to 1896 served as presiding justice of the criminal court of Warren county. In 1896 he was appointed to his present station in the Confederate veterans association, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Colonel Leach was married, in 1872, to Ellen Douglas Moore, of Raleigh, and they have five children living: Lucy Iana, Mabel, Catherine, John P. Jr., and Sallie Moore.

David Perry Lee, a veteran of the signal corps of the army of Northern Virginia, now a prominent farmer of Mecklenburg county, was born upon the plantation where he now resides, February 5, 1843. His parents were David M. Lee, who died in 1873, and Nancy A. Withers, a sister of Hon. T. J. Withers, of the Confederate States Congress, who is still living (1898), at the age of ninety-one years. He enlisted on August 11, 1861, in Company B of the Thirteenth regiment, North

Carolina troops, and served in the ranks during the battles on the Virginia peninsula between Lee and McClellan, serving in all, as a private, about ten months, and was then detailed as one of the twelve men from the Thirteenth regiment, who, with twelve from the Third Louisiana, constituted the beginning of the Independent signal corps. By special act of Congress the membership was afterward increased to 300. He served in this line of duty until the end of the war, rendering valuable aid to the army, and witnessing all the stirring scenes which marked the passing from stern reality to history of the grand old army of Northern Virginia. At Appomattox he was one of the 35 of the original 300 signal men who remained on duty, these being from the States of North Carolina, Georgia and Louisiana. His first service was at Newport News, where he witnessed the naval combat between the Merrimac and the Federal fleet, and his last service was at Appomattox, guarding prisoners who were captured on the retreat from Petersburg. Three brothers of Mr. Lee were in the Confederate service. Pollock B., a lawyer in Memphis prior to the war, became a lieutenant in a Tennessee regiment, and was soon detailed as aide-de-camp to General Zollicoffer, whom he accompanied to the fatal field of Fishing Creek. Subsequently he was one of the most trusted aides of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston and of all the commanders of the army of Tennessee, and at one time was assistant adjutant-general of the army with the rank of colonel. His death occurred at Memphis in 1867, and he was buried in Elnwood cemetery. He was much loved and widely known in the West, at one time being assistant adjutant-general of the army of Tennessee, as was evidenced by a sword presented him by the ladies of Memphis, Tenn. His last official act in the army was the turning over to the enemy, by order of General Johnston, his native town. Junius M. Lee served with the Hornet's Nest Riflemen, and later with the Fifth North Carolina cavalry, and died in 1897. Francis Marion Lee, a younger brother, was a member of the Fifth cavalry, and died in 1864 from pneumonia, contracted during Gen. Wade Hampton's famous cattle raid. The subject of this sketch has given his attention entirely to the management of his extensive land possessions since the war, and is now one of the county's most

prosperous citizens. He is a member of Mecklenburg camp, U. C. V., and commander of Sharon township branch. By his marriage, in 1875, to Ann Luzenia Rea, he has four children.

Colonel Stephen Lee, born at Charleston, S. C., 1810, died at Asheville, 1879, was the son of Judge Thomas Lee, a man of much prominence in his time. He was educated at the United States military academy, and was assigned as an instructor to the Charleston military academy, where he taught for several years, until 1844, when he removed to Asheville and founded a boys' school, which speedily gained wide fame and popularity. This work, however, he resigned in the spring of 1861, to accept the commission of colonel of the Sixth regiment, North Carolina volunteers, one of the earliest to go to the front in Virginia. He was ordered with his regiment to western Virginia to meet the invasion under McClellan and Rosecrans, and was there during the operations immediately following the disaster at Laurel hill, intrusted with important duties by Gen. H. R. Jackson and General Loring. He continued to serve under Gen. R. E. Lee in that arduous campaign until his health failed. He retained his commission until his resignation, in 1863, after which he rendered valuable service to the State in putting new troops in the field. After the close of hostilities he resumed his work as a teacher and continued in that occupation until his death. By his marriage, at Charleston, to his cousin, Caroline Lee, he had fourteen children, of whom nine sons served in the Confederate army. John Miles Lee, the eldest, enlisted from South Carolina, and served throughout the war; William Franklin Lee, who now resides in Florida, enlisted from that State, became lieutenant of his company, and lost an arm in battle, but returned to the field on his recovery and served to the end. Charles Cochran Lee was graduated at West Point in 1856, was promoted second lieutenant of ordnance, resigned in 1859, was an instructor at Charlotte, N. C., and in 1861 was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the First North Carolina regiment, of which Lieut.-Gen. D. H. Hill was then colonel. He rendered distinguished service with this command at the battle of Big Bethel, and after the disbandment of the regiment became colonel of the Thirty-

seventh, which he led in the battles before Richmond until killed, at Frayser's farm, June 30, 1862. Thomas Lee, a teacher in South Carolina at the beginning of the war, enlisted in that State and served in the army of Northern Virginia until he died in military hospital from disease incurred on the field. Henry Burns Lee and Stephen Lee, Jr., enlisted in North Carolina in the Buncombe Rifles. Stephen died in hospital, at Richmond, and Henry became a member of the staff of Gen. S. D. Lee, and being taken prisoner was confined at Johnson's island. He died in 1897. Benjamin M. Lee enlisted from Asheville, in the summer of 1863, in Company A, Twenty-fifth regiment, South Carolina troops, shared the service of that command in Virginia and North Carolina; was captured at the fall of Fort Fisher and was subsequently a prisoner of war until July, 1865. Subsequently he joined his brother in Florida, and was there engaged in civil engineering until 1887, when he made his home at Asheville again, where he has since held the office of city engineer. Joseph T. Lee, of this nobly patriotic family, entered the army in 1864, and after serving in eastern North Carolina, died in hospital at Goldsboro. James Hardy Lee, the youngest, served in the vicinity of Asheville in Company B of reserves, under Gen. J. G. Martin. His home, for some years past, has been in Asheville.

Lewis Leon, one of the leading business men of Charlotte, N. C., and a veteran of the Confederate States service, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, November 27, 1841. Three years later he was brought by his parents to New York city, whence he removed to Charlotte in 1858, and engaged in mercantile pursuits as a clerk. Becoming a member of the Charlotte Grays, he entered the active service with that command, going to the camp of instruction at Raleigh on April 21, 1861. The Grays were assigned to Col. D. H. Hill's regiment, the First, as Company C, and going to Virginia, took part in the battle of Big Bethel, in which Private Leon was a participant. At the expiration of the six months' enlistment of the Bethel regiment, he re-enlisted in Company B, Capt. Harvey White, of the Fifty-third regiment, commanded by Col. William Owen. He shared the service of this regiment in its subsequent honorable career, fighting at

Gettysburg, Bristoe Station, Mine Run and the Wilderness, receiving a slight wound at Gettysburg, but not allowing it to interfere with his duty. During the larger part of his service he was a sharpshooter. At the Wilderness, May, 1864, he was captured by the enemy, and from that time until June, 1865, was a prisoner of war at Point Lookout and Elmira, N. Y. Upon being paroled he visited his parents in New York city, and then worked his way back to Charlotte, where, after a few years, he was able to found a business which has since been quite successful. He is warmly regarded by his comrades of Mecklenburg camp, U. C. V., and has served three terms as its commander. On April 3, 1873, he was married to Miss Sarah Levy, of New York, and they have three children.

Captain John W. Lewis, of Halifax county, Va., was born in that county, February 19, 1831, the son of Warner M. Lewis, a farmer of that county, and descended from Gen. Robert Lewis, who came to Virginia from Wales in 1640. The family is widespread and prominent. One of its members, Fielding Lewis, married a sister of Gen. George Washington. The mother of Captain Lewis was Elizabeth Hinton, of Wake county, N. C., who died in 1832, at the age of twenty-five years. He was reared at Milton, N. C., and educated at Lovejoy's military academy and the university of his adopted State. Returning to Halifax county in 1850 he was engaged in farming until the crisis of 1861 arrived. Though an old-line Whig and a friend of the Union, he was impelled by the call from Washington for 75,000 troops, to prepare for the defense of his State. Before the ordinance of secession he had raised a company, known as the Bruce Guards, which was offered to Governor Letcher. He became captain of the company in June, 1861, and it was mustered in the following month, as Company E, Nineteenth Virginia infantry, Wise's legion. On September 21st following, while engaged in scouting at Sewell mountain, he was seriously wounded in the right shoulder. He was disabled for several months, and during this time his company was captured at Roanoke island. In July, 1862, with his arm yet in a sling, he organized another company, which was mustered into the artillery service as Lewis' battery. After

participating in the battle of Fredericksburg, he was again compelled to retire from the service by his wound breaking out afresh, and with the exception of participation in the fight at Staunton river bridge, he was debarred from further military duty. In December, 1863, he was elected to the Virginia legislature, and with re-election he served to the close of the war, rendering patriotic service in that body. Subsequently he engaged in farming until 1870, when he entered the tobacco business, with which he is yet connected. Captain Lewis was married, in 1855, to Anna Hinton, who died in 1857; in 1860 to Elizabeth A. Baskerville, who died in 1880; and in 1885 to Lizzie Walker. He has nine children living.

Captain Thomas C. Lewis, of Wilmington, a gallant officer of the Eighteenth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born near Newport, R. I., in 1839, and reared and educated in that New England State. He removed to Wilmington in 1857, and becoming a member of the Wilmington Rifle Guards, went on duty with that organization early in the conflict. When it became Company I of the Eighteenth regiment, he was appointed a sergeant, and after the re-enlistment in 1862, he served as quartermaster-sergeant until the battle of Second Manassas, when he was elected second lieutenant of his company. At this battle he received a severe wound in the hip which disabled him for half a year. Upon rejoining his command he was elected captain, the rank he held until, in the disaster to Johnson's division at Spottsylvania Court House, he was made prisoner. He was confined at Fort Delaware and shared the bitter experience of the 600 officers held under fire at Morris island, and was not released until June, 1865. During his service he also took part in the great battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and was wounded in one of the skirmishes in Virginia.

William H. Lilly, M. D., of Concord, formerly a surgeon in the Confederate States service, was born in Montgomery county, February 22, 1834, son of John A. and Harriet E. (Tomlinson) Lilly. He was educated at Emory and Henry college, Virginia, and subsequently studied medicine and was graduated at the university

medical college of New York. But early in the year 1862 he laid aside for the time his plans of professional ambition and enlisted as a private soldier in Company E, Fifty-second North Carolina regiment. When the company was organized he was elected first lieutenant, and when the regiment was organized he was appointed assistant surgeon. Soon afterward he was commissioned surgeon of the Fifty-second, the capacity and rank in which he served during the rest of the war. He was with his regiment, in Pettigrew's brigade, Heth's division, A. P. Hill's corps, throughout its career, being absent but ten days from duty, and won for himself the love and grateful memories of his men, by his devotion and self-sacrifice in their behalf. Since 1869 he has enjoyed a large and lucrative practice at Concord, and is highly esteemed by the community. In 1869 he was married to Mary E., daughter of Dr. John H. Montgomery. A younger brother of Dr. Lilly, Thomas Lilly, left Emory and Henry college in 1861 and enlisted with an Anson county company, which became Company K, Twenty-sixth regiment, Colonel Vance's old command. He was later promoted to captain and was given command of the sharpshooters of Pettigrew's brigade. From the Seven Days' battles to the evacuation of Petersburg he made an unblemished record of patriotism and gallantry. He was wounded in the immortal charge of Pettigrew and Pickett at Gettysburg, also slightly on other occasions, and fatally while on the picket line at Petersburg about the time of the evacuation. He died in the hospital at Richmond on April 13, 1865, as a result of his wounds.

Thomas W. Lindsay, of Beaufort, a survivor of the Tenth North Carolina artillery, is a native of Beaufort, born in 1843, and was educated at that city. On May 10, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Second regiment of volunteers, one of the first ten regiments formed in the State, from which he was transferred in August following to Company H of the Tenth regiment, heavy artillery. He entered this command as fourth sergeant and continued on duty, mainly in coast defense, throughout the war, at the close being second sergeant of his battery. At the fall of Fort Macon, Beaufort harbor, in April, 1862, he was captured by the Federals, and after

being paroled was exchanged in the fall of that year. He also took part in the battle of Goldsboro Bridge and the siege and capture of Plymouth, under General Hoke, and his military career was ended in the spring of 1865 by his parole at Stantonburg. Since then he has resided at Beaufort and has been engaged in business with much success. During the first administration of President Cleveland he held the office of assistant postmaster. Mr. Lindsay was married, in 1873, to Jane W. Davis, who died in 1881, leaving two children, Mary A. and Thomas W. Jr. In 1884 he married Elizabeth B. Davis, and they have one child, Warren W. Lindsay.

Lieutenant Shedrick H. Loftin, of Kinston, a veteran of the Third regiment, North Carolina cavalry, is a native of Lenoir county, born in 1839, and was educated at his home and at Wake Forest college. He enlisted in the spring of 1861 as a private in the Kinston Rifles, a volunteer organization formed at Kinston, which was assigned to the Ninth regiment volunteers, afterward the Twenty-seventh regiment, commanded by Col. George B. Singletary, but two or three months later was transferred to the Third cavalry. With this command he served during the remainder of the war, at the close having the rank of junior second lieutenant and acting captain of Company E. He was in the fights at New Bern and Kinston in the earlier part of the struggle, campaigned on the Blackwater river, and later in Barringer's gallant brigade of North Carolina troopers, served about Petersburg eight or nine months in frequent encounters with the enemy, fighting in the famous battles of Ashland, Five Forks, High Bridge and Sailor's Creek. Escaping the disasters on the final retreat, he participated in the last combat at Appomattox Court House, and making his way through the Federal lines united with Johnston's army and was surrendered at Greensboro. Since the close of hostilities he has made his home at Kinston, where he is now prominent in business and financial circles as a banker. In 1877 he was married to Miss Willie R. Sutton. Two brothers of Mr. Loftin were also in the Confederate service: Elijah P., who served in the last year of the war as a private, and W. C. R. Loftin, who was a private in General Hoke's command throughout the four years of conflict.

Captain William Lord London, of Pittsboro, brigadier-general commanding Second brigade, North Carolina division, United Confederate Veterans, was born at Pittsboro, April 3, 1838, the son of Henry A. and Sallie M. (Lord) London. His grandfathers, John R. London and William C. Lord, were both natives of Wilmington, the former being an officer of the patriot army of the war of the revolution. When North Carolina took up arms in defense of the Confederacy, young London left his employment as clerk in his father's store and enlisted as a private in the Chatham Rifles, a volunteer organization which was first assigned to the Fifteenth regiment, State troops, as Company M, and later to the Thirty-second regiment. He was mustered in as second lieutenant of his company, in June following was promoted to first lieutenant, and in May, 1862, was promoted to captain. At the opening of the campaign of the army of Northern Virginia, in 1863, he was in command of the sharpshooters of his brigade, Gen. Junius Daniel's, and was commended by General Daniel for his services at Gettysburg and on the retreat. Colonel Brabble, of the Thirty-second, in reporting the battle, wrote: "Where all behaved so well, it is difficult to discriminate, yet justice requires that I should mention Capt. William L. London. To his skill and gallantry is greatly due whatever of service the regiment may have rendered in the battle." He was at once, in recognition of his gallantry, assigned to General Daniel's staff as inspector-general, and later in the year was made adjutant-general of the brigade, which after the Wilderness was led by Gen. Bryan Grimes. Captain London was identified with the gallant record of his brigade and regiment throughout the war, from his first battle at Dam No. 1, under Magruder, to the final scene with Lee at Appomattox. He was severely wounded at Malvern hill, was shot in the right arm at Gettysburg, and received a third wound, a ball passing through his body, at Winchester, with Early, in 1864. Yet it was his good fortune to be able to return promptly to duty and to miss few of the historic battles of the army. The career of this gallant and devoted soldier aptly represents the heroism of the North Carolina soldiery.

Jacob A. Long, of Graham, was born in Alamance county, in 1846, son of Jacob Long, a farmer of that

county, of which his grandfather was also a native, his great-grandfather, Conrad Long, being a native of Germany who immigrated in 1750. The great-uncles of Mr. Long were soldiers of the revolution; his mother's father, Col. John Stockard, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and the latter's father, James Stockard, fought in the patriot army in the war for independence. Gov. William Trousdale, of Tennessee, whose mother was a sister of James Stockard, was with Jackson at New Orleans. Inspired by the example of such ancestry, Jacob A. Long, a schoolboy in Virginia during the early part of the Confederate war, gladly joined the hastily gathered force of militia, who defended the Staunton bridge against Federal raiders in the spring of 1864, for five hours maintaining an action that resulted in the repulse of the enemy. At the close of his term of school following this memorable incident, he went to Petersburg, Va., and enlisted as a private in the battery of Capt. Samuel T. Wright, in the artillery of Anderson's corps, in May, 1864. During the siege of Petersburg he was stationed with his artillery company on the lines immediately to the left of where the mine explosion occurred, July 30, 1864. He and his comrades, expecting such a demonstration, had been aroused every morning at 3 o'clock and made ready to repel the enemy, and when the shock came, upheaving great sections of the works and throwing men and cannon in the air, his battery was ready to promptly turn their guns upon the advancing Federals and render effective assistance in the memorable fight, which resulted in the recovery of the line by Lee's army. For his part in this battle Private Long was promoted to corporal in his battery, a fitting recognition of his youthful daring and intrepidity. Again, on March 25, 1865, in the famous sortie of Gordon's corps against the Federal works on Hare's hill, he fought with heroism. Indeed, throughout this long and famous siege, he worthily acquitted himself as a comrade of the battle-scarred veterans who held the lines against Grant's overwhelming forces. During the retreat he was constantly in service, and at Appomattox, about 11 o'clock, April 9th, he spiked his gun and with three companions escaped through the enemy's line and made his way to Johnston's army, with which he was surrendered at Greensboro. Subsequently he attended the school of Dr. Alexander Wilson at Mel-

ville and then entered upon the study of law with William Ruffin at Hillsboro. Since 1874 he has been one of the leading lawyers of Graham. In 1892-93 he was chairman of the house finance committee in the State legislature. He was married, in 1871, to Esta, daughter of David P. Teague, and seven children have been born of this union, his eldest daughter being musical director at Elon college.

Lieutenant James J. Loughlin, of Warrenton, formerly of the Thirtieth regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born at Manchester, England, June 16, 1840. At the age of seventeen years he came to the United States and first settled at Norfolk, but subsequently found employment at Warrenton, where he now resides. There, in 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company B, Capt. William C. Drake, of the Thirtieth regiment, Col. F. M. Parker. Soon after his enlistment and the organization of the regiment, he was promoted first sergeant, and about two years later became second lieutenant and was put in command of the sharpshooters of the regiment. With the Thirtieth, in George B. Anderson's brigade, he took part in all the battles of his command during his service at the front, including the Seven Days before Richmond, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. During the return of the army from Pennsylvania, during the latter part of July, he took part in a skirmish at Manassas gap and had the misfortune to be captured. As a prisoner of war he was carried to the Old Capitol prison and thence to Johnson's island, where he was held until June, 1865, nearly two years of imprisonment. Upon his release Lieutenant Loughlin returned to Norfolk, but subsequently made his home at Warrenton, where he was married in December, 1865, to Lucy A. Johnson. They have four children living: James J., Jr., quartermaster of the Second regiment, North Carolina State troops; Mrs. Isabella Tunstall, Mrs. Lucy H. Mabry, and Minnie M. Loughlin.

William Love, of Greensboro, a veteran of the Forty-seventh regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born in Alamance county, in April, 1839. He is of North Carolina descent, his father, William Love, and his

grandfather, Charles Love, a soldier of the war of 1812, having been natives of that State; his mother was a daughter of Christian Isley, who came to Alamance county from Ireland. Mr. Love left his civil employment to enlist, July 2, 1862, as a private in Company K, Forty-seventh regiment, and was promoted to corporal. From the period of his enlistment he was identified with the record made by his gallant regiment and Pettigrew's brigade on the battlefields of the army of Northern Virginia, was in many battles and on every occasion proved himself a brave and steadfast soldier. The principal engagements in which he participated were Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Hanover Junction and Cold Harbor. He was twice wounded, most severely at Reams' Station, where he was shot through the thigh. After going through the arduous service and deprivation and danger of defending the lines of Petersburg through the long siege, he was captured during the fighting of the early days of April, 1865, and carried to Point Lookout, where he was held as a prisoner of war until June 28th. Since his return home he has been mainly engaged in the lumber trade, which he has prosecuted with much success. By his marriage, in 1861, to Miss S. A. Morton, he has children living: Alice L., Lena, James A., Annie E., William H., Sallie P. and Ernest E. It is an interesting fact that Mr. Love's family, having mainly removed to the north, was divided by the war and that he had a brother in the Union armies.

Henry T. J. Ludwig, of the faculty of North Carolina college, Mount Pleasant, was born in Cabarrus county in 1843, son of Jacob and Sophia (House) Ludwig. His ancestry, originally of German origin, has been North Carolinian since 1766 and has a patriotic record equal to any, his great-grandfather, Elias House, having lost an arm fighting for the independence of the United States, and his grandfather, Jacob House, having been a soldier of 1812. He also had an uncle, George Ludwig, who served as cavalryman in the Black Hawk war. He was educated at North Carolina college until he was eighteen years of age, and North Carolina then calling upon her sons for military service, he enlisted in 1861, going to the field as drummer-boy of Company H, Eighth regiment. He shared the record of his regiment from the beginning

to the end, going through the fight at Roanoke island and the subsequent experience as a prisoner of war and doing his share in all the battles of the regiment, including the hard fighting at Charleston, and in Hoke's division at Plymouth and before Petersburg. He was captured on the Petersburg lines, August 19, 1864, but soon recaptured. After the final battle of Bentonville and the surrender by Johnston, he engaged for a few years in farming, but in 1869 entered upon his life work as an instructor at North Carolina college. He was elected professor of mathematics in 1871, a position he has since retained and most creditably filled. He was for several years a correspondent of the *Mathematical Visitor*; is at this time a member of the American mathematical society, and in 1894 received from Newberry college the degree of Ph. D. For eight years he was secretary of the State Grange, and at present he holds the position of superintendent of public schools of his county.

William James Lumsden, M. D., of Elizabeth City, was born at Greensboro, N. C., April 10, 1846. He is the son of Rev. James D. Lumsden, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, who came to Virginia in childhood, was reared at Richmond, married Mrs. Brandon, *nee* Miss Elmira Harris, of Stanley county, N. C., and became a minister of the Virginia conference of the Methodist church. Young Lumsden was educated at Crenshaw and Hardy's academy, at Blackstone, Va., but in the spring of 1861, when fifteen years of age, he left his studies to enter the military service of the Confederate States. Enlisting in April, 1861, in Matthews county, in Armistead's battery, light artillery, of the Virginia forces, he served as a private, doing duty at Yorktown and Gloucester Point, until he was taken seriously ill during the siege of Yorktown, which so impaired his health that he was honorably discharged after several months' sickness. He then secured an appointment to the Virginia military academy, at Lexington, and during the remainder of the war was identified with the history of that institution and the famous record of the cadets, notably the battle of New Market, where they were the heroes of the fight, capturing a Federal battery and turning the guns upon the foe. After the college buildings were burned by Hunter, the school was continued at

Richmond, where Cadet Lumsden divided his time between study and military service. They were the last to leave the city in April, 1865, and he then, with others of the cadets, went to Lynchburg and thence joined the army under General Johnston, and was surrendered at Greensboro. Immediately after the close of hostilities he found employment in teaching school at Elizabeth City, where his father was then stationed, and in 1869 he was graduated in medicine at the university of Maryland, and entered upon the practice of that profession at Elizabeth City. He has had an honorable and successful career as a physician, and is highly regarded as a citizen. He is president of the Pasquotank county medical society, and a member of the State medical society, the American medical association, the American public health association, and has been a member of the State board of health, and member of the board of examiners for pensions. In 1874 he was married to Miss S. L. Kennedy.

John H. McAden, M. D., former brigade surgeon of Scales' brigade, of later years a banker and prominent citizen of Charlotte, was born in Caswell county, March 13, 1835. He is descended from Rev. Hugh McAden, one of the pioneer Presbyterian clergymen of North Carolina, whose father immigrated to America from the north of Scotland. Both his grandfather, John McAden, and his father, Henry McAden, were medical practitioners and prominent in their profession. His mother was Frances, daughter of Hon. Bartlett Yancey, a well-known congressman of the former times, in whose honor the town of Yanceyville and the county of Yancey received their names. By the early death of his parents, Major McAden was orphaned at the age of five years. He was reared in his native county and educated at the university of North Carolina. Then giving his attention to the study of medicine, he was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1857. Beginning the practice in Caswell county, he continued there until the spring of 1861, when he was commissioned surgeon in the Confederate States army and assigned to the Thirteenth North Carolina regiment, whose fortunes he shared through the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, South Mountain and

Sharpsburg. Col. A. M. Scales then being promoted brigadier-general, he was assigned to the latter's staff as brigade surgeon. In this capacity he went through the campaigns of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and after the latter battle was detailed by General Pender to remain at Gettysburg and take charge of the severely wounded of his division. Three weeks later, with thirteen other Confederate surgeons, he went to Baltimore for transfer to the Confederate lines, but there the whole party was arrested and held as hostages for an Assistant Surgeon Rucker, who had been captured by General Early's men, and it was understood was threatened with execution. It was represented to the fourteen Confederates that in case Rucker met this fate, they should draw lots to determine which of their number would lose his life in retaliation. But, happily, Rucker escaped and McAden and his party, after several months of imprisonment, were permitted to rejoin their friends. Reaching the army again, in December, 1863, he continued in active service and was in the sanguinary conflicts of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Second Cold Harbor, Harrison's Landing, the fights about Petersburg, including Reams' Station and Five Forks, and Appomattox. After the close of hostilities he engaged in the wholesale drug trade at Charlotte and followed that with much success until 1875, when he retired. Since then he has held the presidency of the Merchants' and Farmers' bank, and is prominently associated with other enterprises, president of the McAden cotton mills, on Catawba river, president of the Spartanburg, Union & Columbia railroad, and a director of the Victor cotton mills. He was married in October, 1871, to Sallie Jenkins, of Salisbury, and has seven children.

Lieutenant H. C. McAllister, one of the survivors of the Cabarrus Guards, was born in Gaston county, September 8, 1835, the son of George W. McAllister, a captain of the State militia. His paternal ancestry was of Scotch-Irish origin, and that of his mother, Elizabeth Plunk, was of German extraction. Jacob Plunk, his grandfather, was a soldier of the revolution. Lieutenant McAllister enlisted April 17, 1861, in the Cabarrus Guards, and in August following was detailed drill-master for a company then forming at Mount Pleasant,

Cabarrus county, and was elected second lieutenant at the organization of the company. In September following, this became Company H of the Eighth regiment, State troops, a regiment with which he was identified throughout the war. He was in the battle of Roanoke Island, and being surrendered shared the imprisonment of his comrades on the steamer Spaulding. Being returned to the service by exchange in August, 1862, he was on duty with his regiment in North Carolina, South Carolina and Virginia, serving twenty-two days at Battery Wagner during the siege, and in 1864, in Clingman's brigade of Hoke's division, participated in the capture of Plymouth, the battles of Bermuda Hundred, Drewry's Bluff and Cold Harbor. At Cold Harbor, while looking after the dead and wounded of the Eighth regiment, by order of General Hoke, during an armistice for that purpose, he was taken prisoner by Federal troops and detained for forty-eight hours, but was returned by order of General Grant, at the instance of General Lee. In 1865 he was with his command at Wilmington and in the battle of Kinston and other engagements. He was twice wounded, at Petersburg, June 16th, on left knee by a spent ball, and August 19, 1864, through the right leg. After the surrender by General Johnston he returned home, with the rank of first lieutenant, and soon found an avenue to success in civil life as a contractor and builder, which has been his occupation up to the present. Since 1872 he has served as a magistrate continuously, and in 1882 he was elected to the legislature. By his marriage, in 1862, to Fannie Cook, he has eight children: Robert Lee, Martha A., Sallie A., John B., George F., Lulu Blanche, Emma May and Maggie Cook.

Lieutenant David McCauley, of Chapel Hill, was one of five brothers who answered the call of North Carolina during the war of the Confederacy and fought in the ranks of the Confederate armies. He enlisted in April, 1861, in the company formed in Orange county, under Capt. R. J. Ashe, which was one of the first in the State to volunteer. It became Company D of the First regiment of volunteers, commanded by Col. D. H. Hill, and after the organization at Raleigh, Private McCauley accompanied his command to the peninsula of Virginia,

where he took part in the famous battle of Big Bethel. After the period of enlistment had expired, the regiment was disbanded and Mr. McCauley was elected to office under the civil government of North Carolina. During the remainder of the war he held the rank of first lieutenant in the reserves. While a participant in none of the great battles, he was frequently on duty against the Federal raiders and served in a number of skirmishes in the State. Finally he surrendered at Salisbury. His brother James was a member of a Texas regiment and died in the service. Samuel J. McCauley served in the Junior reserves in North Carolina; Benjamin was killed in the memorable assault on Malvern hill, in 1862, and George, of the Twenty-eighth regiment, North Carolina troops, Lane's brigade, attained the rank of captain, and after four years' service received wounds in the last charge at Appomattox which caused his death soon afterward. These patriotic boys were the sons of Benjamin McCauley, a farmer of Orange county. David McCauley was born May 20, 1832, and since 1853 has been engaged in business at Chapel Hill, with the exception of the four years of the war. In addition to his mercantile interests he gives his attention to agricultural pursuits. In political affairs he has been prominent as chairman of the township committee of the Democratic party.

Major Charles W. McClammy was born near Wilmington, N. C., at Scott's Hill, the son of a prominent farmer of that region. He was well educated and graduated with the highest honors at Chapel Hill, after which he returned to his home and engaged in farming with his father. At the beginning of hostilities, in 1861, he joined a cavalry company commanded by Captain Newkirk, and was elected lieutenant of this organization. This company did good service in eastern North Carolina, among its achievements capturing a gunboat of the enemy which had grounded in New river in Onslow county. It was subsequently assigned to the Third North Carolina cavalry as Company A, and upon the resignation of Captain Newkirk, First Lieutenant McClammy was promoted to the captaincy. His subsequent gallant career is well described in the following extract from an address delivered by Colonel Moore: "But there was one gallant spirit, one dashing chivalric soul among them,

that if these departed heroes could be consulted, they would say, 'Tell of the brave deeds and heroic achievements of our gallant Major McClammy.' From the time he gave his services to his State and country, he was all enthusiasm and dash, and never lost an opportunity to do his best. In nearly every fight our regiment was engaged in, he was present, and in glorious service. His services were so meritorious that Colonel Baker, before his capture, spoke of wanting to promote him. When he was promoted, he was the ninth captain in rank, and one of if not the very youngest. It was my pleasure to recommend and urge his promotion, and I have never regretted it. It was a great compliment, but altogether deserved. He was complimented in general orders for gallant services both in the White Oak and Charles City road. He was dashing and gallant to the end. He was my warm personal friend. I admired and loved him for his many noble traits. After the war, returning to his farm, he followed his chosen vocation until called from the plowhandles to serve you in the House of Representatives as member from New Hanover county; then in our State senate, as senator from New Hanover and Brunswick; then as a Cleveland elector; and then as your representative in Congress for four years. After this he retired to his farm, enjoying the quiet of rural life. While thus engaged, his life was ended by a lamentable accident, and his old comrades were overwhelmed with mourning."

James H. McClintock, a former county official, and now a prosperous farmer of Mecklenburg county, was born in Chester county, S. C., December 18, 1844. His parents, Matthew and Jennie (Jamieson) McClintock, were natives of the same county. In February, 1864, he left the home farm to enter the Confederate service, and at Charleston became a private in Company F of the Twenty-third South Carolina infantry. With this command he was soon called to the defense of Richmond and Petersburg by Beauregard, and was first in battle before Petersburg, June 16th. This proved to be his last battle as well as first, for he received a severe wound in the left arm which made amputation necessary. After six weeks in hospital he returned home, having experienced but a comparatively brief service, but he had suffered in

that time his full share of the miseries of war. He entered Davidson college, North Carolina, in 1867, and was graduated in 1870, whereupon he taught school for ten years, in the two Carolinas, and afterward engaged in farming in Mecklenburg county, of which he had become a citizen. Here in 1882 he was elected superintendent of education and was re-elected in 1884, but resigned to accept the office of county treasurer, which by successive re-elections he held with distinction as a faithful and active public official, for the period of ten years. Since then he has given his attention to farming. He is an active member of the Mecklenburg camp, a director of the Alpha cotton mills and prominent in the councils of the Presbyterian church. By his marriage, in 1873, to Emma Hunter, of Mecklenburg county, he has seven children.

Colonel Matthew Locke McCorkle, of Newton, N. C., was born in Catawba county, November 7, 1817. He is the grandson of Francis McCorkle, a native of Mecklenburg county, who was a gallant soldier of the revolution, participating in the battles of Ramseur's Mills, King's Mountain, Eutaw Springs, Cowan's Ford and Torrence's Tavern. Francis McCorkle was a son of Matthew McCorkle, of Scotch-Irish parentage, who came to America about 1745. Colonel McCorkle entered Davidson college in 1838, and though compelled to teach school during a part of his academic course, was able to graduate with his class. Subsequently he read law with Chief Justice Pearson and began practice in 1845 at the county seat of Catawba, now the city of Newton. In 1846 he was appointed clerk of the superior court, to fill a vacancy, and subsequently being elected, held the office until 1850. Upon the passage of the ordinance of secession by North Carolina, he devoted himself heartily to the support of the State, and though advanced in years, sought active duty on the field. He organized a company, of which he was elected captain, and this was assigned as Company F, to the Thirteenth regiment, North Carolina volunteers, known at a later date as the Twenty-third. Accompanying this command to Virginia, he was on duty near Manassas Junction until the spring of 1862, and then marched to reinforce Magruder on the peninsula. After the evacuation of Yorktown, he participated in his

first battle at Williamsburg. At this time his health was completely wrecked and he was compelled to resign and return to his home. During the latter part of the war he held the rank of colonel, commanding a regiment of the Senior reserves. From 1864 until 1867 he represented the counties of Lincoln, Catawba and Gaston in the State senate, and in 1875 was a member of the constitutional convention. His high reputation as a jurist warranted his appointment, by Governor Fowle, in August, 1890, as judge of the superior court of the Eleventh judicial district. During his service upon the bench, it was observed that upon all appeals to the supreme court his judgments were affirmed by the higher tribunal. Upon his retirement from the bench he was the recipient of many complimentary notices of his ability, fairness and impartiality. Judge McCorkle was married, in 1850, to Jane M. A. Wilfong, a granddaughter of John Wilfong, who was a gallant soldier of the revolution and a presidential elector in 1836. Their children living are, Henry, a civil engineer in Texas; George, connected with the interior department of the national government; Charles M., an attorney at Newton, sergeant in Company A, First North Carolina volunteers, in recent war with Spain; Mary Locke, wife of Eugene Simons; Lizzie A., wife of Charles Ingram.

Captain Charles McDonald, of Concord, a veteran of the gallant Twentieth regiment, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1838, the son of John McDonald, a descendant of a Tyrone county patriot who lost his life in the Irish rebellion, under Robert Emmet, in 1798, and of Caroline Dungan, one of whose ancestors, a Baptist minister, and of a family of revolutionary patriots, removed from New England to Bucks county, Pa., about 1680. Captain McDonald was engaged in the manufacture of cotton at Concord previous to the secession of North Carolina, and he then entered heartily into the work of organizing troops, becoming lieutenant of the Cabarrus Guards, which was mustered in as Company A of the Twentieth regiment, North Carolina troops. Being appointed commissary of his regiment, he served in that capacity until the end of the war. Under Colonel Iverson, in Samuel Garland's brigade, the regiment won great distinction at the battle of Gaines' Mill, storming

and capturing a battery supported by Sykes' brigade, United States regulars, and thus removing from the Confederate line at a critical moment a destructive enfilading fire. In this famous charge the regiment lost, in ten minutes, 270 killed and wounded out of 750 engaged. The battle record of the Twentieth, thus gallantly begun, was sustained on every important field of the army of Northern Virginia. At the close of the war Captain McDonald was entitled to the rank of major, and by his faithful and devoted service had won the warmest regard of his command. He reached home again, April 24, 1865. He represented Cabarrus county in the legislature of 1889, and held the office of mayor of Concord in 1894. He has been engaged in agricultural pursuits since 1876.

Cadet William Hugh McDowell, a gallant young North Carolinian, who was a martyr to the cause of the Confederacy on the bloody field of New Market, in the Shenandoah valley, was born in Iredell county, December 22, 1845, the son of Robert Irwin and Rebecca (Brevard) McDowell. His paternal grandparents were Hugh McDowell, whose father was John McDowell, who was seriously wounded in the revolutionary army; and Margaret Irwin, whose father was Gen. Robert Irwin, distinguished as a signer of the Mecklenburg declaration and a general in the revolutionary army. The mother of Cadet McDowell, Rebecca Brevard, is still living at Charlotte. Robert Irwin McDowell was born in Mecklenburg county about 1814, was married to Rebecca Brevard, August 8, 1844, and died in 1885. His widow was born in Lincoln county, July 17, 1823, the daughter of John Franklin and Margaret (Conner) Brevard, who were both children of revolutionary soldiers, the father of the former, Alexander Brevard, having fought with gallantry on nine of the bloodiest fields of the war for independence. William Hugh McDowell, in his brief but heroic life, honorably supplemented the patriotic record of his ancestry. He was educated, first at the Hillsboro military academy, and thence was sent to the Virginia military institute, upon the recommendation of his mother's relative and friend, Mrs. Stonewall Jackson. With the cadets of that institution he went out to battle in May, 1864, and after enduring

the fatigues of a rapid march, joined in the brilliant charge of his young comrades upon the Federal battery. They were successful in this historic battle of May 15th, but at a heavy cost in blood. Five of the cadets were killed and forty-five wounded, and among the dead was the body of gallant young McDowell. This young hero was brave, religious and lovable, a noble type of the thousands of promising lives that were given for country and conscience' sake in the fearful four years' struggle.

Lieutenant Archibald McFadyen, pastor of the Presbyterian church at Clarkton, was born in Cumberland county, N. C., April 6, 1836, of Scottish descent. His family has long been resident in North Carolina, however, both his father, Archibald B. McFadyen, and his grandfather, Archibald, being natives of the State; his mother, also of Scotch origin, was the daughter of Neill McNeill. Mr. McFadyen, destined in youth to the ministry, was graduated at the university of North Carolina, June 5, 1862, and after teaching school for two years, he pursued a course of study in the Union theological school of Virginia. After leaving college in June, 1862, he volunteered as a private in Capt. J. H. McNeill's cavalry troop, Company A, Fifth North Carolina cavalry, and began a gallant service in the Confederate army. In the winter of 1862 he was promoted second lieutenant of the company. With Robertson's cavalry brigade of Stuart's cavalry corps, he participated in the campaign of 1863, fighting at Brandy Station and Gettysburg, and on the retreat from Pennsylvania he was taken prisoner, July 12, 1863, near Hagerstown, Md. As a prisoner of war he was sent to Johnson's island, Lake Erie, and was held there until June 12, 1865, nearly two years of privation and suffering. After his return home, he was engaged in teaching one year and then continued his studies at the theological seminary two years, after which he was licensed to preach, by the presbytery of Fayetteville, in 1868, and ordained in April, 1870, by the presbytery of Wilmington. He now holds the position of stated clerk in the latter presbytery, and is held in love and esteem by his congregation at Clarkton. By his marriage, June 18, 1868, to Miriam E. Cramartie, he has seven children: Archibald H., Georgia F., Alice C., Paul R., Henry R., Miriam C., and Gertrude M.

H. L. McFadyen, M. D., now a prominent physician at Waynesville, was one of the boy soldiers of the North Carolina troops, the youngest of four brothers who were in the Confederate service. Archibald, Neill and John Alexander were the names of the elder sons, and the first named, a soldier of the Fifth North Carolina cavalry, being captured in Maryland in 1862, was held twenty-two months a prisoner at Johnson's island. The parents of this family were A. B. and Christian (McNeill) McFadyen, natives of Cumberland county, N. C. The paternal grandfather was a native of Jura, Scotland, and the McNeills were from the Isle of Skye, in the same country. Dr. McFadyen was born upon the home farm in Cumberland county in 1847, and left it first in his sixteenth year to enlist in the Confederate service as a private in the Thirty-sixth regiment, North Carolina troops. During the siege of Fort Fisher he served as a courier for Colonel Lamb, the commandant, and escaping the disaster which befell most of the garrison, he was subsequently with General Clingman in Johnston's army and participated in the battles of Kinston and Bentonville. As he was walking across the battlefield at Kinston, after the first day's engagement, he espied a wounded Federal soldier, left for dead, stripped of nearly all his clothing and so weak from loss of blood that he could not speak, and gave him water and secured attention for him. One day before the surrender at Greensboro he took advantage of the suggestion of General Clingman and made his way through the Federal lines to his home. After several years of industry in the turpentine forests, young McFadyen began the study of medicine under Dr. W. A. Bizzell, of Elizabethtown, was graduated in 1876 at the university of New York, and then practiced two years at Elizabethtown. Since then he has been in continuous practice at Waynesville, where he is the senior physician in years of practice and holds high rank professionally and socially. He is a member of the State medical association, one of the organizers of the county society, and local surgeon for the Southern railroad. He is also a member of Pink Welch camp, U. C. V. He has seven children living by his marriage, in 1877, to Mary H. Rinaldi, whose grandfather was a captain of a steamer during the war of 1812, and whose father, Benjamin F. Rinaldi, entered the Confederate service as a captain,

was a member of the staff of Gen. Stonewall Jackson, was wounded at Chancellorsville, where Jackson fell, but recovering served to the end and died in 1887.

John D. McIver, a prominent business man of Sanford, was born in Chatham county, November 4, 1826, son of John B. McIver and his wife, Mary Dalrymple. His grandparents, John McIver and Archibald Dalrymple, came to North Carolina from Scotland, Isle of Skye, in 1775, and becoming earnest supporters of the patriot cause during the revolution, suffered from the destruction of property by the British. Archibald Dalrymple served as a courier in the revolutionary war, and served two terms in the legislature. The subject of this notice was a gallant soldier of Company A, Fifth cavalry regiment, North Carolina troops, enlisting under Capt. John McKeller in January, 1864, his service including much of the hard fighting under General Gordon, who was killed near Richmond, and later under Generals Barringer and Fitzhugh Lee, with W. H. F. Lee's cavalry division. He participated in many important battles and cavalry encounters, including the campaign beginning with the Wilderness and Spottsylvania and ending at Petersburg. In a skirmish near Petersburg, September 29, 1864, while charging the Federal breastworks, he was severely wounded and was not fit for duty until the early spring of 1865. After the close of hostilities he returned to his native county and engaged in farming, his chosen occupation. In 1875 he embarked in business as a merchant at Sanford, and in this occupation, as well as farming, he has met with marked success. For three terms he has served his county efficiently as a member of the board of county commissioners.

John McMillen McIver, a successful and popular business man of Gulf, N. C., was born at Caribonton, Moore county, the son of Alexander McIver and his good wife Ann Gordon. His father, Alexander, and his grandfather, Daniel McIver, lived and died in Moore county, and illustrated in their lives the sturdy traits of their Scottish ancestry. He was educated at the Melville preparatory school and at the university at Chapel Hill, and after leaving school found his first occupation as a soldier of the Confederacy. Enlisting as a private in Company

A, Fifth regiment, North Carolina cavalry, he served with that command throughout the war. He was in battle at Whitehall, N. C., and was then transferred to the army of Northern Virginia, joined Stuart's cavalry in time to witness the close of the fight at Gettysburg. Subsequently he was identified with the record of his regiment in Gordon's brigade, later under Barringer, until the surrender at Appomattox. Then returning to his home in Moore county, he found employment for a time as schoolteacher until the times were more settled and other avenues of industry opened, when he embarked in business as a merchant, in which he has ever since found happiness and success. Coming out of the war with only an old horse as his capital, he has been favored by fortune and is one of the substantial citizens of the county. Throughout, both in war and peace, he has endeavored to do his duty. He was married in 1870 to Parmelia Harris, who died leaving no children; then to Mattie L. Morrison, who lived but ten years and left three children, Estelle, Evan G., and Mattie Lee; and in 1890 he married Lois Anderson, of Davidson college.

Lieutenant James McKee, M. D., of Raleigh, N. C., was born at that city, January 5, 1844. He was a student in the university of North Carolina, pursuing the studies of the sophomore year, when the crisis arrived in the history of the South, and in July, 1861, warmly espousing the cause of his State, he enlisted as a private in Company D, First North Carolina or Bethel regiment, with which he was connected until the command was disbanded in October following. He was then commissioned second lieutenant, C. S. A., and detailed as a drill-master at Camp Holmes, near Raleigh, a conscript camp of instruction. In December, 1862, he took command of Company B of Mallett's battalion, and participated in the battle of Kinston on the 14th of that month, from which he and 33 men of his command were the only ones who escaped without capture. Subsequently he was on duty at Goldsboro, at Camp Holmes, and at Morganton, until assigned to the command of Company C, Seventh North Carolina infantry, with which he served in the Petersburg trenches and participated in the severe battle of Jones' Farm, before Petersburg, September 30, 1864. Lieutenant McKee was paroled at Greensboro in

April, 1865, ending a creditable military career at the age of twenty-one years. He subsequently studied medicine and was graduated in 1869 at Bellevue college, New York. Since then he has enjoyed a lucrative practice at Raleigh and occupies a high station as a citizen and professional man. For more than twenty years he has held the office of health officer of his city, and has rendered valuable service in the framing of laws for the promotion of health and the collection of vital statistics.

William Dougald McMillan, M. D., city and county superintendent of Wilmington and New Hanover county, was born in that county in 1844, a descendant of an old patriotic colonial family. His maternal great-grandfather served with the rank of colonel on the staff of General Marion. He was educated in the Wilmington schools and the Bula military academy until he had reached the age of sixteen years, when he enlisted, in the spring of 1861, in the Topsail Rifles, with which he served for one year on the coast. In the spring of 1862 he became a member of Rankin's heavy artillery, but after a few months' service provided a substitute for that command and volunteered as a private in the Fifty-first regiment of infantry. There he served in 1863 as sergeant-major, and during 1864-65, while able for duty, as acting adjutant. His regiment was attached to Clingman's brigade and did gallant service in North Carolina and Virginia. He shared its fortunes in battle at Plymouth, Bermuda Hundred, Drewry's bluff, Cold Harbor, Port Walthall Junction, in the trenches at Petersburg and the fighting on the Weldon railroad, and at Fort Harrison and the Crater. He was slightly wounded at Drewry's Bluff, Second Cold Harbor, Bermuda Hundred and Petersburg, and seriously at Fort Harrison. He was last in battle in the defense of Fort Fisher and surrendered at High Point, N. C., in the spring of 1865. After the close of hostilities he took up the study of medicine, and after graduation at the university of Maryland, entered upon the practice in New Hanover county, residing for many years at Magnolia. In 1869 he was married to Margaret, daughter of William J. Anderson, of Fayetteville, and they have living seven children: Lizzie A., William D. Jr., Mary L., Joanna H., Henry J., Eleanor and Sidney G.

Henry C. McQueen, a member of the banking house of Murchison & Co., Wilmington, had the honor, as a boy, to be one of the heroic defenders of Fort Fisher and to endure the hardships of a Northern prison camp. He was born at Lumberton in 1846, a son of Dr. Edmund McQueen, a leading physician of that section of the State, and was educated at Bingham's school and the Hillsboro military academy. He entered the Confederate service in the summer of 1864 as a private in Company D, First North Carolina battalion, with which he served, with promotion to the rank of corporal, until January 15, 1865. On the latter date he was captured with the garrison of Fort Fisher, after surviving the terrible bombardment of three days and nights. In this fearful ordeal he received a severe wound in the leg. Carried north as a prisoner of war, he was held at Point Lookout until paroled in June, 1865. He then returned to Lumberton and engaged in business there until 1866, when he removed to Wilmington and embarked in the cotton trade. In 1869 he became associated with the famous banking house of which he is now a member. He served as president of the produce exchange for two terms. He has served several years as a member of the board of audit and finance of Wilmington, and is now its chairman. He is also president of the New Hanover transit company, and holds several other positions of trust and honor. He is a member of the First Presbyterian church of Wilmington, and chairman of its board of deacons. A brother of the foregoing, Edmund McQueen, was in the quartermaster's department, with the Thirty-first regiment throughout the war, and died in 1876. In 1871 Mr. McQueen married Agnes Hall, daughter of the late Avon E. Hall, a leading merchant of Asheville, N. C. To this union there are two daughters, Sue Moore and Agnes.

John J. Mackey, of Asheville, N. C., was born in McCowell county, that State, in 1845. There he was raised and educated. He volunteered in April, 1864, in the Sixth North Carolina cavalry as a private and served in that command until the surrender. He was in the following engagements, all in North Carolina: Kinston, Moses Fork, skirmish near Goldsboro and at Cobb's Mill. After the war he farmed in McDowell county, N. C., for

two years and then attended school two years. He was married in 1869 to Matilda Gill, who died in 1872, leaving two children, both of whom are now deceased. He was again married, in 1879, to Susan E. Stokely and they had three children, all of whom died. His second wife died in 1890, and in 1891 he was married to Alberta B. Davis. Mr. Mackey, in 1888, was elected register of deeds of Buncombe county, N. C., and re-elected three times, serving eight years in all. In August, 1898, he was renominated for the same office. He has always enjoyed the esteem of the community in which he lives, and is one of the most respected citizens of Buncombe county.

Colonel Duncan K. MacRae was born in Fayetteville, N. C., in 1819, and died in Brooklyn, N. Y., on February 12, 1888. He was a lawyer of great reputation and a politician of consummate powers, but his mind and habit of thought were of that independent character which forbade the strict restraints of party lines, and consequently he never reached the highest places in official life. Coming on the stage of action at that period when the old Whig party was considered the party of conservatism and respectability par excellence, it was a charm to him to join the "Young Democracy" and cast in his lot with the brilliant young men of the day who drew their inspiration from the Calhoun school of State rights politics. He was a member of the house of commons from his native county, Cumberland, in 1842, and took a notable share in its action. He soon removed to Raleigh, the capital, and, taking up a large circuit, was brought in contact with the most distinguished lawyers of the State, and easily took high position. Tradition still teems with incident of his quickness at repartee and his powers of eloquence and marked success. Removing to Wilmington in 1851, he soon became an independent candidate for Congress upon the issue of the distribution of the proceeds of the sale of public lands; but, in the midst of his canvass, he was appointed consul to Paris by President Pierce and accepted the office. While occupying this position, he was secretary of the famous council of American foreign ministers, concerning the Cuban question. A residence of four years in the capital of France, amid the exciting scenes of the third

empire, added greatly to his charm of manner and grace of diction. Returning to North Carolina at the close of Pierce's administration, he resumed the practice of law at New Bern and soon entered upon a large and lucrative business, but the enticements of politics again brought him before the public as an independent candidate for governor, his successful competitor being Hon. John W. Ellis, who entered upon the office in the beginning of the year 1861. One of his first appointments was that of Mr. MacRae to be colonel of the Fifth North Carolina State troops, which was formed at Halifax, N. C., and pushed rapidly to the front, part of the regiment reaching Manassas in time to take part in the battle, being attached to Longstreet's brigade. His regiment was engaged in all the outpost duty, and had frequent engagements with the enemy in front of Fairfax Court House, during the first winter of the war, and was among the earliest arrivals at the peninsula on the change of front to meet McClellan's advance at Yorktown, and was in the rear on the retreat from that point. As part of Early's brigade, his regiment earned from Hancock the name of Immortal. Concerning Colonel MacRae, we quote from a speech of Governor Stedman, of North Carolina: "As a soldier, his name stands pre-eminent among the heroes who have illustrated the valor of our Southern land. At Williamsburg, at the head of the Fifth North Carolina regiment, he immortalized himself and State. A writer for the London Times, and a soldier of distinction himself, who was present at that bloody combat as a staff officer to McClellan, names, as the most illustrious feats of arms in modern warfare, the charge of the Old Guard at Waterloo, the charge of the Light Brigade at Balaklava, and the charge of MacRae's North Carolina regiment at Williamsburg." He bore, with his regiment, a prominent part in all the actions of the army of Northern Virginia, through the Seven Days' battles around Richmond, and up to and including Boonsboro and Sharpsburg. At this last battle he received serious injuries, which, added to failing health, for he was always of feeble physical frame, compelled his retirement from active service in the army. On his return to North Carolina, he was sent to Europe by Governor Vance on an important mission, which, being finished, he began the publication of "The Confederate," an

administration newspaper in North Carolina, which was the recognized organ of the Confederate government in this State. And in this employment he remained until the entry of Sherman's army into Raleigh, on which occurrence he left the city with the army of General Johnston. On account of the prejudice of the local leaders who came into place in North Carolina in the days of military rule, he was not permitted to resume his residence in Raleigh, and removed to Memphis, where he at once took front rank at the bar, which rank he held for several years, his practice carrying him to the highest court in the land. But failing health of self and family took him to Chicago, where he remained but a short time, returning to North Carolina in 1880 and entering upon a large and lucrative practice at the bar in Wilmington. From this time until death put its hand upon him, he kept his place in the front, where it had ever been. When he turned his face to the wall and the light of life went out, North Carolina lost one of the most brilliant men who ever lived within her borders. Years will pass before the memory of his sublime eloquence and his keen wit shall be forgotten. And among the glories of his native State will be ever the reputation of his old regiment, the Fifth North Carolina.

Major James Cameron MacRae, a well-known lawyer, who has held important positions in the judiciary of the State, was born at Fayetteville in 1838, the son of John MacRae, who was for many years the postmaster at that place. In his youth he taught school and read law, and gained admittance to the practice in 1859 and 1860, but had hardly launched himself in a professional career when the State called her patriotic sons to war. He enlisted at Fayetteville in April, 1861, in Company H of the First North Carolina regiment, which was soon ordered to Virginia and speedily attained distinction in the battle of Big Bethel, in which Private MacRae took part. In July, 1861, he was appointed second lieutenant of Company D, Fifth North Carolina infantry, and, on joining the regiment, just after the battle of First Manassas, was made adjutant. With this command he took part in the defense of Yorktown and the battle of Williamsburg. Before the battle of Seven Pines he was promoted to captain of staff, and, with the duties of assistant adju-

tant-general, was assigned to the department of North Carolina, with headquarters at Raleigh. In 1863 he was ordered to western North Carolina, in command of a mixed battalion of infantry, cavalry and artillery, with the rank of major. He made his headquarters at Morganton and Asheville and continued in this duty until assigned to the staff of Gen. L. S. Baker, in command of the eastern district of North Carolina and southern Virginia. Here he performed the duties of assistant adjutant-general until the end of hostilities, when he was surrendered with Baker's command in Wake county. During his service in North Carolina he was captured in 1862, but was exchanged a few weeks later; took part in the last fighting at Plymouth; served in Georgia, harassing Sherman's advance to Savannah, and finally was in battle at Kinston. With the return of peace he again took up his law practice at Fayetteville, where he has since made his home. In 1865 he was appointed clerk and master in equity for Cumberland county, and in 1874-75 he represented his county in the legislature, serving as chairman of the committee on internal improvements and second on the judiciary committee. His high standing as a lawyer was recognized in 1882, by his appointment by Governor Jarvis to fill the vacancy in the superior court, due to the resignation of Judge Risdon T. Bennett. Soon afterward he was elected to the same office for a term of eight years. In 1892 he was appointed by Governor Holt, associate justice of the supreme court of the State, to succeed Judge Joseph Davis, deceased, a position which he filled with great credit during the unexpired term of two years. He then returned to his practice as an attorney, maintaining a partnership with his son, Samuel H. MacRae, at Fayetteville, and another with Capt. W. H. Day, at Raleigh.

Captain Walter G. MacRae, a gallant North Carolina soldier, now residing at Wilmington, was born at that city, January 27, 1841. He was educated in New England, entering a private school in Boston in 1856, graduating at the English high school at that city in 1860, receiving the Franklin medal, and then studying law at the Harvard law school until the outbreak of hostilities in 1861, when he returned home to fight for his State. Joining the Eighteenth North Carolina, he accompanied it to South

Carolina, and a few months later was transferred to the heavy artillery and stationed at Fort Fisher. Subsequently he became a member of McNeill's Partisan Rangers, and, after an adventurous career of thirteen months with that command, joined Company C of the Seventh North Carolina infantry, with a commission as lieutenant from Governor Ellis. From that time he was in command of his company, with promotion to captain after the battle of Gettysburg. Among the engagements in which he participated were the encounters at Thompson's bridge on the Neuse river, the skirmish near Pollocksville, N. C., and the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was slightly wounded in the right thigh. Afterward he was in command of three companies of skirmishers during the fighting on the Rappahannock river. At Gettysburg he was in battle three days, and, on the evening of the third day, received a severe wound in the left thigh. While being carried to Richmond he was sick three weeks with fever at Newton, Va., and, on reaching the Confederate capital, he was granted a furlough for forty days. In May, 1864, he participated in the death grapple of the armies in the Wilderness, and had the misfortune to be captured. He was held at Fort Delaware, and in the following August was one of the 600 officers placed under fire at Morris island, thence being returned to Fort Delaware and held until the close of hostilities. When home again at Wilmington, he held for a time the position of general freight agent of the Atlantic Coast Line railroad, and later was superintendent for eight years of the first cotton print mill established in the South. Since then he has had a very successful career in the profession of civil engineering.

John Newland Maffitt was born at sea February 22, 1819, the son of a famous Methodist preacher of the same name who was at that time emigrating with his family to the United States from Ireland, the land of his nativity. Young Maffitt entered the United States navy as a midshipman February 25, 1832, was promoted lieutenant in 1848, and resigned May 2, 1861. Entering the service of the Confederate States, he took a cargo of cotton to England early in 1862, and while there received instructions to take command of the *Oreto*, constructed at Liverpool, the first of the Confederate cruisers built in England.

He met the vessel at Nassau, where she was detained by a court of admiralty, but finally released. He then took the ship to Green Cay, 60 miles distant, where she received her armament, and was christened the Florida. Before leaving this port yellow fever broke out in the crew, and the Florida was run into Cardenas, Cuba, where Captain Maffitt was also stricken with the disease. Before he had fully recovered he found it necessary to make a friendly port, and achieved the remarkable feat of running the blockade at Mobile, September 4, 1862, with a sick and disabled crew, escaping serious injury though two hours under fire. After completing the armament of the vessel, he again successfully ran the blockade, January 15, 1863, though preparation had been made for his capture. The Florida began her captures of Federal shipping in the Gulf and cruised between New York and the equator, taking in all about fifty-five prizes, including one valued at \$1,500,000. In August, 1863, the cruiser arrived at Brest, France, where she was refitted, and Captain Maffitt, on account of broken health, was relieved from command. He subsequently commanded the Albemarle a short time, and the blockade-runner Owl. His last years were spent at Wilmington, N. C., where he died May 15, 1886.

William C. Mallison, a prominent merchant of Washington, N. C., was born in Beaufort county in 1843, and, when about seventeen years of age, in April, 1861, entered the military service of the State as a private in the Washington Grays, a fine volunteer company, which included the flower of the young men of the county. Going with his comrades to Portsmouth, N. C., he was left there as camp guard when the company was ordered to Hatteras, and thus was permitted to escape capture in August, 1861. He then joined the company of Capt. Henry Harding, with which he participated in the battle of New Bern in March, 1862. Soon afterward he was transferred to his old company, in the Tenth regiment, heavy artillery, and served with that command until the close of the war, stationed mainly below Wilmington and at Weldon, and was surrendered near Wilson, N. C. Since the return of peace he has been a citizen of Washington, and has been quite successful in business as a hardware merchant during the past thirty years. By his marriage, in 1871, to Mary Bishop, he has eight children living.

William S. Mallory, of Charlotte, was born in Norfolk, Va., May 18, 1845, son of William S. Mallory, a former merchant of that city, and great-grandson of Col. Francis Mallory, who gave his life in the revolutionary war. He was educated at the Norfolk military academy and when the war broke out, was residing with his grandmother in Perquimans county. He was anxious to enlist, and not only his people opposed his going, but the officer to whom he presented himself refused to accept him on account of youth and lack of inches as well as years. But determined to enter the service, he stowed himself away in the boat which took the company to the field, and thus managed to be permitted to accompany them and finally to enlist. His company was F of the Twenty-seventh North Carolina regiment, Cooke's brigade, and gave good account of itself during the four years' struggle. He served as private and orderly-sergeant to the end, taking part in the battles of New Bern, Gaines' Mill, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Bristoe Station, the Wilderness, South Anna Bridge, Second Cold Harbor, Deep Bottom, Yellow Tavern, Reams' Station, the Crater, Hatcher's Run, and all of the Petersburg fights. He was seriously wounded and captured at Bristoe Station, and imprisoned at Point Lookout until May, 1864, but was finally exchanged and was in the battle of the Wilderness three days after rejoining his command. He was detailed to hunt deserters in western North Carolina in 1865, and surrendered with Johnston at Greensboro, N. C. Until 1880 he was a merchant and cotton buyer at Tarboro, and then removed to Charlotte, where he has served nine years as secretary and treasurer of the Alpha cotton mills, and two years in the same capacity with the Louise cotton mills. August 6, 1867, he was married to Pamela Shepperd, of Salem, a sister of the wife of Maj.-Gen. William Dorsey Pender. They have three children.

Charles Daniel Malone, of Louisburg, a veteran of the First North Carolina cavalry, well remembered by his comrades by the camp name of "Little C. D.," was born in Warren county, July 29, 1845. He was but a school-boy at the beginning of the great war, a student at the Louisburg academy, but he was anxious to enlist for the defense of his State. In consideration of his youth, however, he was held back through the influence of his father,

until he was seventeen years old, when he became enrolled as a private in Company E of the First cavalry, then at Orange Court House, in Gen. Wade Hampton's brigade. The career of this famous regiment of troopers has been described in previous pages, and of Private Malone it may be truthfully said that he was identified with it from the time of his enlistment to the close of the war. Among the famous encounters in which he took part were those of Culpeper Court House, Brandy Station, Second Manassas, Jack's shop, Hanover Junction, Reams' Station, Stony Creek and numerous fights around Richmond. He remained steadfastly a private, declining election to rank, but was frequently detailed for special service, scouting and the like, acted as courier for both Generals Hampton and Stuart, and was at times in command of his company. On one occasion, he and the bugler of the regiment, on account of a misunderstanding of orders, were the only ones who followed the colonel in a charge. He was with Stuart when his command was entirely surrounded by the enemy, the occasion when his colonel, Thomas Ruffin, was killed, and was one of the 40 men with General Hampton who kept the enemy out of Richmond at the time of Kilpatrick's and Dahlgren's raid. At Hatcher's run he was wounded in the right hand, in the act of firing. Since the war Mr. Malone has been engaged in mercantile enterprises and in teaching, has been successful in these, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of the community. He was married, in 1869, to Bessie, daughter of Dr. Noah Joyner, of Pitt county. She died in 1895, leaving seven children; Vernon Lee, Charles Noah, Emily Williams, Ellis, Mary Ethel, Robert Joyner and Edmund Lucien. Dr. James E. Malone, a younger brother of the foregoing, is notable among the people of his county for devotion to the sacred memories of the great struggle, and has earned the gratitude of the Confederate survivors by the unstinted manner in which he has given time, talent and resources to their cause. He is now engaged in promoting his cherished project—a fine monument at Louisburg in memory of the Confederate dead. He was born in DeSoto county, Miss., in 1851, and was educated for the medical profession at Bellevue college, New York. His wife, Anna Richmond Fuller, is a sister of the North Carolina poet, Edwin W. Fuller, who married a sister of Dr. Malone and Charles D. Malone.

Major Basil C. Manly, a noted artillery officer of the North Carolina troops, was born at Raleigh, May 9, 1839, son of Charles Manly, governor of the State in 1849. He was educated at Lovejoy's academy, St. James, Md., and Chapel Hill, and in law at the school of Chief Justice Pearson. Soon after he began his practice at Raleigh as an attorney, the crisis of 1861 arrived and he entered the service as lieutenant of the Ellis light artillery, afterward famous as Manly's battery. This company was composed of some of the most patriotic and enthusiastic young men of that period, and his leadership among them was demonstrated by his promotion to captain, May 16, 1861, when the first commander, Stephen D. Ramseur, became colonel of the Forty-ninth regiment. The battery was assigned to the Tenth regiment as Company A, left for Virginia August 2, 1861, and remained at Smithfield until March 2d, following, when it was ordered to the peninsula. In the Yorktown campaign he first fired on the enemy at Dam No. 1, and was next engaged at Williamsburg, where, with three guns, the gunners in charge being Corporals Dunn, Brooks and Robertson, a battery of the enemy was captured. His battery was in action at Seven Pines, Savage Station and White Oak swamp, under fire at Malvern hill, and subsequently was attached to Semmes' brigade, McLaws' division, Longstreet's corps. It rendered valuable service at Boonsboro and Sharpsburg; at Fredericksburg was held in reserve in the rear of Marye's heights, prevented from opening fire by the death of the courier who was sent with orders; and at Chancellorsville, after having been engaged two days on the right, was sent back to meet Sedgwick's corps. The latter's retreat across the river was greatly harassed by Manly, whose fire twice broke the Federal pontoon bridge. On the second day of Gettysburg he displayed military genius in the placing of his battery, on the third day took an active part in the great artillery duel, and, during the retreat to Virginia, had a sharp engagement at Funkstown, July 10, 1863, in which the battery sustained severe loss. Throughout the campaign of 1864, in the battles of the Wilderness and Cold Harbor, and other frequent and arduous artillery duty, he served as captain, and about January 1, 1865, was promoted major and assigned to duty as chief of artillery of Hoke's division. He fought his last battle at Benton-

ville, and was paroled with Johnston. After the war he married Lucy Haywood, who, with two sons, survives him. As a citizen of Raleigh, he was a great favorite, and was seven times elected mayor, dying while an incumbent of that office, May 16, 1882. He was a born soldier, a natural leader, and in emergency none was more cool and self-possessed.

Captain Matthias Manly, a leading citizen of New Bern and a veteran of the Second regiment, North Carolina troops, was born at that city in 1845. In April, 1861, being about sixteen years of age, having received a military training at the Hillsboro military academy under Colonel Tew, he entered the service of the State and was detailed as a drill-master at Fort Macon until June, when he enlisted in Company D of the Second regiment, organized and commanded by his former academic principal. At the organization he was appointed junior second lieutenant, and afterward was promoted captain. With his gallant regiment he entered the army of Northern Virginia, and during the campaign before Richmond, participated in the battles of Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill, where he was slightly wounded in the side. He was in the battle of Fredericksburg, December, 1862, and on the 3d of May following, took part in storming the Federal breastworks and gaining the glorious victory of Chancellorsville. But here, in the high tide of victory, he was shot in the left arm and in the body, and being captured by the enemy, was sent to the Old Capitol prison. It was not his fortune to again stand in battle line with his comrades in gray, for, in September following, he was transferred to Johnson's island, Lake Erie, and was there detained, suffering the miseries of prison life and an inclement climate until March, 1865. Since the close of hostilities he has been engaged in the cotton trade, first at Baltimore, from 1867 to 1878, and since then at New Bern. He has served two terms as mayor of the city, and as postmaster two terms by appointment of President Cleveland. In 1891 he represented New Bern at the celebration of the seventh centennial of Berne, Switzerland.

John Manning was born on the 30th day of July, 1830, in the ancient capital of the colony of North Carolina,

Edenton. He was taught at a school of much local fame, the historic Edenton academy, then under the charge of Charles Disbrow. Thence he was transferred to the Norfolk military academy. In his senior year he was appointed to the honorable position of captaincy of cadets. He left Norfolk and entered the sophomore class in the university of North Carolina. He was a faithful student, graduating with high honor and showing the bent of his mind by delivering an oration on "The Influence of Religion on Law." After leaving the university, young Manning availed himself of his father's offer to sail with him, as captain's clerk, along the eastern coast of South America, visiting, among others, the great cities of Rio Janeiro, Montevideo and Buenos Ayres. Orders being received for the Bainbridge to proceed to the coast of Africa, not liking a naval life, he resigned his position and returned home on the national vessel, St. Louis. He resolved to become a lawyer, and after studying for his profession in the quiet village of Pittsboro, under a cousin of his, an eminent lawyer, John H. Haughton, he became a partner in his large practice. On the 5th of June, 1856, he had the good fortune to marry a lady of Pittsboro, in every way suited to him, in talents and character, in religious proclivities, in social position, in intellect and taste, Miss Louisa J., daughter of Dr. Isaac Hall, a physician of Pittsboro, son of the more eminent lawyer and judge, John Hall, of Warrenton, of the supreme court of North Carolina. Their union has been most happy. They have raised eight children, all showing the outcome of their training—a never failing, loving and wise management at home. The young, hardworked lawyer, in politics an "old-line Whig," soon won the hearts of the people of Chatham and was often solicited to be a candidate for a seat in the general assembly. This he firmly declined, although in private, and sometimes on the stump, he used his influence to avert war and preserve the Union. When war actually came, he volunteered among the first troops raised by the State, was soon made first lieutenant in his company, and shortly afterward adjutant of his regiment, the Fifteenth volunteers. His experience as boy-captain of the Norfolk academy cadets, made him a valuable officer. His military career was suddenly cut short by receiving from Judge Asa Biggs, of the Confederate

States district court, the office of receiver under the sequestration act, which position he held until the end of the war, collecting, and promptly accounting for, hundreds of thousands of dollars. About the same time that he entered the military service as a volunteer, he was elected to the secession convention of 1861, and although he had been an ardent Union man, he joined with Badger, Graham, Gilmer and other older members of his party, in sustaining the ordinance of revolution offered by Mr. Badger. He likewise voted for the ordinance offered by Chief Justice Ruffin, which proposed to dissolve the bands connecting North Carolina with the Union without claiming to repeal the act of acceptance of the Federal Constitution, adopted in 1789. When both these propositions were negatived, he joined all the other members in voting for the Burton Craige ordinance of secession. He deprecated the haste of the convention in adopting the provisional and permanent constitution of the Confederate States, and ineffectually endeavored to have them submitted to the people. All measures for a vigorous prosecution of the war he actively sustained. After the war he devoted himself assiduously to repairing his shattered fortune. On the death, in 1870, of the member of Congress from his district (ex-Judge Robert Gilliam), he was nominated as his successor, and with a former majority of over 1,000 against him, was elected over Joseph W. Holden by over 350 votes. While in Congress he vigorously assailed all measures especially directed against the Southern States. He made a strong speech against the old force bill, which set aside safeguards of liberty under the plea of suppression of the Ku Klux Klan. This speech was circulated by his party throughout the Northern and Western States as a campaign document. Having no taste for the manipulation of primaries, he was not nominated by the ensuing district convention. The next public position held by Dr. Manning was a membership in the constitutional convention of 1875. Here he labored successfully to correct many crude and unsuitable provisions of the Constitution of 1868. Having a deep love for the university, his alma mater, then in straits, he consented to be a candidate for a seat in the general assembly of 1881, with the avowed object to aid in upbuilding it. At the request of President Battle, he introduced a bill for grant-

ing the first annuity ever received from the State, \$5,000. By the active labor and eloquent speeches of himself and others, the bill became a law. At the same session he was, with Hon. William T. Dortch and Hon. John S. Henderson, selected by the general assembly to codify the laws. The result is the code of North Carolina, promulgated by the general assembly of 1883. About this time he was tendered a position on the superior court bench, but declined the offer. He likewise declined the office of secretary of state. In 1881, not only without his solicitation, but without his knowledge, the board of trustees of the university, by a unanimous vote, elected him to fill the vacancy in the professorship of law, caused by the death of ex-Judge William H. Battle, in 1879. Beginning with a class of seven, he had under his instruction in 1897-98, eighty-seven students. The reputation of the school for thoroughness has spread to distant States. The hold possessed by Dr. Manning on the hearts of his students is boundless. They admire and respect his learning and skill in instruction, they reverence his piety and unbending integrity, and repay his kindly interest in their welfare with the sincerest gratitude and affection. Dr. Manning has from boyhood been a faithful follower of Christ and not ashamed to avow it. He has been an active member of the church of his forefathers, the Protestant Episcopal, holding nearly all its offices which can be conferred on a layman, including a seat in its general convention.

Captain Eugene Stuart Martin, of Wilmington, distinguished in the artillery service of the North Carolina troops, was born at Wilmington, August, 1840, the son of Alfred Martin, a prominent merchant of that city. After his graduation at the university of North Carolina, in 1860, he took employment in the business house of Rankin & Martin, of which his father was a member, and thence enlisted, April 15, 1861, as second sergeant of the Wilmington Rifle Guards, which was assigned as Company I, to the Eighteenth North Carolina infantry. He served with this regiment until the term of enlistment expired, in April, 1862, and in May following was commissioned first lieutenant of artillery and assigned to Company A, First North Carolina battalion of artillery. In September, 1863, he was detailed as engineer officer for the con-

struction of fortifications on Smith's island at the mouth of Cape Fear river, and upon the completion of this work was ordered to Fort Caswell as chief of artillery and ordnance officer of that fort, Fort Campbell and others, constituting the defenses of Oak island. He continued in this duty, with promotion to the rank of captain, until January 17, 1865, when, in obedience to orders, he blew up the works and retired with the Confederate forces to Fort Anderson, on the west bank of Cape Fear river. Here, under General Bragg, he was chief of ordnance and artillery for that fort and the other defenses on the west bank of the river until February 19, 1865, when, with his artillery, he accompanied General Hagood's command to Town Creek, where he took part in the battle of February 19th and 20th, with Schofield's corps. Upon the evacuation of Wilmington, February 22d, he commanded the artillery defending the pontoon bridge over the northeast branch of the river, and checked the enemy by a vigorous artillery fire. Joining in the retreat of the forces under General Bragg to Rockfish, he left, about March 8th, for Kinston, where he served in battle on the staff of Gen. R. F. Hoke as ordnance officer. During the battle of Bentonville, March 19, 20 and 21, 1865, he served as chief of ordnance and artillery temporarily under the orders of General Hardee; was twice wounded, one wound in the ankle being quite severe; and was recommended for promotion to colonel for gallant conduct. After the army fell back to Smithfield, he was ordered by Gen. J. E. Johnston to go to Tarboro and organize an ordnance department and train, it appearing at that time that General Johnston contemplated a movement by Weldon against the rear of Grant's army. But Captain Martin found he could not proceed beyond Weldon, and was then ordered to evacuate that place and forward the troops and supplies to Raleigh. This duty performed, he reported to General Johnston at Raleigh, and was detailed to go out on the line of the Carolina Central railroad and ascertain if the enemy were utilizing that road and what troops were being transferred. While he was yet occupied with this service, the army was surrendered, and he then gave himself up at Wilmington to Gen. J. R. Hawley, in command of the Federal forces. He remained a prisoner of war at his native city until May 18, 1865. In addition to the wounds received

at Kinston, Captain Martin was injured by the concussion of an exploding shell at Fort Anderson, the hearing of his left ear being destroyed. In September, 1873, he entered upon the study of law, and being admitted to the bar in 1874, has ever since practiced his profession with much success.

Lieutenant James Bryan Martin, attorney at Windsor, N. C., is a native of Louisiana, born in Assumption parish, August 25, 1844, and was educated at Baton Rouge. When the war broke out he enlisted for the Confederate service as a private in Company K, Eighth Louisiana infantry. He served with this regiment in the army of Northern Virginia about six months, and was then appointed sergeant-major of the Twenty-sixth Louisiana infantry. A year later he was promoted to lieutenant of Company C of the same regiment, and subsequently was given command of Company A, Weatherby's battalion, Louisiana sharpshooters. He also served for some time as ordnance officer and aide-de-camp on the staff of Brig.-Gen. Allen Thomas, who has since filled the office of minister to Venezuela for the United States. Lieutenant Martin participated in the defense of Vicksburg in 1863-64, fought at the battle of Chickasaw Bayou against Sherman, and was on the lines about Vicksburg until the surrender to Grant, when he was paroled. His exchange did not occur until about a year later. Upon the close of hostilities he lived in New Orleans, in 1868 removed to Norfolk, and in 1874 to Bertie county, N. C., and engaged in the practice of law at Windsor. He is prominent in his profession and enjoys in a marked degree the confidence of his community. For several years he served as chairman of the inferior court of Bertie county, and has acted as a member of the Democratic State executive committee, with notable influence in the councils of his party. He is faithful to the memory of the Confederacy and maintains a membership in Pickett-Buchanan camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Norfolk.

Lieutenant Thomas Duncan Martin, M. D., a well-known citizen of Raleigh, N. C., was born at Elizabeth City in 1815, and was educated at Hertford academy, Edenton academy, and at Utica, N. Y. Determining to embrace the medical profession, he studied to that end in

1838 and 1839, and then was engaged in the practice in his native county and in Hyde county, until the beginning of hostilities in 1861. In June of the latter year he enlisted in Company F of the Twenty-seventh North Carolina infantry, and was elected first lieutenant. But, after about a month's service in this capacity, the demand for skilled medical officers in the army led to his being detailed to the hospital at New Bern, where he practically had charge until February, 1862. He then removed the patients under his care to Goldsboro, and remained in the hospital there until the following May, when his health broke down, and, his period of enlistment having expired, he was compelled to return to his home. He was a resident of Hillsboro until the close of the war, when he removed to Raleigh and engaged in the cotton trade, in which he was quite successful. In 1874 he retired from business life. Dr. Martin was married, May 23, 1849, at Hertford, N. C., to Henrietta Perkins, a descendant of Sir John Archdale, the Quaker governor of North Carolina.

Colonel William Joseph Martin, of the Eleventh regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born in Richmond, Va., December 11, 1830. He was the son of Edward Fitzgerald Martin, who came from Ireland to America in early manhood, had a successful career as a physician, and, by his marriage to Frances Anne Foster, had several children, of whom Colonel Martin was the eldest. A brother of Edward who accompanied him to America, John Martin, a distinguished artist, was the painter of the portrait of Chief-Justice Marshall, which hangs in the old Confederate capitol at Richmond. Four of his sons became clergymen in the Presbyterian church. Colonel Martin was educated at the university of Virginia, where he gave special attention to the study of chemistry, with such success that before his graduation he was called to the chair of natural science at Washington college, Pa. In 1858 he was elected professor of chemistry at the university of North Carolina, then at the zenith of her ante-bellum prosperity. The young professor remained at Chapel Hill until North Carolina had allied her fortunes with the new Confederacy, when he gave himself unreservedly to the service of the State and organized a company of volunteers in Orange county. He was assigned to the Twenty-eighth

regiment, under General Lane, and served in the eastern part of the State several months, until elected lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh regiment, which had been organized from the men of the famous Bethel regiment. He was with his regiment in North Carolina and on the Blackwater river in Virginia, until 1863, when the regiment was assigned to Pettigrew's brigade, A. P. Hill's corps, army of Northern Virginia. Colonel Martin soon became distinguished as a gallant leader of brave men, on the bloody fields of Gettysburg, Bristoe Station, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor and Petersburg. After Gettysburg he was in command of his regiment, with promotion to colonel. He was four times wounded, slightly at Spottsylvania and Reams' Station, and very severely at Bristoe Station and Petersburg. A short time before his surrender, at Appomattox, his commission as brigadier-general had been prepared, but the rush of disaster which ensued gave him no opportunity to enjoy that well-deserved promotion. Returning to the State university, he endeavored to rebuild its shattered fortunes for two years, and then founded the Columbian high school at Columbia, Tenn., which he conducted very successfully for three years, afterward accepting the professorship of chemistry at Davidson college, where he greatly enlarged the scope and efficiency of his department and became the leading spirit in the faculty. During the disability of President McKinnon, in 1887, he served as acting president, and was urged to accept the permanent presidency, but declined and brought about the election of President Shearer, under whom he accepted the position of vice-president, also discharging the duties of bursar. The impairment of his health, which prevented him becoming president of the college, gradually increased and resulted in his death, March 23, 1896. He left surviving him his second wife, Letitia C. Costin, of Wilmington, and four children: Miles Costin, William Joseph, Jr., Mary T., and Lucy Battle Martin. William Joseph, Jr., who succeeded his father in 1896 as professor of chemistry in Davidson college, was born at Columbia, Tenn., February 10, 1868; was graduated at Davidson college in 1888, and at the medical department, university of Virginia, in 1890; was instructor in chemistry in Davidson college, 1890-91; studied at Johns Hopkins university, 1891-92; took the

master's degree at Davidson in 1893 and the degree of Ph. D. at the university of Virginia in 1895; also from 1892 to 1896 served as instructor in chemistry at the latter institution. He is a fellow of the Chemical society of London and of the American chemical society.

Lieutenant Cave Johnson Matthews, since 1874 a resident of Reidsville, N. C., rendered his Confederate military service with the Tennessee troops, in which State he was born, at Springfield, January 19, 1839. He enlisted in April, 1861, in Company C of the Fourteenth Tennessee infantry, was elected second lieutenant at the reorganization in the spring of 1862, and after the battle of Second Manassas was promoted first lieutenant for gallantry on that field. His first campaigning was with Robert E. Lee in northwestern Virginia. On January 1, 1862, he joined Jackson at Winchester and participated in the Romney campaign, after which he was transferred with his regiment to Yorktown. He took part in the defeat of Franklin's division at West Point, and was in the battle of Seven Pines, where their brigade commander, Gen. Robert Hatton, was killed. In this battle his company waded waist-deep in water to attack and capture a battery which they could not hold for want of support. Under the command of General Archer he fought at Gaines' Mill, where the brigade lost heavily in the assault and capture of a Federal battery; was in the fight at White Oak swamp, marched with Jackson to northern Virginia, and participated in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Second Manassas, in the latter fight commanding the company after all the superior officers had fallen, and winning promotion by his gallantry. He then took part in the battles of Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. In this last battle, on May 3d, Lieutenant Matthews received a severe wound in the ankle and was left between the lines, but managed to return to his comrades and was for a considerable time in the hospital at Richmond. He was then detailed to obtain recruits in east Tennessee, a service which occupied him during the remainder of the war. He was paroled at Danville, was married in Virginia, October 19, 1865, and then resided at Louisville, Ky., for nine years. During his residence at Reidsville he has been one of the leading merchants of the city and a prominent citizen.

Colonel David Guy Maxwell, of Charlotte, is a native of Mecklenburg county, born April 20, 1840, the son of William Maxwell, who was a captain of State militia before 1861, and for twenty-two years clerk of the court and register of deeds of Mecklenburg county. His grandfather was Guy Maxwell, a native of County Tyrone, Ireland, who emigrated to Pennsylvania about the year 1790, with his parents, William and Sarah (Guy) Maxwell, who subsequently removed to Mecklenburg county, leaving two brothers in Pennsylvania, a descendant of one of whom, Robert Maxwell, was third assistant postmaster-general in President Cleveland's second administration. The mother of Colonel Maxwell was Nancy A., daughter of Col. Zebulon Morris and great-granddaughter of Judge John Ford, a signer of the Mecklenburg declaration. Colonel Maxwell was educated at various academies and at Davidson college, and immediately after the fall of Fort Sumter, assisted in the organization of a company known as the Mecklenburg Farmers, which became Company H of the Thirty-fifth North Carolina regiment. At first second lieutenant, he was at once promoted first lieutenant, and after the reorganization, elected captain. After the previous captain, then disabled, resigned, he accepted this rank, in which he served with much efficiency thereafter. He took part in the bloody Seven Days' campaign before Richmond and the battles of Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg and Shepherdstown, and from the latter field, being very ill, was taken to a farmhouse and thence transferred to Martinsburg, where, the hospital being full, he was cared for in a private home. When the Federals took possession of the town, the proprietor, fearing his house would be burned, assisted him to escape at night. The captain's faithful servant found a loose horse on the street, and improvising a bridle, mounted the captain upon it and carried him safely to a farmhouse six miles from the enemy's lines, whence he was sent to his home. In the spring of 1863 he rejoined his regiment, then in eastern North Carolina, and attempted to resume his service, and was able to leave the ambulance long enough to take part in the battle of Batchelder's Creek, but was advised by the surgeon to resign. This he did, with the recommendation of General Ransom that he be assigned by Governor Vance to light duty. He was soon elected colonel of the

Eighty-fifth North Carolina State militia, and appointed Confederate State tax collector for the Forty-fifth North Carolina district and stationed at Charlotte, where he remained until the close of hostilities. He has resided at Charlotte since 1867, occupied as a merchant and farmer, owning the Sugar Hill estate, the site of a revolutionary battle, and frequently serving his city in official capacities. For ten years he held the rank of adjutant of Mecklenburg camp, U. C. V. He was married, in 1863, to Margaret, daughter of Dr. S. B. Watson, and they have five children. His eldest son, William, is yardmaster of the Southern railroad at Columbia, S. C., and the second son, Watson, is in business at New York city.

Theophilus C. May, now a prominent citizen of Spring Hope, N. C., and one of the leading farmers of his county, was identified during the war with the troops which served in defense of the State. He was born in Franklin county in 1838, and in January, 1862, entered the service of the State in a company organized in Nash county. In a battalion composed of this and three companies from other counties, he was mustered in at Raleigh, and first assigned to duty on the Raleigh & Gaston railroad, guarding bridges, etc., which occupied the command until about May, 1863. His company, then being ordered to Kinston, was merged in the battalion of Maj. Clement G. Wright, under General Robertson's command. After a short service at Tarboro, the company was made a part of the Sixtieth regiment at Wilmington, and with that command took part in various service near the coast, including the siege and capture of Plymouth. Private May shared in all this service and the later perilous duty in defending Petersburg from the Federal army under Butler and holding the Cold Harbor line against Grant, and in the continual fighting on the Petersburg lines to Christmas, 1864, when he was transferred to Bragg's command at Wilmington. After the fall of that city he participated in the gallant service of Hoke's division at Bentonville. Since the close of hostilities he has devoted himself to the management of his agricultural interests. By his marriage, in 1860, to Elizabeth Edwards, he has had eleven children: Thomas J., who died in 1896, leaving one daughter, Ruth May; James Oliver; Mary E., wife of W. G. Taylor; Ada A.,

wife of W. G. Edgington; Susan E., wife of J. M. Valentine; Charles E., Genatus J., Albert F., Sallie, Myrtle and Wylie.

Samuel H. Maynor, of Norwood, Twenty-third regiment, was born in Montgomery county, November 12, 1840, the son of Andrew J. and Sallie (Redding) Maynor. He was a member of the first company which left his native county for the Confederate service, enlisting as a private in the company of Capt. Calvin Cochran, Company C of the Twenty-third regiment, State troops, Col. D. H. Christie. His service began May 27, 1861, and continued until the close of the war. In 1862 he was promoted corporal, and about the first of 1863 orderly-sergeant. He was in all the battles of his regiment and Iverson's brigade, except when disabled by wounds, and was identified with the army of Northern Virginia from the time the regiment was ordered there, the date of the battle of First Manassas. Under Gen. Samuel Garland, he was at Seven Pines and the campaign before Richmond, and fought at South mountain, where Garland fell. In many other great battles he did a soldier's duty, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Cedar Creek being some of the most famous. Under Iverson his regiment was among the first in the fight at Gettysburg, July 1st, and suffered terribly, Colonel Christie being among the killed and Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston and Major Blacknall among the wounded. Sergeant Maynor fell with a severe wound in the face, which disabled him for six or eight months. Returning to the service when he had recovered, he fought on, and at Cold Harbor was again severely wounded, a ball passing through the leg. Finally being surrendered at Appomattox, under the brigade command of Gen. R. D. Johnston, he returned to his native county and engaged in farming, which was his occupation until 1895, when he embarked in the management of a hotel at Norwood. By his marriage, in 1865, to Eliza J., daughter of George Hilliard, he has seven children: Anna P., Emma B., J. C., Nannie L., M. C., L. A., and Sallie B. Maynor.

Captain Edward Hughes Meadows, a prominent citizen of New Bern, served faithfully in various capacities with the armed forces of the Confederate States. He was

born at New Bern, April 26, 1843, and received his preparatory education there, then entering Trinity college, which he left in 1859 to take up the study of medicine. At the beginning of hostilities, in 1861, he volunteered as a member of the Elm City Rifles, but after about one month's service as a private, he was assigned to the medical department at New Bern, where he was on duty until the evacuation. He performed the same service at Goldsboro until September, 1862, when he was appointed assistant commissary of subsistence, with the rank of captain, and assigned to the Thirty-first regiment, North Carolina troops. In this capacity and later as assistant to Major Gage, commissary of Clingman's brigade, he continued until the spring of 1864, when he went into active service at the front as first sergeant of Company K of the Thirty-first regiment. He fought in the desperate battles of Drewry's Bluff, Bermuda Hundred and Second Cold Harbor, until in the last he was shot in the right wrist, completely disabling him for further duty in the field. Nevertheless, after his wound had healed, in November following, he was on duty in the medical department at Goldsboro and afterward at High Point, until the surrender. He was at Charleston during the siege, and, in December, 1862, participated in the skirmish at Deep Gully, Craven county. Since 1865 he has been engaged in business at New Bern, first in the drug trade and later as a manufacturer of fertilizers. He has been honored with the presidency of the State board of pharmacy two years; was mayor of New Bern four years, 1884 to 1888; was eighteen years chairman of the district school committee, and is now chairman of the county board of education. In business matters he is prominent as a former director of the Atlantic & North Carolina railroad, and is now vice-president of the New Bern cotton exchange and of the Citizens' bank.

John Stephen Meadows, of Louisburg, was born in Granville county, N. C., February 25, 1840. At the beginning of the great war he abandoned his occupation as a traveling salesman and devoted the next four years to the military service of his State and the Confederacy, of which he was a devoted supporter throughout. Enlisting in June, 1861, as a private in Company D, Twelfth regiment, North Carolina troops, under Col. Sol Williams,

he was on duty as a private for about eighteen months, during which he participated in the campaign in southeastern Virginia, fighting at Hanover Court House and in the Seven Days' battles, where his regiment suffered heavy loss. Surviving the carnage there, he was taken sick when the army entered Maryland and was left at a farmhouse near Frederick City, where he was captured. Fortunately, he was imprisoned but two months, at Fort Delaware, and then being exchanged, returned to the ranks in time to fight at Chancellorsville. At Gettysburg he was shot in the right hand, compelling its amputation, and he again fell into the hands of the enemy, being held at David's island hospital, New York, until September. Then being paroled, he returned home, disabled for further service. In his crippled condition he took up the study of medicine, and, after studying at Richmond, Va., was graduated at the Atlanta medical college in 1868. For five years he practiced the profession near Oxford, N. C., and then embarked in the tobacco business, which he has ever since followed. Under President Cleveland's first administration he was collector of internal revenue for the Fourth district. Since 1890 his home has been at Louisburg, where he is proprietor of the Meadows hotel. He was married in 1866 to Elizabeth D. Hobgood, of Oxford, who died in 1872, leaving four children, of whom three are living, Toccoa, Samuel and Benjamin Hill. In 1874 he was married to Dora Davis, of Henderson, by whom he has seven children: Emma, John, Willie, Claude, Owen, Boyd and Ruth.

Paul B. Means, a prominent lawyer residing at Concord, was born in Cabarrus county, April 7, 1845, of patriotic North Carolina lineage. He is the son of Gen. W. C. Means and his wife, Catherine Jane Barringer, whose parents were both residents of Cabarrus county. His great-grandfather, John Means, came to America from Ireland about 1725, and John Paul Barringer, his mother's grandfather, emigrated from Germany about the year 1720. One of the latter family, John Paul Barringer, was taken by the English troops and imprisoned at Camden, S. C., on account of his devotion to the cause of the colonies during the war of the revolution. Colonel Means, as the subject of this sketch is familiarly known,

enlisted, at the age of seventeen years, in Company F of the Fifth North Carolina cavalry, and served as a private and on the staff of Gen. Rufus Barringer, during the remainder of the war, participating in all the campaigns of his regiment and many a hard-fought encounter with the enemy. He was among the bravest of the famous North Carolina troopers; in every emergency he displayed the heroic qualities of a soldier, and was wounded three times in battle. In a letter dated May 3, 1881, to Wade H. Harris, editor of *The Sun*, Concord, N. C., General Barringer says: "Colonel Means, though a mere boy when he waived a right to an exemption from the war, to which he was entitled on account of near-sightedness, and volunteered, was allotted to my headquarters after some years' service as a private in the Fifth cavalry regiment, and bore a gallant and conspicuous part in most of the movements of the North Carolina cavalry brigade." Returning home a veteran at the age of twenty years, he completed his education at the university of North Carolina, with graduation in June, 1868; and then entered upon the study of law, reading for two years with Chief Justice Pearson at Richmond Hill. He began the practice of his profession at Concord, January 17, 1870, and has since then made that place his home. He has attained distinction as a lawyer, and since 1876 has acted continuously as counsel for the Richmond & Danville railroad company and its successor, the Southern. He was elected a trustee of the university of North Carolina in 1872, and has ever since served in that capacity, being re-elected every eight years by the legislature of North Carolina. He has also efficiently represented his county several terms in each branch of the State legislature. He was commissioned by Governor Vance as a member of his staff on the 8th day of January, 1877, "with the rank of colonel to date from the 1st day of January, 1877." In 1868, and continuously since, he has been active and prominent in the councils and campaigns of the Democratic party in his State and in the nation. He has represented his county in every congressional, judicial and State convention in which it was entitled to delegates since 1868, and has been a delegate from his congressional district to three national conventions, and once a delegate from the State-at-large to a national convention. While always the truest supporter of all

nominees of the Democratic party, as represented at Chicago in 1896, he is an uncompromising "gold standard Democrat," and has unfalteringly been so ever since the differences on the financial issue began in his party; and since the issues of "free silver" and, subsequently, of "fusion" with populists, first arose in his State, he has always and vigorously opposed both; notably as one of the State Democratic executive committee for North Carolina, of which he is now and has been a member for more than twenty years, and most of the time he was the only member of the committee who contested and voted against these issues, until the State Democratic convention of May 26, 1898, decided against fusion with any other party. He is now the only "gold standard Democrat" on this committee. On the 27th day of November, 1894, he and Mrs. M. F. Ross, formerly Miss Moselle Foard, of Concord, were married in All Saints (Episcopal) church of Concord, of which they are both members.

Colonel Oliver Pendleton Meares, of Wilmington, N. C., entered the State service in April, 1861, as captain of the Wilmington Rifle Guards, and, when that volunteer organization became Company I of the Eighteenth North Carolina regiment, he was elected lieutenant-colonel. In this rank he served until the reorganization in 1862, when he accepted the position of quartermaster of the Sixty-first regiment. He remained with his regiment in this capacity until the list of quartermasters was reduced, in 1864, when he became assistant brigade quartermaster of Clingman's brigade, Hoke's division. He served in this capacity until the surrender of Johnston's army at Greensboro. Making his home at Fayetteville after this event, he remained there until January, 1867, when he was elected judge of the criminal court of New Hanover county. His term in this office was cut short, by its abolishment, and he resumed his practice until again elected judge of the criminal court of Hanover county. He served eight years in this office, eight years as circuit judge of New Hanover and Mecklenburg counties, and two years after the circuit was enlarged to seven counties, resigning in 1897.

Thomas D. Meares, general agent of the Seaboard Air Line railroad at Wilmington, has the honor of being one

of the boy soldiers of North Carolina during the closing scenes of the great struggle. He was born at Raleigh, in 1848, and was reared at Wilmington. In December, 1864, being about sixteen years of age, he enlisted as a private in the Junior reserves, under Col. James G. Burr, but within a few weeks his soldierly qualities led to his selection as courier on the staff of Gen. Bradley T. Johnson, at Salisbury. A month later he joined the staff of Gen. Wade Hampton, between Hillsboro and Durham, and began a service as courier for that gallant cavalry commander, which continued until the end of the war. After the battle of Bentonville and the surrender which followed, he went to his father's farm near Salisbury and remained there until 1867, when he returned to Wilmington. For two years he was connected with the Wilmington Star, subsequently was in the mercantile business, and first entered the service of the railroad with which he is now connected in 1874. He is a very competent and courteous official, a valued citizen, and has served efficiently as a member of the board of aldermen of Wilmington.

Cornelius Mebane, of Greensboro, a descendant of Alexander Mebane, a distinguished public man of North Carolina during the early days of the Republic, did gallant service as a soldier of the Confederacy. He was born at Mason Hall, Orange county, June 14, 1839, and, at the beginning of hostilities, as a member of the Orange Guards, participated in the occupation of Fort Macon, by the State troops. A few weeks later he joined another company which was assigned as Company F, to the Sixth regiment, North Carolina volunteers, which, under the command of Col. Charles F. Fisher, joined the forces of General Johnston in the Shenandoah valley, and, moving thence to the support of Beauregard, had its first baptism of fire at the Henry house on the field of victory at Manassas plains. At this time he held the position of quartermaster-sergeant, from which he was promoted to sergeant-major, and in 1862 to adjutant of the regiment. He was with his gallant regiment at Yorktown, through the Seven Days' campaign, at Second Manassas and Boonsboro, Md., and, at the latter fight, was wounded in the face and side, on account of which he was sent to the hospital at Richmond and subse-

quently given a furlough. Rejoining his command, he took part in the Pennsylvania campaign and the gallant charge of his regiment to the summit of Cemetery hill on the second day of the battle of Gettysburg. At Mine Run he was again severely wounded, an arm being shattered, but he returned to duty at Kinston and took part in the storming of Plymouth under General Hoke. During the remainder of 1864 he was with his regiment in almost constant service, driving Butler back from Petersburg, defeating Grant on the Cold Harbor line, driving Hunter down the Shenandoah valley, traversing Maryland and demonstrating before the United States capital, and taking part in the exhausting service and severe battles of Early's army opposed to Sheridan in the valley. Then he served in the Petersburg trenches, took part in the desperate attack of Gordon's corps on Fort Stedman, and was with the army on the retreat to Appomattox, where he was paroled. Subsequently he was mainly engaged in cotton manufacturing, in Alamance county, until 1881, when he made his home at Greensboro, where he has served for some time in the United States revenue service.

Captain James I. Metts, of Wilmington, was born at Kinston, N. C., March 16, 1842, and was reared from the age of six years at the city where he now resides. Early in 1861 he left the State university to enlist in the Rifle Guards, organizing in anticipation of war, and on April 15th was with his company in the seizure of Fort Caswell. Soon afterward his company was assigned to the Eighteenth regiment, and he was made corporal and was one of the color guard of the regiment when it was ordered to Coosawhatchie, S. C. On leaving the latter place he was given charge of the regimental colors, which he carried until his term of service expired, after twelve months. Re-enlisting, he became fifth sergeant of Company G, Third regiment, Col. Gaston Meares, and entered the campaign before Richmond at the close of the battle of Seven Pines. He took part in the Seven Days' battles with distinction, winning attention by his unassuming bravery, and ability as sergeant specially manifested in reforming part of the regiment at the battle of Cold Harbor, and, in command of a detail, guarding a causeway in the Chickahominy swamp. He was

among those who received the last orders of Colonel Meares before he was killed at Malvern hill. After this fight he was made orderly-sergeant, and on return to camp near Richmond, was honored by being assigned to the main work of drilling the recruits for his company. During the Maryland campaign he was disabled by illness contracted in the peninsula swamps, but he rejoined his company at Bunker Hill, and Captain Rhodes and First Lieutenant Quince having been killed at Sharpsburg, in the promotions which followed Sergeant Metts became senior second lieutenant. At Winchester he was detailed as commissary of the regiment, and after Front Royal, he discharged the duties of adjutant. His coolness at Fredericksburg attracted the attention of superior officers. Afterward he was disabled by pneumonia and in hospital at Richmond until his regiment started through Culpeper toward Pennsylvania, when he joined it and took part in the fighting around Winchester, where his brigade, Stuart's, at Jordan's Springs, did much toward the victory over Milroy. He commanded the rear guard of the brigade two days prior to crossing the Potomac. In the Confederate assault on Culp's hill, on the evening of the second day of the battle of Gettysburg, he led his men forward and was soon hotly engaged within seventy-five yards of the second line of Federal breastworks. In the dark some boy soldier came up to him and said, "Lieutenant, my father is killed." He could only answer, "Well, we cannot help it;" and the boy, replying, "No, we cannot help it," turned about and resumed firing as rapidly as he could at the enemy. Long afterward the lieutenant was told that the boy kept up his firing till exhausted, and that next day his face was black with powder. A few minutes later Lieutenant Metts felt his right breast penetrated by a rifle ball, and experienced the excruciating pain that follows a wound in the lungs. He turned to Lieut.-Col. William M. Parsley, Adjutant James and Capt. Ed. H. Armstrong, three as brave men as ever stepped to the tap of the drum, and told them his condition, and James helped him to the ambulance corps. He soon fell from loss of blood, and suffered terrible pain as he was hauled two miles over the rough road in an ambulance. But for the care of a sister of charity he would have died in the field hospital. Many people from Baltimore and elsewhere

visited the wounded Confederates at Gettysburg, bringing clothing and delicacies of food. An elderly lady, who brought two charming young lady friends, on finding that his rough bed had no sheet, pulled off her petticoat, tore it in two and pinned it together, saying, "Don't mind me, boys, I'm a mother; and he shall have a good sheet to-morrow." The same kindness followed him in the general camp hospital and in the West building hospital at Baltimore, where he found his kinsmen, Col. Thomas S. and James G. Kenan, also wounded on Culp's hill. Soon afterward he was transferred to Johnson's island, Lake Erie, where Colonel Kenan was his bunk-mate for thirteen months. Their sufferings here during winter were excessive, with insufficient food, scanty clothing, in houses neither ceiled nor plastered, and with but one stove for about 60 prisoners. During one night, when the mercury was twenty degrees below zero and even the guard was forced to take shelter, Maj. John Winsted and three or four others escaped and made their way across the ice to the mainland, but the excessive cold prevented all from going further, except Major Winsted, who reached Canada and returned to the Confederacy on a blockade-runner. Many tunnels were dug for escape, but were invariably discovered, and many amusing incidents occurred in connection with them. The treatment of the prisoners by the guards was cruel until they were relieved by two brigades from the front. In August, 1864, Lieutenant Metts was selected, as one of the most enfeebled and delicate of the prisoners, for exchange, and not long afterward found himself again upon the streets of Richmond rejoicing in a new lease of life, for he had been assured that he could not survive another winter at Johnson's island. He found that Captain Armstrong, an amiable gentleman, fine scholar and one of the bravest of men, had been killed at Spottsylvania, and he had been promoted to captain of his company, which he joined at Staunton in December. He took command of his company and Company E, and served in Cox's brigade of Grimes' division, though his health was very delicate, until detailed to serve on the staff of Major-General Grimes as special inspector of division. The night before arms were stacked at Appomattox he accompanied a band from division headquarters to serenade General Lee, who was too much affected to say much, but gave

each of the boys a warm pressure of the hand and an affectionate good-bye. He started home in company with Gen. W. R. Cox, Surg. Thomas F. Wood and others, and, after joining his mother, brothers and sisters at Graham, went to Wilmington and began the struggle of civil life, with the duty of caring for his family, who had lost all their property. His first engagement was with two Federal sutlers, who treated him kindly. Since then his exertions have been rewarded with the success that is the just desert of a brave patriot. In 1882 Captain Metts had the pleasure of receiving his sword, which, as he was being taken to the rear at Gettysburg, he gave to a Maryland physician, Dr. J. R. T. Reeves, for safekeeping. The doctor saved the sword from capture, and after many years' search, finally discovered its owner.

Anderson R. Miller, prior to his death a prominent merchant of Kinston, N. C., was born in Lenoir county, in 1830, and was there reared and educated, and in 1858 was married to Delia M., daughter of James Henry. He was one of four brothers who were in the service of the Confederate States: John P. Miller, serving as a sergeant in the Sixty-sixth North Carolina regiment; Francis X. as a pontoon builder, and Wyley P. as corporal in Latham's battery. He entered the service in August, 1862, as a private in Nethercutt's battalion, which later became a part of the Sixty-sixth regiment, and he was on duty in the ranks with this command until the fall of 1864, when he was detailed as hospital steward with Starr's battery. In that capacity he served until surrendered with the army at Greensboro. His military service was rendered within the State, and included a number of skirmishes and the battles of Cobb's Mill and Bentonville. After the close of hostilities he returned to his home at Kinston and resided there until his death. He served two terms as city commissioner and was valued as an enterprising and useful citizen. By his marriage, in 1858, he had three children, who survive him: Sybil, wife of Dr. H. O. Hyatt; Maud, wife of George S. Luce; Edwin L., and William R. Miller. He died March 3, 1898.

James Calvin Miller, of Winston, one of the pioneers of that flourishing young North Carolina city, is a native of Forsyth county, born December 3, 1830. He recalls

with pride the fact that he was permitted to serve in the Confederate cause, though circumstances prevented his entering the army until the latter part of the war. His enlistment was in Company G of the Fourth regiment, North Carolina troops. With this famous command he took part in the battle of Kinston and various skirmishes in the eastern part of the State during the invasion by Sherman and Schofield. Since the close of hostilities he has been active in the upbuilding of his section in his business as a carpenter and contractor. By his marriage, in 1856, to Esther R. Thomas, he has four children, J. R., Mrs. Mary E. White, Mrs. Laura M. Miller, and Mrs. Alice S. Carmichael.

Robert Martin Miller, of Reidsville, a veteran of Junius Daniel's old regiment, who was severely wounded at Sharpsburg and lost a leg at Chancellorsville, was born in Rockingham county, December 19, 1835. He enlisted May 24, 1861, in the Reid Guards, Capt. S. S. Slade, which became Company G of the Fourteenth regiment, North Carolina troops, organized at Garysburg early in June. He was with his regiment at Yorktown, at Seven Pines and through the bloody struggle of the Seven Days before Richmond, at Second Manassas, South Mountain and Sharpsburg, everywhere performing the full duty of a fearless soldier. Wounded in the head at Sharpsburg, where the loss of his regiment was very heavy, he was for a considerable time confined to hospital, but he returned to the ranks in time to take part in the battle of Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville, May 3d, he fell with a severe wound in the left leg, which necessitated amputation. Thus crippled, he could no longer serve the cause he loved, and as soon as able he returned home to resume, with this heavy handicap, the struggles of civil life. His career since then, mainly as a merchant for twenty years at Reidsville, has been a thoroughly honorable and praiseworthy one. By his marriage, in 1859, to Elizabeth Dodson, he has six children living: James, Robert H., Mollie F., John, Jennie E., and Adolphus.

Lieutenant Luther R. Mills, for more than thirty years a prominent factor in the educational affairs of North Carolina, as professor of mathematics at Wake Forest

college, was associated with the cause of the Confederate States as a member of the Twenty-sixth regiment, Virginia infantry. He is a native of the Old Dominion, born in Halifax county in 1840. In 1861 he was graduated at Wake Forest college, receiving the master's degree, and in September following he entered the Confederate service as fourth sergeant of Company K of the Virginia regiment named. He was soon promoted first sergeant of his company and retained that position until 1864, declining promotion to captain and assistant quartermaster. In the latter year he was commissioned second lieutenant. His military service covered almost the whole period of the war, and brought him into the famous defensive fighting at Yorktown, Chapin's bluff, at Charleston, S. C., during the siege of 1863, the defeat of the Federal invasion of Florida, during the Olustee campaign, Beauregard's defense of Petersburg against Butler and Grant, and the siege of Petersburg, including the battle of the Crater, where he was severely wounded in the right shoulder. During the siege Lieutenant Mills was identified with the service of Anderson's corps, and during the retreat from Petersburg he was in the fighting up to and including Sailor's Creek, where he was captured, April 6, 1865. As a prisoner of war he was carried to the Old Capitol and thence to Johnson's island, and was not released until June 19, 1865. He became a member of the faculty at Wake Forest college in January, 1867. By his marriage, in 1869, to Anna Lewis, of Tarboro, he has three daughters and two sons, the latter of whom are now in charge of the male academy at Franklin.

Lieutenant Walter A. Montgomery, justice of the supreme court of North Carolina, served as a Confederate soldier throughout the four years' struggle, and returned from Appomattox a veteran at the age of twenty years. He was born at Warrenton, February 17, 1845, and enlisted in May, 1861, as a private in Company E, First North Carolina cavalry, Capt. W. H. Cheek. But he was very young for a soldier's life and a month later was honorably discharged. Determined, however, to continue in the service, he enlisted within ten days as a private in Company A of the Second infantry regiment, then stationed at Norfolk. This regiment was known

after the reorganization, in May, 1862, as the Twelfth infantry, and, under the command of Col. B. O. Wade, W. S. Davis and H. C. Coleman, in the brigade commanded successively by Samuel Garland, Alfred Iverson and Robert D. Johnston, won great distinction in the army of Northern Virginia. Private Montgomery became a sergeant in 1862, and in the fall of 1864 was promoted to second lieutenant of Company F. He shared the gallant service of his command at Hanover Court House, in May, 1862; at Fredericksburg, December, 1862; at Chancellorsville, where he was slightly wounded; Brandy Station, June, 1863; the first day's battle at Gettysburg, where he was wounded; Kelly's Ford, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Hatcher's Run, the many months of fighting in the Petersburg trenches, the famous sortie under Gordon on March 25, 1865, the battles of April 1st and 2, 1865, Sailor's Creek and other encounters on the retreat, and finally was in the last fight at Appomattox, where he was paroled with Lee. After this long career as a soldier, in which he shared the fame of North Carolinians in the most valorous army of history, he became a student at Warrenton academy. Soon his studies were specialized upon the law, and, being admitted to practice at Raleigh, in January, 1867, he began a career as a lawyer which is familiar to the people of his State. He made his residence at Warrenton and remained in practice there, except two or three years, in 1873-75, when his home was at Memphis, Tenn. In 1894 he was elected to the supreme court of the State, to fill the vacancy caused by the appointment of Judge Sheperd as chief justice, and in 1896 he was elected for the full term of eight years.

Lieutenant Augustus Minton Moore, formerly of the Confederate States service, now an attorney of Greenville, N. C., was born at Edenton in 1841, and there reared and prepared for college at the Edenton academy. He abandoned his studies at the university of North Carolina in May, 1861, to enter the military service for the defense of his State, becoming a private in Company A of the First regiment, State troops. A year later he was elected first lieutenant of Company A, Third battalion, light artillery, with which he served until the latter part of 1863. He was then detached on staff duty with Col.

George Jackson until toward the close of 1864, and afterward as judge advocate of the general court martial, on the staff of General Bragg. During his active career in the field, he participated in the battle of Seven Pines, the Seven Days' battles before Richmond and the North Carolina engagements at Whitehall, and Spring Bank, and was under fire at Sugar Loaf during the bombardment. He was once wounded, slightly, in the leg. He was with the army at Greensboro, was surrendered there, then returned to his native county, and like most of the soldiers of the Confederacy, farmed at first for a livelihood. Subsequently reading law, he was admitted to practice and remained at Edenton, following his profession until January, 1883, when he removed to Greenville. Thence, in 1889, he moved to the State of Washington, and there made his home, first at Seattle and then at Mount Vernon, engaging in the practice of law, and, in 1895, representing his county in the Washington legislature. In January, 1897, he returned to Greenville. He has taken a prominent part in political affairs, as a candidate for attorney-general of North Carolina, in 1880, and as a Republican candidate for presidential elector in 1888.

James Daniel Moore, manufacturer and banker, at Gastonia, and a veteran of the Twenty-sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Caldwell county, in 1846, a son of Carroll Moore. His grandfather, Daniel Moore, a native of Virginia, was a revolutionary soldier at the age of fifteen years and fought at the battle of King's Mountain. The latter was a grandson of John Moore, a native of Ireland. The wife of Carroll Moore was Sarah Mast, whose great-grandfather, David Mast, emigrated from Holland to Pennsylvania, whence a branch of the family removed to Ohio, where its descendants are prominent manufacturers. Mr. Moore, at the outbreak of war, was preparing for college, but in May, 1861, at the age of fifteen years, he enlisted as a private in Company F, Twenty-sixth regiment. He served in North Carolina until the spring of 1862, experiencing his first battle at New Bern, and in Virginia fought at Seven Pines and throughout the Seven Days' struggle before Richmond. In North Carolina he again took part in the siege of Little Washington and several skirmishes and

then, rejoining the army of Northern Virginia, fought at Fredericksburg during the battle of Chancellorsville. At Gettysburg his company, led by Captain Tuttle, took part in the assault on Seminary ridge on the first day and suffered terrible loss. Of eighty-seven men who went into the charge, only three reached the crest of the hill, one of whom was Private Moore. While crossing the wheat field, the colors fell fourteen times, from the hands of the wounded or killed color-bearers, and were as often picked up and carried on toward the Federal lines. Of the gallant three who reached the summit of the hill, Moore was first wounded and then his comrade Henry Coffee. The other, Sergt. Robert Hudspeth, went through the battle unhurt. Mr. Moore was brought back to Virginia and carried to Richmond, where he lay in the hospital thirty days and was then sent to his home. He was not able to rejoin his regiment until May 1, 1864, on the eve of the terrible struggle from the Rapidan to the James, in which he participated from beginning to end. After the battle of the Crater on the Petersburg lines, he was transferred to the First cavalry. After obtaining a horse he joined the cavalry in September and participated in the battle of Belfield. Here his horse, being unused to war, became unmanageable and carried him into the Federal lines, but, in the stampede, he escaped without injury. During January and February, 1865, he served as courier to Gen. Wade Hampton and subsequently was with a wagon train until the surrender of the army. Returning to civil life, he went West, in the winter of 1865, and resided at Winamac, Ind., Georgetown, Ill., and Indianapolis, variously occupied, until 1868, when he returned to North Carolina. From that time he was very successfully engaged as a merchant, until 1897, when he became connected with the First national bank at Gastonia, of which he is now cashier. In 1888 he took a prominent part in the establishment of the Gastonia cotton manufacturing company, of which he was secretary and treasurer. Subsequently he founded the Modena cotton mill, with which he is connected as secretary, treasurer and general manager. By his marriage, in 1870, to Martha J. Lewis, he has eight children, Henry Beeler, John C., James D., Jr., Charles Milton, Mary Eugenie, wife of J. Morrow; Essie Modena, wife of Rev. C. H. Durham; Sarah Jane, and Martha Rebecca.

Lieutenant James E. Moore, of the Third North Carolina cavalry, after the war a prominent lawyer of Williamston, was born in Martin county, January 30, 1841. He was graduated with the honor of valedictorian of his class, at the university of North Carolina, in 1862, and was at once admitted to the practice of law at Raleigh. Returning home he made an unsuccessful attempt to raise a company for the Confederate service, and then, early in the fall of that year, enlisted as a private in the Third cavalry. In the following year he was elected second lieutenant of Company K, the rank in which the remainder of his service was given. He was first on duty in North Carolina and participated in the fights at Fosler's Mill and near Jamesville in Martin county, in 1863; was captured while on picket duty and held as a prisoner about twenty days. Subsequently, with the cavalry of the army of Northern Virginia, in Barringer's brigade, his regiment, under the gallant leadership of Col. John A. Baker, he participated in many battles and skirmishes in the vicinity of Petersburg and Richmond, among them the engagements at Drewry's Bluff, Hanover Ferry, Ashland, Hawes' shop, Salem church, Hanover, Cold Harbor, and remained on duty and in frequent fighting until, during the retreat, he made his way to Lynchburg, and thence to Danville, and home after the surrender. In the fall of 1865 he was elected to the house of commons, and in 1867 to the State senate. Subsequently making his home at Williamston he resumed the practice of law, in which he afterward continued.

John W. Moore, of Mecklenburg county—Bugler Moore, of Barringer's brigade—is a native of that county, born January 2, 1842. He is the son of Samuel McEwing and Eveline C. (Wallace) Moore, both of Scotch-Irish descent. He was educated at the Baptist institute at Taylorsville, and enlisted May 18, 1861, as a musician in Company C, Ninth regiment, North Carolina volunteers, better known as the First North Carolina cavalry. He was at once appointed bugler of the company, and in that capacity served until in June, 1864, upon the promotion of Colonel Barringer to brigadier-general, he was made bugler of the brigade. He was with his famous regiment of daring troopers in more than seventy battles,

prominent among which were Dranesville, the Seven Days before Richmond, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Brandy Station, June 9, 1863, and August 1, 1863, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Yellow Tavern, Brook Church and with the brigade throughout the battles about Petersburg and on the retreat to Appomattox. He was off duty but six weeks, on account of sickness. His faithful horse, Frank, which he rode through the war, except a few months after Brandy Station, when he was wounded, survived, tenderly cared for by his master, until March 7, 1887. Since the close of hostilities Mr. Moore has been a prosperous farmer of his native county, which he has had the honor of representing one term in the legislature. He was married in 1865 to Margaret, daughter of Dr. John H. Gibbon, and sister of Gen. John Gibbon, of the United States army. She died in 1886, leaving eight children: John W., a Presbyterian minister and missionary in Japan; Nicholas G., a physician at Pineville, N. C.; Lynford L., a medical missionary in China; Lizzie C., Samuel W., a Presbyterian minister at Pocahontas, Va.; Margaret Anna, Mary A., and Francis L. In 1890 Mr. Moore was married to Mary A., daughter of Dr. Leander Z. Williamson, of Lancaster, S. C.

Colonel Roger Moore, of Wilmington, the last commander of the Third North Carolina cavalry, was born near Wilmington, July 19, 1838, and was in business in that city as a wholesale and commission merchant at the beginning of the great war. He was a member of the Wilmington light infantry, and enlisting with that command, served in the Eighteenth regiment, to which it was assigned, until June, 1861, when he resigned. In the spring of 1862 he entered the service again as a member of the company known as Lawrence's Partisan Rangers, subsequently assigned to Claiborne's regiment, the Forty-first North Carolina, or Third cavalry. When Lawrence's rangers were divided into two companies, Private Moore was promoted captain and given command of the senior company. Soon afterward, being disabled by the fall of his horse, he was unable to rejoin his command until four months later, when he was made commissary of the Third cavalry, with the rank of captain.

About a year later he was promoted major, and, in this rank, when Col. John A. Baker was captured June 21, 1864, he took command of the regiment. In August, 1864, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. While with the Third cavalry he participated in the battles of Kinston in December, 1862, New Bern (with General Hoke), the cavalry affairs on the Blackwater and with Longstreet about Suffolk, the battles which resulted in the bottling of Butler at Bermuda Hundred, Ashland, Yellow Tavern, Hanover town, Hanover Court House, North Anna Bridge, Nance's Shop, Deep Bottom, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Charles City Road, where General Chambliss was killed, Belfield, the fighting with Wilson's and Kautz's raids under Hampton, the City Point cattle raid, Reams' Station, Burgess' Mill, Hatcher's Run, Davis' Farm, Dinwiddie Court House, Five Forks and Namozine Church. In all of these spirited cavalry engagements Colonel Moore bore himself as a gallant officer, fully sustaining the reputation of the troopers led by Gordon, Barringer and W. H. F. Lee. After the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox he returned to Clinton, N. C., and in August following again made his home at Wilmington, where he has ever since resided, becoming one of the leading and prosperous business men of the city. He has served as alderman of the city and county commissioner of New Hanover county.

William Collier Moore, of Mount Airy, though a North Carolinian by birth, served during the war of the Confederacy in a Georgia command. He was born in Caldwell county, June 6, 1842, and in 1850 was taken by his parents to a new home in Forsyth county, Ga. His first service, after the beginning of the war, was in the State troops at Brunswick, for five months, after which he enlisted in the Confederate service with the Fulton Dragoons, under Capt. William M. Williams, which went to the field in Virginia as a part of the legion commanded by Col. T. R. R. Cobb, in the spring of 1862. He participated in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and subsequently was assigned to the cavalry brigade of Gen. Wade Hampton, Stuart's division, army of Northern Virginia. After this he shared the fighting of Hampton's brigade and division, throughout the campaigns of 1862 and 1863 in Virginia, Maryland and Penn-

sylvania, participating in a great number of combats and several famous battles, and in 1864 was at the front from the Rapidan to the James. After the army had occupied the Richmond and Petersburg lines, his regiment was on duty against Sheridan and Hancock, and he shared their constant service until November, when he was sent South to obtain horses. While on this duty at Augusta, Ga., he was called on to serve in the trenches against the advancing army of Sherman. Here he was one of fifty mounted men under Gen. P. M. B. Young, who, with a body of dismounted men under Major Puckett, of Phillips' legion, did good service against the great Federal army of invasion. Falling back before the enemy, he was with General Young when the latter, commanding fifty troopers and 300 dismounted men, held back a division of the Federal army until Savannah could be evacuated. In the spring of 1865 he fought under Hampton at Bentonville, and then, being taken sick, remained in Wake county until 1873. After that he made his home in Raleigh until 1892, when he became a citizen of Mount Airy. He has served as commissioner of the county and is an influential citizen.

Captain William Thomas Moore, of Thomasville, N. C., was born in Halifax county, Va., December 28, 1828, but was reared in North Carolina. In the spring of 1861 he became a member of the Leesburg Grays, which was assigned to the Third regiment of volunteers, organized May 16, 1861, at Garysburg, under Col. W. D. Pender. After the regiment was ordered to Suffolk, Private Moore was sent back to North Carolina to obtain recruits, and continued in this duty until he was severely injured by a falling tree, which caused his disability for some time. On his recovery he was elected captain of a company of the reserves, with which he served in eastern North Carolina until the close of hostilities, participating in the battle of Kinston and at the close being stationed at Lexington. Since then Mr. Moore has been engaged in farming quite successfully, is one of the leading men of his county, and for two years has served as superintendent of the orphanage at Thomasville.

Edwin W. Morris, of Franklinton, a veteran of the Sixth North Carolina regiment, was born in Granville

county, July 9, 1845, son of R. F. Morris, the senior member of the firm that first manufactured smoking tobacco at the town of Durham, now so widely noted for that industry. He was educated at Horner's preparatory school at Oxford, and at Durham, where his parents moved in 1859. In March, 1863, before he had reached his eighteenth birthday, he volunteered as a private in Company C of the Sixth infantry, the old regiment of Colonels Fisher and Pender, then under the command of Col. S. McD. Tate. He participated in the North Carolina battles at Plymouth and Washington, and then, going into Virginia, was at Lynchburg when Hunter was driven from that post, took part in the Valley campaign under Early. During the winter of 1864-65 he fought in the trenches at Petersburg, took part in the battle of Burgess' Mill, and was one of those in the heroic attack upon Hare's Hill by Gordon's command, in which part of the Federal line was taken. After fighting on the retreat from Petersburg to Appomattox, he was with the last of the army under Lee. On his return home he found General Kilpatrick in command at Durham, and his father's house in use as headquarters for that officer. Soon afterward he entered the tobacco manufacturing business with his father and continued until 1870. Subsequently he was connected for several years with the Blackwell factory, until he removed to Franklinton and engaged in mercantile business. In 1893 he was appointed postmaster at that place, where he has also held the office of mayor three years and of justice of the peace eight years. He also for two years conducted a newspaper at Franklinton. By his marriage, in 1866, to Sarah A., daughter of Capt. W. H. Williams, of Franklinton, Mr. Morris has nine children: Leo C., in business at Wilson; Bertha, Minnie, Blanche, wife of T. W. Whedbee, of Franklinton; Mary, wife of J. S. Morris, of Franklinton; Robert Wilson, in the railway service at Durham; Carrie, Billie Dunn and Katie Bet.

Captain Willis Wilson Morrisette, of Elizabeth City, was born in Camden county, N. C., January 19, 1839, the son of Tully Morrisette, a soldier of the war of 1812. Being of military age at the beginning of hostilities in the spring of 1861, Mr. Morrisette abandoned his occupation of teaching school to volunteer as a soldier of

North Carolina and of the Confederate States. He enlisted as a private in the Seventh regiment, North Carolina volunteers, known later as the Seventeenth State troops. His service with this command was until its disbandment in the spring of 1862, when he re-enlisted in Company B, Sixty-eighth infantry, with the rank of lieutenant. About a year later he was unanimously elected captain of Company G of the same regiment, the rank which he held during the remainder of the war. He is remembered as a skillful and capable officer, who manifested undaunted courage in the face of danger. Among the battles in which he took an honorable part were those of Kinston, Bentonville and Cox's Bridge. After the close of hostilities he engaged in farming and later conducted a store in Camden county, until 1872, when he was elected register of deeds of the latter county. He filled that office with credit for six years, and then was county commissioner for a considerable time. He made his home at Elizabeth City, as agent for Pettit's steamboat line, in 1893. By his marriage, in 1865, to Louise Seymour, of Camden county, Captain Morrisette has two children: Laura, wife of Dr. Ritter, of Mayock, and Clara, wife of S. B. Bartlett, of Newport News.

Lieutenant Daniel F. Morrow, mayor of Burlington for several years past, a veteran of Lane's North Carolina brigade, was born in Alamance county in 1842, son of John Morrow, a planter of that county. He was prepared for college at Bingham's school, and was a student at the State university when he enlisted in the spring of 1861, at the age of eighteen years, in Company G of the Twenty-eighth regiment, North Carolina troops. He was on duty at Wilmington until the spring of 1862, and then marched to New Bern and covered the retreat from Fort Macon. Then being transferred to Virginia, he took part in the battle of Hanover Court House (was taken prisoner and held at Governor's island and Fort Delaware for two months), Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, fighting on the first and third days of that battle; Bristoe Station and the skirmishes of the fall campaign of 1863; the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, Fair Oaks, and the frequent encounters and constant service on the Petersburg lines, until April, 1865. After

the evacuation of the Confederate capital he was in the battle of Farmville and was surrendered at Appomattox. During this service he was wounded several times, but fortunately not severely. Entering the army as a private, he was promoted to sergeant in 1862, to third lieutenant in 1863, and to second and then to first lieutenant in the last year of the war. He has had a successful business career since his return to civil life, first in Orange county, and since 1890 at Burlington. The estimation in which Lieutenant Morrow is held by his fellow citizens is shown by his retention in the office of county commissioner for ten years, and his election and re-election as mayor of the city. By his marriage, in 1868, to Martha E., daughter of Brice Carter, of Alamance county, he has five children: Annie L., Mary Jessie, Charles H., William R., and Paul E. Morrow.

Lieutenant Elbert A. Moye, of Greenville, clerk of the superior court of Pitt county, was born in that county in 1842, the grandson of George Moye, a soldier of the revolution. His Confederate service was rendered in the Eighth North Carolina regiment, in which he enlisted as a private of Company G, September 3, 1861. He rose through the grades of corporal and orderly-sergeant to second lieutenant, and was distinguished as a gallant soldier. He was first in battle at Roanoke island, and was there captured, paroled and exchanged. Subsequent prominent events in his military record were the battle of Goldsboro, the defense of Charleston and the skirmish on James island, the capture of Plymouth, the battles of Suffolk, Bermuda Hundred, Drewry's Bluff and New Bern, the Chicamicomico expedition, fight between Kinston and New Bern, and Second Cold Harbor. He was captured at the latter battle and was confined at Fort Delaware until June 17, 1865. He was elected to the house of commons in 1876 and to the senate in 1878, and has held his present office since 1885.

Francis Marion Moye, M. D., of Wilson, N. C., a prominent ex-Confederate, was born in Pitt county in 1839, was educated at Chapel Hill, and in medicine at the universities of Pennsylvania, New York and Tennessee, being graduated at the latter institution in 1861. Returning to North Carolina, he enlisted as a private in the

heavy artillery regiment of Col. John J. Hedrick. Later he was detailed as assistant surgeon, and served in that capacity until after the fall of Fort Fisher, when he resumed his place in the ranks. He was with his command at Petersburg, but, being compelled to return by illness, was not again able to be on duty except during a part of the closing operations in North Carolina. Since then he has resided in Wilson county, engaged in farming and merchandise until about 1890, and subsequently giving his entire attention to the affairs of the Masonic order, in which he has held many exalted offices.

Colonel Kenneth McKenzie Murchison, of Wilmington, was born near Fayetteville, N. C., February 18, 1831, the son of Duncan Murchison, a native of Scotland, who settled in North Carolina about 1760 and became prominent in the planting and manufacture of cotton. The eldest son, John R., enlisted early in the war in the Eighth regiment, won promotion to colonel, and was killed in the battle of Cold Harbor, June 6, 1864. A younger son, David Reid, served in the Seventeenth and Fifty-fourth regiments, and later was inspector-general of the commissary department for the State, and for some time, subsequent to 1880, was the owner of the Carolina Central railroad. Colonel Murchison, the second son of Duncan, was graduated at Chapel Hill in 1853, and then engaged in business pursuits in New York city and Wilmington until the spring of 1861, when he disposed of his business in the North, assisted in the organization of a company at Fayetteville, and entered the service as second lieutenant. His command became Company C of the Eighth regiment, and was captured at Roanoke island, a disaster which Lieutenant Murchison escaped by his fortunate absence. He then organized another company in Cumberland county, which was assigned to the Fifty-fourth regiment, with himself as captain. He was at once elected major upon the organization of the regiment, was soon promoted lieutenant-colonel, and after the death of Col. J. C. S. McDowell, at Fredericksburg, became the colonel of the regiment. He was specially commended for gallant service at Fredericksburg by Gen. E. M. Law, commander of his brigade. He commanded his regiment at Chancellorsville and in the battle of Winchester against Milroy, and subsequently was ordered

to convey the prisoners taken on that occasion to Richmond, and, returning promptly to Winchester, served in guarding the wagon trains of Lee's army. On July 6th, in command of his regiment, he gallantly repulsed the enemy's advance on Williamsport. He served in Hoke's brigade during the subsequent operations in Virginia, and when the brigade was cut off by the enemy at Rapahannock Station, November 7, 1863, he was among the captured. From that time he was held as a prisoner of war at Johnson's island, Lake Erie, until July, 1865, an imprisonment of twenty months. Upon his release he resumed business at New York and established branch houses at Wilmington and Fayetteville, doing an extensive banking business. Though a resident of New York, he spends the winter seasons at Wilmington, where he has large property interests, is the owner of a popular hotel, and has a beautiful home upon a large body of land embracing the site of the First St. Philip's church.

Cyrus Murphy, a Confederate veteran, residing at Fayetteville, is a native of Cumberland county, born September 11, 1842, son of William and Mary J. (Blue) Murphy. His family in both branches has been living in North Carolina since the revolutionary war, coming originally from Scotland. After receiving an education in the common schools, he engaged in farming and continued in that occupation until the outbreak of war, when he enlisted in Company K, Thirty-eighth regiment, North Carolina State troops. Beginning as a private, he was promoted sergeant-major in recognition of his good record as a soldier, in August, 1862. His regiment was part of Scales' brigade and participated in the campaign before Richmond in June, 1862, and he shared its service in that bloody series of battles, as well as at Cedar mountain, the second battle of Manassas and Germantown, September 9th. In the latter engagement he was severely wounded, receiving a ball in the leg, which is not yet extracted. Though disqualified for further service on the field, he continued on duty with the army and was put on detached service in the quartermaster's department at Jackson, Northampton county. He returned home to Fayetteville finally, on furlough, just in time to be captured by Sherman's troops, and he was then sent as a prisoner of war to Point Lookout, Md., and held

until July, 1865. One of the atrocities of this period was the murder of his brother, Wellington. The latter, a brave Confederate soldier, had come home badly wounded, and when Sherman's army entered Fayetteville, he was taken from the house by some of the Federal soldiers and shot through the head. Since the war Sergeant Murphy has been engaged in farming and teaching school. In 1894 he was elected to the office of clerk of the superior court of Cumberland county. By his marriage, August 12, 1868, to Lucy A. Holmes, he has seven children: Wellington A., Willie G., Lillie I., Stella A., Rosaline, Maude and Claude.

Needham Whitley Musgrave, of Goldsboro, a survivor of the Twenty-seventh regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Wayne county in 1842. In June, 1861, he enlisted in Company A of the Twenty-seventh regiment, as a private, and, with the forces under General Branch, had his first encounter with the enemy at New Bern. Reaching Richmond, Va., under the command of Col. John R. Cooke, during the battle of Seven Pines, he took part in the service of General Holmes' command during the Seven Days' battles, and afterward remained on duty near Petersburg and Richmond until the Maryland campaign, where his regiment was present at the capture of Harper's Ferry and fought gallantly at Sharpsburg. Subsequently he took part in the battle of Fredericksburg; and at Bristoe Station, where nearly all of his company were killed or wounded inside of a few minutes, he received a wound in the right foot which prevented further active duty. A few months later he began service in the quartermaster's department with the army and continued in this up to the call for every man able to ride a horse to take the field, which he did as a member of Kennedy's battalion. Soon afterward, being transferred, he was sent home to procure horses, and was not able to rejoin his command before the surrender. After the capitulation at Greensboro he was paroled at Raleigh. Returning to his home he studied dentistry and practiced that profession about three years, but since then has given his attention entirely to farming. In 1892 he made his home at Goldsboro. He has served as chairman of the county board of education, and is now a trustee of the Greensboro school. In 1877 he was married to Marietta,

daughter of Thomas W. Yelverton. Thomas W. Musgrave, a brother of the foregoing, served as a private in Company A of the same regiment until captured in the battle of the Wilderness, after which he was a prisoner of war. He died in 1869.

Frederick Nash, for more than twenty-five years clerk and treasurer of the city of Charlotte, was born at Hillsboro, N. C., July 22, 1839. His ancestry has been conspicuous in the history of the State, his father, Henry K. Nash, having been a lawyer and orator of widespread fame; his grandfather, Frederick Nash, having served as chief justice, and his great-grandfather, Abner Nash, having the honor of being the second governor of North Carolina. The brother of the latter, Francis Nash, was a brigadier-general in the revolutionary army and was killed at the battle of Germantown. By ancestral marriage, Frederick Nash is also descended from Gov. William Bradford, who landed at Plymouth Rock from the Mayflower and became the second governor of Massachusetts colony. The subject of this sketch was educated at the university of North Carolina, and was admitted to the practice of law in 1860. But in August, 1861, he abandoned his profession to enlist as a private in Company G of the Twenty-seventh North Carolina regiment. Soon afterward he was detailed as secretary of the board of military claims for the State, the chairman of the board being Hon. B. F. Moore, and the other members Hon. S. F. Phillips, late solicitor-general of the United States, and Hon. P. H. Winston, father of the former president of the State university. In the latter part of 1862 he rejoined his regiment and served in the ranks until October, 1863, when he was detailed upon the staff of General Kirkland and subsequently upon the staff of Gen. William MacRae. After the battle of Hatcher's Run, October 27, 1864, he was appointed adjutant-general of Barton's brigade, Custis Lee's corps, the position which he held until the close of his service. He participated in numerous engagements with the enemy, notably the battles of Gum Swamp, Bristoe Station, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Burgess' Mill, Reams' Station (where he was slightly wounded), and the battles about Petersburg, until during the last retreat, three days before the surrender, in a sudden attack from a Federal

scouting party he was seriously wounded in the right leg. On the next day it became necessary to amputate the limb, seriously disabling him for life. He made his home at Charlotte, in 1871, and has ever since been one of the most respected citizens of the town. He is a member of Mecklenburg camp. By his marriage, in 1873, to Bettie M. Littlejohn, of Oxford, he has five children living.

Lieutenant Joseph G. Neal, of Marion, for many years sheriff of McDowell county, of which he is a native, was born in 1842, the son of Joseph Neal, of Scottish birth. He entered the military service of the State as a private in the company of J. M. Neal, which, upon going into camp at Raleigh, was assigned to the Twelfth regiment, North Carolina volunteers, as Company B. This regiment was ordered into Virginia and Private Neal shared its services at Evansport, guarding the Potomac river, until the spring of 1862. Then he served in the defense of Yorktown, and, after the evacuation of that post, fought in the battles of Williamsburg and Seven Pines. Following the latter engagement he suffered a severe attack of pneumonia and was honorably discharged. Later in the course of the war, having recovered his health, he enlisted in the Forty-ninth regiment, Gen. M. W. Ransom's brigade, with which, in May, 1864, he was in the heat of battle at Drewry's bluff and Bermuda Hundred, for a few days confronted Grant on the Chickahominy, and then took part in the famous battles of June 16th and 17th before Petersburg. From this date until March 16, 1865, just nine months, he was on duty in the Petersburg trenches, often not a hundred yards from the works of the enemy, constantly exposed to danger and death, as well as to cold and storm, through the dark and gloomy winter. During the greater part of this time he held the rank of lieutenant of Company B, Thirty-fifth regiment, with which he participated in the assault on Fort Stedman, March 25, 1865. At the battle of Five Forks, April 1st, he was captured by the enemy, and soon afterward, being transferred to Johnson's island, was held there as a prisoner of war until June 19, 1865. Several times during his career he suffered slight wounds. In 1871, Lieutenant Neal was appointed tax collector, and in 1872 he was elected sheriff of his county. Such was his efficiency that he was retained in this office until his resig-

nation in 1890. From 1894 until November, 1897, he served as deputy collector. By his marriage, in 1866, to Rowena E. Weaver, he has six children living, Minnie N., widow of W. P. Blanton; Laura N., wife of John B. Newton; Lizzie, wife of Samuel H. Yancey; William W. Neal, of the United States war department; Bonnie, wife of Dr. Gay S. Kirby, and Leon Andrews.

Lieutenant Marmaduke W. Norfleet was born in Caswell county, N. C., June 10, 1839. When a boy he moved to Yanceyville, N. C., and in 1857, at the age of eighteen, was elected second lieutenant of the Yanceyville Grays, then just organized, and it was with this company he volunteered his services to the Confederate States in 1861. His company was assigned as Company A, to the Thirteenth North Carolina regiment, and with this regiment he served until the spring of 1862, when, upon the resignation of Captain Graves, he was elected in his stead. But preferring not to part with his old friend and officer, he severed his connection with Company A, Thirteenth regiment, and was transferred with Captain Graves to Company A, Forty-seventh North Carolina regiment, as second lieutenant, and with this regiment he served until Gettysburg, where he went down seriously wounded in a hand-to-hand conflict. How well he served may best be told in the simple words of the faithful old negro, who was servant to him until he was taken prisoner: "He was a good soldier and a Christian gentleman, and conducted himself as such at all times during the time I was with him." He was taken from Gettysburg to a United States hospital on Bedloe island, and after his partial recovery was moved to David's island prison and then to Johnson's island, where he remained until the following summer, when he was again moved to Point Lookout, and later to Fort Delaware, from which place he was paroled in September, 1864. He was never exchanged and so could not return to the army. Miss Ellen Kirkpatrick, the girl who had watched and waited for his coming through all the years of war, chose to share his fate and become his wife. Eight children blessed a happy union. Two daughters, five sons and his loved and honored wife survive him, for on September 27, 1890, he crossed "over the river to rest under the shade of the trees" with comrades gone before. All

of his family reside in Winston, N. C., where his sons are prominently connected in business, all of whom live to honor his memory.

Captain William Harris Northrop, a prominent business man of Wilmington, who served in the Confederate cause in various capacities throughout the war, was born at that city in 1836 and there reared and educated. In 1855 he became a member of the State military organization, known as the Wilmington light infantry, with which he was on duty before the secession of the State at Fort Caswell and later at Fort Fisher. In June, 1865, he was commissioned lieutenant and assigned to the Third North Carolina, then stationed at Aquia creek, on the Potomac. He served in the line about eighteen months and was then commissioned captain quartermaster. After six months of this duty, with his regiment he was transferred to the Second corps, engineer troops, and stationed at Wilmington and vicinity. After the evacuation of that city he was attached to the staff of General Bragg until the surrender. Among the engagements in which he participated were Aquia Creek on the Potomac, the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, Frederick City, Boonsboro and Sharpsburg, Md., and Bentonville, N. C. Both as a company officer and a staff officer his service was marked by bravery and entire devotion to the cause. Since the close of hostilities Captain Northrop has constantly resided at Wilmington, where he is regarded as one of the reliable business men and leading citizens.

Captain John M. Odell, of Concord, one of the prominent manufacturers of the South, was born in Randolph county, January 20, 1831. He is the son of James Odell and Anna Trogden, the latter being the granddaughter of Solomon Trogden, who emigrated to America before the revolutionary war, in which he served as a soldier. Captain Odell engaged in manufacturing cotton before the period of civil war, and served at that time as postmaster at Cedar Falls. When the State seceded and it became necessary to organize troops for her military defense, he was active in the work, and being prominent in the formation of a company was elected captain. This was assigned to the Twelfth volunteer regiment, commanded by Colonel Pettigrew, as Company M.

This was afterward known as the Twenty-second regiment. Captain Odell was identified with its record in Virginia, under the gallant Pettigrew, in Holmes' brigade, on duty on the Potomac river, and on the peninsula, up to and including the battle of Seven Pines. He then, on the expiration of his enlistment, being in feeble health, returned to North Carolina and resumed his work as a manufacturer, in which he could more effectually aid in the work of supporting the newly organized republic. His brother, Laban Odell, who entered the service as a lieutenant in the Twenty-second regiment, continued in the field, was promoted to major for gallantry at Fredericksburg, and was killed at Chancellorsville. Captain Odell has prospered in his enterprises since the war, and is now proprietor of the Odell cotton mills, of Concord, probably the largest manufactory of the kind in the State. By his marriage, in 1853, to Rebecca C. Kirkman, he has two children living: W. R. Odell and Ollie M., wife of S. J. Durham. In 1891 he was married to Mrs. Addie Allison White, daughter of R. W. Allison.

Charles J. O'Hagan, M. D., surgeon of the Thirty-fifth North Carolina infantry, now a prominent physician of Greenville, was born in the county of Londonderry, Ireland, in 1821, and came to America in 1842, making his home at Greenville. He studied medicine, was graduated at the New York medical college, and left his practice in the spring of 1861 to become first lieutenant of Company H, Twenty-seventh regiment. In July following he resigned this rank, and entering the medical department was assigned as assistant surgeon to the First North Carolina cavalry. In May, 1862, he was transferred to the Thirty-fifth regiment and promoted surgeon, the capacity in which he served during the remainder of the war. He was devoted to the men of his commands, and was with them under fire in the battles near Vienna, Dranesville, Sharpsburg, the Seven Days before Richmond, Fredericksburg, Little Washington, N. C., Drewry's Bluff, served in the lines at Petersburg from June 17, 1864, until the evacuation, and was in the final conflicts at Five Forks, Sailor's Creek and Appomattox.

Captain William H. Oliver, of New Bern, was born at that city in 1829. He married Hannah Taylor Attmore, daughter of George S. Attmore, a distinguished lawyer and bank president. He was the son of Samuel Oliver, who was a native-born citizen of New Bern, and during his life he resided in New Bern. Not only Mr. Oliver's father, but his ancestors for four generations previous have been natives of the city. The first of the family at New Bern was John Oliver, who settled in 1720, and the line descends through John Oliver, second, Joseph Oliver, Samuel Oliver, to the subject of this sketch. At the age of nineteen years he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and during the years succeeding prospered in business. When the State began an organization for the impending war, in April, 1861, his sagacity and experience as a business man were called into use by his appointment as quartermaster, with the rank of captain. In this capacity he served at New Bern until the evacuation of the city, when he continued the same services at Graham until the spring of 1863. He was then commissioned by Governor Vance as agent for the State to purchase cotton for blockade-running purposes, with instructions to buy every bale available at the price of twenty cents per pound. He first gathered up all the cotton in most danger of seizure by the enemy, and in a short time had purchased about 7,000 bales. A large part of this was shipped to England and there sold by John White, of Warrenton, the agent of the State in that country, and with the proceeds were purchased the steamship Lord Clyde, afterward known as the Advance, and a great quantity of clothing and other supplies for the army. Some of the cotton was manufactured at home into cloth and yarn, and the latter Captain Oliver exchanged in Virginia for leather. After this duty was performed he rendered further services of a similar nature as special agent of the State until the close of the war, when he was surrendered with the army at Greensboro. Subsequently he engaged in buying cotton, and three years later entered the insurance business, his present occupation. He is one of the leading citizens of New Bern, has served several terms as councilman, and prepared the act of the general assembly, passed in 1897, which fixed the correct title of the city as New Bern. In 1896, when John B. Pioda, minister to the United States from Switz-

erland, brought to New Bern a beautiful silk flag presented by the old city of Bern, Mr. Oliver took a prominent part in the social functions, and in return was handsomely entertained by the Swiss minister at the Swiss legation during a subsequent visit to Washington. By his marriage, in 1854, to Hannah T., daughter of George S. Attmore, a prominent lawyer, who died in 1861, he has five children: George Attmore, Elizabeth Gettic, wife of Martin Williard, Mary Taylor, Hannah Attmore, wife of Capt. R. B. Huske, and Martha Harvey, wife of Thomas M. Constable.

Colonel Edwin Augustus Osborne, of the Fourth regiment, North Carolina State troops, now a minister of the Protestant Episcopal church, resident at Charlotte, was born in Laurens county, Ala., May 6, 1837. His father, Dr. Ephraim Brevard Osborne, in early life a soldier of the war of 1812, was the son of Col. Adlai Osborne, of the colonial militia of North Carolina, whose wife was Margaret, daughter of Gen. Thomas Lloyd, of the same service. His mother was Nancy, daughter of John Smith, a planter, who emigrated from Westmoreland county, Va., early in the present century. At the age of twenty-one years Mr. Osborne returned to the native State of his ancestors and completed his education in the Statesville military academy, which he left in the spring of 1861, as lieutenant of a company organized among the students. This became Company C of the Fourth regiment, Col. G. B. Anderson, and two months after the organization of the regiment he was promoted to captain of Company H. In this rank he served in the Peninsular campaign, and was severely wounded at Seven Pines. Rejoining his command on the day of the Second Manassas battle, he took part in the subsequent engagements at South mountain and Sharpsburg, in the latter receiving another severe wound which disabled him for four months. After taking part in the battle of Chancellorsville he was promoted major, in which rank he served at Gettysburg and the Wilderness, and at Spottsylvania Court House was again seriously wounded. He was again on duty in November, 1864, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel and shortly afterward colonel, but his last wound proved obstinate in healing and he was not able to remain steadily on duty. The wound did not

heal permanently until a year or more after the close of the war. After teaching school at Statesville and Charlotte for a short time, he became clerk of the superior court of Mecklenburg county. During his nearly ten years tenure of this office he studied law and was admitted to the bar, but when he resigned in 1875, he devoted himself to the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church. His most notable work in this connection has been the organization of the Thompson orphanage and training institution, of which he has served as superintendent since 1887. He has held the office of chaplain of the Mecklenburg camp since its organization. He also served as chaplain of the Second regiment of North Carolina volunteers, which was enlisted for the war with Spain. March 17, 1865, he was married to Fannie Moore, of Wilmington, and they have seven children living.

Edward Ralph Outlaw, one of the most influential citizens of Bertie county, and a gallant veteran of the Confederate service, was born in that county, November 30, 1840. At the beginning of the Confederate war he was a student at the university of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, but he promptly abandoned his books, and in April, 1861, enlisted as a private in Company L of the First regiment of volunteers, under Col. D. H. Hill. When that regiment was disbanded he assisted in organizing a company in Bertie county, which was mustered in on February 23, 1862, with himself as second lieutenant, and it became Company C of the Eleventh regiment, North Carolina State troops. He continued in this rank until after the battle of Gettysburg, where on the first day his company lost 34 out of 38 men engaged, including two lieutenants, the orderly-sergeant, and all the corporals. On the third day he and his three comrades surviving participated in the charge of Cemetery hill. He was then promoted to captain of the recruited company, and continued in that rank until he was surrendered at Appomattox. Among the battles in which he took part were Franklin, Va., Whitehall, N. C., Hagerstown, Falling Waters, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, siege of Petersburg, Reams' Station and Burgess' Mill. Since the war Captain Outlaw's occupation has been that of a farmer in Bertie county. In 1869, being elected sheriff, he served one

term, and being again elected in 1880, he served until 1889. During this period he also acted as treasurer of the county and rendered memorable service. Finding the county orders selling at the heavy discount of 25 to 50 cents on the dollar, he immediately brought them to par by personally guaranteeing them and paying them out of his own funds, and his financial administration was so excellent that in two years he had the floating debt of the county paid and money in the treasury. By election, in 1888, he served one year in the State legislature. For sixteen years he has been chairman of the Democratic executive committee of his county. He has been a friend of the Confederate soldier since the war, and was the first president of the Veterans association of his county. In 1868 Captain Outlaw was married to Lucy Roscoe, and they have nine children living: Janie, wife of W. H. Hunt, of Oxford; Lucy, Lizzie, Alice, Edward, Mary Miller, John, David and Alexander.

Colonel William A. Owens, who fell while gallantly leading Daniel's old brigade, at Snicker's Gap, Va., July 19, 1864, was born at Charlotte, N. C., in September, 1833. His parents were Henry C. and Jane E. (Allison) Owens, both natives of North Carolina. He was educated at the university of North Carolina, with graduation in 1856, and then completing the study of law, beginning the practice of his profession at his native town. On November 24, 1857, he was married to Alice Brandon Caldwell, only daughter of Hon. G. W. Caldwell, a member of Congress from North Carolina in that period. She was of patriotic stock, her father having commanded a company and gained the brevet of major in the Mexican war, and her grandfather, Samuel Caldwell, having served as a captain in the revolutionary war. She could not do other, then, than cheer her husband in his patriotic determination, when early in 1861 he abandoned a lucrative practice, the mayoralty of the city and the office of county solicitor, to enter the military service. He had carefully studied military tactics as soon as war was feared, and became a capable officer though without practical training. He was first orderly-sergeant of the Hornet's Nest Riflemen, one of the earliest companies, and soon became its captain, serving in that capacity with the First regiment, to which it was assigned, and taking

part in the battle of Big Bethel. After the expiration of the six months' enlistment, while engaged in organizing an artillery company at Charlotte, he was elected major of a North Carolina regiment, two months later lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh regiment, and in May, 1862, colonel of the Fifty-third regiment. Thereafter he was prominently and gallantly associated with the record of the brigade of Gen. Junius Daniel, throughout the campaigns in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, until he was wounded at Spottsylvania Court House on May 12, 1864. He was disabled for some time and had just returned from home to his brigade, of which he took command, Daniel having died from wounds received at Spottsylvania, when he was called upon to lead his men into battle at Snicker's Gap, which the brigade had reached en route to reinforce General Early. In this action, on the same day of his return to service, he was mortally wounded. His successor, Colonel Coward, reported: "Colonel Owens was as gallant an officer as his State had in the service. Our service lost much in the fall of this officer." His regimental successor, Col. James T. Morehead, has said of him: "He was a good officer, brave, humane, social, popular with both men and officers." His remains were brought back to Charlotte and interred with full honors. The widow of Colonel Owens is still living at Charlotte, devoted to his memory.

Captain Owen A. Palmer, a prosperous landholder and farmer, residing at Gulf, N. C., rendered faithful service during the Confederate war as a soldier and officer of the Third North Carolina cavalry. He was born May 22, 1833, son of J. J. Palmer, a native of Chatham county and grandson of a settler from England who served as surveyor of the State. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Murdoch McQueen, and granddaughter of Hugh McQueen, who held the rank of colonel during the Mexican war and was distinguished in that contest. Captain Palmer was well educated in youth, finishing his studies at Trinity college, where, however, he did not remain for graduation. He then entered upon the charge of a farm and continued in that occupation until the secession of his State. Earnestly supporting the Confederate cause, he enlisted in Company E of the

Third regiment of cavalry, commanded by Colonel Baker, and was first in battle at New Bern. He was subsequently identified with the career of his command, in North Carolina and in the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia, rising in rank by virtue of gallantry and devotion to captain of his company. In the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and in the many important engagements that followed, he was in the thick of the fight, but fortunately escaped without wounds or capture. His service did not end until he was surrendered with General Lee at Appomattox. Since then he has resided upon his farm, devoted to agriculture, prospering in his enterprises, and honored by the community as a worthy soldier and a generous and hospitable man.

Captain Edward S. Parker was born in Cumberland county, that part now Harnett county, N. C., in the year 1838. His father's name was Anthony Parker, and his mother's maiden name was Eliza Surles. His advantages in the way of education were poor. He was for a short time a pupil in the school of Gen. A. D. McLean, in Summerville in his native county, and later he was a pupil in a school taught by John W. Stuart, at Leachburg, Johnston county. He obtained license to practice law in the courts of pleas and quarter sessions, commonly called county courts, just before the civil war. He went to Goldsboro, and for a year or so was in the office of the late Judge George V. Strong, who then lived in that place. In that town he became a member of the Goldsboro Rifles, a company of the State volunteers. On Monday after the fall of Fort Sumter this company was ordered to Fort Macon, and on the Tuesday following, it and other volunteer companies of the State took possession of the fort. This was more than a month before the secession of the State. Later Captain Parker became a member of Company H, Second regiment North Carolina State troops, commanded by Col. C. C. Tew. The first ten regiments of North Carolina troops were designated as North Carolina State troops, because they volunteered at the start for three years or the war. He went with his regiment to Virginia and remained with it till 1862, when upon the organization of the Fiftieth regiment he was made commissary with the rank of captain. While occupying this position, and with his regi-

ment in North Carolina, under Gen. D. H. Hill, he was taken prisoner and carried to old Fort Norfolk, where he and other Confederate officers were held in close confinement upon very scant rations, and informed that they were held as hostages for a Federal general named Straight and his officers, who had been captured in Alabama commanding and recruiting negro soldiers, and against whom the governor of that State was about to proceed for violation of the law forbidding the inciting of insurrection among slaves, the penalty of the crime being death. After being so held for weeks, without any communication from the outside world, he and his fellow prisoners, numbering ninety-odd Confederate officers, from the rank of colonel to lieutenant, were put upon a transport, named *Maple Leaf*, and under guard of a company of Federal soldiers, they started for Fort Delaware. While scarcely out of sight of Fortress Monroe, these prisoners, in midday, in the presence of their guards, planned and captured the entire company sent as guards over them, and took possession of the vessel. Of the prisoners, who thus released themselves, and took captive the vessel and their guards, some were suffering from sickness and others from wounds received in battle, so that only 76 were able to undertake an actual escape. The Federal soldiers were paroled and the captain promised to go on to Fort Delaware before reporting, and the 76 Confederate officers were put ashore by means of small boats about eight or ten miles south of Cape Henry lighthouse. This was just before night on the 9th of June, 1863. About all they knew was that they had the Atlantic ocean in their rear and the Federal army in their front. They walked down the beach to Currituck sound, in North Carolina, and got some salt makers to put them across. They soon found that their escape had been reported, as soon as the vessel could return to Norfolk, and that Federal cavalry was after them. In the lowlands of northeastern North Carolina they found as loyal, big-hearted people as live upon this earth, and they were by them concealed by day in the dense forests and piloted by night by short stages in the direction of the Confederate lines, until at the expiration of from ten days to two weeks, they all reached safety from recapture. They were in three squads, each under a different guide and leader from the faithful Confederates in the Federal

lines. They all met at Weldon, N. C., not a man missing, and parted for their several commands. Among these escaped officers were representatives from nearly every Southern State, including the border States of Missouri and Kentucky. While they lay concealed by day and moved only by night, to evade the Federal forces after them, they were fed by the good people of the counties through which they passed on the best that could be procured, and in the greatest abundance. Even the ladies came into the deep woods to bring cheer and food to the hunted Confederate officers as they bivouacked under the moss-draped trees of swamp and lowlands. After the war Captain Parker engaged in other pursuits than the law till 1869, when he moved to Alamance county, where he now lives in the town of Graham, the county seat, and practices his profession. He married Miss Ellen Northam, of Smithfield, in Johnston county, and they have three living children, two sons and a daughter. He was solicitor for the Fifth judicial district from 1891 to 1894, inclusive, and was elected to the State senate in 1896.

Colonel Francis Marion Parker, of the Thirtieth regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born in Nash county, N. C., September 21, 1827. He was reared at Tarboro and was educated in several of the famous academies of that period, receiving military training at the school of J. M. Lovejoy. His father dying as he was about to enter the university, he took charge of the home farm, and in December, 1851, was married to Sarah, daughter of Dr. James J. Phillips. In 1853 he removed to his present farm residence on Fishing creek, near Ringwood, Halifax county. During the John Brown raid excitement of 1859 he was elected second lieutenant of a volunteer company, called the Enfield Blues, which maintained its organization and went into camp at Raleigh, April 28, 1861, upon the call of Governor Ellis. This organization became Company I of the First regiment, under Col. D. H. Hill, and behaved well under fire at the battle of Big Bethel, Va. In August, Lieutenant Parker was elected captain, and on October 17th, upon the organization of the Thirtieth regiment, he was elected colonel of that command. In the spring of 1862 he led his regiment on skirmish duty, at Seven

Pines and through the Seven Days' battles, with considerable loss, in the brigade of Gen. G. B. Anderson. In September he was with Hill's division at South mountain and Sharpsburg, where he narrowly escaped death, a rifle ball striking his head and laying bare the brain. Many months elapsed before he could resume command of his regiment, and then under the brigade command of General Ramseur he fought at Chancellorsville. The division under command of R. E. Rodes had a conspicuous part in the flank attack where Jackson received his mortal injury, and on the following morning the Thirtieth supported Pegram's battery and then moved through the thick woods and assailed the enemy behind breastworks, making a hand-to-hand fight in which the bayonet was used freely, and capturing many prisoners. Subsequently it encountered a flanking column which it drove from the field, protecting Ramseur's brigade from disaster, for which General Ramseur personally thanked the gallant colonel. The brigade reached the field of Gettysburg about 2 p. m. on the first day, and advancing forced the Federals from the stone fences and through the village. While standing on one of these fences Colonel Parker received a very painful wound in the face, which nearly blinded and entirely disabled him for a considerable time. On May 4, 1864, he again rejoined his regiment on the Rapidan, and on the next day went into battle in the Wilderness. He participated with gallantry in this terrific struggle, and at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12th, led his regiment in the famous charge of the North Carolinians, in which the distinguished Gen. Junius Daniel fell. Finally, on May 19th, during Ewell's flank attack on Grant, Colonel Parker received his third severe wound, this time through the body, which disqualified him for further duty in the field. By direction of General Lee he was assigned to light duty and reported, after his recovery, to General Holmes, at Raleigh, as commandant of the post. He surrendered at Greensboro as senior officer of the invalid corps. But for his frequent severe wounds he would doubtless have been honored with much higher command, for which he had proved his fitness on several occasions. General Lee once sent him word that his head was too big, referring in a jocular way to the two nearly mortal wounds he had received in that part of the

body. Since the war he has led a quiet and happy life as a farmer, and has reared a family of five boys, one of whom is now in the United States navy, and a daughter, Mary, wife of John Battle, deceased.

Walter Scott Parker, one of the leading business men of Henderson, was born in Wilson county, N. C., and was educated at Trinity college. Though but a boy during the period of the Confederate war, he shouldered a musket in 1864 and served in the defense of his State. In 1867 he began his career as a merchant in a modest way, and in 1882 opened a retail business at Henderson. Five years later he became a pioneer in the wholesale grocery trade in his city. He is also the organizer of the cotton manufacturing industry at Roanoke Rapids, established in 1895, and has other important financial and commercial interests. By his marriage, in 1876, to Miss Lucy Closs, he has three children, Fanny C., Willie C. and Lucy Closs. Mrs. Parker is the daughter of Rev. William Closs, D. D., for fifty years one of the most prominent ministers of the Methodist church South. Her grandfather, Daniel Closs, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and bore to the day of his death a bullet received at the battle of Crany Island, near Norfolk. Her brother, Lieut. William A. Closs, was born in Lewisburg, June 23, 1843, and was educated at the male academy at that place and at the military school at Wilson, conducted by Rev. Charles F. Deems, D. D., late pastor of the Church of the Strangers, New York. In the spring of 1861 he left school and became a drill-master at Garysburg, and on May 16th was commissioned a lieutenant in Company E, Seventh regiment, Lane's brigade. He took part in the battle of New Bern, and then going to Virginia went into the bloody struggle against McClellan's army of invasion. In a letter, written about this time to the loved ones at home, he assured his father that he would not act rashly in the impending battle, as that would not be the part of a hero, but whether the issue should be one of life or death for him, all would be well, as he saw a bright hope of glorious victory beyond the skies. In the battle at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862, after winning promotion by distinguished gallantry on the field, he fell dead with his face to the foe, and was buried by his sorrowing comrades near the scene of conflict. His captain,

William Lee Davidson, testified in a letter of sympathy to his family that Lieutenant Closs was a brave and gallant boy, beloved and respected by all the officers of the regiment. His memory is an inspiration to Mrs. Parker in her labor of love as president of the Vance county chapter, Daughters of the Confederacy, and fifth vice-president of the North Carolina division of that patriotic society.

Lieutenant William Fletcher Parker, of Enfield, Halifax county, was born November 6, 1842, in that county, was given his preparatory education in the school of J. H. Horner, and was a student at the university of North Carolina in 1861 and 1862. In the latter year he enlisted in Company F, Seventh Confederate cavalry, a regiment composed of five Georgia and five North Carolina companies. He was elected third lieutenant of his company and subsequently was promoted to second lieutenant. His command was on the Blackwater in Virginia from the summer of 1862 to the summer of 1863, on constant picket duty and in frequent skirmishes, the most important of which were at Zuni. Returning to North Carolina, it was on picket duty from Cape Fear to White Oak rivers, and was then ordered to Kenansville, where in the fall of 1863 it narrowly escaped capture. Soon afterward the regiment participated in the capture of Newport barracks and had the satisfaction of regaining a number of the arms lost at Kenansville. While in winter quarters at Garysburg, the North Carolina companies of the regiment were united with Virginia companies to form the regiment of Colonel (later brigadier-general) Dearing, which in the spring of 1864 participated in the capture of Plymouth, invested Washington and was in the force that attempted the capture of New Bern. At Croatan, Dearing's command captured a garrison of Federals. From New Bern they were hurried to Petersburg to resist the advance of Butler, and arriving there were at once sent against the Kautz and Wilson cavalry raiders. At Blacks-and-Whites the North Carolina troopers, under Gen. W. H. F. Lee, met the enemy, and again at Reams' Station, and aided in the utter rout of the enemy. Frequent skirmishes and battles followed, the most important of which were those at Battery No. 7, Peoble's Farm, Burgess' Mill and the Boiseau house,

near Five Forks. Dearing's regiment was in the famous cattle raid which secured 2,485 fine beef cattle from Grant's supply near City Point. The regiment took up its march April 2d, which ended at Appomattox, on April 9, 1865. The North Carolina companies of Dearing's regiment were then known as the Sixteenth battalion, North Carolina cavalry (also entitled the Seventy-fifth North Carolina troops), W. P. Roberts' brigade. On the 3d the battalion was instrumental in checking a dangerous stampede, for which it was personally complimented by General Lee and other high officers. At Jettersville it was conspicuous in the effort of the army to turn south toward Danville; and after that it was in constant combat on the rear until Appomattox was reached. Lieutenant Parker was in every battle and skirmish of any consequence in which his company took part, and was the greater part of the time in command of it. In a skirmish at City Point his clothing was pierced by a minie ball, his saber scabbard indented, and his horse wounded. At Battery No. 7, fighting Grant's advance before Petersburg, he escaped from a hand-to-hand struggle, in which two of his comrades were killed by his side. At Amelia Court House his horse was again wounded under him, but he was spared during the war from personal injury. While at Kenansville, N. C., he was dangerously sick with typhoid fever, and was tenderly provided for by Miss Elizabeth J. Herring, to whom he was married about the close of the war. Since the close of hostilities he has been engaged in farming and manufacturing, and has held for twelve years the office of county treasurer. He has one child living, the wife of B. D. Mann.

John M. Parks, of Statesville, a survivor of the Twentieth regiment, was born in Cabarrus county in 1836, son of Levi Parks, and grandson of Robert Parks, both natives of the old North State. He entered the military service as a private in the Cabarrus Black Boys, commanded by Capt. I. B. Atwell, which was assigned as Company B to the Twentieth regiment, North Carolina volunteers, at its organization in June, under command of Col. Albert Iverson, who was at a later date promoted brigadier-general. Atwell's company, Company B, had been organized for a year before enlistment, and became

distinguished for soldierly conduct. Private Parks soon earned promotion to orderly-sergeant, and after the battle of Chancellorsville was recommended for promotion to captain on account of gallant service. He was first on duty in North Carolina at Fort Johnson and Fort Caswell, at the mouth of Cape Fear river, early in the spring of 1862 was ordered to Fort Fisher and then returned to the fortifications, whence, in June, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Virginia and assigned to Garland's brigade. The Twentieth served with distinction in the battles of Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill, Company B losing 46 men in that campaign; and during the remainder of 1862 was in battle at Second Manassas, South Mountain, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. At the famous battle of Chancellorsville, as has been indicated, Sergeant Parks was a gallant participant, fighting in the battles of the 1st, 2d and 3d of May, and that summer he marched into Pennsylvania with the regiment, and on the 1st of July took part in the fierce encounter with the enemy which resulted in victory for the Northern army. The price which his company paid for this victory was the loss of 29 men out of 35 engaged. Sergeant Parks was one of the wounded, being shot in the head and so severely injured that he fell into the hands of the enemy. He was carried to Fort McHenry, thence to Fort Delaware, and in October, 1863, was transferred to Point Lookout, where he was a prisoner until May 1, 1864. Returning to Richmond he was given a furlough, and as soon as he had regained his strength he rejoined his regiment, then at Staunton under the command of General Early, and about to make the celebrated campaign through Maryland. He took part in the battle of Monocacy and the engagement at Frederick City, Md., the demonstration before Washington city, and on the return to the Shenandoah valley fought at Winchester, July 20, 1864, and was severely wounded in the leg. He lay on the field all afternoon without attention, and was then carried to a temporary Federal hospital, where his leg was amputated. He lay in hospital in Maryland until October, and was then taken to Wheeling and from there to the Camp Chase prison at Columbus, Ohio, where during that winter he slept on a board bunk with one small blanket for covering. In March, 1865, he was carried to Maryland and held at Point Lookout until June,

1865, when he was finally paroled. Since then Mr. Parks has been engaged in farming, and now owns plantations in Cabarrus and Mecklenburg counties, though making his home at Statesville.

Colonel William Murdoch Parsley was born in Wilmington, N. C., October 6, 1840. He was the second son of Mr. O. G. Parsley, a prominent citizen, holding at various times high positions of trust and honor. Mr. Parsley was owner and manager of a large sawmill and extensive lumber trade, and in 1858 his son was taken into the business and sent as supercargo of a vessel to the West Indies. In 1860 he was made a partner in the firm of O. G. Parsley & Co. In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate service and fought all through the war in the Third regiment, North Carolina infantry, one of the ten regiments authorized by the constitutional convention, enlisted "for the war." He was commissioned captain of Company F, which was organized in Wilmington and equipped by Mr. Parsley, senior. He served with his regiment in Jackson's corps, which was afterward Ewell's and then Gordon's. The regiment assembled in Garysburg in May, 1861, and was sent from there to Aquia creek, in which vicinity it went into winter quarters. In the spring of 1862 it was ordered to Goldsboro to meet an expected attack of the enemy from New Bern, N. C. Ordered back to Richmond it arrived too late for the battle of Seven Pines, but took part in all the Seven Days' fights around Richmond, Mechanicsville being the first regular battle, followed by Cold Harbor and White Oak Swamp. At Malvern hill, July 1st, Captain Parsley was severely wounded by a minie ball, which entering just below the left ear, came out at the center of the back of the neck. He reached home within a few days. During his convalescence from the illness consequent upon this wound, he was married, on September 2, 1862, to Eliza Hall Nutt, third daughter of Henry Nutt, of Wilmington, and on September 29th returned to his command, just after the battle of Sharpsburg. A short time after this he was made major by regular promotion. He was in the first battle of Fredericksburg, and with the regiment until about the 1st of March, 1863, when he returned home on a furlough. His family had in the meantime left Wilmington, on account of yellow fever, and after-

ward settled as refugees in Bladen county. He returned to the army in April. Before the battle of Chancellorsville he was made lieutenant-colonel and commanded the regiment in that battle and through the whole campaign which followed. He was under fire at Winchester, in June, and at Jordan Springs was slightly wounded twice, once being saved from a fatal wound by the fact that the button on his coat caused the ball to glance aside. At Gettysburg he was one of the three officers of the Third regiment not killed or wounded. Payne's Farm, Bristoe Station and Mine Run followed Gettysburg. In September, 1863, he came home for a two weeks' furlough, and saw for the first time his little daughter, then three months old. For six weeks more he traveled over the State on recruiting service, returning late in October to his command, then at or near Mitchell's ford. At this time he brought home the regimental flag, which was in tatters, to see if it could be repaired; but concluded instead to lay it aside and make another, using the material of his old company (F) colors, a handsome silk flag presented by his mother when the company first went into service, and in the serious business of war no longer used. The red and white silk of the company colors was supplemented by a width entirely across the staff end, of blue, from a "before the war" silk dress, on which was painted the seal of North Carolina and the dates 1776 and 1861, stitched on in white letters arranged above and below it. This last flag was never brought home, though the staff in some way was saved, and with the original tattered banner is now in possession of the association of the Third regiment, which was organized, February 2, 1866. In May, 1864, came the battles of Locust Grove and of the Wilderness. After Colonel Thruston was wounded on the 10th, Colonel Parsley was in command until, at Spottsylvania, on the 12th of May, he, with a portion of the regiment, was captured at the horseshoe or "bloody angle" as it is now called. He was imprisoned in Fort Delaware, and from there, the first week in July, was conveyed on the prison ship Dragoon to Charleston, S. C., and anchored off Hilton Head in line of the Confederate guns—the prisoners, all officers, being confined between decks. In August he was exchanged, and the first week in October returned to the regiment, then in the valley of Virginia. He shared

their fortunes, taking part in the battles around Petersburg, in the capture of Hare's Hill, and afterward in the trenches, until April 6, 1865, when he was killed at Sailor's Creek on the retreat from Petersburg to Appomattox, three days before the surrender, aged twenty-four years and six months. Thus fell this gallant son of North Carolina in the last throes of the cause for which he gave his life.

Robert H. M. Paschall, of Merry Mount, Warren county, now a prosperous business man, was identified for more than four years with the gallant record of the Twelfth regiment, North Carolina State troops. He enlisted in May, 1861, when the Twelfth was known as the Second volunteers, under Col. Sol Williams, in Company B, of Granville county, where he was then engaged in mercantile trade, and after serving about one year as a private was promoted to sergeant, his rank during the remainder of the war. He was with the regiment at Norfolk, in its first battle at Hanover Court House, May, 1862, where, having received a slight wound, his name appeared among the first battle casualties of the regiment, and was next in battle at Fredericksburg. Then he participated in Jackson's great victory of Chancellorsville. At Gettysburg he received severe wounds in his leg and his elbow, and he was in consequence disabled for six months. After his recovery he took part in the fighting at Spottsylvania Court House, and from Cold Harbor went to Lynchburg to aid in the repulse of Hunter. He was with Early in the campaign against Washington, including the battle of Monocacy, and returning to the valley, fought at Winchester and Cedar creek, receiving another wound in the latter battle. Finally, after weary months of exposure in the trenches of Petersburg, he was with the army on the last fatal march and the last sad day at Appomattox. Since then Mr. Paschall has been continuously in business as a merchant, first for ten years at Townsville, and since then at Merry Mount, where he also has agricultural interests and is one of the magistrates of the county. He is a member of John White camp, United Confederate Veterans. Mr. Paschall was born in Warren county, December 17, 1838, was married in 1860 to Melissa A. Twisdale, and has nine children living.

Lieutenant James R. Patterson, of Asheville, a veteran of the Twenty-fifth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Buncombe county, July 5, 1844, the son of Robert and Leah (Roberts) Patterson. His father, also a native of Buncombe, and a descendant of the Scotch-Irish pioneers of North Carolina, was a self-educated man of strong character and great devotion to principle, who became a Baptist minister and was widely known throughout the western part of the State during his forty years' service. Through his mother Mr. Patterson is connected with the Ball family of Virginia. He enlisted from Buncombe county in 1861, as a private in Company K of the Twenty-fifth regiment, and after serving on the coast and at Grahamville, N. C., under General Lee, took part in the battle of New Bern and reached Virginia in time to participate in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, in General Ransom's brigade. After sharing the service of his regiment at Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg, he was sick for some time at Chimborazo hospital, Richmond. Rejoining his command during the battle of Fredericksburg, he soon afterward returned to North Carolina and took part in the assault upon Plymouth, the capture of the Federal troops, and the movement against Washington. He fought under Ransom in the battle of Drewry's Bluff, and continued in battle under Hoke on the Bermuda Hundred line, and at Petersburg. He was one of the heroes of the battle of the Crater on the Petersburg lines, where the North Carolinians held their ground and finally swept the enemy from the lodgment they had gained. In the charge Patterson, who had just been elected second lieutenant of his company, received a severe wound in the left arm, the bone being broken, and a few weeks later it became necessary to amputate it. Thus crippled he returned to the front, early in 1865, but was soon honorably retired from duty. Afterward he engaged in teaching until 1870, when he was elected register of deeds for Buncombe county, an office which he held for eighteen years, then being elected clerk of the criminal court for a term of four years. In 1893 he embarked in the business of general insurance, with Mr. Rutledge, a son of the former colonel of the Twenty-fifth regiment, as a partner, and they have met with much success in their enterprise. Lieutenant Patterson is a charter member of Zeb Vance camp of United Con-

federate Veterans of Asheville. By his marriage, in 1869, to Julia E. Penland, who died in 1881, he has two children living, William R. and Lottie Lee. In 1883 he was married to Lillie Stansill, who died in 1890. Three brothers of Lieutenant Patterson were also in the service: Joseph M., who enlisted in the same company with him, served throughout the war as sergeant and now resides in Missouri; William A., who served in the Sixteenth regiment until disabled, and died in 1881; and Elijah S., of the First North Carolina cavalry, who was captured at Brandy Station in 1862, and died in Point Lookout prison in 1863.

Lieutenant Charles Montgomery Payne, D. D., pastor of the Presbyterian church at Washington, N. C., did gallant service in the Confederate States army as an officer of the Fifty-sixth regiment, Ransom's brigade. He was reared at Lexington, where his birth occurred October 19, 1842, and educated at Davidson college from 1860 until April, 1862, when he went on duty as a member of the Davidson College Guards, which became Company K of the Fifty-sixth regiment, North Carolina infantry. He served first as sergeant, and in the fall of 1862 was elected second lieutenant. From the fall of 1864 he was, during the greater part of the time, attached to the staff of Gen. Matthew W. Ransom, and for a considerable period was acting adjutant of his regiment. Among the engagements in which he took part were those near Fort Fisher, in the fall of 1862; at Gum Swamp, spring of 1863; the assault and capture of Plymouth; Bermuda Hundred and Drewry's Bluff, Va.; the battle of June 17, 1864, at Petersburg, and after that the long and wearisome service in the trenches before Petersburg, including the desperate fighting at the Crater and Hare's hill, and finally the decisive conflict at Five Forks, where he was captured and his service in the field ended. As a prisoner of war he was first taken to the Old Capitol and thence to Johnson's island, where he was held until the last of June, 1865. After his return to Lexington he studied medicine, attended the university of New York, and was graduated at Washington university, Baltimore, in 1869. He practiced this profession in his native State and in Georgia until 1870, when he determined to devote himself to the cherished purpose of his life, the Christian

ministry. He studied at the Union theological seminary, at Hampden-Sidney, was graduated in 1872, and after serving at Wilmington ten years and at Concord two years, came to his present charge at Washington in 1894. He has received from Davidson college the degrees of A. B. and D. D. Dr. Payne has four children living: Charles Lee, Anne B., Thomas Sparrow and John Lewis.

Noah Staton Peel, of Williamston, one of the boy-soldiers of the Confederacy, and great-grandson of John Peel, a soldier of the revolution, was born in Martin county, in August, 1846. In July, 1864, being then eighteen years of age, he enlisted in the First regiment, North Carolina Junior reserves. He remained on duty during the period of greatest trial to North Carolina, while her soil was being traversed and her resources devastated by the army of Sherman, and participated in the battle of Kinston in March, 1865. Returning home after the capitulation of Johnston's army, he engaged in farming for five years and then embarked in mercantile pursuits at Williamston, his present occupation. He has also had an honorable and conspicuous official career as magistrate, from 1876 to 1880, as member of the county court two years, and in 1894 received the appointment of clerk of the superior court of Martin county. Mr. Peel was married, in 1886, to Lizzie Yarrell, who died in 1892, leaving one child, Julius Slade Yarrell Peel.

James Edward Peterson, of Salem, N. C., a veteran of the Twenty-sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, is a native of the city where he now resides, born December 25, 1827. He entered the Confederate service in August, 1862, joining the Twenty-sixth regiment at Weldon and becoming a member of the regimental band. He served in this capacity throughout the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia which followed, and was with his regiment constantly, except when brought back to North Carolina to take part in the inauguration of Gov. Zebulon Vance, the former colonel of the regiment. During this visit to the State they gave several concerts for the purpose of raising funds for the army hospitals. Soon after the fall of Petersburg he was captured, with the band, and was paroled on the morning that news was received

of the assassination of President Lincoln. Since the war he has been an industrious and influential citizen of Winston.

Robert R. Pinkston, of Henderson, a veteran of the Fourth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Anson county, in 1839, a son of Hugh D. Pinkston. He enlisted in the Confederate service in April, 1861, in the Anson Guards, or Company C of the Fourth regiment, of which Gen. Junius Daniel was the first colonel. After the reorganization, in 1862, the regiment was known as the Fourteenth. With this command he served at Manassas, under Beauregard, and in the spring of 1862 was at Yorktown under General Magruder. After a month's arduous service at Yorktown that post was abandoned, and during the retreat he was detailed to convey a party of six soldiers to Richmond. Rejoining his regiment on the Chickahominy river, he participated in the battle of Seven Pines, where the Fourteenth lost 374 men, killed and wounded; and in the battles of June, under General Lee, in all of which his command rendered distinguished service. Subsequently he took part in the battles of Cedar Run and Second Manassas, South Mountain and Sharpsburg, and being captured in the latter engagement was held as a prisoner of war at Fort McHenry until the spring of 1863. Then rejoining his command, he participated in the battles of Chancellorsville, Berryville, Martinsburg and Gettysburg. On the return to Virginia he was promoted to sergeant and detailed for duty in the quartermaster's department at Richmond, where he remained until the close of the war. After his return to North Carolina he resumed the occupation of carpentry, in which he had previously been engaged, at Raleigh, N. C., and in 1878 embarked in business as a contractor. Since 1883 he has also conducted a planing mill at Henderson. He is prominent among the industrious and successful business men of his city. In 1868 he was married to Lula N. Ward, of Granville county, N. C.

John A. Pollock, M. D., of Kinston, a Confederate soldier in the Third North Carolina cavalry regiment, was born in Onslow county, November 1, 1844, the son of Dr. W. A. J. and Olive Branch (Humphrey) Pollock. His father, Dr. Pollock, practiced medicine for more than

half a century in Onslow and Lenoir counties. He made his home in the latter county in 1850, where John A. was reared and educated at the Kinston academy. The latter, in January, 1862, being a little past seventeen years of age, enlisted as a private in the Fifty-fifth regiment, North Carolina troops, but a few months later was transferred to Company E of the Third cavalry, with which he was identified until the end of the war. He participated in the fighting at New Bern, Kinston and Goldsboro and on the Blackwater river, Va., and during the siege of Suffolk by Longstreet's forces, acted as courier for General Armistead, and was in all the battles and skirmishes in which that general's troops were engaged. The Third becoming a part of Barringer's North Carolina brigade, W. H. F. Lee's division, he was in the fight at Ashland, Drewry's bluff, Hanover Court House, Darbytown, Boydton, Plank road, Belfield, and the frequent combats of the cavalry during the siege of Petersburg. In March, 1865, he was detailed to recruit the horses of his command, and was at Greensboro, N. C., on this duty when the army of Northern Virginia was surrendered. He was then attached to Johnston's army and subsequently paroled with it. Fortunately, in all these engagements he escaped with but one slight wound in the right ear, received during the skirmishes on the Pamunkey river. On his return home he engaged in the drug trade and studied medicine, and in 1876 was graduated at the university of New York. For many years he has been prominent and successful as a medical practitioner, served several terms as medical examiner of Kinston and Lenoir counties, was a member of the county medical society, and for twelve years a member of the State medical society, and has delivered lectures on physiology and hygiene in colleges and institutes. He has kept alive his experiences as a soldier as captain of the Macon mounted guards, composed of survivors of Company E, Third cavalry. By his marriage, in 1867, to Miss Agnes P. Jones, he has three children: Mozelle, Raymond and Emily H. A brother of the foregoing, Andrew J. Pollock, for many years an eminent physician of Florida, served during the war as captain of Company H, Fifty-fifth North Carolina troops. An uncle of Dr. Pollock was fatally wounded in the charge by Hoke's division at Wise's Fork's battle in 1865. The forefathers of

Dr. Pollock were of Scotch descent. His great-grandfather, William Pollock, served in the revolutionary war, and a great-uncle in the war of 1812. The latter was wounded and died at Fort Caswell, near Wilmington, N. C. His brother, W. D. Pollock, lieutenant of the naval reserves of Kinston, enlisted for service in the recent war with Spain, and his son, Raymond, while at home from the Jefferson medical college of Philadelphia, offered his services to the governor of North Carolina in the same cause.

Lieutenant James B. Pool, of Taylorsville, prominent for many years as an official of Alexander county, and a gallant soldier of Lane's brigade, was born in Alexander county, April 5, 1841, son of William Pool, also a native of North Carolina. His grandfather, Jesse Pool, was a native of Dinwiddie county, Va.; his great-grandfather, William Pool, fought in the Indian wars, and the immediate ancestor of the latter was Samuel Pool, a native of England, who served in the patriot army of the revolution. In September, 1861, Mr. Pool enlisted in an organization which became Company G of the Thirty-seventh regiment, North Carolina troops, and was stationed at New Bern until the spring of 1862, when it fought under General Branch, against the Federals at that place, and then was ordered into Virginia. With the army of Northern Virginia he was in battle at Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Frayser's farm, Malvern hill, Cedar run, Manassas Junction, Manassas Plains, Ox Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Shepherds-town, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. During this service he was promoted from private to third lieutenant early in his career, then to second lieutenant and to first lieutenant in December, 1862. He was wounded at Second Manassas, Cedar Mountain, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, but not so severely as to keep him out of any of the battles of his regiment. Finally this devoted soldier was captured at Gettysburg. He was in command of sharpshooters on the second day, and on the third day was captured in the famous assault of Pettigrew's command on Cemetery hill. From that time until March 14, 1865, he was held as a prisoner of war at Johnson's island, Lake Erie. On his return to his home he engaged in teaching school and in farming, and

in the latter occupation is still interested as the owner of a fine farm in Alexander county. In 1871 he was elected register of deeds, and after ten years of service in that capacity, represented his county in the legislature. Subsequently he was a member, successively, of the board of education and the board of county commissioners, until 1891, when he was elected to his present position, clerk of the court. Since 1869 he has also been a minister of the Baptist church; and until the failure of his health, filled several pastorates. He is one of the board of trustees of Taylorsville collegiate institute. By his marriage, in 1865, to Elizabeth Teague, he has three children living: Oscar F. F., Osmund F., and Effie Alma. Two brothers of Captain Pool were in the Confederate service: N. A. Pool, captain of Company K, Seventh regiment, and Christopher C. Pool, of Company G, Thirty-seventh regiment.

Captain Stephen Porter, of Andrews, Cherokee county, is a native of Blount county, Tenn., son of Andrew Porter, a native of Virginia, who married Betsy Treadaway, of South Carolina, and moved to Tennessee in 1840. Andrew Porter enlisted in Company K, Fifth Tennessee cavalry, in 1862, and was with his regiment in the Tennessee and Kentucky campaigns, including the battles of Perryville and Richmond, until captured during the battle of Marysville, in January, 1863, when he was imprisoned at Camp Morton, Ind., where he died from hardships and exposure in March, 1864. Captain Stephen Porter, born in 1841, enlisted in the same company with his father and shared his early service, receiving a wound in the battle of Richmond, Ky. He served in many cavalry engagements, received two slight wounds in the battle of Chickamauga; at Shelbyville in a hand-to-hand encounter, was wounded in the head by a saber cut; and at Marysville was shot through both hands and so badly disabled that a comrade was detailed to assist him from the army, it appearing that his fighting days were past. He made his way to Franklin, N. C., and at the end of six months felt able to return to the fight. He then organized and was elected captain of a company which was attached to Thomas' legion as Company K. He was sent on scouting duty to Tennessee, served with the forces under General Vaughn, was on duty guarding the

road at the mouth of Tuckaseegee river, and then returned to Asheville. His last scouting expedition was down the Tennessee to observe General Stoneman's operations, and after reporting he was again ordered to Franklin, where he surrendered and secured the parole of his command with side arms and horses. Subsequently he resided at Franklin until 1875, when he made his home in Cherokee county, removing in 1891 to Andrews, where he was a pioneer in business, and is now conducting a successful hotel. He has served as magistrate for eleven years. By his marriage, in 1865, to Lucilla Moore, who died in 1877, he has seven children, and four have been born to his second marriage, in 1878, to Tallulah Adams, of Georgia.

Captain Charles Price, a prominent attorney of Salisbury, was one of the boy-soldiers of the Confederacy and enjoys the distinction of having been elected major before reaching the age of eighteen years. His father, John M. Price, served in the army as a quartermaster until old age compelled his retirement. His family, of Scotch origin, has been in North Carolina since the time of the revolution. Captain Price was reared at Warrenton, and was there educated until 1864, when, at the age of seventeen years, he enlisted for the Confederate service and was elected captain of Company A, First regiment Junior reserves, the company being composed of young men from Warren, Franklin and Nash counties. In the fall of the same year he was elected major of the regiment, and though the commission did not issue on account of his youth, he served in that capacity during the remainder of the war, participating in several engagements with the enemy, notably that of Belfield. After the close of hostilities he returned to Warren county, and resuming his studies prepared himself for the practice of law. He was licensed to practice in 1868, and then began, in Davie county, a career in that profession in which he has since become greatly distinguished. In 1872 he was elected to the State senate from Davie and Rowan counties, and in 1875 he represented Davie in the constitutional convention, being elected without opposition. In 1876 he was elected to the house of representatives without opposition and became speaker of that body, being at that time the youngest member who had ever

been thus honored. Removing to Salisbury in 1878, he devoted himself wholly to the legal profession, having held no office since then except that of trustee of the State university for sixteen years, and that of United States district attorney, by appointment of President Harrison. In 1881 he became attorney for the Richmond & Danville railroad, and continued in that capacity until in 1894, as special master, he sold the Richmond & Danville, Western & North Carolina, the Northwestern, the Durham & Northern, and the Oxford & Clarksville railroads to the Southern railroad company. Since then he has acted as division counsel for the latter system. In 1871 he was married to Annie Hobson, daughter of Gov. John M. Morehead. She died in 1876, leaving one son, Augustus Hobson Price. In 1878 he married Mary Roberts, of Mobile. She was one of the lady managers for North Carolina at the Columbian exposition of 1893.

Thomas R. Purnell, of Raleigh, N. C., judge of the United States district court, is a native of Wilmington, and received his education at Hillsboro military academy and at Trinity college. In April, 1864, being sixteen years of age, he enlisted in the Confederate service as a private in a cavalry company, organized and commanded by Captain Howard, but was at once detailed as a courier to General Whiting. After a brief service in this capacity he was assigned by General Whiting to duty as a member of Blackford's corps of topographical engineers, and in that line of duty he continued until his corps was disbanded at the time of the surrender at Appomattox. Private Purnell then joined the army under General Johnston, and was the third man paroled at Greensboro. During his service he was under fire at the Dutch Gap canal and in an engagement with gunboats at Aquia creek, and very frequently while acting as courier. When peace was restored he entered Trinity college, Randolph county, N. C., and was graduated there in 1869. Then taking up the study of law, he was admitted to the bar at Raleigh, in 1870, and at Baltimore, Md., in 1871, after which he practiced for several months at the latter city. Returning to his native State he followed his profession at Salem until, on March 4, 1873, he received the appointment of State librarian. This office he resigned in 1876, and accepted a seat in the legislature,

as representative of Wake county, at the same time resuming the practice of law with his home at Raleigh. In 1882 he was elected to the State senate, where he served one term, and in 1892 was nominated for attorney-general, but was defeated by a small majority. From 1877 to 1896 he also discharged, during the greater part of the time, the duties of United States commissioner. His appointment as United States district judge, a position which he fills with ability and dignity, was made in May, 1897. Judge Purnell is descended, through his mother, from E. B. Dudley, a distinguished North Carolinian, who served as an officer in the war of 1812 and the Mexican war, and from 1836 to 1841 was governor of the State, and his father, Christopher Dudley, who served in the revolutionary war and as a member of the colonial legislature of North Carolina. His paternal ancestor came from the eastern shore of Maryland and settled in Halifax county, N. C.

Captain Junius Napoleon Ramsay, M. D., a prominent citizen of Seaboard, N. C., was born in Northampton county, March 31, 1836. He was educated in the common schools, preparatory to entering the university at Chapel Hill, where he was graduated in 1857, and two years later he was graduated professionally at the university of Pennsylvania. Embarking then in the practice of medicine, at Seaboard and at Jackson, he was well launched in a professional career when the first alarm of war followed the movement for independence of the Southern States. This movement he sympathized with and supported with all the strength of his young manhood, and not content with awaiting the action of his own State, he went to Charleston, S. C., about the 1st of March, 1861, and enlisted as a private in the Palmetto Guards, commanded by Capt. George B. Cuthbert. This organization was stationed at the famous Stevens' iron battery, at Cummings Point, during the bombardment of Fort Sumter, and it is believed that Dr. Ramsay fired the second gun against the fort at the opening of that memorable cannonade. A few days after the fall of Sumter he secured an honorable discharge in order to enter the service of his own State, and on the way home learned of the evacuation and burning of the navy yard at Portsmouth. He consequently hurried on to Virginia, and offering his

services was appointed assistant surgeon, in which capacity he served at Fort Norfolk until the secession of North Carolina. Then returning home he assisted in organizing a company in his county, and was commissioned first lieutenant. This became Company A, Third battalion, light artillery, Maj. J. W. Moore commanding, and Lieutenant Ramsay was identified with its service during the following two years. He was then transferred, at his request, to Company I, Eighth infantry, with which he was in battle at Plymouth, N. C., and at Battery Wagner, Charleston harbor, and immediately after the latter fight was promoted to captain of the company. Going with his regiment to the defense of Petersburg and Richmond, he received a severe wound in the left foot at the battle of Drewry's Bluff, which prevented further service in the field. Upon partial recovery he was assigned to duty as assistant surgeon at Greensboro, N. C., where he was paroled in May, 1865. Since then he has been engaged in the practice of medicine, except during the last decade, when he has given his whole attention to his business and agricultural interests. He is vice-president and director of the bank of Weldon, and has served as director of the Eastern insane asylum and of the Oxford orphan asylum. When President Davis' remains were carried through the State to Richmond he was one of the escorts of honor on behalf of North Carolina. By his marriage, in 1865, to Bettie Harwell Phillips, Dr. Ramsay has three children living: John T., Joseph H. and Bettie Phillips.

Captain Nathan Alexander Ramsey, a prominent citizen of Durham, N. C., was born in Chatham county, December 3, 1827, a son of Joseph Ramsey, member of the State senate, 1827-30, and a member of the State constitutional convention of 1835. He was a grandson of Matthew Ramsey, a captain of the continental army and brother of Gen. Ambrose Ramsey, who served eleven years in the State senate of North Carolina. Mr. Ramsey's mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Winship Steadman, who was a member of the North Carolina State senate and a brother of Nathan Steadman, of the revolutionary army. Mr. Ramsey was educated at Lovejoy's academy and the university of North Carolina, being graduated from the latter institution in 1848. In 1850 he made a visit to California, subsequently was in mer-

cantile business, and for three years was connected with the treasury department at Washington, D. C. He entered the Confederate service, April 16, 1861, as first sergeant in the Fifth regiment, North Carolina volunteers, and he served with this command on the Virginia peninsula until 1862. He was then commissioned by the governor to organize a new company, of which he was elected captain, and this became Company D of the Sixty-first regiment. He continued in this rank until the close of the war, but for some time performed the duties of lieutenant-colonel. With the Sixty-first regiment he served at Wilmington, Charleston and various other points on the coast, and took part in the battles of Kinston, N. C., and the fighting on Morris island, James island and Sullivan's island, in Charleston harbor. His most severe engagement was in defense of Battery Wagner. He was ordered to Virginia in 1864, fought at Drewry's bluff and Cold Harbor, at the battle of the Crater and Fort Harrison, and in March, 1865, participated in the battle of Bentonville. Soon afterward he was surrendered with Johnston's army. Captain Ramsey was once captured by the enemy at Kinston, but was paroled within forty-eight hours and soon afterward exchanged. An interesting incident of his experience was a night encounter with a body of 25 deserters, whom he persuaded, single handed, to go with him and rejoin the army. Captain Ramsey was married, in 1868, to Anne Sophia, daughter of John Thompson, who for twenty years was clerk of the superior court. Her grandfather, John Thompson, was a member of the provincial congress of the State, as a representative of Chatham county. Her brother, John Erwin Thompson, was a member of the Independent light infantry, the oldest military company of the State. In August, 1862, he was promoted to first lieutenant of Company G, Forty-eighth regiment. He was severely wounded in battle, commanded his regiment at Bristoe Station, and being taken prisoner in April, 1865, was confined for some time at Johnson's island. Captain Ramsey has five children living: N. Elizabeth, Cora Manly, Adelaide, Pauline and Nathan A. Jr.

Lieutenant John T. Rankin, of Wilmington, a veteran of the North Carolina artillery, was born at Southport, in

1845, and reared and educated at Wilmington. In August, 1863, he enlisted as a private in Company A, First North Carolina artillery, and in the following January was commissioned first lieutenant. In this rank he served on the coast, participated in the defense of Fort Fisher and Fort Anderson, and at the engagement of Town Creek, February 20, 1865, was wounded and made prisoner by the enemy. Subsequently he was held at Fort Delaware until May 27, 1865. Mr. Rankin's father, Robert G. Rankin, raised a company of heavy artillery, of which he was commissioned captain, in May, 1862, and which became Company C of the First North Carolina battalion. He served on coast defense until Johnston's final campaign against Sherman, when he participated in the battle of Bentonville, and was killed, receiving seven wounds. At his death he was senior captain of the battalion. Robert G. Rankin, Jr., another son of Captain Rankin, also served in the First battalion, as a private.

W. H. Rankin, of Guilford county, a gallant soldier of the Twenty-first regiment, North Carolina troops, who served in thirty-three pitched battles of the army of Northern Virginia, was born in Guilford county, December 14, 1841. He entered the Confederate service as second sergeant of Company M, Eleventh regiment of volunteers, as the Twenty-first was then entitled, and under the command of Colonel Kirkland took part in the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861. In the spring of 1862 he marched with Ewell to reinforce Jackson in the Shenandoah valley, participated in the battle of Winchester and some minor affairs, and at the battle of Cross Keys received a severe wound in the left leg, which disabled him for a considerable time. On his return he took part in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, fought in the Wilderness against Grant, and at Cold Harbor, and then, moving with Early to the relief of Lynchburg, joined in the chase of Hunter down the valley and marched through Maryland up to the forts at Washington. Returning to the valley, he fought against Sheridan at Winchester and Cedar creek, and afterward served in the Petersburg trenches until in the famous sortie of Gordon's corps against Fort Stedman, March 25, 1865, he lost his left leg in the battle. He lay in hospital, thus disabled, during the exciting events of the

evacuation and Federal occupation, and finally was able to return home in July of that year. He is now engaged in teaching and in the management of his farm near Brown's Summit.

Colonel James M. Ray, of the Sixtieth regiment, North Carolina troops, brigadier-general commanding the Fourth brigade, North Carolina division, United Confederate Veterans, was born in Buncombe county, in 1839, the third child of Elisha and Harriet (Alexander) Ray. His father, who died in 1844, was a merchant in Buncombe county and a colonel of the State militia, and was the son of John Ray, a planter of South Carolina, who removed to Tennessee in middle life. His mother, Harriet, was the granddaughter of William Alexander, a revolutionary soldier, who removed to North Carolina after that war. The latter, a relative named Patton, and another comrade had the honor of capturing the mess chest of General Cornwallis at King's mountain, and this trophy is still treasured by his descendants. Colonel Ray was educated at Emory and Henry college, Virginia, and then engaged in business in Tennessee until early in 1861, when he entered the service of that State as a first lieutenant. In June, 1861, he enlisted as a private in a company for home defense at Asheville, N. C., and in 1862 organized a company, of which he was elected first lieutenant, for the Sixth battalion, North Carolina troops, which was soon filled up to a regiment, and known as the Sixtieth, Lieutenant Ray becoming captain of Company F. He served with this command in east Tennessee, participated in the battle of Murfreesboro, and for good conduct was promoted lieutenant-colonel. In the summer of 1863 he was with Johnston in Mississippi, was general field officer at Big Black river on July 4th, and took part in the defense of Jackson. At the famous battle of Chickamauga he commanded his regiment in Stovall's brigade, Breckinridge's division, in the fighting of September 19th and 20th, and on the last day was severely wounded in the arm within 81 yards of the Federal breastworks, the nearest point reached by the Confederate troops. During his convalescence he was in command of the post at Asheville, its former commander, General Vance, having been captured, and subsequently was a staff officer with Gen. J. G. Martin. The post of

Asheville, under General Martin's command, held out for some time after the surrender of General Lee, the non-combatants being called out for service by Colonel Ray, but finally fell through treachery and the violation of a flag of truce. Colonel Ray resided after this in Paris, Tenn., until 1878, when he made his permanent home at Asheville and engaged in real estate transactions. He has been a public-spirited and valuable citizen, and is one of the prominent men of western North Carolina. He was elected lieutenant-commander of the first Confederate veterans organization at Asheville, and subsequently was commander until 1893. He was also the first commander of Zeb Vance camp, U. C. V., of Asheville, which he organized, and declined re-election after one year's service. In 1896-97 he served as inspector-general of the State under Maj.-Gen. W. L. DeRosset, and at Nashville, in 1897, he was elected to his present high rank in the order. By his marriage, in 1861, to Alice Caldwell, of Tennessee, a descendant of a colonial Virginia family, he has five children: Wayne S., Walter M., Clarence F., Carl Robert, and Willie Emily. The latter was maid of honor at the Nashville reunion and sponsor at the western North Carolina reunion at Andrews, and also sponsor for Zebulon Vance camp at the Atlanta reunion.

Captain Neill W. Ray, of the gallant Sixth regiment, was born at Argyle, Cumberland county, and was the son of William Ray and his wife Margaret, who was a daughter of Neil McLaughlin. Both the grandfathers of Captain Ray came to North Carolina from Scotland, about a century ago. He was educated at Longstreet academy and at the North Carolina military institute at Charlotte, leaving school before his studies were completed, to enter the Confederate service. He enlisted for the war in May, 1861, in the company of Capt. S. McDowell Tate, Company D, afterward colonel of the Sixth regiment, State troops, and went into camp of instruction first at Charlotte, afterward, about June 1, 1861, at Company Shops, now known as Burlington. Being elected at the outset to the rank of second lieutenant, he was promoted to first lieutenant in 1862, and to captain in 1863. With his regiment he joined the army of Gen. J. E. Johnston at Winchester, Va., early in July, and after a toilsome

march across the mountains, on the 21st of July shared the famous service of his regiment at the battle of First Manassas. In 1862 he bore his part in the distinguished service of his command at Yorktown, and as the army fell back, at Eltham's Landing, then Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, White Oak swamp, Malvern hill, Slaughter's mountain, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Manassas, Ox Hill, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg near St. Mumma's or the Dunker church, and at Fredericksburg; and then followed the historic encounters of Chancellorsville, Winchester, Gettysburg, Williamsport, Warrenton Springs, Bristoe Station, Rappahannock Bridge, Mine Run, New Bern, Plymouth, the fighting around Petersburg, including Hanover Junction and Bethesda church, in all of which he played a gallant part. At Gettysburg he was with his regiment as part of the attacking column, which charged and captured Cemetery heights on the evening of July 2, 1863, and held it until orders to fall back were given. Captain Ray has always claimed that failure to support that attack and capture of Cemetery hill, was the turning point at the battle of Gettysburg. He tells with what great reluctance the men of the Sixth North Carolina State troops fell back, complaining of having to leave a position that was so dearly won; and with pride for his regiment he refers to the monuments erected on Cemetery heights by the Union soldiers who defended it on that night. They tell the tale of the desperate encounter. At Bethesda church, May 30, 1864, when Grant's army was making a desperate effort to reach Richmond, Captain Ray's left ankle was badly shattered, and it was deemed necessary to perform an amputation, which put an end to his military career. Two months later he returned to Fayetteville, his present home, and in 1865 he was elected clerk of the superior court of the county. This office he held for two years, in the meantime reading law, so that when he was defeated under the Canby election, so-called, he was prepared to obtain license to practice and begin a career as a lawyer which has ever since continued, with abundant honors and substantial success. For several years he has been honored by his fellow citizens with the office of mayor. In 1878 he was married to Laura Pearson, of Morganton, and they have one child living, Donald. Captain Ray has contributed to war annals an interesting and authoritative

history of the Sixth regiment, which is on file in the war department at Washington, and also at Richmond and in several of the public or college libraries in North Carolina and Virginia.

William T. Redmond, of Durham, one of the gallant North Carolinians who fell on the slope of Cemetery hill in the famous charge of Avery's brigade, is a native of Durham county, born June 12, 1843. His father, William P. Redmond, a native of North Carolina, was a prosperous farmer. In his eighteenth year, Redmond enlisted in Capt. W. J. Freeland's company, which became Company C of the Sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, commanded by Col. Charles F. Fisher. Ordered to Virginia in July, 1861, the Sixth was on duty in the Shenandoah valley in the brigade of General Lee, and soon afterward took an important part in the famous victory of July 21st, at Manassas. Private Redmond did a soldier's duty on that field as well as in the bloody battles of 1862, at Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, Malvern hill, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. He took part in the gallant defense of Fredericksburg, in May, 1863, was at the battle of Winchester, and carried the colors of his regiment on the night of July 2d, when the Sixth stormed the heights of Gettysburg, after an obstinate hand-to-hand fight with bayonets and clubbed muskets over the stone wall. Within a few rods of the Federal lines he was shot down, and on the retreat to Virginia was carried to the hospital at Staunton. His wound was of such severity that it was two months before he could go to his home, and he was never afterward fit for service. He was also slightly wounded at Sharpsburg. Since the restoration of peace Mr. Redmond has been successfully engaged in farming. He has held the office of magistrate for a considerable period, and during the second administration of President Cleveland, was connected with the revenue service at Durham. He is a member of the R. F. Webb camp, United Confederate Veterans. In 1865 he was married to Elvira, daughter of Wesley Rhodes, and they have had eleven children, of whom five are living: William P., James J., Charles A. (who served in Company I, First North Carolina regiment, in the late war with Spain), and Naomi, a daughter.

Captain David Settle Reid, of Winston, was born in Rockingham county, April 28, 1847, nephew of Gov. David Settle Reid, who was born in the same county in 1813, became a successful lawyer, was elected to the State legislature, the United States Congress, the governorship of the State, succeeded Willie P. Mangum as United States senator, and after the secession of the State was a member of the Confederate States Congress. When the subject of this sketch was seventeen years of age he entered the Confederate military service, in May, 1864, as orderly-sergeant of Company A, Third regiment, Junior reserves, and during his comparatively brief service was promoted to second lieutenant and then to captain of his company. He participated in the battle of Belfield, Va., was with the forces under General Bragg at Fort Fisher, and afterward took part in the battles of Kinston and Bentonville. He was paroled with Johnston's army at Greensboro, and then returned to his native county. He has been a citizen of Winston and engaged in business as a merchant since 1877, and is one of the leading citizens of the town.

Major James Reilly, born at Athlone, County Roscommon, Ireland, April 17, 1823, died at Wilmington, November 5, 1894, was one of the most gallant artillery officers of the army of Northern Virginia, and a hero of the immortal defense of Fort Fisher. Coming to America when quite young, he first resided in New Jersey and later in Maryland, where he enlisted in the Second regiment of artillery, United States army. He served in the war with the Seminole Indians in Florida, and later in the Mexican war, receiving severe wounds at Chapultepec. For bravery he was promoted orderly-sergeant and assigned to Capt. Henry Hunt's battery, and entered the capital of Mexico with the column of General Worth. In 1857 he was appointed ordnance-sergeant, and not long before the rupture between the North and South he was detailed to take charge of Fort Johnson on Cape Fear river. On January 9, 1861, when he was asked to turn over the keys to a party of citizens, he stoutly refused until persuaded resistance was futile. On the next day he took back the stores from the same parties, the act having been disavowed by the governor. Soon afterward he received his discharge by special order of

May 3d, and then tendered his services to the old North State. Being a fine artilleryman he drilled the volunteers at Fort Johnson and at the Raleigh camp of instruction, until commissioned captain of a battery organized in Rowan county. With this gallant company, known as Light Battery D, North Carolina troops, he joined the army in Virginia just after the battle of First Manassas, and was presented by General Johnston with a fine set of guns, captured from the enemy, and assigned to General Whiting's command at Evansport. During the following winter his command was reported by the inspector-general as in the best condition of any battery in the army. At Yorktown, with the troops covering the rear, he brought off all his own guns and two abandoned by another battery, which were presented to his command. He was in battle at Eltham's Landing and Seven Pines, and was particularly distinguished in the daring and skillful combats, almost daily, with the enemy's superior artillery, which preceded the Seven Days' campaign. He was selected by Whiting to accompany him in reinforcing Jackson, and took a prominent part in the attack of Jackson's command on McClellan's right, especially at Totopotomoy bridge, Gaines' Mill, White Oak swamp and at Malvern hill, where his battery lost heavily, but bravely did the work assigned them, and received the personal congratulations of General Jackson. At Gaines' Mill he was given the choice of the fourteen captured cannon. At Freeman's Ford, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg, he won new honors, fighting in the most exposed positions with the greatest gallantry. In May, 1863, he was strongly recommended by General Whiting for promotion. Gen. J. E. Johnston had previously recommended him, saying that he would rather have Reilly's battery with him than any other in the Confederate States. At Gettysburg his battery and Latham's were the first of the battalion to engage the enemy, July 2d, and he was actively engaged on the third day also. After this he was promoted major and assigned to the Tenth North Carolina volunteers, or First artillery. In December, 1864, during the first demonstration against Fort Fisher, he arrived at that important post in company with General Whiting, and during the second assault was in command on the left of the forces in the works. After the enemy had gained a

foothold, and Whiting and Lamb were both wounded, he assumed chief command, and rallying his men drove back the enemy for a time. But the odds were so great against him that he fell back to Fort Buchanan with a little remnant of the garrison, and there surrendered his sword to Capt. E. L. Moore, of Massachusetts, who returned it with expressions of admiration of his former enemy's gallantry, in 1893. Major Reilly was imprisoned at Fort Delaware, where he was visited by General Hunt, his former captain, and received privileges not usually granted to the prisoners of war, and was offered a commission in the United States army. Returning to Wilmington after the close of hostilities, he was for some time superintendent of the Wilmington and Brunswick ferry company, and later engaged in farming until his death. He was married, in July, 1848, to Annie Quinn, of Ireland, who died in 1872, leaving three daughters and one son, John W. Reilly, now superintendent of the Wilmington gas light company. By a second marriage he had two daughters. Major Reilly was a devout Roman Catholic, and was kind and benevolent to all. He was selected to deliver the welcome address to the first bishop of North Carolina, afterward Cardinal Gibbons, who always held him in high esteem for his many Christian virtues. In his battery he had organized an association for the spiritual welfare of its members and reminded them of the efficacy of prayer before going into battle.

Lieutenant Ferdinand Lafayette Reynolds, of Winston, was born in Forsyth county, August 6, 1836. In early manhood he removed to Illinois and there at first enlisted in the United States army, but embraced an opportunity to escape, in the spring of 1862, and return to North Carolina, where he was in command of a camp of recruits. He entered service with the army of Northern Virginia, as first lieutenant of his company, which was assigned to the Forty-eighth regiment, North Carolina troops, as Company K. In the brigade of General Walker he participated in the battles of Seven Pines and of the Seven Days before Richmond, and subsequently with the brigade of General Cooke, took part in many battles and skirmishes, including the great combats at Sharpsburg and Gettysburg. In one of the battles before Richmond he was severely injured, sustaining a

fracture of the right thigh, which disabled him for a long time. He has been one of the enterprising and valued citizens of Winston, has held a position in the office of the revenue collector for that district, and is now engaged with his four sons in the nursery business, a few miles west of the city.

Captain V. V. Richardson, of Whiteville, well known throughout North Carolina for his prominence in public affairs, was born in Columbus county, November 6, 1839, son of Valentine and Nancy (Pridgen) Richardson. He is of patriotic lineage, his grandfather Richardson having served as an American soldier in the war of the revolution. Captain Richardson, after completing his education at the Whiteville academy, followed farming until twenty years of age and became a clerk in a store at Whiteville. Here he was a leader in the organization of the first company formed in the county, at the beginning of the war of the Confederacy, and was elected its second lieutenant. This became Company H of the Eighteenth regiment, North Carolina State troops. He was on duty with his command in North Carolina about one year, and then served for a time in the office of the provost-marshal at Wilmington. Subsequently he was commissioned captain of Company C of his old regiment, then commanded by Col. T. J. Purdie and afterward by Col. J. D. Barry, in the brigade of Gen. James H. Lane. He commanded his company in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and many other famous conflicts, and at the battle of the Wilderness commanded the sharpshooters of the brigade. While in the performance of this duty he fell with a severe wound through the hip, which disabled him for further service. General Lane, in his report of this engagement, mentioned him as "a most reliable officer of often tried gallantry." His resignation as captain was accepted, in October, 1864, and having returned home, in August he was elected sheriff of Columbus county, an office which he held for eight years thereafter. He was then elected to the legislature, where he had a seat either in the Senate or House for a period of ten years, holding the prominent positions of chairman of the finance committee and the committees on corporations and redistricting the State. At the end of his legislative service he twice declined re-election. He was

then appointed sheriff, to fill an unexpired term, and was subsequently elected to the office, but resigned before the expiration of that term to accept an appointment by President Cleveland as United States marshal for the eastern district of North Carolina. He also held the position of director of the Western North Carolina railroad by appointment of Governors Vance and Jarvis. He now holds the position of director of the institution for the deaf and dumb at Morganton, and is actively engaged in farming, merchandising and manufacturing. His career, both as a soldier and civilian, has been one of honor and prominence, and he has faithfully discharged the trusts confided to him. Captain Richardson was married, in 1865, to Amanda, daughter of Col. Alfred Smith. They have the following children: C. G., Alfred S., Donald V., Maud A., Marietta S., and Bessie.

Lieutenant Dallas M. Rigler, a gallant veteran of Lane's North Carolina brigade, was born at Charlotte, where he now resides, November 1, 1844. He is the son of John R. Rigler, a native of Philadelphia, Pa., who removed to Charlotte about 1833, as an employe of the United States mint, and continued in that service until the beginning of the war. The son, as a loyal North Carolinian, enlisted in 1861, as a private in Company I of the Thirty-seventh regiment, and subsequently was identified with its career until the war had practically come to an end, rising through the grades of corporal, orderly-sergeant and second lieutenant to that of first lieutenant. He served gallantly in many battles, including those of New Bern, Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Frayser's Farm, Gaines' Mill, Cold Harbor, Cedar Run, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Shepherdstown, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Jericho Ford, Gravelly Run, Reams' Station, and the fighting about Petersburg. He was wounded several times, most seriously at Chancellorsville, where his right leg was broken, disabling him during the Gettysburg campaign, and on one occasion narrowly escaped a serious wound through the interposition of a small Bible captured from a Yankee, which, carried in his pocket, stopped a ball, at Chapin's bluff. He was complimented for bravery at Spottsylvania, and from August, 1864, was distinguished in command of the

sharpshooters from his regiment who were included in the famous sharpshooters of Lane's brigade, whose service was of the most romantic and daring nature, and frequently received the warm approbation of the Confederate commanders, including Robert E. Lee himself. Lieutenant Rigler was captured, April 2, 1865, with the gallant 300 who held Fort Gregg, on the Petersburg lines, for several hours against the determined assaults of Ord's Federal corps, who surrounded them and were encouraged by the successes of their army. He was subsequently held as a prisoner of war at Johnson's island until about the 1st of July, 1865. Since his return to Charlotte he has been engaged in business pursuits with good success. In May, 1866, he was married to Mary J. Archer, of Portsmouth, Va.

Charles W. Rivenbark, of Charlotte, was born in New Hanover, now Pender county, April 23, 1841, the son of William and Margaret (Browning) Rivenbark, natives of the same county. He enlisted in the First regiment, North Carolina troops, Col. Montford S. Stokes, which was organized at Warrenton, N. C., June 3, 1861, and soon afterward ordered to service on the Potomac river. As a private, and later as orderly-sergeant of his company, he served with credit in the subsequent campaigns and battles of his command, participating in the engagements of Gaines' Mill, Frayser's Farm, Cold Harbor, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Winchester and Gettysburg. During this service he was slightly wounded two or three times, and was captured at Chancellorsville, but exchanged six days later. He devoted himself thoroughly to the profession of a soldier, studying the tactics, and becoming so proficient that he was frequently called upon to act as drill-master, and was for a short time detailed for that duty with the Forty-fourth Georgia regiment. At the fateful battle of Gettysburg he was captured by the enemy, and thereafter was confined at Fort Delaware. After he had been a prisoner of war over a year and a half, he formed a plan of escape into which about 140 fellow prisoners were admitted. It was necessary to swim seven miles across the bay from the walls of the fort, and a sufficient number of planks with a couple of tightly corked canteens tied to each were provided. He sawed

the hole through which his comrades dropped and took to the water, and all got away in safety, but when he came to look for his life-preserver he found that it had been appropriated by another, and he was forced to remain behind. Not long afterward, by another plan, he made his escape, after a year and nine months' imprisonment, and on April 1st started for Dixie. But the speedy close of the war made further service impossible. In 1878 he made his home at Charlotte, where is now in business, and is a comrade of the Mecklenburg camp with the rank of quartermaster. In February, 1866, he was married to Mrs. Kate Moore.

Stephen G. Roberts, who since the war has made a successful career as a merchant of New Bern, was a faithful soldier of the Confederacy during his youth. He is a native of Carteret county, N. C., born in 1844. When eighteen years of age, in the fall of 1862, he went to Wilmington and enlisted in the battery of light artillery, commanded by Capt. Z. T. Adams, which became Company D of the Tenth North Carolina battalion. He was identified with the subsequent service of this battery, and in July, 1864, while on duty at Fort Fisher, was detailed as a courier for Maj. Spiers Singleton. While acting in this capacity he was captured by the Federals during the first attack upon the fort, on Christmas day, 1864, which put an end to his service as a Confederate soldier. He was transported to Point Lookout, Md., and confined there until May, 1865. After his return to North Carolina he found employment as a mercantile clerk for three years, at Portsmouth, and then made his home at New Bern, where he has ever since been engaged in business.

Eber R. Robertson, a gallant young martyr of the Confederacy, was born at Winnsboro, S. C., April 4, 1847, of a patriotic family of Scotch descent, which has had representatives in all the American wars since the revolution. Two of his great-grandfathers served in the revolution in the patriot army, Capt. William Robertson and Maj. William Smith, the latter of whom subsequently represented a South Carolina district in the United States Congress. Young Robertson, inspired by such examples of patriotism, enlisted in February, 1863, before he was sixteen years old, as a private in the

Charleston Light Dragoons, of Company K of the Fourth South Carolina cavalry, Col. B. H. Rutledge. He served near Charleston until the spring of 1864, when the command was ordered to Virginia, and there Robertson was selected, upon the recommendation of his colonel, as courier to Gen. M. C. Butler. In this capacity he participated in the campaigns and battles of Hampton's cavalry until September 24, 1864, when he was accidentally killed by a Confederate sentinel near Petersburg. A younger and surviving brother of the foregoing, Capt. Thomas R. Robertson, of Charlotte, who reveres the memory of the fallen heroes of the South and has done much to perpetuate the martial and chivalrous spirit of the past, was born at Winnsboro, April 24, 1849. He was graduated at the university of South Carolina in 1869, was admitted to practice as an attorney in 1876, removed to Charlotte in 1881, and in 1885 was appointed clerk of the criminal court of Mecklenburg county, and by reappointment served until 1893, when he was appointed postmaster by President Cleveland. While in South Carolina he became a lieutenant of the Fairfield Light Dragoons, organized in 1875, and was promoted captain, and subsequently was a non-commissioned officer of the Gordon light infantry until 1881. At Charlotte he has served as first lieutenant of the reorganized Hornet's Nest Riflemen, one year, and as captain of that famous organization since 1884. With the Gordon light infantry he took part in the Yorktown centennial celebration, and as commander of the Riflemen participated in the parades at both the inaugurations of President Cleveland, at the last serving as aide to General McMahon, chief marshal. He was married, in 1871, to Cora M., daughter of Col. William Johnston, for many years president of the Charlotte, Columbus & Augusta railroad, a descendant of a signer of the Mecklenburg declaration, and a great-granddaughter of two revolutionary officers, Capt. William Johnston and Gen. Joseph Graham.

Lieutenant J. Rowan Rogers, a gallant veteran of the Forty-seventh regiment, North Carolina troops, which was first commanded by his brother, Col. Sion H. Rogers, was born in Wake county, in 1844, and was educated at Wilson's academy, in Alamance county, which he left to enlist as private in Company I of his brother's regi-

ment, in the spring of 1862. Three weeks after the organization he was elected third lieutenant, and subsequently was promoted second lieutenant. The regiment was on duty in North Carolina for some time, during which Lieutenant Rogers commanded a squad of men on railroad guard duty near Enfield, and with his regiment, on the railroad from Kinston to Goldsboro, was in frequent skirmishes with the enemy until ordered into Virginia and stationed near Petersburg. Here he was taken with typhoid fever and disabled for several months, and on his recovery took part in the campaign against Federal General Foster in the vicinity of Goldsboro and Kinston. Returning to Virginia, he was engaged in the Suffolk campaign, and was in southeastern Virginia under General Pryor until again ordered to North Carolina, where his brigade came under the command of General Pettigrew and did good service at New Bern. He was second in command of the sharpshooters, who drove in the Federal sharpshooters on Rodman's Point, below Little Washington, and repulsed a gunboat with reinforcements, and was honorably mentioned in general orders. At Gettysburg his gallant brigade suddenly encountered the enemy on the first day, and deploying with great coolness, drove the Federal cavalry before them. In the desperate fight that followed, the Forty-seventh and Fifty-second made a splendid charge to the relief of the Twenty-sixth and Eleventh regiments, and forced the enemy from the field in their front, though at heavy loss. On the third day, after lying behind the batteries for several hours, in the terrible heat of a July sun, they sprang up at the order to advance, and threw themselves with a devoted valor that has no superior in the annals of war, against the Federal lines of Cemetery hill. They were swept down by the fire of more than 100 cannon, great gaps were cut by the enemy's rifles as they came nearer to the goal, and finally the handful that was left disappeared in the terrible roar and smoke of the battle. Lieutenant Rogers, when capture seemed inevitable, returned to the original lines, having fortunately escaped with a slight wound. His company in this campaign lost 52 men; out of the regiment, 700 muskets before the fight, but 97 were left on duty on the return to Virginia. Lieutenant Rogers was in twenty-eight battles in all, including the Wilderness, Spottsylvania

and Cold Harbor, in the latter engagement receiving a serious wound which disabled him until after the battle of Reams' Station. When taken to the rear after this wound, General Kirkland, also wounded, called him into his tent, and he was carried in the general's ambulance to hospital. After serving many months on the Petersburg lines, and in the battles at Jones' farm, Burgess' Mill and on the Weldon railroad, he was captured on the Cox road, near the Appomattox river, April 6, 1865. He was confined as a prisoner of war at the Old Capitol prison and Johnson's island until June 18th. In 1867 Lieutenant Rogers opened a general store at Raleigh, which he is conducting in addition to his industry as a farmer. For two terms he was sheriff of Wake county, being first elected in 1886, and during the administration of President Harrison, he served as mail weigher in the postal service. In June, 1897, he was elected steward of the State school for the deaf and blind at Raleigh.

Colonel Sion Hart Rogers, first commander of the Forty-seventh regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born in Wake county, in 1825. From his earliest manhood, when he was denominated "the gallant Rogers," in commemoration of one of the most remarkable political struggles that Wake county ever witnessed, he was the center of a band of warm friends and a recognized leader in political and patriotic activity. In 1853 he was elected to the United States Congress by the metropolitan district, and though the youngest member of the house, displayed remarkable firmness and independence. With the exception of Puyear, he stood alone from North Carolina, and with the exception of John Bell, of Tennessee, almost alone in the South in opposition to the Kansas-Nebraska bill. At that period, and up to the secession of North Carolina, he was an ardent Union man, but when secession became inevitable, he at once enlisted in the Raleigh Rifles, afterward Company K, Fourteenth regiment. On May 21, 1861, he was elected first lieutenant, the capacity in which he served during the year's enlistment. There then being fear that the State's quota might not be filled, he came home and entered into the work of organization, raising first a battalion and then a regiment, the Forty-seventh, of which he was commissioned colonel. With a part of his un-

drilled command he operated vigorously against the Federal advance from New Bern, and subsequently completing his regiment, was on duty in North Carolina, and at Drewry's bluff and vicinity during the Maryland campaign, when he had command of all the troops on provost guard duty at Petersburg. Later he displayed soldierly qualities in various encounters with the enemy in the vicinity of Suffolk, in the engagement at Kinston, during the expedition against Goldsboro, where the Federals were defeated in their attempt to cross the river, and in the following fights which forced the enemy back to New Bern. His regiment was hotly engaged at the railroad bridge, near Goldsboro, and Colonel Rogers was complimented for his gallantry on that occasion. He was never a robust man and had suffered from hemorrhage during his service, and on this account resigned after his command returned to Virginia, in January, 1863. He was promptly elected attorney-general of the State, by the legislature, an office which he held for two terms. He was also for a time county attorney of Johnson county, and in 1870 was again elected to Congress. He was loved by his regiment, for, like all brave men, he had tender and attractive qualities. Upon his death, in 1874, memorial meetings were held in all the courts which he had attended, and resolutions were adopted, expressing the profound sorrow caused by the comparatively early ending of his career. Three children survive him: W. H. Rogers, a merchant at Raleigh; A. G. Rogers, lieutenant in the United States navy, and a daughter residing in Texas.

George A. Rose, deceased, a Confederate soldier of Warren county, N. C., was one of five brothers who rendered gallant service in the cause of the South. He enlisted, in 1861, in a company organized in Warren county, and served with this company until the close of the war. Then returning to his home, he engaged in farming until the time of his death in 1893. His brother, Louis Rose, was a faithful soldier throughout the four years, and was severely wounded. Robert F. Rose, who also received honorable wounds in the service, and Thomas and Louis were in the Confederate ranks from the beginning to the end of the struggle. George A. Rose, of Henderson, N. C., who bears the name of his

gallant father, was born in Warren county, in 1868, and was there reared and educated. He embarked in business at the age of seventeen years as a partner in a general store at Henderson, and has ever since continued with much success in this enterprise. He is also a stockholder in cotton mills and has important agricultural interests. Mr. Rose was married, in 1890, to Martha S., daughter of Dr. Bennett P. Perry, of Franklin county, N. C.

William B. Royall, D. D., the distinguished professor of Greek language and literature at Wake Forest college, is connected with the memories of Confederate service, both through the work of his father, as chaplain of the Fifty-fifth North Carolina regiment, and by virtue of his own boyhood experience in the ranks. He was born at Mount Pleasant, Charleston county, S. C., September 2, 1844, and was educated at Furman university, in his native State, and at the North Carolina institution where he is now an honored member of the faculty. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in the Santee artillery, Manigault's battalion, as a private, and served with that command until about a year later, when his father became chaplain of the Fifty-fifth. He then received the appointment of commissary-sergeant in that regiment, the capacity in which he served during the remainder of the war. He was with his regiment during the prominent engagements of the army of Northern Virginia, from Gettysburg to Appomattox, frequently did devoted service with the ambulance corps, and was often under fire, particularly during the siege of Petersburg. He was called to the position of instructor at Wake Forest not long after the war, and in 1871 was appointed professor of Greek. He is also a minister of the Baptist church. By his marriage, in 1871, to Miss Hall, of Columbus county, he has four sons living, William, John H., Robert H. and James B.

John Kirkland Ruffin, M. D., of Wilson, N. C., is a worthy representative of the medical service of the Confederate States army. He was born in Orange county, N. C., in 1834, son of Hon. Thomas Ruffin, born in King and Queen county, Va., 1787, died in 1870, after a career of pre-eminent distinction as a lawyer and chief justice

of North Carolina. Dr. Ruffin was educated at the university of North Carolina, and graduated in medicine at the university of Pennsylvania. He left his practice at Washington, N. C., in April, 1861, to become assistant surgeon of the Fifth infantry regiment, with which he was at the first battle of Manassas. He was then promoted to surgeon of the Forty-ninth regiment, with which he was in battle during the Seven Days' campaign about Richmond, and at Drewry's bluff, Fredericksburg and Suffolk. In the winter of 1864-65 he was transferred to the medical examining board of North Carolina, for the selection of recruits. While in the State he was present at the capture of Plymouth. His professional career afterward was at Graham, until 1876, and since then at Wilson. He was married, in 1858, to Sallie E., daughter of Col. Joshua Tayloe. She died in 1883, leaving seven children, and three years later he wedded Nina W., daughter of Henry J. G. Ruffin, of Louisburg.

Colonel Thomas Ruffin, a distinguished North Carolina patriot, was born near Louisburg, in 1820, the third son of Henry John Gray Ruffin, colonel of State militia in 1812-17, and his wife Mary Tartt. Soon after he attained majority he removed to the Ozark region of Missouri and began the practice of law, and won distinction by his fearless enforcement of order at great personal peril. On August 31, 1846, he was commissioned first lieutenant of the Ozark Mountain Guards, which was attached to the First regiment of infantry for the Santa Fe expedition, organized under the call of July 18, 1846, and marched with his command toward Mexico, where, however, the war ended before his arrival. Afterward returning to North Carolina, he practiced law at Goldsboro, was elected to Congress, and was serving his second term when his State seceded. Resigning his seat, he organized a company which was attached to the First North Carolina cavalry, and remained with it as captain, though tendered the command of a regiment of infantry. He represented his district in the provisional congress of the Confederate States in 1861, and again in 1862, serving alternately in the field and in the national legislature. Then declining re-election, he was in continuous service with his famous regiment under Hampton and Stuart until, at the battle of Gettysburg, he received a saber cut

on the head from a Federal officer whom he met in the charge, and was shot after he was wounded. On recovering from the effects of this injury, he participated in the Bristoe campaign, in command of his regiment, and met his death in the famous cavalry fight at Auburn Mill, October 13, 1863, in which Stuart extricated his cavalry after being entirely surrounded by the enemy. In his account of this affair, General Stuart wrote: "General Gordon, who was directed to cover the left flank, seeing the enemy pressing rapidly down on that side in a manner which threatened to cut us off from the road, ordered forward one of his regiments, the old First, which was led by its gallant colonel, the lamented Ruffin. He charged a regiment of infantry, nearly all of whom had surrendered, when a reinforcement closing up rapidly under the cover of a fence, compelled this Spartan band to relinquish their captives. The colonel of the regiment fell in the charge. He was a model of worth, devotion and heroism." Colonel Ruffin was captured in a dying condition, with a wound in the forehead, and taken to Alexandria, where he was permitted to have the kindest attentions from the Southern ladies there, who, after his death, had his remains placed in a private vault from which they were transferred to the Ruffin homestead. His gold watch, jewelry and all personal effects were preserved by his captors and forwarded to his family.

Wesley Soule Russell, one of the leading business men of Chatham county, was born in Robeson county, March 8, 1839, the son of Mark Russell, of Fayetteville, and his wife, Sarah J. Council, both natives of North Carolina. Mr. Russell's military service was rendered in the quartermaster's and commissary departments, he never serving in the ranks except at the battle of Bentonville. His enlistment was in Company D, Fifty-first regiment, North Carolina State troops, a command which was mainly on duty in the State, but made a gallant record in other quarters. He served with the regiment at Cold Harbor in the army of Northern Virginia, in the quartermaster's department, and in other famous combats, served in the defense of Charleston, S. C., and with J. E. Johnston fought the last great battle of Bentonville. After the close of hostilities he returned to Ran-

dolph county and engaged in farming for a time, and then was employed in the office of the clerk of the court at Ashboro. In April, 1866, he began his career as a merchant at Egypt Depot, Chatham county, in which he has continued to the present, meeting with marked success. Since 1879 he has been a valued citizen and enterprising business man at the town of Gulf. For ten years he discharged the duties of postmaster at Egypt Depot. Mr. Russell has three children living, Herbert A., Pauline S., and Edna K.

David Simons Sanders, a prominent merchant of Beaufort, and a veteran of the Forty-first regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Onslow county, in 1844. In 1857 his home was made in Carteret county, where he enlisted, in November, 1861, as a private in Company E, Forty-first regiment, or Ninth cavalry, with which he served until, in 1864, he was transferred to Company H of the Tenth North Carolina heavy artillery. He was one of General Martin's couriers when he took Newport, and was also courier for General Hoke in his raid around New Bern, N. C. His first fight was at the battle of New Bern. He participated in the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, in June and July, 1862, and in November of the same year, while in the fight at Batchelder's creek, near New Bern, was captured by the enemy, after which he was held as a prisoner of war, at New Bern five months and at Governor's island, N. Y., a week, and then being paroled, was exchanged two months later. He subsequently took part in the fighting about Suffolk and numerous skirmishes on the Blackwater, defending the Confederate communications south of Richmond, and was in battle around Petersburg in 1863. In April, 1865, he was finally paroled at Stantonsburg, after which he returned to his old home in Carteret county, and in 1865 was married to Emily F. Sabiston. For many years he has conducted a mercantile business with much success at Beaufort. Mr. Sanders has five children living: William A., Kate E., wife of W. P. Smith; Luther D., Susan C., and Charlotte V. His brother, John W. Sanders, now living in the same county, held the rank of second lieutenant in Company H, Tenth artillery, and was acting captain at the close of the war.

Lieutenant Calvin Cowles Sanford, of Mocksville, now a leading business man of his town, was born in Davie county, October 15, 1843, and at the age of fifteen years made his home at Farmington, where he enlisted in the Confederate service as a private of Company F, Forty-second regiment, North Carolina troops, March 18, 1862. He was stationed on guard duty at Salisbury and Lynchburg at the beginning of his military career, served under General Pettigrew in the campaigning on the Blackwater river, and in the fall of 1863 was with his regiment assigned to the brigade of General Martin. This brigade gained a handsome victory at Newport, occupied Plymouth after its capture, and soon afterward won distinction in Virginia in the defeat of Butler at the Howlett house, where Colonel Brown was shot in the head, Lieutenant Sanford was wounded in the arm, and 20 of his company were disabled. Subsequently he took part in the fighting on the Cold Harbor line, the battles of Petersburg, the defense of the Petersburg intrenchments and the lines north of the James, until ordered, now under the brigade command of General Kirkland, to the relief of Fort Fisher. There the gallant North Carolinians were not permitted to fight as they desired, and the famous stronghold fell into the hands of the enemy. His last battles were Kinston and Bentonville, after which he was surrendered with Johnston's army. His gallant service was recognized by promotion to sergeant and later to lieutenant. For thirty-two years he has been a merchant at Mocksville, pursuing an honorable and successful career, in the meantime being four times elected sheriff of his county, Davie, for two years each, making eight years in all.

Captain Henry Savage, of Wilmington, formerly a soldier and official of the Confederate States government, was born at Wilmington, in 1834, where for a number of years, subsequent to 1850, he was in the naval stores business with his brother. In 1853 he was one of the organizers of the militia company, known as the Wilmington light infantry, in which he held the rank of junior second lieutenant. With this command, which became Company G of the Eighth, later the Eighteenth, North Carolina regiment, he entered the Confederate service in April, 1861, and in June was promoted to captain of his

company. He served in Virginia, in the brigade of General Branch, and participated in the battles of Hanover Court House and the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, escaping serious injury from the enemy's bullets, though hit several times, but falling a victim to disease as the result of his arduous service and exposure. He was sent to hospital at Richmond, and a few days later was forwarded to his home on furlough. Four or five months afterward, having in a measure recovered strength, he attempted to rejoin his regiment, but suffering a relapse en route, returned home, and accepted an honorable discharge. In the early part of 1863 he was appointed by President Davis collector of customs at the port of Wilmington and depositary for the Confederate States treasury, and the duties of this position occupied him until the close of the struggle for independence. The port of Wilmington, as is well known, was the great entry port for the South, and his office was one of importance. After the fall of Fort Fisher he retired to Raleigh, and later establishing his office in a railroad car, moved west as necessity demanded until the fall of the government. He is now a prominent citizen of Wilmington, where he held the office of city clerk and treasurer from 1877 to 1883. He is adjutant of Cape Fear camp, No. 254, United Confederate Veterans.

Captain James P. Sawyer was born in Edneyville, N. C., in 1837, and removed to Asheville in infancy. In that city he grew to manhood and there received his education. He entered the Confederate service in April, 1861, in Company A of the Twenty-fifth North Carolina infantry, as orderly-sergeant, and soon after was made regimental commissary with rank of captain, serving as such for about one year. He then resigned and was made shipping agent of the North Carolina salt works at Saltville, Va. He was there placed in command of a battery and served in that capacity until October, 1864, when he went to Petersburg, Va. There he rejoined his old company and was made chief clerk at headquarters of Gen. R. H. Anderson. He continued to hold this position until just before the surrender at Appomattox, when he was called upon to act as adjutant of the regiment. After the war he returned to Asheville, N. C., and engaged in business as a clerk until 1870, when he

commenced general merchandising in Asheville, which business he still carries on. In 1879 he was elected president of the bank of Asheville (the first one organized in that city after the war). He remained president about ten years and then resigned. Soon after this the Battery Park bank was organized and he was elected its president. He is still holding this position. He is also chief of staff of Brig.-Gen. James M. Ray, commanding the Fourth brigade, U. C. V. He also belongs to Zeb Vance camp, Asheville, N. C. He is president of the board of directors of the State insane asylum at Morganton, N. C. He is past grand master of the order of Odd Fellows of the State, and was representative to the grand lodge, which met in Boston, in September, 1898.

John Catre Scarborough, a distinguished educator of North Carolina, was born in Wake county, September 22, 1841, the son of Daniel Scarborough, a native of the same county. The Scarborough family, of English descent, has an honorable record of several generations in the State. His mother, Cynthia Horton, was of Scotch descent. He was prepared for college at Buffalo academy, but abandoned his studies in the spring of 1861 to answer the call of the State. On April 16, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Fourth regiment of volunteers, as a private. With this regiment, known later as the Fourteenth, State troops, he served until January, 1863, as sergeant of his company, and was then, at his request, transferred to Company I, First regiment State troops, with which he served during the remainder of the war. He participated in the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Second Manassas, fighting during the Seven Days' campaign in the sharpshooter corps; was in the famous defense of the South mountain passes, and was one of the Confederate heroes of the "bloody lane" at Sharpsburg. Captured by the enemy at the latter battle, he was taken to Fort Delaware, but after a confinement of twenty-eight days, had the good fortune to be one of the last prisoners exchanged under the Hill-Dix cartel. After about thirty days at home, he was again at the front and participated in the battle of Fredericksburg. Beginning with the spring of 1863, he was in all the following battles of his command, including

Chancellorsville, Winchester, Gettysburg, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, and the campaign thence to Richmond, including Cold Harbor. He went with Early's command to Lynchburg, engaged in the pursuit of Hunter down the valley, and took part in the capture of Harper's Ferry, the battle of Monocacy, the demonstration against Washington, and the battles at Snicker's Gap, Winchester, Bear River, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, in the fall of 1864, receiving in the last fight a severe wound in the thigh from a minie ball. He was disabled, in consequence, until March, 1865, when he returned to his regiment at Petersburg, in time to share the last fighting there and march with Lee to Appomattox, where he had the honor of taking part in the last charge, April 9th. On his return he worked on his father's farm, aiding in providing for the family; then determined to complete his education, he entered Wake Forest college, where he was graduated in 1869. For two years he acted as a tutor at the college, and then in 1871 opened an academy at Selma, which he conducted successfully until, in 1876, he was elected State superintendent of public instruction, as the nominee of the Democratic party. By re-election, in 1880, he held this office eight years. In March, 1889, he was appointed commissioner of labor statistics for a term of two years, and was reappointed in 1891. In 1892, being again elected State superintendent, he discharged the duties of that office for a third term, ending in January, 1897. His ability was so signally shown in this position that he was renominated by his party in 1896, but the election resulted adversely to the whole ticket. Since June, 1897, he has held the office of president of the Chowan Baptist female institute at Murfreesboro. Mr. Scarborough was married, in 1876, to Julia Vass Moore, of Johnston county, and they have three children living: Hartwell V., Annie R., and Julia C. Two brothers of Mr. Scarborough were in the Confederate service, one of whom died in the hands of the enemy after the Sharpsburg campaign, and one, though twice wounded, survived the war and died at Wake Forest in 1890. An uncle, Amos Scarborough, gave four sons to the service, all of whom lost their lives.

John F. Shackelford, of Tarboro, N. C., was born in Lowndes county, Ala., August 1, 1846, whence in boy-

hood he removed with his parents to Wilmington. He was educated at the Hillsboro military academy until, in January, 1862, when he entered the Confederate service at Charleston, S. C., but was refused on account of his youth. Returning to Wilmington, he joined the Sixty-first North Carolina regiment as a volunteer, though under age, and a few months later entered the blockade-running service between Nassau and Wilmington. In this service, of such vital importance to the Confederacy, he was one of the most daring and adventurous spirits. During the course of his career he served several months on the famous cruiser Tallahassee, was captured at sea on Confederate States steamer *Mary Anno*, Captain Dexter, by the *Grand Gulf*, Captain Winslow, and subsequently imprisoned at Fort Macon, Fort Norfolk and Fort Monroe six months, and taken to New York and paroled. Afterward he made two trips from New York to Mexico with arms and munitions of war, for the Confederate government, which were landed in Mexico and taken across the border. He was also in several engagements. After the close of hostilities he saw service in Mexico in the Maximilian war, then went to Baltimore and found employment as a clerk until 1870, when he made his home at Tarboro. He has prospered in business, and in June, 1895, was elected president of the bank of Tarboro. In 1885 he married Kate S. Redmond, and they have one child, Maud Dudley Shackelford.

Lieutenant Charles W. Shaw, a gallant Confederate veteran of Southern Pines, Moore county, was born at that place, July 14, 1839. Two of his brothers lost their lives in the Confederate service, Thomas B. Shaw, quartermaster-sergeant of the Twenty-sixth regiment, and Dr. David B. Shaw, surgeon of the same command. They were the sons of Charles C. Shaw, a soldier of the war of 1812, and are descendants of a Scottish ancestor who came to America about 1776. Lieutenant Shaw was educated at Carthage and then engaged in teaching school, being thus occupied in Richmond county at the beginning of the great war. In May, 1862, he enlisted in the first company that left that county, Company H of the Twenty-sixth regiment, State troops, and beginning as a private, was promoted corporal after the battle of

Gettysburg, where he was slightly wounded; became second lieutenant in November, 1863, and was transferred to Company D, Forty-eighth regiment, and after the battle of Reams' Station was promoted to first lieutenant. He shared all the famous battles of his commands, the Seven Days' campaign, Malvern Hill, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Reams' Station and the fighting about Petersburg. At Reams' Station he was shot through the left thigh, and then going into battle on the Petersburg lines upon crutches, was struck down by a piece of shell and reported killed. But he hobbled back to the lines during the night, and was on duty until furloughed in March, 1865. Since then he has been engaged in agriculture, and has enjoyed a happy and successful life. Ever since 1866 he has been retained in office as a magistrate, and he has during three terms served as county commissioner. By his marriage, in 1867, to Kate B. Blue, he has four children: Hattie, William, Katie, and John. Rev. Angus Robertson Shaw, nephew of the foregoing, born in Chatham county, December 6, 1858, is one of those survivors of the patriotic families of the Confederate era who prize the duty of preserving the heroic records of their kinsmen, and defending their honor against unjust aspersion. He was educated in the university of North Carolina, and soon after leaving that institution, in 1882, entered the theological seminary at Princeton, N. J., where he was graduated in 1886. He was ordained at Lumberton, N. C., September 28, 1887, and then entered upon the ministry of the Presbyterian church. After service for one year as an evangelist at Fayetteville, he was in Texas as a pastor until June, 1897, when he became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Henderson, N. C. He has occupied a prominent position in his presbytery, was trustee of Daniel Baker college, Brownsville, Tex., and in addition to his regular pastoral work and evangelistic labors, he has been a frequent contributor to the religious press. In 1889 he was married to Lilian Lee, daughter of David Worth Porter, of Ashboro, and grandniece of Governor Worth. They have three children: Egbert Worth, Lilian Eloise, and Angus Robertson, Jr.

Colonel Henry Muchmore Shaw was born November 20, 1817, at Newport, R. I., but in early life he located

in Currituck county, N. C., and continued to reside there up to his death. He was married, April 2, 1836, to Mary Riddick Trotman, of Camden county, who, with three children, William B., Henry M. and Mary T., survived him. He was a physician by profession, and up to the time he entered public life and participated actively in politics, enjoyed a very large and lucrative practice. He was also a successful planter and often found rest and relaxation from the anxieties of his profession and the turmoil of politics, upon his well kept farm. In politics he was a Democrat. He was early elected to the State senate and from there he was called to the leadership of the Democracy of the First congressional district, and was twice elected to the house of representatives from that district. In the national legislature he took a prominent part. In debate he was strong and aggressive, but fair. In 1861, when the legislature of his State called a constitutional convention to consider the State's relation to the Federal government, he was chosen with great unanimity, by the people of Currituck county, to represent them in that acute crisis. His service in that body ended his brilliant civic and political career; for long before its final adjournment, he resigned and joined the army of the South. He was appointed and commissioned colonel of the Eighth regiment of North Carolina State troops. He organized his regiment at Warrenton, N. C., in July and August, 1861, and on the fall of Hatteras he was ordered to take his regiment to Roanoke island, it having been transferred to the Confederate government and made part of its forces. Colonel Shaw was a disciplinarian without being a martinet, and made good use of his time and opportunity after his arrival on the island to drill and discipline his regiment. The immediate command of the island fell to him as ranking officer about the end of the year, and it was about this time that the news of the organization of the Burnside expedition was received in the South. As commanding officer he laid before his superiors the condition of the defenses of the island. Gen. Henry A. Wise, with a small body of troops, was sent to the defense of the island, but General Wise took up his headquarters at Nag's Head, a place separated from the island by Roanoke sound, and distant from the island about four miles. Burnside's fleet began to enter Hatteras inlet in January,

1862, and assembled in Pamlico sound preparatory to its attack upon the island. On or about February 6, 1862, the great fleet hove in sight and anchored several miles distant. While General Wise was nominally in command, he was too far distant to direct the actual movement of the troops on the island, and besides he was ill at the time, so the real command and responsibility rested with Colonel Shaw. The great fleet of gunboats, which accompanied the expedition under Admiral Goldsboro, opened a furious bombardment on the morning of February 7th, and late in the afternoon, under the cover of the guns of Admiral Goldsboro, Burnside landed a large force upon the south end of the island. Colonel Shaw had less than 2,500 troops, all told, and on the morning of the 8th he found himself greatly outnumbered by a well-equipped army. The Federals began their advance on the Confederate position about daylight. Deducting the companies and battalions, which were actually necessary to man and defend the forts and other defenses on Croatan side of the north end of the island, Colonel Shaw had not more than 1,200 available troops to oppose Burnside's advance. Neither courage nor strategy could withstand such a force, and a surrender was inevitable. The prisoners were detained by General Burnside on the island and on ships about two weeks and were then paroled. Colonel Shaw and his regiment were exchanged in September, and he at once proceeded to reorganize his command and prepare it for active service. In the fall of 1862 he was in command at Kinston, N. C., and while there he had repeated skirmishes with the enemy between that place and New Bern, which was then in the hands of the Federals. In December of that year his regiment had a sharp engagement with General Foster at Neuse river, near Goldsboro. The early part of 1863 was spent in camp near Wilmington, and in the early spring the regiment went to Charleston, and was on James island skirmishing with the enemy during the heavy artillery engagement in which the monitor Keokuk was sunk, in April of that year. When this threatened attack on Charleston was over, the regiment returned to Wilmington. General Gilmore landed on Morris island early in July, 1863, and commenced his famous siege of Charleston. Clingman's brigade, to which Colonel Shaw's regiment was attached, was imme-

diately ordered to its defense, arriving in that city on July 11th. From then to December 6th, when his regiment was ordered to Petersburg, Va., he was almost constantly under fire. He served with his regiment on James island, Morris island, Sullivan's island, in Battery Wagner, Battery Gregg, Fort Moultrie, and where the fight was hottest. In July, August and September, the heat of the sun and the fire of the enemy, by day and by night, made Morris island almost a hell on earth, but Colonel Shaw bore himself so bravely and so cheerfully that his command won for itself high praise. His great courage and coolness in battle made him the idol of his regiment. From Charleston his regiment went to Petersburg and from Petersburg it was sent to North Carolina, about the 1st of February, 1864, to form a part of an expedition against New Bern. In the early dawn of the morning of February 1, 1864, while the sun yet refused to look upon the deed about to be done, Colonel Shaw was suddenly killed. He was sitting on his horse at the head of his regiment, surrounded by General Clingman and his staff and several other mounted officers, waiting for the advance guard to clear the way across Batchelder's creek. A stray ball, fired by the enemy at the advance guard, struck Colonel Shaw on the cheek, and passing diagonally through his head, came out behind his ear, killing him instantly. He fell from his horse dead. Thus fell one of the strongest, bravest and best men who gave their lives to the cause of the South.

Captain Norman Leslie Shaw, one of the leading business men of Warrenton, N. C., was born at Murfreesboro, April 3, 1842, and was educated at Emory and Henry college, Virginia, and at Chapel Hill university of North Carolina. He then engaged in business at Harrellsville, N. C., and in February, 1861, was married to Mary Olivia McDade, of Chapel Hill. Leaving home and business on the call of his State, he enlisted in January, 1862, as second lieutenant of Company D, Seventeenth North Carolina State troops, Col. W. F. Martin. A year later he was promoted to first lieutenant, and soon afterward was appointed adjutant of the regiment. In 1864, upon the resignation of the captain of Company D, he was promoted to that rank, in which he served during the latter part of the war. He was identified with the

career of his gallant regiment, under the brigade command of Generals Martin and Kirkland, Hoke's division, and participated in the battles of Drewry's Bluff, Bermuda Hundred, Howlett's House, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and took part in the defense of the Petersburg lines until Hoke's division was ordered to Wilmington in December. In North Carolina he participated in the engagements at Washington, the battle of the ram Albemarle, Goldsboro, Goshen Swamp, Mount Olive, Whitehall, Kinston, New Bern, Southwest Creek, near Goldsboro, Sugar Loaf Hill, Fort Fisher, and several minor encounters during the retreat from Wilmington toward Raleigh, his last battle being at Bentonville. While in the trenches at Petersburg, he was wounded in the hip by a fragment of shell, which disabled him for three months. After the close of hostilities, Captain Shaw resided at Harrellsville, where he was for fifteen years engaged in mercantile business. His wife dying in 1883, he was two years later married to Jennie, widow of Capt. George B. McDowell, of Edenton, and he removed to the latter place in 1885, and for three years edited the *Albemarle Enquirer*, the Democratic organ in the First congressional district. His second wife lived but a short time, and in 1887 he was united to Della M., widow of Col. William A. Jenkins, of Warrenton, former attorney-general of the State. Captain Shaw, while residing at Harrellsville, filled the positions of chairman of the board of county commissioners and judge of the inferior court. At Warrenton he is regarded as a leading influential citizen. In the Baptist church he is prominent as an active working layman, being the moderator of the Tar River association. He has served two terms as grand dictator of the Knights of Honor of the State, and is one of the leading promoters of the Thomasville orphan asylum. By his first marriage he has three children living: Nannie Eloise, Dora Dunn, Addie McDade.

Lieutenant William Brenton Shaw, now an attorney at law, practicing in Henderson, N. C., was born and reared in Currituck county, N. C. He is the son of Col. Henry M. Shaw, the gallant commander of the Eighth North Carolina State troops, who fell in battle February 1, 1864, in an engagement near New Bern, N. C. Colonel Shaw was, when a very young man, sent to the

State senate, and twice, before the war, was honored with a seat in the United States Congress. W. B. Shaw, at the beginning of the war, in 1861, at the age of sixteen, was commissioned by the governor of North Carolina a drill-master, with the rank of second lieutenant, and he at once entered the service and drilled the various companies of his father's regiment, which was then being formed. In the fall of 1861 the regiment was ordered into active service upon Roanoke island, where the drilling of troops continued until January, 1862, when Lieutenant Shaw was sent by his father to the Virginia military institute, where he prosecuted his studies until graduation, in 1865. As a cadet he held the grades of office in the corps, of corporal, then color-sergeant, and then first lieutenant of Company A. In 1864, and up to the surrender, the corps of cadets was many times taken to the field in active service, was several times under fire, and in the battle of New Market lost over 50, killed and wounded. Lieutenant Shaw was a member of what is now known as the "war corps," and justly enjoys the glory achieved by that noble band of boys. When the immortal Jackson fell, his body was taken to Lexington, Va., for burial. It was laid in state in his old classroom for two days, and Lieutenant Shaw was honored by being detailed as officer in charge. He commanded the detail that guarded the body, also the detachment of artillery that fired half-hour guns while it lay in state. His detail carried the remains to their resting place, and under his immediate command the last salute was fired over the hero's grave, Colonel Shipp, then commandant of the corps, being in command of the whole funeral cortege. In his graduating class, Lieutenant Shaw was one of four who were selected for commissions in the Confederate States engineer corps, to take effect upon graduation, in July, 1865, but the surrender ended this bright hope. After the surrender he returned to his home, and seeing no hope of pursuing his chosen profession of civil engineering, he devoted himself to the law, and obtained his license from the supreme court in 1868, but did not begin active practice until 1879, from which time on he has enjoyed a highly honorable and successful career as a lawyer. In 1874, very much against his will, he was induced to become the Democratic candidate for State senator, to represent seven

counties. He prosecuted a vigorous canvass and was elected. Since that time, while he has taken an active part in every campaign, he has not sought political preferment. He is well known in the political councils of his party, and enjoys the reputation of being one of the first-class advocates and campaign orators in his State. He is a consistent and influential member of the Baptist church, and his proudest distinction is, he has always lived an honest and sober Christian life.

William E. Shaw, a prominent manufacturer of Charlotte, is one of the youngest living veterans of the Confederate States army. He was born at Charlotte, March 12, 1848, son of Robert and Margaret (Bolton) Shaw, and in the fall of 1863, being but fifteen and a half years old, enlisted in Poague's battalion of artillery, Tenth North Carolina regiment. With this command he was on duty at Petersburg, participating in the operations of the artillery during the siege, and was frequently engaged on the retreat to Appomattox, where he was surrendered with the army of Northern Virginia. Then returning to Charlotte, he was sent to Newark, N. J., by his father, to perfect himself in the trade of a harness-maker. In 1879 he established his present business, which has grown to very large proportions and includes in its departments an extensive tannery establishment. He has served as alderman of the city and was instrumental in the inauguration of the present fire department. On May 10, 1869, he was married to Mary L., daughter of Benjamin M. and Elizabeth (Parker) Preston. They have seven children living.

Captain Richard B. Shearer, a member of a distinguished Southern family who fell in battle at the Monocacy, Md., was born in Appomattox county, Va., in 1836. He was graduated with first honors at Hampden-Sidney college, after which he taught two years, and then entered the university of Virginia, also placing himself under the care of Roanoke presbytery as a candidate for the ministry. About the close of his second year in the university the war began, and hesitating only to decide if the life of a soldier were compatible with his consecration to the ministry, he enlisted in a volunteer company from his native county, which was assigned to the Forty-second Virginia regiment. His modesty, self-denial and

regard for others, as well as his unflinching bravery, won the esteem of his superiors and the love of his comrades, and he speedily rose by successive promotions to the rank of captain. He participated in the Shenandoah Valley campaign, under Jackson, and afterward fought under Ewell and Early until his patriotic devotion was sealed with his life blood on the famous field of Monocacy, July 9, 1864. Captain Shearer was one of the sons of John A. and Ruth A. (Webber) Shearer. His father, who died in 1897, aged eighty-eight years, was an elder in the old Concord church and a descendant of one of Cromwell's Ironsides, who settled upon confiscated estates in Ireland. The children of John and Ruth Shearer, besides Captain Shearer, were John B., Elizabeth M., Mary R., James W. and Henry Clay. James W., who is now a Presbyterian minister at St. Louis, Mo., and Henry Clay, a resident of Appomattox county, also served in the Confederate army. The eldest son, John Bunyan Shearer, D. D., LL. D., since 1888 president of Davidson college, North Carolina, though not a soldier of the Confederacy, honors and reveres the memory of all who suffered for the cause of Southern independence. He was born at the family home, July 19, 1832, was graduated at Hampden-Sidney college in 1851, and at the university of Virginia in 1854; studied theology in Union seminary, Va., and was licensed to preach in April, 1857. He preached at Chapel Hill until 1862, and subsequently in Virginia, until called to the presidency of Stewart college, Tennessee, in 1870. Since then he has been very active in the cause of higher education, and is particularly distinguished on account of the energy with which he has advocated and introduced the systematic study of the English Bible. His Bible course syllabus is in use in many schools and colleges. As president of Davidson college he has become identified with North Carolina, where the value of his noble work is fully appreciated.

Dr. Joseph C. Shepard, of Wilmington, N. C., prominent among the physicians of that city, was born in New Hanover county, in 1840. He was graduated at the State university in 1858, and in medicine at the university of New York in 1860, after which he continued his studies at Paris, France. Early in the fall of 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate States service, and being commissioned

assistant surgeon, was assigned to duty on the coast, with Adams' battery. In the fall of 1864 he was transferred to Fort Fisher, where he remained through the first bombardment and the second, at the latter being captured with the brave defenders. He was sent as a prisoner of war to Governor's island and held there until early in March following, when he returned to duty in North Carolina and was assigned to the hospital at Greensboro, where he remained until after the surrender. Since then he has been engaged in the practice in New Hanover county and Wilmington.

William B. Shepard, a leading citizen of Edenton, is a native of Elizabeth City, son of William B. Shepard, a lawyer, who died in 1852, after a prominent career as a jurist, member of the legislature and representative in Congress for a period of eight years. His family has been identified with North Carolina since the colonial period. Before completing his education at the university of Virginia, in 1862, he entered the Confederate States service as an aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. J. J. Pettigrew, with whom he served in the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia until the general was killed in the battle of Falling Waters, following the encounter at Gettysburg. Mr. Shepard then became a member of Selden's battery, stationed at Mobile at that time, and was in active service with this artillery command during the Atlanta campaign, taking part in the series of battles which began with Resaca. Under Hood he fought in the three famous battles about Atlanta, and at Franklin and Nashville, Tenn.; and finally, again under J. E. Johnston's command, took part in the campaign in the Carolinas and was surrendered at Greensboro. At the close of this gallant and commendable service he was but twenty years of age. At Gettysburg, in the world-famous charge upon Cemetery hill, his horse was shot under him, and in various other hotly-contested battles, his personal bravery was manifested. Since the war he has engaged in agricultural occupations, with much success. He is a director of the bank of Edenton, a trustee of the university of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., and was a member of the legislature of North Carolina in 1893. The wife of Mr. Shepard was Mildred, daughter of Hon. Paul C. Cameron, of Hillsboro, N. C.

Captain James H. Sherrill, of Catawba, a veteran of General Ramseur's old regiment, the Forty-ninth North Carolina, was born in Iredell county, in 1845, the son of Henderson Sherrill, who served several terms as representative of Catawba county in the North Carolina legislature. He entered the Confederate service, March 19, 1862, as a sergeant of Company I, Forty-ninth regiment, and in the following June served before Richmond with his command, which was especially distinguished at the battle of Malvern Hill. He was with his regiment in the Maryland campaign, at the capture of Harper's Ferry and the battle of Sharpsburg, and took part in the December encounter at Fredericksburg. He was subsequently on duty in North Carolina with Ransom's brigade, which was at that time in effect the right wing of Lee's army; met the enemy on the Chickahominy during the absence of the army in Pennsylvania, and in January, 1864, took part in the operations against New Bern. About this time he was promoted to captain of Company A, which he commanded in the gallant fighting of his regiment at Drewry's bluff and Bermuda Hundred, the battles of Petersburg and the long continued defense of the Confederate lines about that city. He took part in the fighting on the Weldon railroad near Petersburg, the battles of Five Forks and Sailor's Creek, and finally surrendered at Appomattox. In the course of his services he was twice wounded. After the close of hostilities Captain Sherrill engaged in farming for a few years, and in 1869 removed to Texas. Returning to North Carolina in 1884, he resumed his agricultural operations and became interested in tobacco manufacturing. He served for some time as private secretary to Hon. A. C. Shuford, congressman for the Seventh North Carolina district. By his marriage, in 1877, to Mary J., daughter of Joseph Davidson, he has six children living: Oscar, Stella, Eula, Seth, Zoe and Ross.

John Sherrill, of Catawba, a survivor of the gallant Twelfth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Iredell county, in 1836, a son of Henderson Sherrill. He was educated in the old field school and was occupied upon the farm until the spring of 1861, when he became a member of the Catawba county rifles. This became Company A of the Second regiment of volunteers, Sol-

omon Williams, colonel. After reorganization the regiment was known as the Twelfth. He was on duty with his command in the vicinity of Norfolk, Va., during 1861, and after the evacuation of that region was with General Branch at Gordonsville. In the battle of Hanover Court House, May 27, 1862, Mr. Sherrill was severely wounded, and in consequence was given a furlough of sixty days. He rejoined his regiment in the midst of the Maryland campaign and took part in the battles of South Mountain and Sharpsburg. Previous to the battle of Chancellorsville he was detailed for duty as a courier, attached to brigade headquarters, the capacity in which he served during the remainder of the war. He participated in the three days' battle of Gettysburg, the bloody struggle in the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania Court House; after Cold Harbor went with General Early on his expedition from Lynchburg to Harper's Ferry and thence to Washington city, fought in the Shenandoah valley battles of Winchester and Cedar Creek, and rejoined the main army before Petersburg in the winter of 1864. He was distinguished for gallant and devoted duty during the fighting on Hatcher's run and the various encounters during the retreat to Appomattox. Since the war he has met with much success in the peaceful vocation of a farmer. He was married, in 1866, to Sophronia Youant, who died in 1894.

Miles O. Sherrill, of Newton, N. C., a veteran of the Twelfth regiment, was born in Catawba county, in 1841, a son of Hiram Sherrill, a planter of considerable prominence. Mr. Sherrill left his school studies in April, 1861, and enlisted in a volunteer company from Catawba county, which was assigned to the Second regiment of volunteers, commanded by Col. Sol Williams, and afterward known as the Twelfth regiment. He rose to the rank of orderly-sergeant in his company, but declined a lieutenancy, which would have required his joining another command. During 1861 he served near Norfolk, Va.; in May, 1862, participated in the battle of Hanover Court House, and with Gen. Samuel Garland's brigade fought through the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, after the sanguinary fight at Malvern Hill remaining all night on the field with the wounded soldiers. At the battle of South Mountain his younger brother,

James Albert Sherrill, a lad of seventeen years, was killed. At this time Sergeant Sherrill was disabled by illness, and his next battle was at Fredericksburg, where he had his hat destroyed by a fragment of shell. At Chancellorsville he shared the gallant service of his regiment, driving the enemy from their works and capturing many prisoners, and on the night of the first day's battle, while reconnoitering, he heard the command to halt and the fatal shots which put an end to the military career of their beloved general, Stonewall Jackson. At Gettysburg, Sherrill was among the heroic North Carolinians who drove the enemy into Gettysburg, killing General Reynolds and routing his command, capturing a great many prisoners. In the spring of 1864, after surviving the terrific struggle in the Wilderness, he was stricken by a severe wound in the leg, at Spottsylvania Court House, and was captured by the enemy. The amputation of his leg, which became necessary, was performed on the field, and in this condition he was hauled in an ambulance to Aquia creek, thence via boat to Alexandria, upon his arrival barely retaining a spark of life. He lay in hospital at Alexandria and at Washington until the following November, when he was transferred to the military prison at Elmira, N. Y. At this place he witnessed many instances of harsh treatment of the prisoners, who also suffered from the character of their food. In the surgical ward the rations were not objectionable, but in other departments of the prison they were intolerable, and many a poor fellow died from privation. While a prisoner, his miseries were intensified by an attack of smallpox. Finally being exchanged, in February, 1865, he returned to Richmond and thence to his home. After the restoration of peace, Mr. Sherrill attended Catawba college, and in 1868 was elected probate judge and clerk of court, an office in which he served with marked efficiency until 1882. Subsequently he was a member of the legislature, one term each in the house and senate, and after this was connected with the internal revenue office of his district until 1892, when he was again elected to the senate. Since then he has been engaged in life and fire insurance agency. Mr. Sherrill was married, May 1, 1867, to Sarah, daughter of Capt. Joseph Bost, captain in the Holcombe legion, killed at Stony Creek, near Petersburg, in 1864. Seven children

are living: Garland, M. D., of Louisville, Ky.; Bessie C., wife of S. L. Alderman; Edward Gilmer, of Hillsboro; Clarence O., a cadet at the West Point military academy; Mervin, Russell G., and Mary Lula.

J. J. Shipman, adjutant of the camp of Confederate veterans at Brevard, Transylvania county, was born near that place in 1833, the youngest of eleven children, born to Hezekiah and Hannah (Rhodes) Shipman. His paternal grandfather, of Dutch ancestry, was a soldier in the war for American independence and one of the earliest settlers of western North Carolina. Young Shipman went from the farm in June, 1861, to enlist as a private in Company B, Twenty-fifth North Carolina regiment, and served with that command in the eastern part of the State and along the coast until the spring of 1862, when he went to Virginia and was soon in the thick of battle before Richmond. He participated in the heavy fighting during the Seven Days of carnage which resulted in the defeat of McClellan's army, and on the last day, at Malvern hill, sustained an accidental injury of such severity as to disable him for further duty. After a month in hospital he was honorably discharged. Returning home, he was appointed the first clerk of the superior court of the newly created county of Transylvania, and he held this office until the fall of the government. Since then he has held other civil positions, and for twenty years has been magistrate of his township. He was married in December, 1862, to Margaret J. Neeley, and they have five children.

Lieutenant Abel A. Shuford, of Hickory, one of the most prominent bankers and manufacturers of western North Carolina, was born in Catawba county, in 1842, son of Jacob H. Shuford, a farmer, and native of the same county. After receiving his education in the old field schools, he made his *début* in business life as a clerk at Hickory, an occupation which was interrupted, in 1861, by the call for troops for defense of the State. At the age of nineteen years he enlisted as a private in Company F, Twenty-third regiment, North Carolina troops, under command of Col. J. F. Hoke, and was soon promoted to corporal and then to second sergeant. With his regiment he was in camp near Manassas, Va., until

the spring of 1862, and then was ordered to the peninsula, where in his first battle, Williamsburg, he carried the colors of his regiment. He fought at Seven Pines and in the Seven Days' campaign, up to the battle of Cold Harbor, where he was severely wounded. After a season in hospital and at his home he was again with his comrades at Martinsburg, after their return from Maryland, and engaged in the battles of Fredericksburg, Berryville and Winchester. He was then elected second lieutenant of his company, but the battle of Gettysburg, which followed, was his last. Slightly wounded in the first day's fight, he was captured by the enemy and sent as a prisoner of war to Fort Delaware, and three months later to Point Lookout, where he was held for eighteen months. Then being exchanged, he was given a furlough, during which the war came to an end. After farming for a time he made his home at Hickory and embarked in mercantile business with a small capital. In the years which have followed he has met with much success as a merchant, and is still interested in that business, but as a capitalist and manufacturer he is most widely known. In 1891 he became the president of the Citizens' bank, a year later merged in the First national bank, of which he is now the head; also is president of a bank at Newton, and director of the Burke county bank at Morganton. He is president of the Hickory manufacturing company and of the electric light company, and since 1892 has been general manager of the Granite Falls cotton mills, which run 3,000 spindles. In educational work he has a responsible part as a trustee, both of the Catawba college and Claremont college. Officially he has rendered efficient service to his fellow-citizens as chairman of the Democratic county executive committee for the past fifteen years, as county commissioner and city alderman, and as member of the State legislature, in 1884-85. He was married, in 1874, to Alda V., daughter of Dr. O. Campbell, and niece of Col. Reuben Campbell, of Statesville, N. C.

Albert Meredith Simms, pastor of the Tabernacle Baptist church, at Raleigh, N. C., was born in 1847, in Culpeper county, Va., and was educated in youth at the school of his father, Albert G. Simms, one of the most noted teachers of that period. This patriotic father gave

five sons to the Confederate armies. The eldest, Joseph Montcalm Simms, enlisted early in 1861 as a private in the Hempstead county rifles, of Arkansas; rose to the rank of major, and in command of his regiment, was killed in the battle of Oak Hill, Mo., August, 1861. Thomas H. Simms, now residing at Hope, Ark., enlisted in the same regiment, and falling severely wounded in the battle of Oak Hill, was left for dead within ten paces of his brother's body. Edmund B. served as a private in the Seventh Virginia infantry, took part in the charge of Pickett's division at Gettysburg, and was killed at Milford soon afterward. John G. B. Simms, now an attorney at Conway, Ark., and a former member of the legislature of that State, served in the Arkansas troops under General Garland. Albert Meredith Simms enlisted on his seventeenth birthday, June 20, 1864, as a private in Sturdivant's battery, Sturdivant's battalion, then at Petersburg, and served there seven months in the mortar batteries covering the line between the Appomattox river and the crater. On the retreat his company took its field guns and fought on the rear guard all the way to Appomattox Court House, including the battles of Farmville and Sailor's Creek. At Appomattox, when the Federal lines were closing around the remnant of the army, he escaped with his battery, and made a forced march to Lynchburg, where he and his comrades spiked their guns at 2 p. m., on the Sunday following the surrender, and were paroled. He subsequently farmed at his old home until 1867, when he entered Richmond college. After two years' study he entered the ministry of the Baptist church, and was stationed twelve years in West Virginia, two years in Arkansas, and nine years in Texas, before coming, in 1893, to Raleigh. His talent and devotion to his sacred calling have made him many warm friends in his present home. Mr. Simms was married, in 1872, to Mary, daughter of Robert Stewart, a native of Bath county, Va., and they have three children: Eva B., Robert N., and Mattie Ina Ouida Simms. It is worthy of note, in connection with the devoted services of this family, that both the grandfathers of Albert G. Simms, the father, were soldiers of the revolution.

Lieutenant-Colonel Peter J. Sinclair was born in the highlands of Scotland in 1837. His father was an emi-

ment Presbyterian minister, who emigrated with his family to the United States, while the subject of this sketch was yet a youth, and settled in Pennsylvania, where the son studied law and was licensed to practice. He came to North Carolina and was admitted to the bar in 1858, and edited the *North Carolinian*, a strong Democratic paper, in Fayetteville. At the outbreak of the war, he volunteered with the Lafayette light infantry, Company F, First North Carolina volunteers, but soon after raised a company in Cumberland county, which was placed in the Fifth North Carolina infantry, Col. D. K. McRae, as Company A. After a few weeks in camp, at Halifax, his regiment went direct to Manassas, in Virginia, and was brigaded under General Longstreet and participated in the first battle of Manassas and in all the movements of the army of Northern Virginia in front of Union Mills and Fairfax Court House, during the first winter of the war. He was promoted to major in March, 1862. His regiment, having been transferred to Early's brigade, went to the peninsula and did constant service in the trenches at Yorktown. On the retreat to the Chickahominy, he distinguished himself at the battle of Williamsburg, where his horse was killed under him and he was severely bruised. He was in the battle of Seven Pines and was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of his regiment in May, 1862; he took part in the battles around Richmond, and was wounded at Cold Harbor, but recovered in time to be with his regiment at Fredericksburg. He resigned his commission in 1863. After peace was established, he resumed the practice of law at Marion, in McDowell county, where he has continued to reside up to the present time, engaged in a large practice in many of the western counties of North Carolina, and has for years been prominent in his profession and in the development of the section where he resides. He is counsel for the Ohio River and Charleston railroad company. Although, like most of his comrades of the Confederate army, he has passed the meridian, he is still active and vigorous and devoted to the duties of a large and successful practice.

Lieutenant William Slade, a veteran of Barringer's cavalry brigade, now a leading merchant of Williamston, N. C., was born in Martin county, in 1841. He was edu-

cated in the schools of his native county and at Trinity college, Randolph county. In October, 1861, he entered the Confederate service as orderly-sergeant of an independent cavalry company, organized in Martin county, which, about a year later, was mustered in as Company K of the Third North Carolina regiment of cavalry. In the summer of 1862 he was elected first lieutenant of his company, and in this rank continued throughout the remainder of the war. While on duty in North Carolina, through 1862 and 1863, he was engaged in various garrison and reconnoissance duty, and in skirmishes with the enemy, including two in Martin county, near Jamesville and at Foster's mill; and in Virginia in 1863 and 1864, under the brigade command of General Barringer of General Hampton's division, he fought at Drewry's bluff, Hanovertown ferry and Ashland, Hanover, Cold Harbor, and the various cavalry engagements around Petersburg during the campaign around Richmond in 1863 and 1864 and the spring of 1865. After the close of hostilities he returned to his home, and after teaching school for a time, began his mercantile career as a clerk, embarking in business on his own account in 1876. He has been successful in business and is a valued citizen. In 1878 he was married to Cordelia Hassell, daughter of Elder C. B. Hassell.

Lieutenant Thomas Wright Slocumb, of Goldsboro, a veteran of the Twenty-seventh regiment, North Carolina troops, was born near Goldsboro in 1842, the son of John C. Slocumb, born in the same county in 1811, died in 1881. His grandfather was Jesse Slocumb, a native of the same county, who represented the New Bern district in the United States Congress, and died in 1820, while serving in his second term; and his great-grandfather, Ezekiel Slocumb, also a native of North Carolina, born in 1755, died in 1840, was a distinguished patriot, who held the rank of colonel in the revolutionary army. Mr. Slocumb was a cadet at the North Carolina military institute at Charlotte, from 1860 until May 1, 1861, when he went to Raleigh, and after acting as drill-master about two weeks, enlisted with the Goldsboro Rifles, which was mustered in as Company A, Twenty-seventh regiment. In the fall of 1861 he became fourth sergeant, soon afterward first sergeant, and in April, 1862, was

elected first lieutenant. He took part in the battle of New Bern, in March, 1862, and then going to Virginia fought at Seven Pines and through the Seven Days' battles, at Harper's Ferry and on the bloody field of Sharpsburg. His health then gave way and he was compelled to go home, where his condition not improving, he resigned his lieutenantcy in October, 1862. In April, 1863, he re-enlisted in Company H, First North Carolina cavalry, as a private, and served with that command in the cavalry fighting at Ashby's Gap, Paris, Upperville, Williamsport, Gettysburg and Brandy Station. In the latter engagement, August 1, 1863, he was so severely wounded as to incapacitate him for further service in the field, but after his convalescence, in the fall of 1864, he was appointed assistant adjutant-general of North Carolina, and discharged the duties of that position on the staff of General Gatling, at Raleigh, until the surrender at Greensboro. Since 1872 Lieutenant Slocumb has been in the service of the Wilmington & Weldon railroad, now holding the position of agent at Goldsboro. By his marriage, in 1867, to Mary, daughter of Dr. Adam C. Davis, he has seven children living: Harriet H., widow of John J. Gay; Minnie D., Ashby P., Thomas W., John C., Mary D., and Rebecca H.

James A. Smith, pastor of the Baptist church at Fair Bluff, N. C., as a boy participated in the war of the Confederacy, manifesting the same courage and energy which have characterized his subsequent life. He is of Scotch-Irish, North Carolinian and Puritan descent, his father, James A. Smith, being a native of North Carolina and son of James Smith, who was born at Dublin, Ireland, and his mother, Agnes J., being a daughter of Simon Baldwin, of Weathersfield, Conn., whose father was a captain in the war of 1812, and was descended from the Mayflower immigrants. Mr. Smith was born at Red Springs, April 6, 1846, and previous to the war studied at the Bingham military school. In his seventeenth year he enlisted in the Confederate service as a private in Company D, First North Carolina heavy artillery, January 13, 1865, and was given a position as courier for Major-General Whiting. While serving in this capacity, he was with the troops at Fort Fisher, and on January 15, 1865, during the bombardment and assault of that

stronghold, was wounded. He was taken prisoner with the garrison and confined for six months at Point Lookout, Md., finally being released, June 9, 1865. On returning home he completed his education at the university of North Carolina and at Davidson college, where he was graduated in 1871. In 1874 he completed a course of study at the theological seminary at Columbia, and entered the ministry of the Baptist church. He now has in charge the church at Fair Bluff and two neighboring churches. He has been of great service to education and the general improvement of the communities with which his lot has been cast, as chairman of the board of education of Columbus county, four years, as the founder of the Fair Bluff Times, the first newspaper published at Fair Bluff, as the leader in the work of ridding his county of saloons, as the main factor in establishing the State Line Chautauqua Sunday-school. Mr. Smith was happily married, November 20, 1874, to Lula, daughter of Silas Fulton, of Savannah, Ga. Their children are: Agnes L., J. Fulton, Lahlie, James P., Albert C., Willie S., Lansing B., George W., and Edward D. Mr. Smith is now in his fifty-third year, but is as strong and vigorous as ever. He is both pastor and editor, and is doing all in his power to elevate the section in which he lives.

Thomas T. Smith, of Charlotte, was born at Greensboro, Choctaw county, Miss., November 13, 1845, and served during the great war as a soldier in Mississippi commands. He is the son of Aaron Smith, who also was in the Confederate States service as a cavalryman, and was a member of the bodyguard of President Davis during his trip through the Carolinas and Georgia, in 1865, being captured and paroled while on that duty. His mother, Julia Ann Bays, was the granddaughter of a soldier of the war of 1812, two of whose sons served in the war with Mexico. Mr. Smith enlisted, August 1, 1861, in his fifteenth year, as a private in Company D, Fifteenth Mississippi regiment, and served with that command under General Crittenden at Fishing Creek, and under Albert Sidney Johnston in the battle of Shiloh. Soon afterward he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability, but on his recovery, early in September, 1862, he re-enlisted in Company D of the Forty-

third Mississippi regiment, Col. B. F. Moore, with which he served to the end of the war, with promotion to orderly-sergeant, and occasional detail as sergeant-major of the regiment. With this regiment he fought at Iuka, Corinth (where his colonel was killed), Chickasaw bayou, Snyder's bluff, and in the trenches during the siege of Vicksburg. Here he was surrendered and paroled with his regiment, and after a short visit to his home, was in parole camp until exchanged early in 1864. Subsequently he joined the army under General Polk, which united with General Johnston at Resaca, Ga. He took part in the remainder of the Atlanta campaign, including several important battles, and after the fall of Atlanta, shared in the fatigues and perils of the Tennessee campaign of General Hood, including the battles of Franklin and Nashville. This long and honorable record was ended with the surrender of the army at Greensboro, N. C. While on his way home from that place he was taken sick, and found hospitable attention at the home of Lewis Boon, a planter, near Burlington, N. C., and before leaving there he was married, July 29, 1865, to Barbara, the daughter of his host. With his wife he proceeded to Mississippi, but returned to North Carolina in 1867, and after farming a few years made his home at Charlotte. Since then he has been engaged in the railway service, six years as agent of the Carolina Central, at Charlotte, nine years as freight agent of the Richmond & Danville, at Atlanta, Ga., and subsequently with the Southern road at Charlotte. He has also served as alderman of Charlotte and six years on the school board. He has eleven children living.

Wiley H. Smith, a prominent merchant of Goldsboro, whose career well exemplifies the indomitable pluck of the Confederate soldiers who have built up a new prosperity on the ruins of the old, was born in Wayne county, in 1846, the son of William Smith, a native of the same county, of Scotch-Irish descent, who was a soldier in the war of 1812. Wiley H. was the youngest of four brothers who were in the Confederate ranks. Josiah W., who died in 1893, held the rank of captain in the North Carolina troops; Stephen J., a private in Company A, Twenty-seventh regiment, was killed at Sharpsburg, and Benjamin T. served three years in Colonel Nethercutt's

command, and in the Seventieth regiment. When about eighteen years of age the subject of this mention also enlisted, becoming a member of the independent company of Capt. W. R. Bass, in March, 1864, with which he served through the year in provost duty at Wilmington and at Fort Lee, at the latter post holding the position of chief ordnance-sergeant. After the fall of Wilmington he went to Goldsboro and joined the Seventieth regiment, the last organized in the State, to which his company was assigned in January, 1865. He then took part in the engagements at Cobb's Mill and Kinston, but was mostly on detached duty until the surrender. The close of the war found the boy-soldier barefooted, bareheaded, penniless, with only a knowledge of farming and unable to read or write. Looking to him for aid, were a father, nearly eighty years old and paralyzed, and three invalid sisters. Under such circumstances he was mustered in for the battle of life. After plowing for a time, he obtained a position as clerk in a Goldsboro store, where he obtained his education, and by hard work and self-deprivation managed, in a few years, to meet all his father's obligations, care for his family, and establish himself in business as a grocer. In 1870 he married Mary E. McArthur, whose assistance contributed no little to his success. Since 1878 he has been engaged in the hardware trade, in 1889 becoming president of the Wayne agricultural works, a manufacturing establishment which under his management has grown to large proportions. He is now a wealthy man and commands the respect of all who know him. For two years he has held the office of director of the State penitentiary, by appointment of Governor Carr. Mr. Smith has four children living: Margaret T., wife of B. H. Griffin; Sallie McArthur, William H., and Graves James.

William P. Snakenberg, chief of police of Wilson, N. C., is a native of Louisiana, born at New Orleans, in 1844, and rendered his Confederate service in a Louisiana regiment. Through his mother he is descended from a revolutionary soldier, whose descendants settled in Ohio, whence several of them enlisted in the Federal army. Mr. Snakenberg entered the Confederate States service in June, 1861, as a private of the Lafayette Rifle Cadets, which became Company K, of the Fourteenth Louisiana

infantry, went to Virginia early in the war and served in Starke's brigade of Stonewall Jackson's division. Before being assigned to the Stonewall division, he participated in the defense of Yorktown during the siege, and the battles of Williamsburg and Seven Pines, and subsequently took part in the engagements at Gaines' Mill, Cold Harbor, Frayser's farm, Malvern Hill, Cedar mountain, Second Manassas, Chantilly, capture of Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Chancellorsville, Winchester, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Bristoe Station, Mine Run, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House. At Sharpsburg he was shot twice, a ball wounding his left hand and another penetrating his body, and in consequence was disabled until March 2, 1863. In the disaster to his division at the bloody angle, May 12, 1864, he was captured and subsequently was confined at Point Lookout and Elmira, N. Y., until paroled, March 2, 1865. During a portion of his imprisonment, a cousin from Ohio, a Federal soldier, was among his guards. Since 1866 he has been a resident of North Carolina, engaged in the milling business, first in Edgecombe and later in Wilson county. He was elected to the police force of Wilson in 1882, was deputy sheriff of the county six years from 1884, and in 1897 was elected chief of police. In December, 1862, he was married, in Tarboro county, to Delphi J., daughter of George Gardner, and has six children: John W., Edwin F., Claude, William, Alice Lee, wife of William Holden, and Kate.

Bennett Smedes, director of St. Mary's school, Raleigh, N. C., is a native of Schenectady county, N. Y., born in 1837, but from the age of five years, when his parents removed to North Carolina, has been a resident of that State. He was educated at Lovejoy's academy, at the St. James college in Maryland, and the General theological seminary of New York, where he was graduated in 1860. From that date he served at Baltimore as assistant to Rev. Dr. Cox, then rector of Grace church, later elevated to the bishopric, until the winter of 1862, when he endeavored to cross the Federal lines and join the army of Northern Virginia, where he considered his most imperative duty to lie. But he was captured in this attempt, and was held about two months in the Old Capitol prison at Washington, then being released on parole

and exchanged some months later. Making his way to Raleigh, he was appointed chaplain of the Fifth North Carolina regiment of infantry, of Rodes' division, army of Northern Virginia, with which he served during the Gettysburg campaign and until February, 1864, when, being disabled by sickness, he was sent home on furlough. He never recovered sufficiently to rejoin his regiment during its service. At the close of hostilities he became an assistant to his father, Rev. A. Smedes, then president of St. Mary's school, and in 1877, upon the death of the latter, took charge of the institution, a position in which he has since been retained. He has demonstrated great ability as an educator, and his two decades of work as head of this famous school have been productive of good throughout the State.

Rufus A. Spainhour, of Wilkesboro, a veteran of the First regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Burke county, October 5, 1839, and was educated in Wilkes county, where he enlisted in May, 1861, in the company organized in that county, under Capt. M. S. Stokes. This became Company B of the First regiment, Col. M. S. Stokes, and reported to the adjutant-general of the Confederate States in Virginia in July, 1861. His brother, J. H. Spainhour, chaplain of the regiment, died of fever at Fredericksburg, October 17, 1861, and soon after the Seven Days' campaign, in the following spring, another brother in this regiment, John C., died of brain fever. Rufus A. was detailed as commissary-sergeant, previous to the battles before Richmond between the armies under Lee and McClellan, but took part in that bloody campaign, and subsequently performed the duties of his position with faithfulness and efficiency until the close of the four years' struggle, being present at every battle in which the army of Northern Virginia engaged. After he was surrendered at Appomattox, he returned to his father's home in Burke county, N. C., but soon removed to Dellaplane in Wilkes county, where, after teaching school for a time, he embarked in the mercantile business in Dellaplane and two years later removed to Wilkesboro, where he is still engaged. In 1880-81 he represented his county in the legislature. By his marriage, in 1866, to Mary Anne Ginnings he has three children: Ila M., Bertha A., and James Edgar.

Major Thomas Sparrow, born at New Bern, October 2, 1819, died at Washington, N. C., January 14, 1884, is well remembered for his devotion to the Confederate cause. He was graduated, in 1842, at Princeton college, New Jersey, as valedictorian of his class, read law at New Bern with Judge Gaston, was licensed to practice, and then took the master's degree at his alma mater. In 1844 he married Annie, daughter of John Blackwell. He began his residence at Washington in 1847, and practiced law as the partner of Edward Stanley, also serving in the legislature in 1858-59, until in August of the latter year, he removed to Arcola, Ill. Upon the election of President Lincoln he returned to North Carolina, and in April, 1861, entered the Confederate service, organizing and taking rank as captain of the Washington Grays, composed of the flower of the young manhood of Beaufort county. He was assigned to the Seventh regiment, but at his request, was transferred to the Second regiment, then in Virginia. While awaiting transportation he was ordered with his company to assist in the defense of Fort Hatteras, where he endured the terrific bombardment of August 28th and 29th, in which not less than 3,000 shells were thrown at the devoted garrison, who, with no guns capable of making adequate reply, simply endured this assault until compelled to surrender. While a prisoner of war at Fort Columbus, New York harbor, and later at Fort Warren, Boston, he was distinguished for devotion to the comfort and welfare of his men. They were subjected to great privation and hardship. One of the orders of the guard read: "No one is to be allowed to write oftener than once a month, and then the letter must not exceed six lines. All letters are to be open and to undergo the usual inspection." Nevertheless, he declined to be exchanged and gave the opportunity to another that he might remain and care for his men until all were liberated. After about six months of this life he returned and was promoted to major of the Tenth regiment, heavy artillery, and assigned to command of the city and river defenses of Wilmington. At home on sick leave when the surrender occurred, he refused to give his parole, and taking a small boat paddled twenty miles that he might escape with his sword, which his family still cherishes. For several years afterward he led a laborious life as a farmer, rather than take the oath

of allegiance. Finally resuming his professional career, he served in the State legislature in 1870 and 1880, and was the house manager in the celebrated impeachment trial of Gov. W. W. Holden, by the skillful conduct of which he gained great prominence. He was one of the founders of the Confederate veteran organizations, organizing the first camp in the State, May 30, 1883.

Captain John Francis Stephens, of Pilot Mountain, N. C., was born at Albany, N. Y., June 23, 1834, but removed to North Carolina before the beginning of the war of the Confederacy. During the early part of the struggle he was living at High Point, Guilford county, and engaged in the work of making salt for the army, but in 1862 reported for duty at Raleigh, and was sent to Camp Holmes. While there he was detailed to work in the iron mines of Surry county, which were under government management. He continued in this service until the close of hostilities, and in 1864 was elected captain of a company of the details, organized to be ready for call when needed. During the subsequent period he has been a prosperous farmer of Surry county, and for about ten years has served as magistrate. By his marriage, in 1864, to Lucinda Boyles, he has five children living: W. H., Flora E., Eunice A., Roselle J., and Ruby M.

Major James M. Stevenson, one of the martyrs of the heroic defense of Fort Fisher, was born at New Bern, April 26, 1824. In early manhood he married Christiana E. Sanders, and made his home near Wilmington. At the beginning of the conflict, in 1861, he held the rank of first lieutenant in the artillery company of Capt. J. J. Hedrick, and it was he who, on April 16, 1861, demanded and received the surrender of Fort Johnson, near the mouth of Cape Fear river. He was soon afterward detached and ordered to Fort Caswell as ordnance officer, and while there accepted the captaincy of a company of artillery organized by R. J. Murphy, E. L. Faison and A. A. Moseley, of Sampson county. This company was attached to the Thirty-sixth regiment, and assigned to duty at Fort Fisher, where Captain Stevenson, with promotion to major, remained nearly a year. In the latter part of November he reinforced General Hardee,

who was opposing Sherman's march through Georgia. At the battle of Harrison's Old Field, fourteen miles from Savannah, he was in command of part of his own and parts of the Fiftieth, Fortieth and Tenth battalions, and failing to receive orders to withdraw, held an advanced position, fighting gallantly until flanked by two brigades, when he brought off all his artillery, wagons and wounded in safety, and was warmly complimented by General Hardee. He returned to Fort Fisher as the first attack was abandoned, and fought with unfaltering courage during the attack of January 13th to 15th, until, while cheering his men and urging them to stand firm, he was hurled from the parapet by the explosion of a shell and fell bleeding in the garrison below. Carried as a prisoner of war to Fort Columbus, N. Y., he died there, March 19, 1865. He left four children: Daniel Sanders, James C., Ida Alene, wife of Capt. John L. Rankin, and Ellen Ruth, wife of Clement C. Brown. Daniel Sanders Stevenson, who died in 1873, was a private in the Thirty-sixth artillery, but had his most conspicuous career after being detailed as a signal-officer and assigned to duty on the *Little Hattie*, a famous blockade-runner commanded by Captain Lebbby. It is remembered that this famous craft, on an October morning in 1864, being sighted by the Federal fleet, determined to run the blockade in daylight, and accomplished the feat successfully under fire of over twenty men-of-war, with eight of them in hot pursuit. She was partly sheltered by the fire of the forts, signaled for by Stevenson, standing on the paddle-box during the storm of shot and shell which followed the daring boat. On Christmas eve following, the *Hattie*, her officers being deceived by the lights of the fleet, ran into the Federal squadron, but they coolly kept on their course, young Stevenson signaling with a lantern to his brother at Fort Fisher to suspend the fire until they got in. Though passing so close to the enemy's ships as to be able to touch them occasionally, they again reached port without harm. The last trip, from which neither the boat nor any of her gallant crew ever returned, was made just after the first siege of Fort Fisher. James C. Stevenson, the second son of Major Stevenson, born in 1848, entered the service on board the blockade-runner *Ad Vance*, at the age of fifteen years, and for two years was engaged in the exciting work of blockade-

running. Then feeling that he ought to enter the army, he enlisted in the winter of 1864 in Company A, Thirty-sixth regiment, heavy artillery, and was at once detailed to the signal corps and assigned to duty at Fort Fisher. He remained at his post during the memorable bombardments of December and January, and escaping after the evacuation, joined the army under Johnston and fought at the battle of Bentonville. There he was captured, and being sent to Point Lookout, Md., was held there four months in the prison camp. Since the war he has been prominent in the business affairs of Wilmington, in the wholesale trade since 1887. He has served three years upon the board of county commissioners, and is now president of the Wilmington wholesale grocers' association, vice-president of the Southern wholesale grocers' association, president of the Oakdale cemetery company, president of the Wilmington homestead and loan association, secretary and treasurer of the New Hanover transit company, and a director of the Carolina Central railroad company. In 1876 he was married to Elizabeth J., daughter of Col. William L. Smith, of the Reserve corps, and they have four children: James Martin, Reston, Christina Sanders, and Almeria.

Alvis H. Stokes, of Durham, a veteran of the Third North Carolina cavalry, is one of five brothers—sons of William Y. Stokes, of Caswell county—who were in the military service of the Confederate States. His brothers in the army were John Y. Stokes, William A. Stokes, who died during the war from disease contracted in service; James T. Stokes, for one year first lieutenant of the Twenty-first regiment, subsequently a member of the Third cavalry, and Charles H. Stokes, lieutenant, who was killed in battle near Richmond, Va. Alvis H. entered the service in 1863, at the age of seventeen years, enlisting as a private in Company C, Third North Carolina cavalry. He served with this command during its operations about Kinston and Weldon, and during 1864 was with Barringer's brigade in the campaigns about Richmond. He was identified with the gallant record made by his regiment during the long and desperate struggle through the fall and winter of 1864 and the spring of 1865, against the overwhelming hosts of the Federal army. After the surrender of General Lee he

and his comrades made their way to Danville and there disbanded to seek their homes. Subsequently he entered Trinity college, and after completing the four years' course of study received the master's degree in 1870. For three years he was engaged as a teacher at the Mangum academy, after which he embarked in business at Durham. From this he retired in 1897, after an active and successful career. He has various important financial interests, and has held the positions of director in the First national bank and vice-president of the Fidelity bank. For a number of years he rendered valuable service as chairman of the board of county commissioners. In 1886 Mr. Stokes was married to Mary, daughter of M. A. Angier, and they have two children, Lucy May and Thomas A. Stokes.

Lieutenant-Colonel William Williams Stringfield, a prominent citizen of Waynesville, N. C., was born in Tennessee, May 7, 1837, of colonial American descent. The founder of the family was Richard Stringfield, who settled in Virginia. James Stringfield, a captain in the continental army, and his son John, a native of the vicinity of Jamestown, were among the pioneers of western North Carolina. Rev. Thomas Stringfield, son of the latter and father of Colonel Stringfield, was born in Kentucky, in 1796, and was reared from twelve years of age near Huntsville, Ala. He was a soldier in the Indian wars and bore thence through life the scar of an almost fatal wound in the forehead; soon after reaching his seventeenth year was an ordained minister of the Methodist church and a chaplain in Andrew Jackson's army in the war of 1812, being a great favorite with Jackson; became widely noted as a pioneer preacher in east Tennessee, and was a member of the general conferences in which the church South was established; in 1836 was elected editor of the Southwestern Christian Advocate, the forerunner of the present organ of the church, published at Nashville; and died June 12, 1858, at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., where he had founded the college which was destroyed during the war. His wife was Sarah, daughter of William Williams and Sarah King, both of colonial families, the latter being the daughter of Col. James King, who came to America as an officer of the line in the British army, and after participating in the disas-

trous campaign of General Braddock, settled in Virginia, served in the revolutionary army, and afterward made his home at King's Meadows, the site of the city of Bristol, Tenn. Colonel Stringfield was reared and educated at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., and in June, 1861, enlisted as a private in Company F, First Tennessee cavalry, with which he served in the campaign under General Zollicoffer, from Cumberland Gap into Kentucky, taking part in the fights at Barbersville, Wild Cat and Rock Castle, and at Yellow Creek narrowly escaping death at the hands of eleven bushwhackers. Returning home in the following winter on sick leave, he organized a company, which became E of the Thirty-first infantry, and he was elected captain. Soon afterward he was appointed provost-marshal for the counties of Carter, Johnson, Sullivan and Washington, but resigned that position September 27, 1862, to accept the rank of major of Thomas' legion, afterward the Sixty-ninth regiment, North Carolina troops, with which his main service was rendered. He served in east Tennessee and southwest Virginia, in numerous engagements, was with Early in the Shenandoah valley, at the battles of Staunton, Kernstown, Winchester, Strasburg, Berryville, etc., and in December, 1864, was transferred with his regiment to western North Carolina, where he was in command, from Pigeon river to the boundary, and on March 6, 1865, fought his last battle with Colonel Kirk, on which day he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. He was in thirty-seven encounters with the enemy, and had some narrow escapes from death and capture. At Staunton he had a hand-to-hand fight with two Federal soldiers, killing one and capturing the other. An incident of his career, particularly worthy of mention, is his saving the lives of some wounded Federal prisoners in hospital at Emory and Henry college, Virginia, October 6, 1864, after a massacre of them had begun. After assuming command of western North Carolina, west of the Balsam mountains and extending to the Hiwassee, west of Murphy, he was hourly in danger of being murdered by outlaws, as was his comrade, Col. W. C. Walker, of the Second regiment, Thomas' legion, a few months previous. That whole mountain region, along the great Smoky mountains, including the homes of 400 Cherokee Indians, many of whom, by bribery, etc., had been led to desert the South, was danger-

ously infested with these outlaws. Colonel Stringfield having troops in several counties, traveled often alone, and fearless in the discharge of duty. As a professed Christian, he had great belief in an overruling Providence. While fearless of the foe, he also was severe toward the desperadoes of our own army, some of whom felt the force of his iron will and were compelled to release prisoners that they were leading out, bound, to be shot. All citizens were protected in person and property. In April, 1865, he was detained by the Federal forces at Knoxville, in violation of the flag of truce, which he carried in for the purpose of arranging terms of surrender, and was imprisoned until June 1, 1865. After the close of hostilities he removed from east Tennessee to Haywood county, N. C., and was mainly engaged in business at Asheville, etc., from 1868 to 1872, when he removed to Waynesville. There, in 1879, he established the Haywood White Sulphur Springs hotel, which was the beginning of the fame of Waynesville as a popular summer resort. This present establishment is a handsome hostelry, magnificently situated, with accommodation for 250 guests, and is liberally patronized. Colonel Stringfield is heartily enlisted in the work of preserving the ties of comradeship of the living Confederates, was the organizer and first commander of the veteran camp at Waynesville, and has also organized a camp among the Indian veterans. He is now and for years has been commander of the veterans of all western North Carolina. He takes an intelligent interest in public affairs and represented his county in the legislature of 1882-83. He has been thrice elected to the general conference, Methodist Episcopal church South. He has seven children by his marriage, in 1871, to Maria M., daughter of Col. James R. Love, and granddaughter of Col. Robert Love, a revolutionary soldier and the founder of Waynesville. Mrs. Stringfield had three brothers who were Confederate soldiers, and three brothers-in-law. Their eldest son, Thomas, was first lieutenant, Company H, First North Carolina volunteers, and served in General Lee's corps in the recent war with Spain.

Alexander B. Stronach, a prominent merchant of Raleigh, born in that city in 1847, entered the Confederate service, June 1, 1864, at the age of seventeen years, as a

private in Capt. Joseph B. Starr's battery, Company B, Thirteenth battalion, North Carolina artillery. With this command he was connected until the close of the war, taking an active part in the final operations in North Carolina, and fighting at Southwest creek, near Kinston, and in the battle of Bentonville. He was paroled at Raleigh in May, 1865. He has subsequently been engaged in a successful commercial career, is an enterprising and influential citizen, and popular with his comrades of the North Carolina troops.

William Strudwick, M. D., now a prominent physician of Hillsboro, was a staunch supporter of the Confederate cause during the years 1861-65, and was a participant in some of the stirring events of the military operations on the coast of North Carolina in the spring of 1862. He was born at Hillsboro, in 1830, son of Dr. Edmund Strudwick, a prominent physician, who was the first president of the State medical society, and was tendered the position of first superintendent of the State insane hospital at Raleigh. The latter was the son of Maj. William Strudwick, member of Congress, whose grandfather, Samuel Strudwick, came to America during the colonial administration of Governor Burlington, receiving a large grant of land in payment of a debt of £30,000, owed him by that functionary. The wife of Dr. Edmund Strudwick was Anne, daughter of Frederick Nash, justice of the supreme court of North Carolina. William Strudwick was educated at Bingham's academy and the university of North Carolina, and after his graduation at the latter institution, received the degree of doctor of medicine from the Jefferson medical college, at Philadelphia, in 1853. In 1852 he wedded Caroline Watters, of Cape Fear, and he made his home at Hillsboro, where he had a successful professional career until the crisis of 1860-61. He entered the military service as a member of the Orange Guards, and being ordered to Fort Macon, was commissioned surgeon of his regiment, with the rank of major. The garrison of Fort Macon, under command of Col. Moses J. White, made a gallant resistance to the Federal land and naval forces which surrounded them, in the latter part of April, 1862, and only surrendered after a ten hours' bombardment, when the Confederates marched out with honorable terms and gave their

parole. Surgeon Strudwick was on duty during this affair, in the fort, and subsequently was for a considerable time on parole. When exchanged he returned to active duty, and was ordered to take charge, as chief surgeon, of the yellow fever hospital at Smithville, N. C. Since that time he has continued in the practice of his profession with notable success. He has six children living: Edmund, of Richmond, Va.; Anne Nash, Julia, wife of William B. Meares; Sheperd, of Richmond; Mary, wife of T. M. Arrasmith, and Margaret.

John W. Sutphin left his home in Halifax county, in June, 1864, to accompany, as surgeon, a strong volunteer force that hastened to the defense of Roanoke bridge, threatened by the advance of Crook's raiders. Forgetting all danger in his solicitude for others, Dr. Sutphin exposed himself to the deadly fire of the enemy's artillery, and a fragment of shell struck him, inflicting a mortal wound. He died June 21, 1864, and lies buried on the old farm, his former home, near the foot of High hill. In the medical fraternity, of Virginia, Dr. Sutphin's position was one of prominence and weight. He loved his profession and was eminently successful, possessing as he did, skill and originality, combined with a personal magnetism almost invariably found in men of decided ability. Loved and admired by family and friends, a fine musician and man of letters, he was totally devoid of arrogance and vanity, and enjoyed his own fireside, surrounded by his books and scientific apparatus. His father, James Sutphin, was a wealthy farmer of Amherst county, and the family line can be traced back to a scion of Dutch nobility, Nicholas Von Sutphin, who landed in Philadelphia in 1615. Dr. Sutphin married Martha Anne, second daughter of Dr. James Singleton, of Gloucester county, Va., a very high-bred woman, proud of revolutionary ancestors on her father's side and royal lineage on the maternal, the Ragland side of her house. The eldest daughter of the family, Mary Watkins, is now the wife of E. G. Davis, a leading merchant of Henderson, N. C. A typical Southern woman in manner and temperament, she has clung tenaciously to the traditions of the past, and is secretary of the Vance county chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy. Capt. James S. Sutphin, son of Dr. Sutphin, who went

into the Confederate service from Halifax county, Va., enlisted as a private in the company commanded by Capt. D. A. Claibourne. The company was mustered in at Richmond, Va., as Company K of the Fourteenth Virginia regiment, Col. James Gregory Hodges. He was on duty at Jamestown island, remaining on the peninsula until the following spring; heard the first bullet whistle at Hampton, and was in hearing of the battle of Bethel. He was in command of the picket line on the Dismal Swamp, near Suffolk, on the night after the ironclad Virginia was blown up, and shared his rations next morning with Capt. Catesby Ap R. Jones and his crew of toil-worn sailors. He continued on duty in the same company, with promotion to the rank of captain, until after the battle of Gettysburg, in the meantime having gone through nearly all the battles of the army of Northern Virginia. After Gettysburg, he was retired on account of wounds, but about a year later was assigned to post duty at the parole and exchange camp at Richmond, where he remained till the Stars and Stripes were run up on the flagstaff at the capitol. Then, under his charge, the archives of the government were packed in six knapsacks and strapped on the backs of his office force, and they made their way, after many narrow escapes, to Greensboro, N. C. At that place, General Brantly, commandant of the post, assigned him to the duty of giving out two days' rations to every returning Confederate soldier. This service terminated his military career.

Harvey S. Suttlemyre, a merchant of Hickory, N. C., was identified during the Confederate war with the record of the Thirty-fifth regiment, North Carolina troops. He was born in Burke county, in 1832, a son of Jacob Suttlemyre, who was a soldier of the war of 1812. Mr. Suttlemyre was educated in his native county, and there was engaged in agriculture until he answered the call of his State, in the spring of 1862. Becoming a private in Company K, Thirty-fifth regiment, he shared the service of this command in North Carolina, where, as a part of Ransom's brigade, it was engaged in numerous skirmishes and constant movements along the line of the Weldon railroad, checking the advance of the enemy from the coast and vigilantly guarding the territory of the

State. In the spring of 1864, he fought under Beauregard at Drewry's bluff and Bermuda Hundred, and, in June of that year, participated in the desperate fighting before Petersburg, where his regiment, after losing its colors and regaining them a half dozen times, finally captured the Michigan regiment against which it had struggled. In this encounter he was wounded and captured, and after lying in hospital at Fortress Monroe for six or eight weeks, was transferred to Point Lookout, where he was held until August, 1864. In the spring of 1865, having recovered from the long illness which followed his imprisonment, he joined his comrades in the Petersburg trenches, and was on duty till the battle of Five Forks, when he was again captured. This ended his military experience, and when he was paroled in June, 1865, the Confederacy had ceased to be. Returning to his North Carolina home, he resumed agricultural pursuits, and ten years later made his home at Hickory, where he has met with marked success as a retail merchant.

John G. Tatham, a prominent citizen of Murphy, N. C., who devoted four years of his youth to the military service of the Confederate States, coming out a veteran at the age of twenty years, was born near Valley Town, Cherokee county. Though but sixteen years of age, during the exciting days of military organization, in 1861, he succeeded in becoming enrolled as a private of Company D, Twenty-fifth regiment, North Carolina troops, Col. Henry M. Rutledge. He was mustered in at Asheville, with his brother as captain of the company, and, during 1861, was on duty at the mouth of the Cape Fear river, at Charleston, S. C., and near Savannah, where his regiment went into winter quarters. In the spring of 1862 the regiment formed a part of Gen. Robert Ransom's brigade, and won distinction in the bloody struggle between the armies of Lee and McClellan, which ended in complete triumph for the Confederate arms. Private Tatham fought through this campaign and shared the subsequent service of his regiment on many famous fields, including the battles of Fredericksburg, Drewry's Bluff, Petersburg, etc. During the winter of 1864, he was at home on furlough from the army of Northern Virginia, and on attempting to return, found himself cut off by the Federal forces, whereupon he joined the cavalry com-

mand of Gen. John C. Vaughn, with which he served until the end. He was with the troops who escorted President Davis on his journey westward from Richmond, after the evacuation, and, in the capacity of a messenger, was admitted to the last council held by the President and his cabinet. Since the close of hostilities, Mr. Tatham has been engaged in farming and has also had a distinguished career as a public official of his county. At the organization of Graham county, he was elected county clerk and for eighteen years was retained in that office by the popular vote. He served one term in the legislature by election in 1892, and for four years held the office of deputy collector of internal revenue. In 1893 he was married to Mary McCombs, daughter of a pioneer farmer of Cherokee county. Mr. Tatham is the son of Thomas and Mary (Phillips) Tatham, both natives of North Carolina, the father a veteran of the Mexican war. Of their eleven children, six served in the Confederate ranks. Capt. L. B., the eldest, assisted in organizing Company D, Twenty-fifth regiment, was mustered in as second lieutenant, was promoted first lieutenant at the reorganization, and soon afterward made captain. He participated in the Seven Days' battles, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Drewry's Bluff, and many other engagements, and served nine months in the trenches at Petersburg, until captured March 25, 1865, in Gordon's attack on Fort Steadman, after which he was imprisoned at Fort Delaware until the close of hostilities. The other brothers were Julius M. and Jasper N., in Company D, who both died from exposure in the service; William C., a lieutenant in Thomas' legion, and Pinckney B., of another command, both of whom served to the end of the war.

David T. Tayloe, M. D., surgeon of the Sixty-first regiment, North Carolina troops, was born at Washington, N. C., February 21, 1826. He was graduated with distinction by the university of North Carolina, in 1846, and then entering upon the study of medicine with Dr. John Norcum as his preceptor, was graduated in that profession at the medical department of the university of New York in 1849. He embarked in professional work in Halifax county, and when an opportunity offered, removed to his native city and entered upon a career of great usefulness. In addition to his professional labors,

he filled in the course of his life, various positions of trust, in which he gained the approbation of his fellow-citizens. When his State went through the fiery trial of war, he volunteered his services for military duty and was commissioned surgeon of the Sixty-first regiment, a post in which his devoted patriotism and high professional skill were alike displayed throughout the war. He was a man of broad culture, an accomplished scholar in the classics, and fond of poetry, philosophy and history. Generosity, courage and tenderness were marked traits of his character. He was a devoted Southerner and a loyal North Carolinian. He died March 25, 1884, deeply mourned by all who had enjoyed his acquaintance or had been honored by his friendship.

Charles C. Taylor, now a prominent citizen of Durham, in his youth was connected with the service of the Confederate States, and still retains a warm feeling of comradeship toward the surviving veterans and reverence for the cause for which they fought. He was born in Cumberland county, January 25, 1847, and is the son of William Taylor, a native of England, who was brought to New York in his infancy by his parents, and removing to North Carolina about 1830, became one of the leading business men of Fayetteville. Young Taylor enlisted in Company B of the Second regiment, Junior reserves, under command of Col. John H. Anderson, and after being detailed for some time as secretary for the colonel, served from the beginning of 1865 until the close of hostilities as hospital steward. In this capacity he was in charge of the sick in hospital at Raleigh. Subsequently Mr. Taylor served as secretary of the Freedman's bureau at Fayetteville, and after the suspension of that institution, engaged in the mercantile business. In 1879 he made his home at Durham, where he is now an influential citizen. He has served as city alderman several terms, officiating as chairman of the finance committee and as mayor pro tem. He is vice-president of the Morehead banking company. In the various departments of free masonry he has attained considerable prominence, and in 1886, was elected grand scribe of the grand chapter of the State. In 1872 he was married to Eliza, daughter of Capt. Henry Richards, of Hillsboro. Four children are living, Elizabeth, Josephine, Catherine and Charles C.

James P. Taylor, a retired merchant of Charlotte, did good service for the Confederate States as a member of the Forty-ninth regiment, North Carolina troops. He was born in Mecklenburg county, January 1, 1845, the son of Wilson M. and Mary (Shepperd) Taylor. He enlisted in the latter part of 1862, before he had reached the age of eighteen years, as a private in Company F of the Forty-ninth regiment, Ransom's brigade. Accompanying his regiment to southeastern Virginia, in the spring of 1864, he was subsequently identified with the army of Northern Virginia during the defense of Petersburg, participated in the battles at Drewry's bluff, Bermuda Hundred, Chickahominy swamp, Petersburg, Weldon railroad, Reams' Station, Belfield, Wilcox's farm, the Crater, and in fact all the operations about Petersburg in which his regiment took part. He was wounded in the breast by a fragment of shell, December 19, 1864, and was disabled in consequence five weeks, and in his last battle, Five Forks, April 1, 1865, was taken prisoner. Subsequently he experienced the privations of prison life at Point Lookout, until June 28, 1865. After the close of hostilities, he was for twenty-four years engaged in the railroad service in North Carolina, and then in the grocery business, in which he met with much success. He is a member of Mecklenburg camp, Confederate veterans, and highly regarded by his comrades. He was married, in 1877, to Mrs. Mary E. Almond, *nee* Starrett, of South Carolina, who died February 1, 1898.

Colonel John Douglas Taylor, of the Thirty-sixth North Carolina artillery, was born at Wilmington, in 1831, and in 1853 was graduated at the university of North Carolina. He then engaged in rice planting in Brunswick county, and being elected to the State senate, in 1859, served in that body until January, 1862, when he entered the Confederate service as captain of the Brunswick heavy artillery. He was stationed with his command at Fort Caswell, and upon the organization of the Thirty-sixth artillery in the latter part of 1862, he was elected major. In 1863 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, the rank in which he served until the close of hostilities. Being placed in command at Fort Campbell, in the early part of 1864, he held that post until the fall of Fort Fisher compelled its abandonment, after which

he was attached to the brigade of General Hagood. Among the engagements in which he participated were Fort Anderson, Town Creek, Kinston and Bentonville, in the last of which he was severely wounded, losing his left arm. In 1877 he was appointed clerk of the superior court at Wilmington, to fill an unexpired term, and since then has resided there. He has served several terms as clerk and treasurer of the city, and in 1890 was elected to the office of clerk of the superior court.

Lieutenant James A. Tennent, of Asheville, a veteran of the engineer service of the army of the Confederate States, was born at Charleston, S. C., in 1842, the third son of William M. and Eliza (Hopkins) Tennent, both natives of that State. The founder of his family in America was the Rev. William Tennent, who emigrated from Ireland in 1716, and, making his home at Neshaminy, Pa., established there the "Log college," the first theological school of America, which, being transferred to Princeton, N. J., by his removal there, became the foundation of the Princeton theological seminary. He died in 1746, at the age of seventy years. His son, William, also a Presbyterian minister, removed to South Carolina, and became very prominent during the revolutionary period, as a member of the State assembly and as commissioner to bring the Tories to terms of peace. Mr. Tennent is also descended, through a maternal branch, from the Landgrave Thomas Smith, a native of England, who was governor and commander-in-chief of the colony of South Carolina in 1693. At the time of the secession of South Carolina, young Tennent was a student in the State military academy, and in January, 1861, with the corps of cadets, was put on duty in Charleston harbor, constructing and manning the battery, afterward famous as Battery Wagner. Here he served as number two on gun number one, and assisted in firing the first shot upon the national flag, preventing the Star of the West from bringing supplies to Fort Sumter. He also took part in the bombardment of Fort Sumter, and immediately thereafter, being graduated at the military academy, he was commissioned first lieutenant of the Calhoun Guards, of the Seventeenth regiment, South Carolina troops. Two months later he was detached as military instructor and assistant engineer at Port Royal.

He was on duty at Fort Walker, Hilton Head, during the attack by Admiral Dupont, and after the evacuation of that post, rejoined his company and served on James island until the spring of 1862, when he was again detached as assistant engineer in the Second military district. In June, as adjutant of his regiment, Twenty-third South Carolina volunteers, he accompanied it to Virginia, where he participated in the battle of Malvern Hill, and the Second Manassas campaign, after which he was for a time disabled by illness. Returning southward with Evans' brigade, he took part in the Goldsboro campaign against Foster, after which he was detached on engineering duty on the South Carolina coast. His only absence from active duty was five months, from June, 1863, as military instructor and assistant professor of mathematics at the Hillsboro, N. C., military academy. He was afterward assigned to the Second and then to the First military district, South Carolina, and when on Sullivan's island, in July, 1864, became engineer in charge, this appointment bringing under his supervision all the defenses in Charleston harbor east of Fort Sumter, and thence northward on the coast to North Carolina. On January 15, 1865, he was sent with his entire force to secretly prepare the way for the retreat of General Hardee's army from Charleston, a duty which was faithfully performed. He subsequently served as staff officer with Col. John Clark, the chief engineer of the army of the South, as it was then called, and was present at General Hampton's surprise of Kilpatrick, near Fayetteville, and the battles of Averasboro and Bentonville. At the time when General Johnston surrendered he was executing an order to re-establish communications in South Carolina and remove a large quantity of military stores which had escaped the Federal army. Since that period, Mr. Tennent has devoted his talents to engineering and architecture, at Charleston until 1872, and since then at Asheville, where many of the handsomest buildings are of his creation. By his marriage, in 1869, to Lizzie West, of New Orleans, he has one son, George.

Major James J. Thomas, prominent among the business men of Raleigh, was born in Franklin county, July 19, 1831, son of James J. Thomas, a native of Alabama. At the age of nineteen years he decided to embark in mer-

cantile pursuits, and after serving in a subordinate capacity for a few years, opened a store at Franklinton. In 1861 he abandoned a successful business to offer his services to the State, and became a member of Company F, Forty-seventh regiment, and was commissioned first lieutenant of his company by Governor Clark. Later in the same year he was appointed quartermaster of the regiment commanded by Col. Sion H. Rogers. When this rank was abolished by Congress, he was, on the recommendation of Gen. R. E. Lee, appointed assistant division quartermaster, and assigned to the division of Gen. Harry Heth, A. P. Hill's corps, army of Northern Virginia. In this position he discharged, for much of the time, the duties of division quartermaster, and was acting in that capacity when the army was surrendered at Appomattox Court House. On the 30th of June, 1863, the army being in Pennsylvania, Major Thomas proceeded toward Gettysburg with all the available wagons of his division, intending to collect supplies in that direction, with a detail of infantry and cavalry as a guard, and discovered the enemy in position on a distant hill. Halting and retiring to a safer place for the train, he camped that night, while the Confederate forces were marching past him to open the great struggle with the bloody victory of July 1st. After the first day's battle, he went over the field and gathered up everything of military value, and partially repeated that duty on the night of the 2d. During the retreat he was captured at Greencastle, Pa., but soon rescued by General Imboden's command. He was at the battle of Drewry's Bluff, the fights about Richmond, and many minor engagements. After the close of hostilities, he, with other citizens of Raleigh, conducted a cotton and commission business at Baltimore, until 1872, and afterward he was member of a firm at Raleigh. Since 1876 he has conducted an extensive business independently, rendered valuable public services as first president of the cotton and grocery exchange, was the first president of the Raleigh savings bank, president of the Oak City mills, is president of the Raleigh cotton mills, and has prominent interests in other important enterprises. He has also served as president of the Commercial and Farmers' bank, of Raleigh, since its organization, in 1891.

Lieutenant Pleasant Campbell Thomas, a prominent citizen of Davidson county, of which he is a native, was born May 12, 1838. He entered the Confederate service, April 23, 1861, as second lieutenant of the Thomasville Rifles, a volunteer organization which was mustered in as Company B of the Fourteenth regiment, North Carolina volunteers, one of the ten regiments first enlisted for twelve months' service. Soon afterward he was promoted first lieutenant. Under Col. Junius Daniel the regiment served in the Norfolk, Va., district, until the spring of 1862, and while there Lieutenant Thomas witnessed the memorable duel of the Virginia and the Monitor. His health gave way before the inauguration of active warfare before Richmond, and he found it necessary to resign and send a substitute. Subsequently, during the continuance of the Confederate government, he served as a bookkeeper connected with the military department of North Carolina. Upon the close of hostilities he embarked in business with his father, the honored founder of Thomasville, in which he has continued since his father's death, with the exception of his public services. He has been prominent in the political affairs of his county and district, has served in the lower house of the legislature and in the senate, and was a candidate for Congress in 1891.

Colonel William Holland Thomas was born in Haywood county, on Pigeon river (where Bird Evans now lives, one mile below Sonoma), on the 5th of February, 1805. He was a son of Richard Thomas, who came to North Carolina about 1803 from Virginia. His mother was Temperance Calvert, lineally descended from a brother of Lord Baltimore. His paternal grandmother was a Strother, of Virginia, and a sister of President Zachary Taylor's mother. His relationship to President Taylor was traced by them, and during Taylor's short term as president, Colonel Thomas always had the *entree* to the mansion and was a welcome guest. His father came to North Carolina with John and George Strother, his first cousins. Richard Thomas was drowned in a stream in northern Georgia, where he had gone on business, some months before his only child, the subject of this sketch, was born. Mrs. Temperance Thomas was a woman of strong native intellect, wonderful energy, and

was inspired by the sole object in life of advancing her boy. Col. William H. Thomas started in life, when he was fifteen years old, as a clerk in a store at Quallatown, Jackson county, for the celebrated Congressman Felix Walker, who was the author of the expression "talking for Buncombe." Felix Walker's principal store was located at Waynesville, and young Thomas went to the branch store, with Walker's brother, agreeing to work three years for \$100 and board and clothing, but the profits of the Quallatown store were applied to meet the losses of that at Waynesville, and the young clerk, at the end of his term of service, was compelled to accept Walker's law books, now in the possession of his son, in place of the \$100. Meantime, young Thomas had developed marked aptitude for business, and his mother agreed to sell a tract of land owned by her to furnish capital to start him in business as a merchant. Within about ten years he was running three stores in Cherokee county, at Scott's Creek, Qualla town and Fort Butler (where Murphy is now located). In 1837 he had opened two others, one at Fort Montgomery (now Ruffinsville), and the other at Calhoun (now Charleston), Tenn. In his boyhood he became a great favorite of Yonaguska (Drowning Bear), who was the head chief of the Uppertown Indians. Yonaguska had the Cherokees to adopt Thomas into the tribe, by a decree of the council. From that time he was the adviser in all of the business of the tribe, and was soon declared to be their head chief. Before the end of General Jackson's second term, in the year 1836, Colonel Thomas went to Washington to establish the claim to a fund due them from the government, of those Cherokees who wished to remain in North Carolina, and to get the consent of the government that they should remain without surrendering their claim to the fund. Colonel Thomas presented to President Jackson a letter of introduction from Col. Robert Love, of Haywood county, an old revolutionary hero, who had been Jackson's friend, when he first migrated to east Tennessee, and who had won Old Hickory's favor by giving him every vote in Haywood county, as a candidate for the presidency. Thomas never failed, during the remainder of Jackson's term, to get a respectful hearing upon the business which took him to the capitol. So deeply did Colonel Thomas become interested in the cause of the

Indians, that he spent much of his time in Washington between 1836 and 1840, and all of the time from 1841 till 1848. But, notwithstanding his absence, such was his executive capacity that he conducted, through agents, a large and lucrative business in North Carolina and continued to increase his wealth. On his return to the State, in 1848, Colonel Thomas became a candidate for the State senate, and was elected every two years thereafter until 1862. Meantime he served as a delegate from Jackson county to the secession convention of 1861, being elected while discharging his legislative duties in Raleigh. In 1862 Colonel Thomas was authorized by President Davis to raise a legion for service in the Confederate army. He recruited under this authority, and had mustered into service fourteen companies of white infantry and four companies of infantry composed of Cherokees. He raised also four companies of cavalry, one company of engineers and one of artillery. When east Tennessee was evacuated, in the winter of 1863, most of the white companies of infantry went under Lieut.-Col. James R. Love, Lieutenant-Colonel McKamy and Major Stringfield, to western Virginia and fought under Breckinridge in 1864. Colonel Thomas, with the residue of his command, crossed over into North Carolina and protected all of the State border south of Madison county. No man in the State showed his devotion to the cause by either sacrifice of time or money, or the risk of his life, more cheerfully than did Colonel Thomas. During his long term of service in the legislature, Colonel Thomas had procured donations of Cherokee lands to build turnpike roads, which permeated every section of the State south of the Pigeon river, and which were a monument to his memory. But his greatest service as a legislator was in forcing the adoption of the amendment to the charter of the western North Carolina railroad company, requiring the building of the Ducktown, afterward the Murphy branch. In 1858 Colonel Thomas was happily married to Sarah J. Love, the eldest daughter of Col. James R. Love, a leading citizen of Haywood county, and a granddaughter of Col. Robert Love. His ardent devotion to the cause of the Confederacy induced him to accept service, which at his time of life was too arduous, and his health gave way under the great strain upon mind and body. He was one of the most remarkable men the

State has produced. Few men have done more, either for their State or for their fellow men, than did Colonel Thomas. His home was at Stekoah, the location of the Indian town destroyed by General Rutherford, on the banks of the Tuckaseegee. Mrs. Thomas died before her husband, but he left surviving him two sons, William H. Thomas, Jr., and James R. Thomas, and a daughter, Sallie Love, who is the wife of Judge Alphonso C. Avery, of Burke county.

Captain John Houston Thorp, of Nash county, one of the survivors of the old First North Carolina, and one of the detail in which Private Wyatt was killed during the battle of Big Bethel, was born in Nash county in 1840. He was educated at Chapel Hill, with graduation in 1860. In May, 1861, he became a private in the ranks of Company A of the First regiment, and soon accompanied the command to the peninsula of Virginia. Just after the battle of Big Bethel he was promoted corporal for gallantry in action, and in that rank he continued until the regiment was disbanded, six months after its enlistment. Then returning to his native county, he assisted in raising Company A of the Forty-seventh regiment, of which he was commissioned first lieutenant, and in the spring of 1862, promoted captain. Subsequently he commanded his company until it was paroled at Appomattox. With the gallant Forty-seventh, in the brigade of General Pettigrew, he was in battle near Washington, N. C., in the winter of 1862; participated in the famous assaults upon Seminary hill and Cemetery hill, on the first and third days of the battle of Gettysburg; during the retreat from Pennsylvania was in the affairs at Funktown and Falling Waters, took an active part in the Bristoe campaign, and in May, 1864, fought through the Wilderness and Spottsylvania battles. After serving in the trenches around Petersburg during the winter of 1864 and the spring of 1865, he took part in all the engagements of the last retreat and the fighting at Appomattox. Toward the last, Captain Thorp had command of the regimental sharpshooters and then of the brigade sharpshooters. On returning to North Carolina, he began the study of law, and being licensed to practice in 1866, was engaged in professional duties at Rocky Mount until 1877, when he turned his attention to agriculture. In 1887 he was elected to the State senate from the Seventh district.

Richard A. Torrance, of Charlotte, was born in Mecklenburg county, December 7, 1833, son of James G. and Margaret (Allison) Torrance, of Scotch and Irish descent, his grandfather, Hugh Torrance, being the first of his line in North Carolina. He was graduated at Chapel Hill in 1855; in 1856 married Elizabeth Reid, and in the following year moved to Texas, where he engaged in farming. He prospered in his new home and was elected a county commissioner, but in 1861 his wife died, and the war breaking out, he enlisted in Company H of the Eighth Texas cavalry. He first joined this command on the battlefield of Shiloh, and continued in service as a private, taking part in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Knoxville and many other cavalry affairs, and was slightly wounded at Murfreesboro. On December 26, 1863, during the campaign in east Tennessee under Gen. Tom Harrison, his left leg was shot off, and this desperate wound ended his military career. He was sent to his old home in North Carolina, whence, in December, 1864, he returned to Texas and remained there until 1869, meanwhile, in 1865, being united in marriage to Eliza Gaston, of South Carolina. From 1869 to 1871 he resided in the latter State, since then in Mecklenburg county, where he is busied with the care of the paternal estate which has descended to him. He has served as county commissioner and six years as county tax collector. He is also interested in manufacturing enterprises, and is a valued member of Mecklenburg camp, U. C. V. Mr. Torrance has five sons and six daughters living.

Charles William Trice, of Lexington, N. C., was born in Orange county, N. C., June 2, 1843, and thence removed with his father to Texas, in 1857. While in that State he entered the Confederate service in August, 1861, as a private in the Seventh Texas infantry, and accompanied this regiment to Port Hudson, Miss. The command was ordered thence to Fort Donelson, but he was unable to accompany it on account of illness, and thus escaped the surrender of that fort and the imprisonment which the regiment suffered at Chicago. After the Seventh was paroled and again in the field, he rejoined it at Port Hudson, and participated in the battle of Raymond against Grant, in the spring of 1863; was in the

skirmishes about Jackson, and marched with General Johnston's forces to the rear of Grant's army just before the surrender of Pemberton. Then falling back to Jackson, he fought in the defense of that city, and later in the year participated in the great Confederate victory at Chickamauga. In the battle of Missionary Ridge his division was distinguished for steadiness. During the Atlanta campaign, he was in the fights at Golgotha church and New Hope church, and at Kenesaw mountain lost his left hand. This severe wound disabled him for further service, and he soon afterward went to Durham, N. C. After the close of hostilities he entered the railroad service, and is now agent of the Southern road at Lexington.

Samuel Graeme Turnbull was a member of the Towson Guards, of Baltimore county, Md., and with the rank and file of the same company, crossed the lines at the beginning of the war and joined Stuart's Twelfth Virginia cavalry, in which he served as second lieutenant until the spring of 1862, when he died of diphtheria, near Harrisonburg, Va. After his death, his mother, like so many noble women in Baltimore, devoted her life and means to furnishing supplies and comforts to the Confederate soldiers confined in the prisons of the North. Rev. Lennox B. Turnbull, son of H. C. and Anna T. Turnbull, and brother of the foregoing, was born in Baltimore county, Md., in 1850. His mother was a daughter of Samuel F. Smith, president of the Philadelphia bank, a descendant of Sir William Keith, colonial governor of Pennsylvania. Dr. Turnbull was educated at Hampden-Sidney college, the university of Virginia and the Union theological seminary of Virginia, from which he graduated in 1873. After a residence in Santa Barbara, Cal., he was ordained by the Chesapeake presbytery, and became pastor of several churches in Loudoun county, Va. In 1889 he took charge of the Old Market mission, now the Hoge Memorial church, and thence in 1894 was called to the pastorate of the First Presbyterian church at Durham, which he still serves. In 1896 the degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by Davidson college. He took a prominent part in founding the first free public library in North Carolina, and in the removal of Union theological seminary to Richmond, and is a trustee

of both institutions. In 1874 he was married to a daughter of Judge Ryerson, of the court of appeals, in Newton, N. J., who, with five children, is still living.

Lieutenant Veines Edmunds Turner, of Raleigh, was born in Franklin county, N. C., in 1837, was reared in Henderson county, and there entered upon the practice of the dental profession, after his graduation at the Baltimore dental college in 1858. He enlisted in June, 1861, in Company G of the Thirteenth North Carolina infantry regiment, afterward known as the Twenty-third regiment, in which he served as second lieutenant of his company until May, 1862, and then as adjutant of the regiment until early in 1863, when he was appointed quartermaster. When the rank which he held was abolished, in the early part of 1864, he was assigned as acting staff quartermaster with General Ramseur, afterward with General Pegram, and finally with General Walker, with whom he was surrendered at Appomattox. He was under fire at Yorktown, Va., about a month, and participated in the battles of Williamsburg, Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, and Fredericksburg while lieutenant of his company, and subsequently was present in the battles of Farmville and Appomattox. At Cold Harbor he received a wound which disabled him for several weeks. After the close of hostilities he practiced his profession at Henderson until 1871, and since then at Raleigh.

James A. Turrentine, a prominent citizen and ex-mayor of Burlington, is one of the survivors of Gen. J. R. Chambliss' gallant old regiment, the Thirteenth Virginia cavalry. He was born at Burlington in 1835, son of John S. Turrentine, a planter of Alamance county. His mother was Elizabeth B., daughter of Jeremiah Holt and a relative of Gov. Thomas M. Holt. At the beginning of the Confederate war, young Turrentine was in Virginia, and there became a member of the cavalry regiment with which he had his military career. He enlisted in June, 1861, in Company I of this command, and in the early part of the war, served about Richmond and in the Blackwater region. Then joining Stuart's cavalry corps he shared the famous operations of those brave troopers, during the Fredericksburg and Chancel-

lorsville campaigns, at Brandy Station, the raid through Pennsylvania and the cavalry fight at Gettysburg, the campaign from the Rapidan to the James, ending with the long and arduous service on the flank of Lee's army at Petersburg, including the battles of Hatcher's Run and Five Forks. At the time of the last retreat and surrender he was separated from his regiment on foraging duty. He was wounded at the battle of Second Manassas, from the effects of which he still suffers. In May, 1865, Mr. Turrentine was appointed a passenger conductor on the railroad line between Goldsboro and Charlotte, a position which he held for thirty years. He was a member of the legislature of 1880-81, was five years chairman of the board of county commissioners, and ten years mayor of his city. He was married, in 1859, to Louise Anna Kilby, and their children living are: Virginius Lee, Darius Hill, Elizabeth, wife of James Montgomery; Hattie, and Mary. Mrs. Turrentine is a daughter of Judge Thomas J. Kilby, whose father, John Kilby, was one of the gallant crew of the *Bon Homme Richard* under John Paul Jones.

Robert C. Twitty, a well-to-do farmer of Warren county, left home and a young wife, in the spring of 1861, to take up arms for the cause of his State and the Confederacy, and enlisted as second lieutenant of Company I, Twelfth regiment, State troops. He served with this infantry command for one year, and then, upon re-enlisting, was transferred to the First cavalry regiment. First as private for six months, and then as adjutant of the regiment, he was identified with its famous career through the four years of war. Under Hampton and Stuart, Baker and Barringer, he was among the bravest of the heroic troopers who won renown for the old North State on the soil of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania. Among the numerous engagements in which he took part with the First cavalry, were the fights on the occasion of Wilson's raid, White Oak Swamp, Spottsylvania Court House, and the many fights around Richmond and Petersburg, including the battle of Charles City Road, where he was wounded, Belfield, the Hampton cattle raid, and the final engagements at Chamberlain's Run, Five Forks and Namozine church. After the regiment was disbanded at Danville, Va., Adjutant Twitty

returned home and resumed his occupation as a farmer, in which he has ever since continued. He is an influential man in the county, and has served three terms as president of the board of commissioners. He was born in Warren county, January 6, 1838, was educated at Trinity college, Randolph county, and in 1860 was married to Sarah F. Palmer, by whom he has eight children living: William T., Ph. D., M. D., a physician at Buffalo, N. Y.; James G., a pharmacist, and Robert H., a veterinary surgeon, both at the same city; William A., Caroline, wife of Horace Palmer, of Warren county; Harriet, wife of W. T. Fitts, of Keysville, Va.; Mary, wife of William H. Palmer, of Buffalo, N. Y., and Anna. Two cousins of Mr. Twitty were in the Confederate service: Henry F., who enlisted in 1862, was in numerous engagements and was severely wounded at Bristoe Station and at Spottsylvania Court House, and, after the war, engaged in farming until his death in 1888; and John E. Twitty, who entered the Twelfth infantry in 1861, and participated in all its service until he was wounded at Spottsylvania, from the effects of which he soon afterward died at Washington.

Alvis K. Umstead, a Confederate veteran now prominent in the business circles of Durham, was born in what is now Durham county, in 1839, a son of Squire D. Umstead, a native of North Carolina. He entered the military service of the State, in May, 1861, as a private in Company B, of Colonel Fisher's regiment, the Sixth North Carolina volunteers. With this gallant command he was on duty in the Shenandoah valley, under Gen. J. E. Johnston, and arrived at the plains of Manassas with Bee's brigade in time to participate in the glorious victory of July 21st. In the spring of 1862 he was at Yorktown, until the evacuation, and afterward took part in the battle of Seven Pines and the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond. Thence marching into Maryland, he did a soldier's duty at South mountain and Sharpsburg. After the return of the army to Virginia, he was transferred to Company K, Second North Carolina cavalry, with which he took part in the operations under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart during the Chancellorsville campaign, and followed that gallant leader through Maryland and Pennsylvania, while Lee's army was

invading the North. He was in the cavalry battle at Gettysburg on July 3d, and afterward shared the service of the cavalry in protecting the retreat. He continued to fight with Stuart through the autumn of 1863, at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, and until the fateful day at Yellow Tavern. He rode with Hampton's troopers in the daring raid around Grant's army to City Point, and was identified with the career of Barringer's brigade until the evacuation of Petersburg. At that time, being on detached duty, he was not able to rejoin the army before the surrender. After his return to North Carolina, Mr. Umstead was occupied in farming for a period of fourteen years, and still gives a portion of his attention to the management of his agricultural interests. Since 1879 he has resided at Durham, where he does an extensive business in the manufacture and sale of leaf tobacco.

Benjamin W. Upchurch, a well-known business man of Spring Hope, N. C., rendered faithful service during the war as a private in the North Carolina troops, both upon the soil of his native State and in southeastern Virginia. He was born in Nash county, in 1844, and when eighteen years of age became a member of the company of Capt. J. W. Nichols, with which he was on duty along the Raleigh & Gaston railroad and in various skirmishes with the enemy. Later he became a member of the Sixtieth regiment, with which he took part in the famous victory at Plymouth, early in 1864, and immediately afterward was transferred to the field of conflict in Virginia, fighting against Butler on the Bermuda Hundred line, and participating in the repulse of the Federal assaults at Cold Harbor. In the latter battle, June 5, 1864, he was seriously wounded, incapacitating him for further duty in the field. After lying in hospital at Richmond several months, he was sent home, and in November, 1864, was assigned to duty in the hospital at Wilson, where he remained until the capitulation of Johnston's army. Ever since the close of hostilities he has been engaged in business in his native county. In 1865 he was married to Virginia A. Matthews, and they have three children living: Virginia A., wife of W. H. Styles; Benjamin W., and Henry C. Upchurch.

Burges Urquhart, a prosperous farmer of Bertie county, and one of the youngest survivors of the Confederate service, was born in Isle of Wight county, Va., April 5, 1847. During the early period of the war he was still in school, but he left his studies at Bingham's school, then in Orange county, N. C., and enlisted in June, 1864, as a private in Sturdivant's battery, light artillery. He served as an artilleryman from that time until April, 1865, taking part in the hard fighting and deprivation of the veterans on the Petersburg lines throughout the long siege, and then, after the city was evacuated, was in frequent battle with the pursuing enemy until his command, reaching Lynchburg, was informed of the surrender by General Lee, when the battery was disbanded. Then returning home, young Urquhart resumed his school studies in Hanover county, for two years, after which he took charge of his interest in his father's estate, lands in Bertie county, where he has ever since resided, giving his attention to agriculture. He is one of the prosperous and influential men of the county. On June 6, 1871, Mr. Urquhart was married to Mary B., daughter of Lewis Thompson, for many years one of the most prominent men of North Carolina, and they have six children living: Pattie Thompson, Mary Norfleet, Margaret McKenzie, Louise Hill, Burges, Jr., and Richard Alexander.

Major William Wiley Vannoy, of North Wilkesboro, a Confederate veteran of the North Carolina troops, was born in Wilkes county, July 22, 1835, and enlisted in the spring of 1861, in the volunteer company organized in Wilkes county, commanded by Capt. Hamilton A. Brown. This was mustered in as Company B of the First regiment, Col. M. S. Stokes, and he went to the front in Virginia as a sergeant of his company. Soon afterward he was promoted second lieutenant. In his first battle, at Seven Pines, he was captured by the enemy, and, being taken to Fort Delaware, was confined there until August, 1862. On being exchanged, he rejoined his command and participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, where the misfortune which had attended him was still more manifest. In this, his second battle, he received a severe wound, which destroyed his left eye. He was disabled at home for three months, rejoining his

command in the battle of Chancellorsville. He then continued on duty until August, 1863, when he was discharged on account of disability. Immediately upon his return to North Carolina, he was commissioned major, by Governor Vance, and assigned to a command with the reserve troops and with special duties. In this capacity he served until the close of hostilities. He was subsequently engaged in farming, with the exception of six years in business at Wilkesboro, until 1891, when he embarked in business as a merchant at North Wilkesboro. He has also rendered public service as constable and deputy sheriff.

Major W. G. Vardell, at the beginning of the war of the Confederacy a prominent business man of Charleston, sacrificed other interests upon the altar of patriotism, and served with credit as a staff officer under General Ripley, and other commanders in the State. His handsome residence, Cedar Grove, on the Ashley river, 11 miles above Charleston, was burned during the war. He was a worthy representative of the freedom-loving Huguenots who came to South Carolina through Holland, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and his ancestry in America runs back to the latter part of the seventeenth century. He married Miss Belle, of Charleston, a granddaughter of Rev. Dr. James Malcombson, a native of Ireland, educated at Glasgow, Scotland, who was the founder of the Second Presbyterian church at Charleston, where he died of yellow fever in 1804. Rev. Charles Graves Vardell, son of Major Vardell, was born at Charleston, February 12, 1860, was reared at Charleston and at Summerville, and at the latter place was occupied in youth in the phosphate works and upon the government tea farm. Going to St. Paul, Minn., when about twenty-two years of age, he was, while prostrated with typhoid fever, drawn to the sacred calling to which he has since devoted his life. After two years at Oberlin college, Ohio, he was graduated at Davidson college in 1888, and at Princeton seminary in 1891, and was licensed by the presbytery of New Brunswick in the latter year. In June, 1891, he was ordained as pastor of the New Bern (N. C.) Presbyterian church, his father, Major Vardell, who became a member of the Charleston presbytery late in life, taking part in the ceremony. He has given to his work the full energy of a bright intellect, exceptional

activity, and consecrated devotion. In July, 1898, he was elected to the presidency of the Red Springs seminary for girls, at Red Springs, N. C., which has promise of a successful career under his management. He was married, in 1891, to Linda Lee, daughter of Rev. Jethro Rumble, D. D., of Salisbury, N. C., an accomplished lady who has charge of the musical department of the seminary.

Captain Joshua W. Vick, of Selma, captain of Company E, Seventh North Carolina State troops, was born in Nash county, in 1843. Being about eighteen years of age at the beginning of the Confederate era, he enlisted, April 1, 1861, as a private in the company of Capt. A. J. Taylor, organized at Wilson and Garysburg, and subsequently assigned as Company E to the Seventh regiment, which was mustered in August 21, 1861. A year later he was elected first lieutenant, and in 1863 was promoted captain. The regiment served on the coast, participating in the battle of New Bern, until in May, 1862, in the brigade of General Branch, it moved to Petersburg and began its career in the army of Northern Virginia. Captain Vick participated in the battles of Hanover Court House, or Slash Church, Gaines' Mill, Frayser's Farm and Malvern Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Chancellorsville, the defeat of Milroy at Winchester, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and other engagements. At Sharpsburg he was slightly wounded in the head, at Gettysburg was wounded in the left knee, causing his disability for three months; while participating in the famous charge of Cemetery hill, at Spottsylvania, was wounded in the left shoulder, and at Winchester was captured by the enemy, which was followed by his imprisonment for several weeks at Fort McHenry. After the close of hostilities he returned home and began the study of medicine, and was graduated professionally at Washington university, Baltimore. Since then he has been prominent in his profession. Captain Vick was married, in 1872, to Rosetta, daughter of Lunsford and Lorinda Richardson, and they have three children: Dora L., George D., and Edward W.

Colonel Alfred Moore Waddell, of Wilmington, was born at Hillsboro, N. C., September 16, 1834, and was graduated at Chapel Hill in 1853. Then entering upon

the study of law at Hillsboro, he was admitted to the bar in 1854, and two years later made his home at Wilmington, where he soon won consideration by his ability as a lawyer and eloquence as an orator. From July, 1860, until some time in 1861, he owned and edited the Wilmington Herald, the leading Whig paper of the Cape Fear region, in which he earnestly opposed secession, until the State had decided otherwise. He then offered his services as a soldier. While detailed in raising a company in Chatham county, he was commissioned captain in the Fourth North Carolina regiment, one of the original ten furnished by the State. Subsequently he turned over his Chatham county company to Moore's battery, and accompanied that command to South Carolina. In 1862 he was appointed adjutant of the Forty-first North Carolina regiment, or Third cavalry, and a year later was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. In this rank he served with the command under Hampton in the army of Northern Virginia, and participated in the cavalry fighting at Hanover Court House, on the Blackwater, at Jack's shop, White Oak swamp, Hawes' shop and Drewry's bluff, rendering efficient and gallant service until in August, 1864, he became desperately ill. He resigned a month later, declaring that he wished to stand in no one's path of promotion, but if he recovered would return as a private. He was not able to re-enter the service during the war, and was at Wilmington when that city was occupied by the Federal army. Subsequently he formed a law partnership at Wilmington with his father, Hon. Hugh Waddell, and devoted himself to professional work until, in 1870, he was suddenly called into the political field. The Democratic candidate for Congress having declined to make the race against Oliver H. Dockery, Mr. Waddell was tendered the nomination seventeen days before the day of election. Dockery's previous majority had been about 2,000, but Colonel Waddell made a vigorous fight, victoriously engaged his renowned opponent in debate, and was elected by 300 majority. He was three times re-elected, and as a representative of North Carolina in Congress made a very creditable career. His manly and eloquent defense of the South, in April, 1862, as a member of the "Ku Klux" committee, attracted much attention, as did his noted speech of January, 1876. During his last term he held the chairmanship of

the postoffice committee. He was a delegate-at-large to the national convention which nominated Hancock, whom he supported in public addresses throughout several Northern States. In 1882 he resumed his connection with journalism as editor of the Charlotte Journal, but not long afterward returned to Wilmington and the practice of law. In 1888 he was a candidate for the United States Senate to succeed Senator Ransom. He has delivered several famous public addresses, prominent among which are those at the unveiling of the Confederate monument at Raleigh, at the observance of the centennial of the university of North Carolina, and at the laying of the cornerstone of the R. E. Lee monument at Richmond.

Lieutenant Henry J. Walker, M. D., of Huntersville, was born in Mecklenburg county, June 24, 1836, the son of Thomas J. and Jane (Beattie) Walker. A brother, L. J. Walker, is elsewhere mentioned in this volume. He was educated at Due West college, South Carolina, and in April, 1861, became a member of a volunteer company, which was subsequently assigned to the Third regiment of volunteers and mustered in as Company B. In the following year, upon re-enlistment, the regiment was numbered the Thirteenth. He served with this command as a sergeant and later as second lieutenant, in the army of Northern Virginia, participating in the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, the Seven Days' fighting before Richmond, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. During nearly his whole service he was with the sharpshooters of his brigade, and had many daring adventures and thrilling experiences. On the retreat from Gettysburg he was severely wounded at Hagerstown, which necessitated the immediate amputation of his left leg. He was taken to an improvised hospital at Martinsburg, and falling into the hands of the enemy, was taken in September to West building hospital at Baltimore, where he was cared for until November, then being transferred to Johnson's island prison camp. There he remained until exchanged, May 17, 1864. While a prisoner of war he began the study of medicine, which he continued at the university of New York in 1873. Since then he has enjoyed an extensive and lucrative practice at Huntersville. On June 23, 1864, he was married to Catherine E. Berryhill,

to whom he had been betrothed before his enlistment, and they have five children living: Margaret Alice, wife of Rev. J. Brice Cochrane, of Murphy; Dr. Charles E., a graduate of the medical department of the university of Maryland, and the partner of his father; Rev. William L., pastor of the Third Presbyterian church at Greenville, S. C.; James Oscar, and Katie J.

Levi J. Walker, a well-known citizen and retired business man of Charlotte, was born in Mecklenburg county, August 20, 1841, the son of Thomas J. and Jane (Beattie) Walker. He was reared upon the farm of his parents, and for eight years prior to the Confederate era was employed in the Rock Island woolen mills. He enlisted in April, 1861, as a private in Company B, Thirteenth North Carolina infantry, Gen. W. D. Pender's old regiment, and going into Virginia soon afterward, shared the gallant service of his regiment at Yorktown, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, Frayser's farm, Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. In the victorious but bloody fight of July 1, 1863, at Gettysburg, he fell with two bullet wounds, and another more serious wound from a fragment of shell, which made necessary the amputation of his left leg. Falling into the hands of the enemy, he was taken to David's island, New York, and held in a prison hospital for eight months. He was then exchanged, but was, of course, wholly incapacitated for further service. A brother to whom he was and is greatly attached, Dr. H. J. Walker, now residing at Huntersville, N. C., during the retreat from Gettysburg also received wounds which caused the loss of his left leg. The photographs which they treasure, showing the two at enlistment and again at the close of the war, are a telling illustration of the effects of war. For twenty-five years after the close of hostilities, Mr. Walker was engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery trade at Charlotte, and for three years was proprietor of a leading drug store, but since then he has been retired from business. He is a faithful member of Mecklenburg camp, Confederate veterans, with the rank of past first lieutenant-commander. He was married, in 1867, to Dorcas Marshall, and after her death, in 1869, he married Leonora C. Montgomery, who died in 1892. One child is living, Julia A., wife of W. L. O'Connell, of Charlotte.

Charles Thornton Wall, of Rural Hall, Forsyth county, a gallant survivor of the Twenty-first regiment, North Carolina troops, was in a number of the fiercest conflicts of the army of Northern Virginia, and attested his devotion to the cause of the Confederacy by many months of suffering. He was born in Forsyth county, August 12, 1843, and in May, 1861, enlisted in Company G of Colonel Kirkland's regiment, then called the Tenth volunteers, whose service he shared at Manassas and in the famous campaign of the Shenandoah valley under Stonewall Jackson. At the battle of Winchester, in this campaign, he was so unfortunate as to receive a gunshot wound in the head, which nearly caused his death, and deprived him of the power of speech for eight weeks. He was in hospital at Winchester, Staunton, Richmond and Lynchburg, and finally returned to his command in time to take part in the battle of Sharpsburg, where he was wounded in the left thigh and taken prisoner. When released from imprisonment, he fought with his regiment at Gettysburg and fell in the first day's battle, with a wound in the left leg. This, however, did not prevent his continuing on duty, though constantly troubled by his wounds. In spite of his injuries he was in most of the great battles of the army, and in 1864 served in the trenches at Petersburg. At the time of the surrender he was acting as a commissary in North Carolina, and after the surrender of Lee, returned to his home. In 1875 he was married to Miss C. Beck, and they have three children, Lillie, Willie and Victoria.

W. W. Ward, of Charlotte, a veteran of the artillery service of the Confederacy, was born at Unionville, S. C., December 21, 1845, the son of H. N. Ward, a native of North Carolina, and his wife, Mary Pegram. On September 19, 1861, in his sixteenth year, young Ward enlisted in the Confederate service as a private in the Macbeth light artillery, with which he served until the close of the war. With this command he served under Gens. N. G. Evans, Beauregard, Longstreet and J. E. Johnston, and participated in various campaigns throughout the South, including the battles of Secessionville, S. C., Kinston, N. C., and Jackson, Miss. Though frequently warmly engaged with the enemy, he was never wounded or captured, though he had occasional narrow

escapes, as at Kinston, where, having been sent back for ammunition, he returned to the field after his comrades had retreated. He surrendered at Asheville, April 26, 1865, and since then has resided at Charlotte, where he is a popular and esteemed citizen. His attention has been given to business pursuits, in which he has prospered. He is a member of the Mecklenburg camp, and is a director of the Ada and Louisa cotton mills, of Charlotte. On January 6, 1870, he was married to Isabella Gilson, of Fort Mill, S. C., and they have six children.

Roberson R. Warren, a brave soldier of the Sixty-seventh North Carolina regiment, now a prosperous farmer of Beaufort county, was born at Blount's Creek, in 1843. He is of patriotic American stock, his great-grandfather having been a soldier of the revolutionary army. Early in June, 1861, he entered the military service of the State and the Confederacy as a private in the company organized in Craven county by Capt. John N. Whitford, subsequently assigned to the Tenth regiment, heavy artillery, as Company A. With this command he took part in the battle of New Bern under General Branch, and an engagement near Kinston soon afterward, and then his company was detached and became the nucleus of the Sixty-seventh regiment, under command of Colonel Whitford. He served as corporal in this regiment until the end of the war, taking part in a number of engagements, among them the fight at Cox's bridge, near Bentonville, and the siege and capture of Plymouth. In this regiment his brother, John W. Warren, also served from the time of organization, and was badly wounded by a fragment of shell in a skirmish near Kinston. Since the close of hostilities, Mr. Warren has been engaged in farming in his native county. By his marriage, in 1888, to Carrie M. Brand, he has five children: Robert Thurston, Carmen, Lillian McMasters, Rosaline G., and Cecil Clyde.

Colonel J. A. Washington, of the Fiftieth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Wayne county, in 1832. He entered the active service in April, 1861, as sergeant of the Goldsboro Rifles, and in the following month organized a new company, of which he was

elected captain. This was assigned to the Second regiment of infantry as Company H, and he served in command of it until the period of enlistment of the regiment, one year, had expired. He was then elected lieutenant-colonel of the Fiftieth regiment, and in January, 1863, was elected colonel. He commanded the regiment, and engaged in various skirmishes during the operations in North Carolina in the spring of 1863. After about eighteen months' service with the Fiftieth regiment, he resigned his commission and was no longer on duty. He was a faithful and efficient officer, and while the circumstances of the service did not afford him participation in any of the great battles of the war, he demonstrated, in the minor encounters with the enemy, his ability to meet any requirement. Since the war Colonel Washington has been a resident of Goldsboro.

Captain Samuel Blackwell Waters, of New Bern, who gave four years' service to the cause of the Confederate States, is a native of Long Island, N. Y., born in 1835. At the age of six years he came with his mother to New Bern, the residence of her brother, John Blackwell, where he was reared until he entered St. Timothy's hall, Maryland. Subsequently he attended the Walter Chisholm preparatory school, at Woodstock, N. Y., preparing for entrance to Columbia college, but instead of continuing his studies, entered mercantile life at New York city, where he remained five years, in 1858 being united in marriage to Phœbe C. Welling. In the same year he returned to North Carolina and embarked in business at Little Washington, where, at the advent of war, he organized a volunteer company of which he was elected first lieutenant. His command was assigned to the Third regiment, North Carolina troops, and he continued in the same rank until the reorganization, when he was promoted captain in the Confederate States army, and assigned as adjutant to the Eighteenth regiment. He participated in the battles of First Manassas, was on duty for some time at Aquia creek, and fought at Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill and Frayser's farm, in the latter battle being knocked from his horse by an exploding shell and disabled for several weeks. Upon convalescence he was appointed enrolling officer and provost-marshal of Raleigh, and continued in

that duty until General Johnston occupied the city, when he was detailed to the quartermaster's department under Maj. W. W. Pierce. Later, having been offered the position of commissary and rank of major with Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, he attempted to join that officer, but on reaching Weldon found he was cut off. He made his way to Elizabeth City, and soon afterward went to New York city, his wife having gone through the blockade six months before, and was engaged in business there until 1867. Then returning to North Carolina, he was in business at Salisbury two years and at Wilson until 1882, since which date he has been a citizen of New Bern.

C. Barksdale Watson was born in Forsyth county, N. C., in 1844. His paternal ancestors moved into North Carolina from Prince Edward county, Va., in the latter part of the eighteenth century. His grandmother, from whom he received his middle name, was a Barksdale from Halifax county, Va. In the early part of 1862 he volunteered and served throughout the war as a sergeant in Company K, Forty-fifth regiment of North Carolina volunteers, Rodes' division, Ewell's corps, of the army of Northern Virginia. He faithfully performed his duties as a soldier, in camp, on the march, and upon the field of battle. He was three times wounded, twice slightly, and once (at Spottsylvania Court House) severely. From this last wound he has never fully recovered, although he did report for duty after a partial recovery, and was serving on the line at Petersburg on that day of fierce battle when Grant broke through the attenuated line, on which men were posted several yards apart. He retreated with the army to Appomattox, where the gallant host that had followed Lee laid down their arms and furled the banners that had so often waved defiantly in the front of battle. Returning home, Mr. Watson studied law and settled in Winston, N. C., where he has practiced his profession since August, 1869. In 1888 he was elected to the State senate and served two terms. In 1893 he was elected to the house of representatives, and in 1896 was nominated by the Democratic party for governor. Division among the Democrats, and the fact that the third party had a ticket in the field, caused his defeat by D. L. Russell, the Republican candidate. Mr.

Watson is one of the most successful lawyers of North Carolina and has an extensive practice, especially in the northwestern counties of the State.

Harrison Watts, past lieutenant-commander of Mecklenburg camp, United Confederate Veterans, of Charlotte, is a native of Livingston county, Ky., born May 2, 1840. He is the son of David and Caroline (Given) Watts, of that county, and residents of Paducah, where his father was engaged in business as a banker. He was educated at Paducah, receiving the degree of bachelor of arts at a college there when seventeen years of age, and afterward studied two years in the university of Virginia. Returning to Paducah, where he became the cashier of his father's bank, he went to St. Louis, in the spring of 1861, and joined the battery of light artillery organized at that city under Capt. Emmet MacDonald. With this command he served under Gen. Sterling Price during the struggle for the possession of Missouri, fighting at Springfield and Pea Ridge, and then crossing the Mississippi took part in the battles of Shiloh and Farmington. During this service he held the rank of lieutenant. After the battle of Farmington he was detailed for the naval service and sent to Liverpool, England, to go out upon one of the cruisers building at that place. But, like many others on the same mission, he never had the opportunity to carry the flag of the Confederacy on the high seas, on account of the non-completion of the vessels. Returning to America after the war, he engaged in cotton brokerage at New Orleans, from 1865 to 1878, and while there was elected marshal of the Crescent City White league, in which capacity he commanded Section A in the fight on the levee, September 14, 1874. Since 1878 he has been one of the leading cotton brokers of Charlotte, and is popular with all, notably with the comrades of Mecklenburg camp, who have honored him with the ranks of lieutenant-commander and acting commander. He was married in September, 1864, while at Liverpool, to Susan F. Brown, an American lady, and they have two children: Harry Dickson Watts, of Charlotte, and Mrs. James Campbell Flournoy, of Kentucky.

John K. Wells, of Shelby, a veteran of the Twelfth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in Cleveland

county, in 1844, the son of John K. Wells, also a native of that county. In the fall of 1862 he left school and enlisted in Company E of the Twelfth regiment, joining his command in winter quarters near Fredericksburg, Va. His first battle was at Fredericksburg, and in the following spring he participated in the engagements of Jackson's corps, on Saturday and Sunday, at Chancellorsville. In this battle his captain, J. W. Gidney, was distinguished for gallantry, in rushing to the front of the regiment with flashing sword and calling the men to follow him, as they stood hesitating in the face of the Federal army. In this battle also, Louis M. Wells, a brother of John K., met his death in the ranks. Subsequently Mr. Wells was disabled for some time with typhoid fever and was for two months in the hospital at Richmond. In August, 1863, he rejoined his command at Orange Court House, and after participating in the Bristoe and Mine Run campaigns, shared the gallant service of his regiment under Gordon in the battle of the Wilderness. At Spottsylvania he fought on the line of the bloody angle, and at Cold Harbor he was among the heroes who held their position in spite of the repeated and desperate assaults of Grant's army. Subsequently he shared the services of Rodes' division in the repulse of Hunter at Lynchburg, the campaign through Maryland against Washington, and the famous battles of the Valley campaign of 1864, including Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. In December, 1864, he was again with Lee's army on the Petersburg lines, fought at Hatcher's run, shared the desperate assault of Gordon's troops upon the Federal lines at Fort Stedman, and on the 2d of April, 1865, took part in the recapture of Fort Mahone. When the retreat began he was one of the last to cross the river, and before he arrived at Appomattox, was several times engaged in battle against the pursuing enemy. Throughout this service he fought as a private and escaped without injury, except a slight wound received at Chancellorsville. Since the war he has been engaged in farming, and is one of the leading and prosperous men of his county. From 1880 to 1888 he served as register of deeds, and in 1896 he held the office of collector of taxes. He was married, in 1872, to Rachel, daughter of James M. Ware.

Major Stephen Whitaker, a prosperous farmer of Cherokee county and a veteran of Thomas' legion, was born in Buncombe county, in 1814, the son of James and Polly (Walker) Whitaker, natives of Wilkes county. His father represented Buncombe county in the legislature, and in 1835 removed to Cherokee county, then a part of Macon, under a permit from the Indians, and was associated with Rev. Humphrey Posey in the establishment of the Hiawassee mission station. He was the first representative of Cherokee county in the legislature, and passed his declining years upon a farm near the present site of Andrews. Major Whitaker began his career as a farmer by the purchase of 160 acres at the Indian land sale in 1838, where he still resides, having increased his holdings to more than 15,000 acres of valuable land. At the beginning of the Confederate war, he organized a company on Valley river, of which he was commissioned captain, and which was mustered in by Major Stringfield as Company E of Walker's battalion, Thomas' legion. With this command he served in Tennessee, Virginia and North Carolina, in many skirmishes, and commanded the advance guard under General Early in the demonstration against Washington, in 1864. Afterward he was ordered to Cherokee county to protect the citizens against marauders, and surrendered to Colonel Kirk, at Franklin, Macon county, N. C., May 12, 1865, and paroled his command after the surrender of General Lee became known to him, being the last command to surrender in North Carolina. By his marriage, in 1835, to Miss Elizabeth Taylor, thirteen children were born, of whom two served in the Confederate army. J. Mack Whitaker enlisted in his father's company at the age of sixteen years, and served to the end, as a faithful and courageous soldier; and David was in the Confederate service from the beginning to the close of the war, winning promotion to a lieutenancy.

Alphonzo White, of Perquimans county, a veteran of the North Carolina State troops, was born in the county where he now resides in the year 1845. His youth prevented an early enlistment with the forces of the Confederacy, but in 1863, having reached the age of eighteen years, he became a member of Webb's battery, Starr's battalion of light artillery, as a private, and during the

remainder of the struggle he was identified with the service of that command. His battalion, in the performance of the necessary duty assigned it, did not often meet the enemy in battle, being called upon mainly to defend the Petersburg lines while the army of Northern Virginia was occupied elsewhere, and to guard the coast and the line of the Weldon railroad, but his record is characterized by the same faithfulness to duty which is the crowning glory of the Confederate soldier wherever placed. He served at Petersburg, at Fort Fisher, and for a long time at Weldon. The battalion was disbanded after the surrender of General Lee, but Private White was one of seventeen adventurous spirits who determined to unite with Johnston's army and continue the fight. In this they were prevented by the operations of the Federal army, and they were consequently compelled to surrender and give their parole at Raleigh. He has since then been mainly occupied in agriculture, though he has for some time also been interested in the manufacture of lumber and in the mercantile business. He has served as a magistrate, and since 1892 has been the deputy sheriff of his county. Mr. White was married, in 1867, to Sallie Billups, who died in 1888, and in 1889 he wedded Gertrude Haskett. Eight children are living: Robert T., Jesse, Mattie A., and Alphonzo, by the first marriage; and Elbert, Joseph W., Sallie A., and Ruth A., by the second.

Captain Joseph Harvey White, a gallant soldier of Daniel's brigade, who fell at the bloody angle at Spottsylvania Court House, was born in York county, S. C., December 21, 1824. His parents were William E. White, a farmer of York county, and Sarah, daughter of Rev. McKamie Wilson, an eminent Presbyterian divine of that period. He was reared in his native county and graduated at Davidson college, after which he entered business life at Charleston, S. C., as a commission merchant. While thus embarking in his life career, he was married, October 16, 1850, to Sarah J. Young, daughter of Joseph Young, a merchant and planter of Cabarrus county, and an elder in the Presbyterian church. Two years later Captain White removed to Charlotte and took charge of a plantation, which he owned near that city, and was thus engaged at the formation of the Confederate States

government. In 1862 he organized and was elected captain of a company which became Company B of the Fifty-third regiment, Gen. Junius Daniel's brigade. With this command he joined the army of Northern Virginia, and took part in a number of famous battles, including those of Brandy Station, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Bristoe Station, and in May, 1864, engaged in the bloody struggle with Grant's army in the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House. The fighting began on the 5th and raged almost continuously for nearly two weeks. On May 12th Hancock's corps swept over the angle in the works near Spottsylvania Court House, taking many prisoners, and breaking the Confederate line; and in the desperate charge which was made, saving Lee's army from immediate destruction, Captain White's life was part of the bloody sacrifice. He was a gallant officer and died nobly. His widow, who warmly cherishes his memory and all the heroic memories of the cause for which he perished, is yet living at Charlotte, beloved by many.

William Edward White, M. D., an early martyr in the cause of Southern independence, was born at Fort Mill, S. C., March 15, 1835, the third son of William E. White and his wife, Sarah Wilson. He was one of six brothers who joined the Confederate States forces. He was reared at Fort Mill and educated at Davidson college and the university of New York, being graduated at the latter institution as doctor of medicine in 1858. Subsequently he practiced his profession at Charlotte, with much success and promise of a useful career, and on October 16, 1860, was married to Sarah Caldwell, daughter of D. A. and Martha (Bishop) Caldwell, natives of Mecklenburg county. In May, 1861, enthusiastically devoted to the cause of his State and the Confederacy, he left home to accept the rank of assistant surgeon of the Seventh North Carolina regiment of infantry. With this command he served at its various stations in North Carolina until he was disabled by camp fever, of which he died, November 9, 1861. He had already, in a brief service, demonstrated fine professional attainments and capabilities which promised rapid promotion. His widow, faithful singly to his memory, yet resides at Charlotte, and warmly cherishes the heroic memories of the Confederacy.

Leroy R. Whitener, a prominent citizen of Hickory, and a veteran of Garland's brigade, army of Northern Virginia, was born in Catawba county, N. C., in 1837, a descendant of one of the first settlers of that region. He entered the Confederate service April 27, 1861, as a private in the Second regiment of volunteers, under Col. Sol Williams, later known as the Twelfth regiment. This regiment was organized before the State seceded, and he was in Raleigh at the time of secession. During his service he was promoted to sergeant. During his first year's duty in Virginia he was a witness of the naval encounter between the Virginia and Monitor, and after the evacuation of Norfolk he fought in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond. After the victory at Second Manassas came the celebrated fight of his brigade at South Mountain, defending the passes against McClellan's army, where Garland was killed, and the bloody struggle at Sharpsburg immediately ensued. He fought at Fredericksburg, was near the spot where General Jackson was mortally wounded at Chancellorsville, and at Gettysburg shared the gallant service of Rodes' division, until he was wounded and captured by the enemy. Fortunately he was held but a few weeks at David's island and then paroled. Upon his exchange, in October following, he rejoined his regiment, and in 1864 was in battle at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House and Cold Harbor; was with Early at the battle of Monocacy and the demonstration against Washington city, and in the fall took part in the desperate struggle against Sheridan's superior numbers at Winchester and Cedar creek. After this he fought in the Petersburg trenches, was in the battle of Hatcher's Run and several other engagements, and upon the retreat to Appomattox, in which he was frequently engaged, was surrendered with the remnant of the glorious old army. In addition to his wound at Gettysburg, he was slightly injured at Cold Harbor and Hatcher's Run. Since the war he has been engaged in farming, but since 1887 has resided at Hickory, where he is also engaged in business. He has had a prominent career as a public official, eight years as county commissioner, as a member of the board of aldermen, and twice mayor of the city, and is now a director of the Western asylum at Morganton and representative of the county in the legislature. He was married, January 12, 1866,

to Miss Martha J. Shuford, with whom he lived happily until her death, February 3, 1896. He was married again, June 22, 1897, to Mrs. Alice Ingold Murrill.

Anderson Lindsay Whitt, of Pilot Mountain, Surry county, was born in Randolph county, June 5, 1840, but was brought by his parents to the town where he now resides in 1841. There he enlisted, June 9, 1861, as a private in Company H of the Eleventh regiment of volunteers, Gen. W. W. Kirkland's old regiment, later known as the Twenty-first, State troops. Early in 1861 he accompanied his regiment to Danville, and thence to Richmond, and on July 21st shared the service of his command in the great victory over McDowell's army. After remaining in camp near Manassas during the winter, he took part in the active and glorious campaign under Jackson, in the Shenandoah valley, as a private in Trimble's brigade of Ewell's division. Then being ordered to Richmond, he went through the Seven Days' campaign, the Second Manassas campaign and battles of Jackson's corps, and took part in the capture of Harper's Ferry and the battle of Sharpsburg. Subsequently he was on duty in North Carolina until Petersburg was threatened by Butler, when he assisted in bottling that redoubtable warrior at Bermuda Hundred. Afterward, under the brigade command of General Lewis, in Ramseur's division, he marched with Early through Maryland to Washington city and fought against Sheridan at Winchester and Cedar creek. His frequent service on the skirmish line kept him in frequent action, and he was a participant in many a hot fight that is not named in history. Finally serving in the trenches about Petersburg, he became sick and unfit for duty, and was granted a furlough in January, 1865, after which he saw no more service. Since the close of hostilities he has been a resident of Pilot Knob, and in 1897 was appointed a justice of the peace. By his marriage, in 1866, to Cynthia Hill, he has the following children: Ernest E., William Luther, Mary Ella, Anne, Sarah Elizabeth, Cora Grant, and John Crockett.

James Thomas Wiggins, a gallant North Carolina soldier, now residing at Wilson, was born at Oxford, Granville county, in 1844, and reared and educated at Hender-

son. He entered the Confederate service as a private in the Granville Grays, which was mustered in as Company C of the regiment first known as the Second and later as the Twelfth North Carolina infantry. He served with this command until December, 1861, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. Recovering his strength, he re-enlisted, early in December, 1862, as a private in Company K, Fifty-fourth regiment, Col. J. C. S. McDowell, Law's brigade, Hood's division. He was appointed fourth sergeant, and after participating in the battle of Fredericksburg, was promoted sergeant of sharpshooters, the capacity in which he served during the remainder of the war. He took part in the second battle at Fredericksburg, then in the defeat of Milroy at Winchester and the engagement at Williamsport, and in November, 1863, was captured in the disaster at Rappahannock Station, after which he was a prisoner of war at Point Lookout until early in the spring of 1864. Rejoining his regiment, he took part in the campaign under Early in the Shenandoah valley, fighting at Winchester, Cedar creek, Fisher's Hill and Waynesboro. At Cedar creek he was slightly wounded in the face by a piece of shell. Subsequently he served on the Petersburg lines, and was in the battles on the Vaughn road and at Fort Stedman or Hare's Hill, and during the retreat was in frequent encounters with the enemy up to the surrender at Appomattox. Since then Sergeant Wiggins has devoted himself to the pursuits of peace, making his home at Wilson. He had one brother in the service, Joseph L. Wiggins, who fought in the ranks of the Second regiment and afterward in the Twenty-fourth, and then served as purchasing agent with the rank of captain until captured in the latter part of 1864. He was imprisoned at Fort Delaware until the close of the war, and died two years later.

Captain O. A. Wiggins, of Wilmington, a gallant veteran of Lane's brigade, is one of seven brothers who were soldiers of the Confederacy. He was born in Halifax county, April 8, 1844, and in May, 1861, entered the service as a private in the Scotland Neck mounted riflemen, organized in his native county, and subsequently was promoted to lieutenant of Company E, Thirty-seventh regiment, of the brigade then commanded by General

Branch and later by General Lane. With this command he went through the entire war, participating in the battles of Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Frayser's Farm, Cedar Run, Second Manassas, Ox Hill, Sharpsburg, Harper's Ferry, Shepherdstown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Falling Waters, Bristoe Station, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Reams' Station, Jones' Farm, Hare's Hill, and the fighting on the Petersburg lines until they were broken. He was wounded at Chancellorsville, at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12th, was promoted captain on the field, was wounded on the same field May 21st, and at Petersburg, April 2d, was shot in the head and made prisoner. While being conveyed to Johnson's island, he escaped by jumping from a car window while the train was at full speed, near Harrisburg, Pa., after which he disguised himself and worked his way back to Dixie. His brothers in the service were Blake B. Wiggins, surgeon of a Mississippi regiment in Bragg's army, who died in 1866; William H., a private throughout the war in the Texas rangers, died in 1867; John W., also in the Texas rangers, who served four years and died in 1888; Thomas J., first in the Scotland Neck cavalry and later a lieutenant in the Thirty-seventh North Carolina, now living at Littleton; Alfred S., first lieutenant in Scotland Neck cavalry, killed May 17, 1863, near Suffolk, and Eugene B., who enlisted at the age of fourteen in the First South Carolina rifles, was desperately wounded and lost an eye in the battles before Richmond, was honorably discharged, but re-enlisted in 1863, in Manly's battery and surrendered at Appomattox. He died in 1886.

Captain George Willcox, of Carabonton, a gallant officer of the Twenty-sixth regiment, was born in Moore county, June 17, 1835, the son of George and Margaret (Martin) Willcox. His family in both branches has borne an honorable part in the history of North Carolina for several generations. His grandfather, John Willcox, son of Thomas Willcox, is honorably mentioned in Wheeler's history. Captain Willcox was educated at Carthage and at Carabonton, and then was occupied in farming until the beginning of the Confederate war. In May, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Twenty-sixth regiment, North

Carolina State troops, and during the succeeding campaigns bore himself with such valor and discretion that he rose to command of his company. He was one of the heroic North Carolinians who made the fame of Pettigrew's brigade. His first battle was at New Bern, but subsequently he was identified with the army of Northern Virginia, on the fields of that State, and of Maryland and Pennsylvania. At Malvern Hill, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, and in the hard fighting about Gettysburg, he represented well the indomitable valor of his State. At Gettysburg, July 1, 1863, he was twice severely wounded in the foot and in the side, and on the retreat he was captured, July 4th, but was soon afterward rescued by the Confederate forces and carried to hospital at Richmond. At the battle of the Wilderness he was shot through the shoulder, but not long afterward he was again in the ranks, and in October, 1864, in the thick of the fight at Burgess' Mill, he was again captured, but again he succeeded in making his escape. He was finally surrendered at Appomattox, when he returned home and resumed his occupation as a farmer. He has represented his county one term in the legislature, by election in 1884, and his senatorial district in the State senate, by election in 1890. In 1866 he was married to Isabel C. Palmer, and they have five children: Joseph M., Fred Leroy, Robert P., John and George W.

Captain John Wilkes, of Charlotte, N. C., was born in New York city in 1827, the son of Admiral Charles Wilkes, United States navy, famous as the commander of the United States exploring expedition to the Antarctic ocean in 1838, and as the captor of the Confederate States commissioners, Messrs. Mason and Slidell. He entered the United States navy in 1841, as a midshipman, graduated at the United States naval academy, Annapolis, in 1847, at the head of a class of 135 members, and served in the Mexican war, participating in the attacks upon Brazos, Vera Cruz and other services performed by the navy. Resigning in 1854, he made his home at Charlotte and engaged in mining and manufacturing. At the beginning of the rupture between the South and North, he adhered to the cause of the State with which he had become identified. In 1858 he had founded what is now known as the Mecklenburg iron works, and this plant,



JOHN WILKES.

during the war, was used by the Confederate States government in the manufacture of supplies for its navy. He was also engaged as railroad contractor in the government service, building that portion of the present Southern railway system between Greensboro and Danville, and the road from Raleigh to the Deep River coal fields. In August, 1865, he organized the First national bank of Charlotte, N. C., this being the first national bank organized south of Richmond, Va., and became its president, until 1869, when he resigned to take charge of manufacturing interests, in which he has always been largely engaged. Since 1870 he has been the manager of the Mecklenburg iron works, now the oldest manufacturing institution in the State. Captain Wilkes is prominent in the affairs of the Episcopal church, in Charlotte and in the diocese of North Carolina, having been at all the State conventions for forty years, and having represented the diocese in the general conventions since 1883. He is now president of the Alumni association of the United States naval academy, being one of the five oldest graduates therefrom. In 1854 he was married to Miss Jane R. Smedberg, of New York city, and they have four children living.

James E. Wilkins, for many years a resident of Wilson, N. C., is a native of Virginia, born in Norfolk county, in 1836, and reared at Portsmouth, rendered his military service for the Confederacy in a Virginia regiment, the Sixteenth infantry, which was a part of the famous brigade of Gen. William Mahone. He served as a private for some time and afterward, in various capacities, as sergeant, in command of the ambulance corps, in charge of men in the pioneer corps, and attached to General Mahone's headquarters as courier. He participated in a large number of engagements, in fact missing but one of those in which Mahone's brigade took part. Among these were the battles of French's Farm, Malvern Hill, where he was wounded, disabling him for two months; Culpeper Court House, Second Manassas, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Crampton's Gap, Sharpsburg, Bristoe Station, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania battles, Ashland, Petersburg, the fighting in the trenches before Petersburg, the battle of the Crater, two fights at Hatcher's Run, and Reams' Station. He was a second

time wounded at Crampton's Gap. After the evacuation of Richmond he was captured on the retreat to Appomattox, and sent to Hart's island, Long Island sound, where he was held as a prisoner until July, 1865. Since the close of hostilities he has been active in the pursuits of peace, and has prospered in the occupation of a contractor. By his marriage to Ella Brockett, of Portsmouth, in 1872, he has five children living: Mary L., William B., James E., Robert P., and Linwood. Mr. Wilkins is a descendant of an old colonial family. His grandfather, Willis Wilkins, was an officer in the continental army.

Lieutenant Bailey P. Williamson, of Raleigh, one of the survivors of the Roanoke island battle, entered the service in April, 1861, from his native county of Mecklenburg, as a private in the cavalry company of Capt. T. F. Goode. After about six months' service with this command he was elected first lieutenant of a company of infantry, organized in his home county, and commanded by Capt. R. C. Overbey, which was assigned to the Second North Carolina battalion, Col. Wharton J. Green. He participated in various skirmishes on the Virginia peninsula with the cavalry, and was with the forces which defended Roanoke island from the assaults of the Federal fleet and army in February, 1862. The Second battalion reached Roanoke island February 8th, after the fight was practically lost, but had a brisk encounter with the enemy before they were surrendered. Upon being exchanged, in August, 1862, he rejoined his battalion, but was soon detailed at Raleigh for the manufacture of ordnance stores, etc. Occasionally he was called from this employment for field service. He has had a successful business career since the close of the war, has served three years as chairman of the county board of commissioners, aiding in the inauguration of the new road system, and since 1894 has been president of the Raleigh gas company.

Lieutenant Charles R. Wilson, of Durham, a gallant soldier of the Fifty-sixth regiment, Gen. M. W. Ransom's brigade, Bushrod Johnson's division, was born in Orange county, March 24, 1838, a son of John W. Wilson and a descendant of one of the colonial families. He was

educated at Cedar Grove, and prior to the war was engaged in farming. In May, 1862, he enlisted in Company D of the Fifty-sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, at that time organized and drilled with the regiment at Camp Mangum. He was identified with the career of the regiment during its service in eastern North Carolina, protecting the Confederate channels of communication and driving back the numerous parties of raiders sent out from the Federal posts on the coast. In the course of this service he took part in the actions at Gum Swamp, at Wellington on the Weldon railroad, at Suffolk, Va., and in the vicinity of New Bern, besides a great many other skirmishes, which have not been given an important place in history. In the battle of Plymouth he was severely wounded, and being carried to the rear during the action, was taken up in a wagon by a friend and conveyed to Tarboro, where he lay in hospital for eight months. Rejoining his command, he served under Beauregard at Drewry's bluff and on the Bermuda Hundred line, and was nine months with Bushrod Johnson's division in the Petersburg trenches. In the spring of 1865 he was taken prisoner at Dinwiddie Court House, and was held at Johnson's island for a period of two months and twenty days. Mr. Wilson entered the service in the rank of lieutenant and served in that capacity throughout the war. He was a gallant and capable officer. When the soldiers of the South resumed the vocations of peace, he returned to the farm and followed agriculture until 1885, when he made his home in Durham. He was married, in July, 1861, to Lucy M., daughter of George Nicholls.

Major James W. Wilson, of Morganton, N. C., was born in Granville county, the son of Rev. Alexander Wilson, D. D., a native of Belfast, Ireland, and a graduate of the university of Dublin, who died in 1871, after a celebrated career in this country as an educator. Major Wilson was educated at the Chapel Hill university, where he received a master's degree in 1852. Subsequently he was connected with the engineering corps of the Western North Carolina railroad, under R. E. Rodes, afterward a major-general in the Confederate army. In April, 1861, he was married to Louise Erwin, of McDowell county, and almost immediately afterward he began

the organization of a company, of which he was elected captain and which was assigned to the Sixth regiment, North Carolina troops, commanded by Col. Charles F. Fisher, president of the North Carolina railroad. His company was organized in the Haw River region of Alamance county, where Captain Wilson had spent his boyhood days, and was distinguished for its *esprit du corps*. Fisher's regiment was the first to re-enlist for the war and Wilson's was the first company of the regiment to take this patriotic obligation. Captain Wilson was in battle at First Manassas, where Colonel Fisher was killed, and remained in that vicinity until the spring of 1862, when he participated in the engagements at Williamsburg and Seven Pines and the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond. He subsequently took part in the battles of Second Manassas, at Harper's Ferry was detailed to bring up the artillery to the summit of Maryland heights, and at Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg did gallant duty. Soon afterward he was appointed to the staff of General Ramseur, and in this capacity he served at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. After taking part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House and Cold Harbor and the battles before Petersburg, until the fall of 1864, he was put in charge of transportation, at Morganton, N. C., and at the same time was appointed superintendent of the Western North Carolina railroad by Governor Vance. In 1876 he was elected president of this railroad company by a board of directors appointed by Governor Vance, and in 1880 became chief engineer under the Richmond & Danville railroad management. The line of the Western North Carolina railroad, from Old Fort to the western portal of the Swananoa tunnel, winding as it does through the steeps of the Blue ridge mountains, is a triumph of engineering skill in great part due to the genius of Major Wilson. Though Mr. McCalla first projected the way, it was Wilson who overcame all the difficulties, and is justly entitled to the credit for the magnificent result. In 1887 he became chief engineer of the Knoxville, Cumberland Gap & Louisville railroad, which he held until 1891, when he was made chairman of the railroad commission of North Carolina. At present he is interested in manufacturing at Weldon and resides in a beautiful home at Morganton. He has several times represented his



R. E. WILSON

county in the legislature, is a member of the executive committee, of the board of trustees of the State university, and was president of the Western North Carolina hospital from 1887 to 1891.

Major Reuben Everett Wilson, of Salem, a crippled Confederate veteran, who has worn the gray ever since 1861, had a particularly noteworthy career in the military service of the South. He was born in that part of Stokes county, now called Yadkin, in 1841, and entered the service May 12, 1861, as a member of the Yadkin Gray Eagles, a volunteer organization which was sent to Danville and mustered in as a part of the Eleventh volunteers, later known as the Twenty-first regiment, North Carolina troops. At the reorganization this regiment had twelve companies, and Companies A and B, to the former of which Major Wilson then belonged with the rank of lieutenant, were made the nucleus of the First North Carolina battalion of sharpshooters. This organization was preserved throughout the war, though it served, whenever needed, attached to various brigades of Ewell's corps, and at the end Mr. Wilson was in command with the rank of major. The battalion participated in no less than twenty-six battles during the war: Bull Run, First Manassas, First Winchester, Cross Keys, Cold Harbor, Chaffin's Farm, Slaughter's Mountain, Hazel River, Manassas Junction, Second Manassas, Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Second Winchester, Spottsylvania Court House, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Batchelder's Creek, Warsaw, N. C., Newtown, Hatcher's Run, Petersburg, and Battery 45, before Petersburg—and Major Wilson was in many of them. He was wounded in the leg and arm at Hazel River, and in his last fight received a severe wound in the foot, which caused its amputation after the war. His battalion had been employed during the winter seasons in western North Carolina, and Virginia for the purpose of intercepting deserters, and on the charge of having shot some of these, he was re-arrested after his parole at Appomattox, and sent to the Virginia penitentiary, where, and at Raleigh penitentiary, he was held until December, 1865, the only other Confederates imprisoned at that time being President Davis and Major Gee, of Florida. Finally, on being given a trial, he was dis-

charged. Since then Major Wilson has been a citizen of Winston, and after a long business career is now retired from active life. Our subject has now in his possession the flag of his company, which he treasures above all else. This flag was made of silk, contributed from the silk dresses of the young ladies of Yadkin county, N. C.

James Madison Winston, of Franklin county, a veteran of the Fifteenth regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in the county where he now resides, March 31, 1840, and was there reared and educated. His military service began on June 3, 1861, as a private in Company C, Fifteenth North Carolina infantry. On being ordered to Virginia, he served on the peninsula and shared the distinguished duty of his regiment in the fight at Dam No. 1 on the Yorktown lines, April 16, 1862, where his colonel, Robert M. McKinney, was killed. The courage and determined fighting of the regiment were highly commended by General Magruder, under whose general command the operations in that quarter were conducted. His next battle was at South mountain, during the campaign in Maryland, where his regiment, in Gen. T. R. R. Cobb's brigade, lost heavily. In the bloody battle of Sharpsburg he was also in an important part of the field, in active fighting, as well as at Shepherdstown. At Fredericksburg he fought in J. R. Cooke's brigade on Marye's hill. Other engagements in which he took part were Chancellorsville, Malvern Hill and Reams' Station. After fighting in the trenches, during the siege of Petersburg, he was captured April 2, 1865, on the abandonment of the Confederate lines, and was taken to Point Lookout, where he was held until finally paroled, June 22, 1865. Throughout his career he fully sustained the honorable fame of his regiment and the high reputation of the Confederate soldier. Since the war he has mainly been engaged in farming, with considerable success, and now makes his home at Youngsville. He was married, in 1866, to Elizabeth Wilson, who died in 1875, and in 1882 to Ida T. Ezell, of Granville. His children living are five sons and three daughters.

Joseph A. Witherspoon, of Newton, N. C., was born in Catawba county, October 1, 1843, and enlisted from that county in July, 1862, as a private in Company E of the

Fifty-seventh North Carolina regiment, Col. A. C. Godwin. With the gallant record of this command he was thoroughly identified until the close of hostilities. He participated in the successful and brilliant charge of the regiment at Fredericksburg, on the Bowling Green road, was in the battle of Chancellorsville, where General Hoke commanded the brigade, shared in the defeat of Milroy at Winchester, at Gettysburg took part in the bloody fight of the first day, was among the heroes who won the splendid victory at Plymouth, N. C., defended Petersburg against Butler, with Early marched through Maryland and fought before the forts at Washington, was in the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1864, and afterward fought in the trenches at Petersburg. During the daring attack upon the Federal works on Hare's hill, March 25, 1865, he was captured. Previously he had had the same experience, having fallen into the enemy's hands on the Rappahannock river in the fall of 1863, which resulted in two months' imprisonment at Point Lookout, and he now made another unpleasant visit at that place, which did not end until June 29, 1865. Upon being paroled he returned to his home and engaged in farming, which he has followed with much success. During the past five years he has held the office of storekeeper and gauger in the United States internal revenue service.

Cyrus H. Wolfe, of Mecklenburg county, a veteran of the Fifty-third regiment, North Carolina troops, was born in the county of which he is now a resident, February 18, 1842, the son of John and Eliza M. (Howie) Wolfe. His parents were both natives of Union county, N. C., his father's family being from Pennsylvania and originally of Irish origin, his mother of Scotch descent. Three sons of these parents, besides Cyrus, were in the Confederate service, two of whom, Elam and Henry, were killed, the former at Hanover Court House, the latter at Gettysburg. William L., who survived, is a resident of Mecklenburg county. Cyrus H. enlisted in March, 1862, in Company B of the Fifty-third regiment, Daniel's brigade, and was with this gallant command throughout its distinguished career to the end of the struggle. After the battle of Gettysburg he became a member of the regimental band and served in that capacity during the remainder of the war, from the Rapidan to the James,

about Petersburg, and thence to Appomattox, where he was surrendered. Then returning to Mecklenburg county, he gave his attention to agriculture, his present occupation. He is a member of Mecklenburg camp, and for twenty years has served as magistrate. He has six children living by his marriage, in 1867, to Jennie, daughter of James McHunter, of Huntersville. Her family is one of the oldest in the county. The children are: Sue Eliza, who married Dr. J. McDeamond; Blanche Maria, married D. C. More; John McKnight, a graduate of Davidson college; Harlan, a graduate of the Charlotte commercial college; Myrtle M., a student in the Charlotte female college, and Flynn, yet in school. They have lost two sons, both promising youths, who at the time of death were students in military schools.

James H. Wood, a prosperous farmer of Franklin county, and a survivor of the Sixty-sixth regiment, North Carolina State troops, was born in the county of which he is now a prominent citizen, in the year 1840. He entered the military service as a private in a volunteer company, which became Company B of the Sixty-sixth regiment, in December, 1861, and was on duty with his command in the State during the next two years. In the fall of 1863 his regiment, under the command of Col. A. Duncan Moore, became a part of the brigade organized by Gen. James G. Martin, and went into camp for drill near Wilmington, and subsequently participated in the operations under Major-General Hoke. In May, 1864, he was with his brigade under General Whiting, taking part in Beauregard's famous defense of the Bermuda Hundred line against Butler. On May 20th, at the Howlett house, under the division command of D. H. Hill, the Sixty-sixth was the center of the brigade line and won the admiration of all by its coolness in halting and dressing on its colors under fire, when it was found too far in advance. After this the brigade was in General Hoke's division, and at Cold Harbor, Private Wood was one of the heroes of the Sixty-sixth who held the line against repeated assaults, although the Virginia forces on their immediate right were driven back. Here the regiment lost its colonel, the gallant Moore. Private Wood fought through the June battles before Petersburg, continued on the Petersburg and Richmond lines until

December, and then, under the brigade command of General Kirkland, participated in the attempted relief of Fort Fisher. He was in the gallant fight at Wise's fork and the last battle of Johnston's army at Bentonville, and was surrendered at Greensboro. Since then Mr. Wood has been successfully engaged in farming in Franklin county. By his marriage, April 8, 1878, to Miss Pemy Smith, of Wilson county, who died in 1895, he has four children living: James Franklin, William Wilson, Carrie Barnes, and Mary Lily.

James K. Wood, of Oxford, N. C., a veteran of the naval service of the Confederate States, was born at Oxford July 31, 1844, a son of James M. Wood, who was a member of the Senior reserves of North Carolina and is yet living (1898) at Berea, Granville county. In 1862 Mr. Wood entered the Confederate States service on board the ironclad North Carolina, and was on duty with this vessel about two years. Subsequently he was attached to the ironclad Raleigh, under the command of Lieut. Pembroke Jones. He was on board the Raleigh when she steamed out of Cape Fear river, in May, 1864, escorting blockade-runners. She drove several Federal vessels out to sea, but on her return up the river stuck upon the bar and went to pieces. After this Mr. Wood was on duty on a battery below Fort Fisher, on the North Carolina until she went to pieces, later in the Battery Cameron, near Wilmington, and after the evacuation of that city was on duty at Drewry's bluff until the abandonment of the Confederate capital. He was a member of the party under command of Col. John Taylor Wood, which, in the early part of February, 1864, made a night assault upon the United States steamer Underwriter in the Neuse river, at New Bern, N. C. The surprise and capture of this Federal vessel was one of the most daring exploits of the war and elicited a joint resolution of thanks from the Confederate Congress. Since the close of hostilities Mr. Wood has been very successfully engaged in business at Oxford, and is a highly respected and influential citizen.

William P. Wootten, of Wilson, N. C., a devoted soldier of the Confederacy, was born in Wayne county in 1844, and was reared from the age of twelve years at Wil-

son, by his widowed mother. He entered the service in April, 1861, as a private in Company F, Fourth regiment, North Carolina State troops. The regiment was re-enlisted in June, 1861, under Col. George B. Anderson, and, under his training became one of the best in the army of Northern Virginia. Private Wootten served with the regiment at Yorktown and Williamsburg, and at Seven Pines, received a wound in the left arm which disabled him for three months. He then took part in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, three days of fighting at Gettysburg, and the Bristoe campaign. After going through the battles of the Wilderness, he was frightfully wounded at Spottsylvania Court House, a shot plowing through his left thigh, leaving a wound twelve inches long. He was at home disabled for about 104 days, and when he returned to the field, found his command on the Petersburg lines. He went with the reinforcements to Early and fought at Winchester, September 19, 1864, and was captured and confined at Point Lookout until November, when he was exchanged at Fort Pulaski, Ga. Again returning to the field, he served in the Petersburg trenches, and on the retreat, fought at High Bridge, where he was severely wounded in the right thigh by an explosive bullet. He was carried in an ambulance to Appomattox and there paroled. He did not recover from this last wound for four months. During the last two years of the war Mr. Wootten held the rank of sergeant. Since then he has been equally devoted and persistent in the occupations of peace, and is now one of the prosperous business men of Wilson. He was married, in 1866, to Mary Polk, daughter of Thomas Perry, of the Confederate States army, and they have three children: Edwin R., Charles D., and George R. A brother of the foregoing, John H. Wootten, served in the North Carolina cavalry and lost his life at Petersburg, leaving a wife, whose maiden name was Louisa Sykes, and three children: John, Carrie and Anna.

Lieutenant Joshua Granger Wright, a prominent business man of Wilmington, N. C., and a native of that city, born in 1840, is the only survivor of four brothers who served in the cause of Southern independence as members of the army of Northern Virginia. He first enlisted for military duty in the spring of 1862, becom-

ing the orderly-sergeant of an independent cavalry company. But he was with this command not more than four or five weeks when he became a member of the First North Carolina infantry, which had been on duty in Virginia since July, 1861. In this regiment he was commissioned first lieutenant of Company E. The regiment was part of Ripley's brigade, D. H. Hill's division, and served with great credit in the battles of Boonsboro or South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, during Lieutenant Wright's connection with it. At the last battle, while participating in the gallant assault by Jackson's corps, he was seriously wounded, a shot passing through his left hip. This caused his entire disability until the spring of 1864, when he attempted to re-enter the service, but soon found it impossible to undertake duty on the field. Then returning to Wilmington, he was assigned to duty in the office of the provost-marshal for several months. He made two more attempts to serve in the field, without success, the last bringing him to the vicinity of Raleigh en route to Lee's army, when he received the news of its surrender. The brothers of Lieutenant Wright in the service were James Allen Wright, captain of Company I, First North Carolina regiment, killed at Gaines' Mill, 1862; Thomas H. Wright, who was orderly-sergeant of a company of the Thirty-seventh North Carolina (Col. W. M. Barbour), was fatally wounded at the Wilderness, May, 1864, and died in hospital at Richmond; and Adam E. Wright, who served as surgeon in the Confederate army during the entire war, under Surg.-Gen. Edward Warren.

Henry Lawson Wyatt, the first Confederate soldier to be killed in battle, was a private of the Edgecombe Guards, Company A, First regiment, North Carolina volunteers. He was born in Richmond, Va., February 12, 1842, the son of Isham and Lucinda Wyatt, who removed to Pitt county, N. C., in 1856. Young Wyatt was one of the first to enlist under the governor's call of April, 1861, abandoning his work as a carpenter at Tarboro to become a private in the Edgecombe Guards, under Capt. John L. Bridgers. Fifty-four days after he was mustered in he was killed in battle, at the age of twenty years, and was buried near the foot of the Cornwallis monument, Yorktown, Va. On the Northern side

the battle of Big Bethel was made memorable by the death of the gallant Major Winthrop at the head of his men. This famous engagement of June 10, 1861, so far as Confederate infantry was concerned, was fought mainly by the First North Carolina regiment, under its gallant officers, Col. D. H. Hill, Lieut.-Col. Charles C. Hill, and Maj. James H. Lane. Near the close of the fight, after the enemy was worsted, Colonel Hill asked Captain Bridgers to have a house burned in their front, between the lines, which he feared would be used as a shelter by the enemy. The captain called for five volunteers, who promptly stepped forward, and jumping over the low breastworks, started on a run for the house, Corp. George W. Williams leading, followed in order by Thomas Fallon, John H. Thorp, Henry L. Wyatt, and R. H. Bradley. Upon observing this, shots were fired upon the squad by the rear guard of the enemy in the woods to our left front. All the party fell to the ground, as they had been drilled to do for protection, but Wyatt dropped with a mortal wound through the head. He did not move again, though he did not cease to breathe until he was put in the ambulance to return to Yorktown that night, some four or five hours after he was shot. After Wyatt fell, the squad was ordered back and the house was burned by shelling it. A life-size painting of this young hero is now among the treasures of the library of the capitol of the State which is honored by his memory.

Colonel James M. Wynn, a gallant cavalry soldier of the North Carolina troops, was born at Barfields, Hertford county, October 12, 1834. He was educated at St. Paul's college, Long Island, N. Y., and at St. Timothy's hall, a military school near Baltimore, Md., where he was a schoolmate of Fitzhugh Lee. His education was completed at the university of North Carolina. In the spring of 1861 he entered enthusiastically into the work of organizing the military forces of the State, and raised in Hertford county a portion of a company, the other portion being raised in Gates county by John Booth, of which the latter was elected captain and he first lieutenant. This was known as Company C, Second North Carolina cavalry, and went into camp of instruction at Kittrell. Lieutenant Wynn retained that rank about two years, but during much of that time had command of

his squadron, both captains being disabled by wounds received within a few days of each other, and from which they never fully recovered. In the spring of 1863 he was promoted to captain, and soon after was commissioned colonel and assigned to command of the Fifteenth cavalry battalion, North Carolina State troops, the rank in which he served during the remainder of the war. A great part of his service was on special or detached duty. Among the battles in which he participated were Fredericksburg, Brandy Station, and he was with Longstreet when he invested Suffolk, Va. He was selected to lead the charge at Washington, N. C., and in many skirmishes evinced the traits of a gallant soldier. After the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia, he repaired to Franklinton, where his family had taken refuge, and in the following November he took up his residence on his plantation, "Petty's Shore," on the Chowan river, in Hertford county. In January, 1874, he made his residence at Murfreesboro, and ten years later established a mercantile business there, which he still manages in addition to his agricultural interests. While still in the service he was elected to the State senate of 1862-63, and during the session of the legislature he spent the winter at Raleigh. In February, 1865, he was married to Jennie Brown, of King George county, Va. Their children living are, Mary Waller, Jennie Brown, Thomas Buckner, Lucy Donnally, John Southall, William Douglas and Maude Louise.

Charles W. Yates, of Wilmington, was born in Guilford county, N. C., in 1839, and removing to Rockingham county in 1860, there enlisted in 1862, in an independent cavalry company organized from several counties, which became Company E of the Forty-first regiment, North Carolina troops. During nearly the whole of his service he acted as courier for Col. John A. Baker and his successor, Col. Roger Moore. Among the cavalry engagements in which he took part were those at New Bern, Kinston, Hanover Court House, Reams' Station, Ashland, Chaffin's farm, Drewry's bluff and Petersburg. He was slightly wounded in the skirmish near Kinston, and just after the fall of New Bern in June, 1862, was captured and imprisoned in a jail at that place several months, and afterward held nearly two months at Gov-

ernor's island and Fort Delaware, then being exchanged. During the retreat to Appomattox Court House he was captured in the fight at Namozine church, April 6th, and after that was a prisoner of war at Point Lookout until June, 1865. Mr. Yates has been in business at Wilmington since 1870, and has served as alderman of the city.

Major Robert S. Young, of the Seventh regiment, North Carolina troops, killed while on duty at Petersburg, Va., was born at Concord, Cabarrus county, January 20, 1821, the son of Joseph and Mary (Simonton) Young. After his education had been completed at Bingham's high school, he gave his attention to the management of his plantations in North Carolina and Texas, until 1861, when he returned from the latter State at the alarm of war and organized Company B of the Seventh North Carolina regiment, in May and June. Elected captain at the organization of his company, he led his command to the camp of instruction at Graham, and thence to the coast, where his regiment was assigned to the brigade of General Branch, and participated in the battle of New Bern. In May, 1862, Branch's brigade was ordered to Virginia and attached to the army of Northern Virginia, in which it had a splendid career. At the battle of Gaines' Mill, Captain Young was distinguished, leading his men in a gallant charge at a critical moment, and Colonel Campbell being killed in the same fight, he was promoted major. During the Maryland campaign he was taken sick, and left at Frederick City, where he was captured by the enemy. He was imprisoned at Fort Delaware until the following spring, when he returned home, his health so much impaired that he was no longer fit for duty in the field. About a year later he was appointed inspector-general on the staff of Gen. R. F. Hoke, with whom he served at Drewry's bluff, Cold Harbor and Petersburg, until killed July 8, 1864, by a Federal sharpshooter, near the iron bridge over the Appomattox, near Petersburg. By his first marriage Major Young had one son, John Phifer Young, born July 2, 1845, who, at the age of fifteen, entered the military institute at Charlotte, and in the following spring went to Raleigh with the cadets and served as a drill-master until Company B of the Seventh regiment was organized, when he became first sergeant, and was soon promoted to brevet second lieuten-

ant. After participating in the battle of New Bern he accompanied his brigade to Virginia, and was captured in the battle of Frayser's Farm, but soon afterward exchanged, so that he was enabled to participate in the Manassas and Maryland campaigns with promotion to second lieutenant. After the battle of Fredericksburg, upon the resignation of his ranking officers, he was promoted captain, the capacity in which he had served for some time previous. When commissioned he was but seventeen years and eight months old, and it is believed that he was the youngest captain in the Confederate States service. In the first day's fighting under Jackson at Chancellorsville he was distinguished for bravery, and was given the honor of conducting to headquarters 250 prisoners, captured by his regiment, but he survived the loss of his great commander but one day, falling in the desperate battle of Sunday, May 3d. Major Young's second marriage, December 8, 1846, was to Sarah Virginia Burton, who was born September 2, 1827, in Lincoln county, daughter of Alfred Moore Burton, a lawyer, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Fulenwider, a native of Switzerland. Her grandfather was Robert Burton, a colonel of Washington's army, and member of the continental congress, two of whose brothers were killed in the battle of Princeton. Mrs. Young is now living at Charlotte, and has five children living, one of whom, Alfred Burton Young, served as a courier for Major-General Hoke and now resides at Concord. Mrs. Elizabeth Williams Hoyle, a sister of Mrs. Young, who lives with her, lost her only son in the Confederate service, Alfred E. Hoyle, a private of Company K, Twenty-third regiment, who was killed in the battle of Seven Pines.

14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED
LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or
on the date to which renewed.
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

24 Oct '63 AC

REC'D LD

OCT 10 '63 - 1 PM

MAY 5 1967 5 2

RECEIVED

MAY 3 '67 - 2 PM

LOAN DEPT.

NOV 29 1981

R

DEC 29 1981

R

JAN 29 1982

RET'D MAR 9 1982

LD 21A-40m-4,'63
(D6471s10)476B

General Library
University of California
Berkeley



C081037335

287693

E541

.E8

v. 4

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

